Thomas Fayerweather's

THE Bota Wendu

New State OF ENGLAND

Under Their MAJESTIES

K. *William* and Q. *Mary*.

In THREE PARTS.

CONTAINING

. A Geographical Deſcription of *England* in General, and of every County in Particular; with Uſefull and Curious Remarks.

I. An Account of the Inhabitants, their Original, Genius, Cuſtoms, Laws, Religion, and Government; of Their Preſent Majeſties, Their Court, Power, Revenues, &c.

II. A Deſcription of the ſeveral Courts of Judicature; Viz. the High Court of Parliament, Privy Council, and all other Courts; With a Catalogue of the preſent Officers in Church and State.

By *G. M.*

LONDON

Printed by *H.C.* for Jonathan Robinſon, at the *Golden Lion* in St. *Paul*'s Church-yard, 1691.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

To the Most Honourable

THOMAS,

Marquess of

CAERMARTHEN,

Earl of

DANBY,

Viscount LATIMER,

Baron OSBORN

OF

KIVETON,

Lord President of

His Majesties Most Honourable

PRIVY-COUNCIL,

And Knight of the most Noble Order of the Garter,

This *New State of England* is humbly Dedicated by the Author.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

TO THE
READER.

'TIS the late Revolution *that has given birth to this new Piece of Work; a New Face of Things required a* New State of England. *And of all the Changes this Kingdom has gone through, as this was the most ſudden, ſo it is the moſt wonderfull. To ſee Popery in ſo few days crowing upon the Throne and groaning under its Ruins, but t'other day upon the Pinnacle and now ſtunned with its ſudden Fall, is ſuch a Change as may deſerve the Admiration of this and future Ages. In ſhort, ſuch is our preſent Settlement, upon Their Majeſties happy Acceſſion to the Crown, that the Popiſh Party may aſſoon ſee a Proteſtant Pope of Rome as a Popiſh King of England.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

To the READ'ER.

Now, to make this Work the more acceptable and usefull to the Publick, I have divided it into three several Parts. In the First *you have a particular Description of* ENGLAND *in its several Counties; of every County-Town, with the Distance, and the common Road to it, from* London *the Metropolis; and of all other Places of note in each County. Here you have particularly a List of the Market-Towns in every Shire, with the Days pointed when their Markets are kept; also, an account of most other Remarkable Things, either of Nature or Art. Besides the Honours, or Noblemens Titles, from Counties, Cities, Towns, Manors, &c. And the Number of Men each City, or Borough, sends to serve in Parliament. I conclude this Part with a particular Description of* London, Oxford, *and* Cambridge. London *as the Capital City of England, the Seat of its Monarchs, and the Center of Trade.* Oxford *and* Cambridge, *as being the two famous Universities of the Land, and the glorious Seats of the Muses.*

The Second Part *treats of the* INHABITANTS *of England; their Complexion,*

To the READER.

plexion, Temper, Genius, Language, &c. Of the English Way of Living, Commerce, Laws, Religion, and Government. Of the King of England, and the Royal Family; particularly of the present King WILLIAM *and Queen* MARY, *with a brief Relation of their Accession to the Crown, and the Unreasonableness of the Disaffected Party under their Government. Of Their Majesties Court, Forces, and Revenues. Of the Queen Dowager, the Prince, and the Princess of Denmark. Of the Nobility, Gentry, and Commonalty. Of the Episcopal, Dignify'd, and Inferiour Clergy. And lastly of Women, Children, and Servants. All of them with their respective Priviledges.*

The Third *and* last Part *is about the* COURTS *of* JUDICATURE. *Viz. The High Court of Parliament, with a large Account of their Proceedings, Orders, Debates, Passing of Bills and Acts, &c. Of the Privy-Council, and there particularly of the Principal Secretaries of State. Of the Chancery, Kings-Bench, Common Pleas, Exchequer, Dutchy of Lancaster, and all other*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

other Courts. To which is annexed a Catalogue of the chief Persons of the Realm both in Church and State, Magistrates, and Officers Civil and Military. Who being subject to Change, though the Offices continue the same; I thought it improper to mix Certainties and Uncertainties together. Therefore I chose rather to place the Officers together by themselves, as I have done here, than to have them dispersed where I speak of their Offices. And from this Method you will reap this Conveniency, that, by Interleaving of the Catalogue only, you may fill up Vacancies as they become void.

Thus you have (as it were) a Scheme *of the whole Drift of this Book. The Foundation whereof is that Ingenious Piece* De Republica Anglorum, *written in Latin by* Sir Thomas Smith, *Improved as you see, and fitted to the present Times. The Matter of it self, is of a general Use both for English and Foreiners; and the Variety so great, that it cannot but be Pleasant and Usefull to the Reader.*

THE

THE

TABLE

For the First PART.

This Table contains the Names of the Towns and Cities, Hills, Islands, Meers, and Rivers, and other Curiosities mentioned in the first Part of this Book. And for such as desire only to know what County any of them lies in, the Table it self will give them that Satisfaction, without any further Trouble; it being so contrived, that it is in a manner a Geographical Dictionary for England.

A

Aberforth, in Yorks. 259
Abbey-holm, in Cumb 49
Abbey of Westminster, 317
Abbots-bury in Dors. 67
Abergavenny, in Mon. 148, 149
Advantages of England. 7
Agmundesham, in Buck. 30
Ailesbury, in Buck. 30, 31
Air of England 13
Alborough, in Suffolk, 204, 208
Aldborough, in Yorks. 273
Aldermen of London, 324
Alford, in Lincolns. 136, 140
Alfreton, in Derbysh. 57
Alisford, in Hampsh. 95
Almondbury, in Yorks. 264
Alnewick, in Northumb. 168, 170

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Alney-Isle, in Gloc. 87
Alston-Moor, in Cumb. 49
Altrincham, in Chesh. 39
Ambleside, in Westm. 238
Amersbury, in Wiltf. 246,247
Ampthill, in Bedf. 27,28
Andover, in Hampf. 95,96
Antiquity of Oxf. and Cambr. 350
Appleby, in Westm. 238
Appledore, in Kent, 112
Are, a Yorkf. River, 256
Arrow, a River of Heref. 103
Artillery Company in London, 329
Arun, a Suffex River, 224
Arundel, in Suffex, 225,227
Ashbourn, in Derbyfh. 57
Ashburton, in Devonfh. 61
Ashby, in Leiceft. 131
Ashford, in Kent, 112
Aſpley, in Bedf. 28
Atherſton, in Warw. 234,235
Attlebury, in Norf. 153
Auburn, in Wiltfh. 246
Aukland, in the Bifhoprick of Durham, 76,77
Aulceſter, in Warw. 234
Avon, the Name of ſeveral Rivers, 85, 92 &c.
Axebridge, in Somerf. 192,194
Axholm, an Iſle in Lincolnf. 139
Axminſter, in Dev. 61

B

Bakewell, in Derbyſh. 57
Baldock, in Hartf. 100
Bampton, in Oxf. 178,179
Banbury, in Oxf. 178,179
Banquetting Houſe at Whitehall, 316
Barkin, in Eſſex, 81
BARKSHIRE, 22
Barneſly, in Yorkf. 259
Barnet, in Hartf. 100, 102
Barnſtaple, in Dev. 61, 63
Barnwel, in Linc. 136
Barriſters, in Lond. 304
Barton, in Linc. 136, 139
Barwick, in Northumb. 168
Baſingſtoke, in Hampf. 95,96
Bath, in Somerf. 189
Battel, in Suſſex, 225,228
Batterſea, in Surrey, 221
Bautrey, in Yorkf. 259
Beaconfield, in Buck. 30, 32
Beeckles, in Suffolk, 204, 209
Bedal, in Yorkf. 273
Bedford, 26
BEDFORDSHIRE, 25
Bediford, in Dev. 61
Bedlam, in London 299
Belvoir Caſtle, in Linc. 138
Bemyſter, in Dorf. 67
Benchers, in Lond. 304
Berkhamſted, in Hartf. 100
Berkley-Caſtle, in Gloc. 90
BERKSHIRE, ſee *Barkſhire*.

Bernard Caſtle, in the Biſhoprick of Durham, 76, 77
Bethlem. See Bedlam.
Betles, in Staff. 200
Beverley, in Yorkf. 258,261
Bewdley, in Worc. 253,254
Bigleſworth, in Bedf. 27,28
Bildeſton, or *Bilſton*, in Suffolk, 204, 210
Billeraky, in Eſſex, 81
Billeſden, in Leic. 131
Billingham, in the Biſhoprick of Durham, 78
Binbrook, in Linc. 136,141
Bingham, in Notting. 175,176
Bp. Aukland. See Aukland.
Bp. Caſtle, in Shropſh. 186,187
Bps. Stratford, in Hartf. 100, 102
Biſtow, in Oxf. 178
Blackbourn, in Lanc. 126,128
Blackley, in Gloc. 87
Blackwell-Hall, in Lond. 298
Blandford, in Dorf. 67,71
Blechingly, in Surrey, 222
Blith, in Nottingh. 175,176
Blithborow, in Suff. 214
Blithe, a River, 197,203
The *Bodlean* Library in Oxf. 343
Bodmin, in Cornwal, 43
Bolingbrook. See *Bullingbrook*.
Bolſover, in Derbyf. 57
Bolton-Caſtle, in Yorkf. 268
Bootle, in Cumb. 491
Borough-bridge, in Yorkf. 259, 267
Boſton, in Line, 136
Boſworth, in Leic. 131
Bourn, in Linc. 136,138
Bow, in Dev. 61
Bow-Steeple, in Cheapſide, Lon. 297
Brackley, in Northumb. 159, 162
Bradford. in Wiltf. 246,247
Bradforth, in Yorkf. 259,265
Bradnidge, in Dev. 61
Braintre, in Eſſex, 81
Bramber, in Suſſex, 229
Brampton, in Cumb. 49
Bramyard, in Heref. 104
Brancaſter, in Norfolk, 156
Brandon, in Suffolk, 213
Brentford, in Middleſ. 144
Breton, a River, 283
Brewood, in Staff. 200, 201
Bridewell, in London, 315
Bridge of London, 291
Bridgenorth, in Shropſ. 186
Bridgewater, Somerf. 192,193
Bridlington. See Burlington.
Bridport, in Dorf. 67,69
Bright Helmiſton, in Suſſex, 225, 226
Briſtol, in Gloc. and Somerf. 187, 189
Bromes-Grove, Worc. 253,254
Bromicham, in Warw. 234,235
Bromley, in Kent, 112,115
Brougham-Caſtle in Weſt. 240
Bruton, in Somerf. 192

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Buckenham, in Norf. 153,155
Buckhurſt, in Suff. 229
Buckingham, 29
BUCKINGHAMSHIRE, 29
Buddeſdale, in Suff. 204,210
Bullingbrook, in Linc. 136,140
Bungay, in Suffolk, 204,209
Buntingford, in Hartf. 100
Burceſter, in Oxf. 179
Burford, in Oxf. 178
Burgh, in Weſtm. 238
Burgh, in Lincolnſ. 136
Burlington, in Yorkſ. 258,261
Burntwood, in Eſſex, 81,83
Burton, in Linc. 136,139
Burton, in Staff. 200
Burton, in Weſtm. 238,239
Bury, in Lancaſh. 126,128
Bury, in Suff. 204,205
Buxton-Wells, in Derbyſ. 55

C

CAer-Leon, in Monm. 148, 149
Calder, a Yorkſ. River, 256
Calne, in Wiltſ. 246,248
Cambridge, 350
CAMBRIDGESHIRE, 33
Camelford, in Cornwal, 43
Campden, in Gloc. 87
Can, and *Candale*. See *Ken*, *Kendale*.
Caneſham, in Somerſ. 192
Canterbury, in Kent, 111
Carliſle, in Cumb. 47
Cartmill, in Lanc. 125
Caſton, in Norf. 153
Caves, in Wiltſ. 250
Caxton, in Cambr. 34
Cerne-Abbas, in Dorſ. 67,71
Chamberlain of Lond. 325
Chancellour of Oxf. 347
Chancellour of Camb. 353
Chard, in Somerſ. 192
Charmouth, in Dorſ. 69
Charter-houſe, in London, 300
Chatham, in Kent, 113
Cheame, in Surrey, 221
Checkley, in Staff. 200
Chelmer, a River, 80
Chelmsford, in Eſſex, 81,83
Chelſey, in Middl. 145
Chelſey Hoſpital, 319
Cheltenham, in Gloc. 87
Cheping-Onger, in Eſſex, 81
Chepſtow, in Monm. 148
Chertſey, in Surrey, 222
Cherwell, a River, 177
Cheſham, in Buckingh. 30
CHESHIRE, 36
Cheſter, 37
Cheſterfield, in Derbyſ. 57
Chicheſter, in Suſſex. 224
Chidley, in Dev. 61
Chippenham, in Wiltſ. 246,247
Chipping-Norton, in Oxf. 178
Chipping-Sudbury. See *Sudbury*.
Chorley, in Lanc. 126
Chriſtchurch, in Hampſ. 95,96
Chulmleigh, in Dev. 61
Churnet, a River, 197
Church-Government in Lond. 335
Cirenceſter, in Gloc. 87,89
Clapham,

Clapham, in Surrey, 221
Clare, in Suff. 204,211
Clarendon, a Park in Wiltſ. 249
Clay, in Norf. 156
Clebury, in Shropſ. 186
Cleveland, part of Yorkſ. 272
Clitheroe, in Lanc. 126,129
Clum, a River, 184
Cockermouth, in Cumb. 49
Cocket, an Iſle of Northumb. 171
Cogſhall, in Eſſex, 81
Colcheſter, in Eſſex, 80
Colebrook, in Buck. 30
Coleford, in Oxf. 178
Coleſhill, in Warw. 234,235
Colledge of Phyſic. in London, 308
Colledges in Oxford, 342
Colledges in Cambridge, 352
Coln, the Name of ſeveral Rivers, 29,80, 89
Coln, a Town in Lanc. 126, 128
Columpton, in Dev. 61
Combemerton, in Dev. 61
Commiſſary in Cambr. 353
Companies of Trades-men in Lond. 326
Congleton, in Cheſh. 39
Copeland, part of Cumb. 50
Corfe-Caſtle, in Dorſ. 67
CORNWAL, 40
Coventry, in Warw. 233
Cowes, in the Iſle of Wight. 98
Cranborn, in Dorſ. 67,71
Cranbrook, in Kent, 112,116
Craven, in Yorkſ. 265
Crediton, in Dev. 61,64
Cricklade, in Wiltſ. 256
Crokehorn, in Somerſ. 192
Cromere, in Norf. 153,155
Crouch, a River, 80
Crowland, in Linc. 126,128
Croydon, in Surrey, 217,219
Culliton, in Dev. 61
CUMBERLAND, 46
Curfew-Bell, 333
North Curry, in Somerſ. 192
Cuſtom-houſe, in Lond. 290
Cuxfield, in Suſſex, 225,226

D

DAlton, in Lanc. 126
Danby, in Yorkſ. 272
DARBYSHIRE. See *DERBYSHIRE*.
Darking, in Surrey, 217,220
Darlington, in the Biſh. of Durham, 76, 77
Dart, a River, 59
Dartford, in Kent, 112,114
Dartmouth, in Dev. 61,62
Daventry, in Northampt. 159, 162
Deal, in Kent, 119
Dean Foreſt, in Gloc. 85
Dean magna, in Gloc. 85
Deben, a River, 36
Debenham, in Suff. 204,206
Deddington, in Oxf. 177
Dee, a River 3
Degrees in Oxford, 345
Degrees in Cambridge, 355
Deptford, in Kent, 111
Derby, 55

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

DERBYSHIRE, 53
Derwent, a River, 75,256
Derwentwater, a Tract in Yorkſ. 261
Deveril, a River, 243
Devils Arſe, a Cave in Derbyſh. 55
The *Devils Bolts* in Yorkſ. 267
Devizes, in Wiltſ. 246,248
DEVONSHIRE, 59
Diſs, in Norf. 153.155
Ditch-Marſh. See Marſh-Land.
Doctors Commons, in London, 307
Dodbrook, in Dev. 61
Dorceſter, in Oxf. 181
Dorcheſter, in Dorſ. 66
DORSETSHIRE, 65
Dove, a River, 197
Dover, in Kent, 112,117
Downham, in Norf. 153,155
Downton, in Wiltſ. 246
Drawfield, in Derbyſ 57
Drayton, in Shropſ. 186
Droitwich, in Worc. 253,254
Dronfield, in Derbyſ. 57
Dudley-hill, in Staff. 197
Dulverton, in Somerſ. 192
Dun, a Yorkſ. River, 256
Duncaſter, in Yorkſ. 259,263
Dunington, in Linc. 136,142
Dunmore, in Eſſex, 81
Dunſtable, in Bedf. 27
Dunſter, in Somerſ. 192,194
Dunwick, in Suff. 204,208
Durham, the Biſhoprick 74
Durham, the City, 75
Dursby, in Gloc. 87

E

Eamont, a River, 237
Eaſt-Church, in Kent, 121
Eaſt-Derham, in Norf. 153
Eaſt-Greenſtead, in Suſſex, 225, 226
Eaſt-Herling, in Norf. 153,155
Eaſt-Iſley in Barkſ. 23
Eaſt-Lowe, in Cornwal, 43
Eccleſhal, in Staff. 200
Eden, a River, 46,237
Edgeware, in Middl. 144,145
Effingham, in Surrey, 222
Egremont, in Cumb. 49,50
Eldenhole, a Cave in Derbyſ. 55
Elliſmeer, in Shropſ. 186,187
Elmley, in Kent, 121
Eltham, in Kent, 112,115
Ely, in Cambr. 34,35
Epping, in Eſſex, 81
Epſham, in Surrey, 222
Eresby, in Linc. 141
ESSEX, 79
Evenlode, a River, 177
Everſhot, in Dorſ. 67
Evill, in Somerſ. 192,194
Euſton, in Suff. 213
Ewel, in Surrey, 217,220
Ex, a River, 59
Exeter, in Dev. 60
Exning, in Suff. 213
Eye, in Suff. 204,210

F. *Fair-*

F

Fairford, in Gloc. 87
Fairford, in Oxf. 178
Fakenham, in Norf. 153
Falmouth, in Cornwal, 43
Fardon-Dyke, in Weſtm. 238
Faringdon, in Barkſ. 23
Farne, a Northumb. Iſland, 171
Farnham, in Surrey, 217,220
Feverſham, in Kent, 112,114
Flamborough-head, in Yorkſ. 262
Fleet-Ditch, in Lond. 299
Folkingham, in Linc. 136
Folkſtone, in Kent. 112,116
Fordſham, in Cheſh. 39
Fordwich, in Kent, 119
Fotheringhay-Caſtle, in Northampt. 160
Foway, in Cornwal. 43, 49
Framlingham, in Suff. 204,209
Frampton, in Dorſ. 67, 71
Friendly Society, at Lon. 339
Frome, the name of ſeveral Rivers. 65,103,189
Froumſelwood, in Somerſet. 142, 194
Fulcham, in Norf. 153
Fulham, in Middl. 145

G.

Gainsborough, in Linc. 136, 138
Garſtang, in Lanc. 126,128
Gateshead, or *Gateſide*. in the Biſh of Durh. 78
Gatton, in Surrey. 222
Gillesland, part of Cum. 57
Gippe, a River. 203
Gisborough, in Yorkſ. 259, 272
Glamford, in Linc. 136
Glaſſenbury, in Som. 192,193
Gloceſter. 85
GLOCESTERSHIRE. 84
Go'dhurſt, in Kent. 112
Grafton, in Northam. 160
Grampound, in Cornwal. 43
Grantham, in Linc. 136,138
Graveſend, in Kent. 112,113
Greenwich, in Kent. 114
Greſham Colledge, in London. 311
Grimsby, in Linc. 136, 141
Guilford, in Surrey. 216
Guildhall, in Lond. 297
Guy-Cliff, in Warw. 238

H

Hadley, in Suff. 204,210
Haleſworth, in Suf. 204,209
Haling, an Ile near Hampſh. 98,
Hallaton, in Leiceſt. 131
Halliſax, in Yorkſ. 259,264
Publick Halls in Lond. 3 2
Hamerſmith, in Middl. 145
HAMPSHIRE. 91
Hampſted. See *Hempſted*.
Harborough, in Leiceſt. 131

Harliſton,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Harlſton, in Norf. 153
Hartford. 99
HARTFORDSHIRE. 99
Hartle-pool, in the Biſh. of Durham. 78
Harwich, in Eſſex. 81, 82
Haſelmere, in Surrey. 222
Haſlington, in Lanc. 127
Haſtings, in Suſſex. 225, 228
Hatfield, in Eſſex. 81
Hatfield, in Hartf. 100, 101
Hatherly, in Dev. 61
Haverill, in Suff. 204, 211
Haulſteed, in Eſſex. 81
Hawksbead, in Lan. 126, 129
Hell-kettles, 3 noted Pits in the Biſh. of Dur. 77
Helmley, in Yorkſ. 259, 273
Helſton, in Cornwal. 43
Hempſted, in Hartf. 100
Hempſted, in Middl. 145
Henley, in Oxf. 178, 180
Henley, in Warw. 234, 235
Heralds Office, in Lon. 310
Hereford. 104
HEREFORDSHIRE. 103
Hexam, in Northum. 168, 170
Heydon, in Yorkſ. 258, 261
Higham-Ferrers, in Northamp 159, 160
Highgate, in Middl. 145
Highworth, in Wiltſ. 246
Hindon, in Wiltſ. 246
Hingham, in Norf. 153
Hinckley, in Leic. 131
Hitching, in Hartf. 100
Hodſdon, in Hartf. 100, 101
Hog-magog Hills, in Camb. 34
Holbich, in Linc. 136
Holderneſs, in Yorkſ. 260
Holland, part of Linc. 134
Holſworthy, in Dev. 61
Holt, in Norf. 153
Holy Iſland, in Northum. 171
Hornby, in Lanc. 126, 128
Horn-caſtle, in Linc. 136, 141
Hornden, in Eſſex. 81
Horniton, in Dev. 61
Horſham, in Suſſ. 225, 226.
Horton, in Gloc. 87
Hoſpitals, in Lond. 300
Houden, in Yorkſ. 258, 261
Hounſlow, in Middl. 145
Humber, a River. 11
Hull, in Yorkſ. 258, 259
Hungerford, in Barkſ. 23, 24
Huntington. 107
HUNTINGTONSHIRE. 106
Hythe, in Kent, 112, 118

I

Iarrow, in the Biſh. of Durham. 78
Ildle, a River, 174
Ikſworth, in Suff. 204, 212
Ilcheſter, in Somerſ. 192, 194
Ilfarcomb, in Dev. 61
Ilmiſter, in Somerſ. 192
Inns, or Colledges of Law, in Lond. 302, &c.
Inns of Court. 306
Inns of Chancery. 309
Inſurance Office for Houſes in Lond. 337
Ipſwich, in Suff. 203
Ireby, in Cumb. 49
Iſis, a River. 177
Iſlington, in Middl. 145
Itching, a Hamps-River. 92
Ivel, a River. 26
Ivingo, in Buck. 30
Ixning. See *Exning*.

K

Ken, a River, 237
Kendale, in Weſtm. 237
Kennet, a River, 23, 242
Kenſington, in Middl. 145
KENT. 109
Keſteven, part of Linc. 134
Keſwick, in Cumb. 49, 50
Kettering, in Northampt. 159, 162
Kidderminſter, in Worc. 253, 254
Kilham, in Yorkſ. 258, 261
Kimbolton, in Hunt. 108, 109
King's-bridge, in Dev. 61
King's-clere, in Hampſ. 95
King's-Cliff, in Northa. 159
Kingſton, in Surrey. 217, 218
Kingſton, upon Hull. See *Hull*.
Kirby-Lonſdale, in Weſtm. 238, 239
Kirby-Moreſide, in Yorkſ. 259, 273
Kirby-Stephens, in Weſtm. 238, 239
Kirkham, in Lanc. 126, 128
Kirkswald, in Cumb. 49
Kirkton, in Linc. 136, 141
Knaresborough, in Yorkſ. 259, 266
Knutsford, in Cheſh. 39
Kyneton, in Heref. 104, 105
Kyneton, in Warw. 234, 235

L

Lainborn, in Barkſ. 23
Lambeth, in Surrey. 221
LANCASHIRE. 122
Lancaſter. 125
Lanceſton, in Cornwal. 42
Lands End, in Cornwal. 42
Langley-Abbey, in Hartf. 102
Langport, Somerſ. 197
Lavenham, in Suff. 204, 210
Lavington, in Wiltſ. 246
Lea, a River. 80, 99
Leeds, in Yorkſh. 259, 265
Leek, in Staff. 200
Leiceſter. 130
LEICESTERSHIRE, 129
Leighton, in Bedf. 27, 28
Lemington, in Hampſ. 95, 96
Lemington, in Warw. 235
Lemſter, in Heref. 104, 105.
Lenham, in Kent. 112
Leſtoft, in Suff. 204, 209
Letchlade, in Gloc. 87
Leverpool, in Lanc. 126, 127
Lewes, in Suſſ. 225, 226
Leysden, in Kent. 121
Lichfield, in Staff. 199
Lidbury, in Heref. 104, 105
The new Lights at Lon. 336
Lime, in Dorſ. 95. 68

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Lincoln 134
LINCOLNSHIRE 132
Lindsey, part of *Line.* 134
Line, a River 197
Linton, in *Cambr.* 34
Liskerd, in *Cornwal.* 43
Listhiel, in *Cornwal.* 43
Lizard Point, in Cornwal. 42
Lon, a River 124, 237
LONDON, in Midl. 276, &c.
Long-Meg, a Trophy in Cumb. 47
Long-town, in Cumb. 49
Loughborough, in Leic. 131, 132
Lowthe, in Linc. 136
Lowther, a River 240, 241
Ludlow, in Shropf. 186
Lug, a River 103
Lulworth Caſtle, in Dorf. 71
Lutterworth, in Leic. 131, 132
Lyd, in Kent. 112, 119
Lyn, in Norf. 153

M

Macclesfield, ſee *Maxfield.*
Maidenhead, in Barkſ. 23
Maidſtone, in Kent 112, 113
Main Amber, a noted Rock in Cornwal. 42
Malden, in Eſſex 81, 82
Malinge, in Kent 112
Malmsbury, in Wiltſ. 246, 247
Malpas, in Cheſh. 39
Malton, in Yorkſ. 259, 273
Man, an Iſland 51
Manchester, in Lanc. 126
Manifold, a River 198
Mansfield, Nottingh. 175, 176
Manytre, in Eſſex 81
Market-Deeping, in Linc. 136, 138
Market-Jew, in Cornwal. 43
Market-Raſen, in Linc. 134
Market-Stanton, in Linc. 136
Marlborough, in Wiltſ. 246
Marlow, in Buck. 30, 32
Marmiſter, in Wiltſh. 246
Marſhfield, in Gloc. 87
Marſh-land, in Norf. 154
Marſh-land, in Yorkſh. 265
Marſley-hill, in Heref. 105
Maſham, in Yorkſh. 259, 273
Maxfield, in Cheſh. 39
Mayor of *London*, 319
Medway, a Kentiſh River, 10
Melcomb Regis, in Dorſ. 67, 68
Melton-Mowbray, in Leic. 131
Mendleſham, in Suff. 204
Menham Regis, in Warw. 235
Mersbe, in Camb. 34
Mere, in Wiltſh. 246
Merſey, a River 36, 124
Merton-Meer, in Lanc. 124
Micham, in Surrey. 221
Middleham, in Yorkſ. 259, 273
MIDDLESEX, 143
Middleton, in Dorſ. 67, 71
Middlewich, in Cheſh. 39
Midhurſt, in Suſſex 225, 226
Mildenhall, in Suff. 204, 212
Militia of *London*, 329
Milton, in Kent 112, 116
Minehead, in Somerſ. 192, 194
Minſter, in Kent 121
The Mint in *London* 112
Modberry, in Dev. 61

Mole, a River 216
Monmouth 147
MONMOUTHSHIRE 146
Monnow, a River 147
Montacute, a Hill in Somerſ. 196
Mont-ſorrel, in Leic. 131
The Monument in *Lond.* 291
Moreclack, in Surrey 221
Morpeth, in Northumb. 168, 170
Morton, in Dev. 61
Mounts Bay, in Cornwal. 41
Mowcop-hill, in Staff. 197
Mulgrave, in Yorkſh. 270

N

Nadder, a River 243
Nantwich, in Cheſh. 39
Naſeby, Northampt. 159, 161
Naverby, in Linc. 136
Needham, in Suff. 204, 206
Newark, Nottingh. 175, 176
Newbury, in Barkſ. 23, 24
Newcaſtle upon Tine, in North. 166
Newcaſtle under Line in Staff. 200
Newent, in Gloc. 87
New Foreſt, in Hampſh. 92
Newham, in Gloc. 87
Newington, in Surrey. 221
Newmarket, in Camb. and Suff. 34, 35
Newport, in Buckingh. 30, 31
Newport, in Monm. 148, 149
Newport, in Shropſ. 186, 187
Newton-Abbot, in Dev. 61
Neyland, in Suff. 204, 211
Nonſach, a Roy. Pall. in Surrey. 221
NORFOLK. 150
North-Allerton, in Yorkſ. 259, 273
North-Foreland, in Kent 120
North-Walſham, in Norf. 153
Northampton, 158
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE. 158
NORTHUMBERLAND, 163
Northwich, in Cheſh. 39
Norwich, in Norf. 152
Nottingham, 174
NOTTINGHAMSHIRE. 173
Nun-Eaton, in Warw. 234, 235
Nyd, a Yorkſ. River 256

O

Oakham, ſee *Okeham.*
Ockingham, in Barkſh. 23
Ockley, in Surrey 222
Odiam, in Hampſ. 95, 96
Offton, in Suff. 214
Ogle-Caſtle, in Northumb. 170
Okeham, in Rutland. 182
Okehampton, in Dev. 61
Orators in the Univerſities 349, 353
Ore, a River 203
Orford, in Kent 115
Orford, in Suff. 204, 207
Ormskirk, in Lanc. 126, 128
Orton, in Weſtm. 238, 239
Orwell, a River 203

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Ofweſtree, in Shropſh. 186
Ottery, in Dev. 61
Ottley, in Yorkſ. 259
Oulney, in Buckingh. 30
Oundle, in Northa. 159,160
Ouſe, the Name of two Rivers 11,26,29,
Oxford, 177,339
OXFORDSHIRE. 176

P

Padſtow in Cornwal. 43, 44
Pagets-Bromley, in Staf. 200
Panſwick, in Gloc. 87
Pariſh Churches in Lon. 299
Parret, a River. 189
Paul's School, in Lond. 315
The *Peak* of Derbyſ. 55
Pembridge in Heref. 104,105
Pendle-hill, in Lanc. 126,128
Penk, a River. 198
Penkridge, in Staff. 200
Penrin, in Cornwal. 43
Penrith, in Cumb. 49
Penſford, in Somerſ. 192
Penzance, in Cornwal. 43
Penny-Poſt at Lond. 336
Perſhore, in Worc. 253, 254
Peterborough, in Northam. 160
Petersfield, in Hampſ. 95, 96
Petherton, in Somerſ. 192
Petworth, in Suſ. 225,226,227
Pevenſey, in Suſſex. 229
Philip-Norton, in Somerſ. 192
Phyſical Society in Oxf. 347
Pickering, in Yorkſ. 259,273
Plimouth, in Dev. 61
Plimpton, in Dev. 61
Pocklington, in Yorkſ. 258.261
Pomfret. See *Pontefract*.
Pontefract, in York. 259,265
Pontpool, in Monm. 148,149
Pool, in Dorſ. 67,69
Portland, in Dorſ. 72
Portſmouth, in Hampſ. 95
Potton in Bedf. 27
Poulton, in Lanc. 126, 128
Preſcot, in Lanc. 126
Preſton, in Lanc 126, 127
Priviledges of Oxf. 350
Priviledges of Camb. 351
Proctors in Oxf. 348
Proctorsin Camb. 353

Q

Queenborough, in Kent. 121

R

Raleigh, in Eſſex. 81
Ramſey, in Huntingt. 108,109
Ravenglaſs, in Cumb. 49,50
Rea, a River. 184
Reading, in Barkſ. 23
Recorder of London, 319
Record-Keeper, in Oxf. 349
Reculver, in Kent. 117
Redford, in Notting. 175
Rendleſham, in Suff. 214
Repeham, in Norf. 153
Reygate, in Surrey, 217,219
Rible, a River. 124
Rich-

Richmond, in Surrey. 220
Richmond, in Yorkſ. 259,267
Rickmanſworth, in Hartf. 100,101
Ridgeley, in Staff. 200
Ringwood, in Hampſ. 95,96
Ripley, in Yorkſh. 259, 266
Rippon, in Yorſh. 259 266
Risborough, in Buckingh. 30
Rochdale, in Lanc. 126,128
Rocheſter, in Kent. 112, 113
Rockingham, in Northamp. 159,162
Rockley, in Wiltſh. 247
Roden, a River. 184
Roding, a River. 80
Roll-rich Stones, in Oxf. 180
Roſſe, in Heref. 104,105
Rother, a River. 110
Rotherham, in Yorkſ. 259,263
Rothwell, in Northamp. 159
The Royal Exchange in Lond. 295
The Royal Society, in Lon. 311
Royſton, in Camb, and Hartf. 34,35
Rugby, in Warw. 234, 235
Rumford, in Eſſex. 81,83
Rumney, a River. 147
Rumſey, in Hampſ. 95, 96
RUTLAND. 181
Rye, in Suſſex. 225,227

S

St. Albans, in Hartf. 100
S. *Benets Abbey*, in Norf. 156
St. Colomb, in Cornwal. 43
S. Edmunds-Bury. See *Bury*.
S. Germans, in Cornwal. 43
S. Ives, in Cornwal. 43,44
S. Ives in *Huntingt*. 108
S. Mary Cray, in Kent. 112, 115
S. Mich. Mount, in Cornw. 41
S. Neots, in Huntingt. 108
S. Paul's Cathed. in Lon. 298
Salisbury, in Wiltſh. 244
Salop. See *Shropſhire*.
Salſby, in Linc. 136
Saltaſh, in Cornwal. 43
Saltfleet, in Linc. 136,140
Salwarp, a River. 252
Sanbich, in Cheſh. 39
Sandham, in the Iſle of Wight. 98
Sandwich, in Kent. 112,118
Sarum, See *Salisbury*.
Saxmundſham, in Suf. 204,208
Scarborough, in York. 259, 269
Scarſdale, part of Derbyſ. 59
Scilly Iſlands. 45
Seeby, in Norf. 153
Sea-full, a Hill in the Iſle of Man. 52
Selby, in Yorkſ. 259, 266
Selſey-Iſle, in Suſſex. 225
Sergeants at Law in Lond. 303,305
Settle, in Yorkſh. 259
Sevenoke, in Kent. 112, 115
Severn, a River. 11
Shafesbury, in Dorſ. 67, 70
Sheen in Weſtm. 240

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Sheals, in the Bish. of Dur. 78
Sheffield, in Yorkſ. 259,262
Shefford, in Bedf. 27, 28
Shepey, a Kentiſh Iſle, 120
Shepton Mallet, in Som. 192,194
Sherburn, in Dorſ. 67,71
Sherburn, in Yorkſh. 259,265
Sheriffs of *London*. 325
Shipton, in Shropſh. 186
Shipton, in Warw. 234
Shipton, in Worc. 253,255
Shoreham, in Suſſex, 225,226
Shrewsbury, in Shropſh. 184
SHROPSHIRE, 183
Shrugbury, in Warw. 235
Sidmouth, in Dev. 61
Sion Colledge in Lond. 314
Skeningræve, in Yorkſ. 271
Skipton, in Yorkſ. 259,265
Sleaford, in Linc. 136,138
Smarden, in Kent 112
Snathe, in Yorkſ. 239,265
Snetham, in Norf. 153,155
SOMERSETSHIRE, 188
Somerton, in Somerſ. 188,192
Southam, in Warw. 234
Southampton, in Hampſh. 92
South-Melton, in Dev. 61
Southwark, in Surrey 217
Southwell, in Nottingh. 175
Sowe, a River 187
Spalding, in Linc. 136,142
Spithead, in Hampſ. 96
Stafford, 198
STAFFORDSHIRE, 196
Stainmore-hill, in Weſtm. 240
Stainthorp, in the Biſh. of Durh. 76, 77
Stamford, in Linc. Rutl. & Northampt. 136, 137
Staines, in Middl. 144
Stanley, in Gloc. 87
Star-ſtone, in Gloc. 87
Statues, in London and Weſtm. 296, 297
Stevenedge, in Hartf. 100
Steyning, in Suſſex 225,226
Stocksbridge, in Hampſ. 92
Stockton, in the Biſh. of Durh. 78
Stokeſly, in Yorkſ. 259,273
Stone, in Staff. 200
Stone-henge, a Wonder in Wiltſ. 243
Stony-Stratford, in Buck. 30,31
Stopford, in Cheſh. 39
Storington, in Suſſex 225,226
Stoure, ſee *Stower*.
Stow, in Gloc. 87
Stower, the Name of ſeveral Rivers, 66, 80, 110, 130 203.
Stow-Market, in Suff. 204,206
Stratford, in Warw. 234
Stratton, in Cornwal 43
Stretham, in Surrey 221
Stretton, in Shropſ. 186
Stroud, in Gloc. 87,90
Stroud, a River 85
Sturbridge, in Worc. 253,254
Sturminſter, in Dorſ. 67,71
Sudbury, in Gloc. 87
Sudbury, in Suff. 204,211
SUFFOLK, 202
Sunderland, in the Biſh. of Durh. 76,77

SU R-

SURREY, 215
SUSSEX, 223
Sutton-Coſield, in Warw. 234
Swafham, in Norf. 153
Swold, in Suff. 204,208

T.

TAdcaſter, in Yorkſ. 259, 265
Tame, in Oxf. 178,179
Tame, a River 29,177
Tamer, a River 59
Tamworth, in Staff. 200
Tamworth, in Warw. 234
Tanſdale, in Suff. 204
Tarring, in Suſſex 225,226
Tarvin, in Cheſh. 39
Tatterſhall, in Linc. 136,141
Taveſtock, in Dev. 61,63
Taunton, in Somerſ. 192
Taw, a River 59
Taxers of Cambridge 353
Tean, a River 197
Tedbury, in Gloc. 87
Tees, a River 12
Teme, a River 184
The two Temples at London 306
Tenbury, in Worc. 253,255
Tenderden, in Kent, 112
Terne, a River 184
Teſt, a River 92
Tewksbury, in Gloc. 87,90
Thames, a River 10
Thanet, a Kentiſh Iſle 119
Thaxted, in Eſſex 81
Theater in Oxford 344
Theobalds, a Roy. Pall. in Hartf. 100
Thetford, in Norf. 153,155
Thirſk, in Yorkſ. 259,273
Thiſtleworth, in Middl. 145
Thongcaſter, in Linc. 136,140
Thornbury, in Gloc. 87,90
Thorne, in Yorkſ. 259
Thorney, an Iſle about Hampſ. 98
Thorney, a Suſſex-Iſland, 225
Threpſton, in Northa. 159,160
Thryn, a River. 151
Tickhill, in Yorkſ. 252
Tideſwal, in Derb. 57
Tine, a River. 12
Tiverton in Dev. 61,64
Tone, a River. 189
Tor, a River. 189
Torridge, a River, 59
Torrington, in Dev. 61.63
Totneſs, in Dev. 61,63
Towceſter, in Northa. 159,161
The Tower in *Lond*. 286
The great Trade of *Lon*. 334
Tregny, in Cornwal. 43
Trent, a River. 11
Tringe, in Hartf. 100
A *Trophy*, in Cornwal, 42
A *Trophy*, in Cumb. 47
Troubridge, in Wiltſ. 246,247
Truro, in Cornwal. 43,44
Tudbury, in Staff. 200
Tuddington, in Bedf. 27
Tun, a Kentiſh River. 110
Tunbridge, in Kent. 112,114
Tuxford in Notting. 175
Twede, a River. 12

V. *Vantag*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

V.

Vantage, in Barks. 23
Vice-Chan. of Ox. 318
Vice-Chan. of Camb. 353
Ulles Water, in Cumb. 47
Ulverſton, in *Lanc.* 126, 129
Uppingham, in Rutl. 183
Upton, in Worc. 253, 254.
Uſk, in Monm. 148, 149
Uſk, a River. 147
Uxoxeter, in Staff. 200
Uxbridge, in Middl. 144, 145

W

Wakefield, in Yorkſ. 259, 264
Walden, in Eſſex. 81, 83
Walderſwick, in Suff. 214
Wallingford, in Barkſ. 23
Walſall, in Staff. 200, 201
Walſingham, in Norf. 153, 156
Waltham, in *Leic.* 131
Waltham-Abbey, in Eſſex. 81
Wandesworth, in Surrey. 221
Wandſdike, a Dike in Wiltſ. 243
Warden, in Kent. 121
Ware, in Hartf. 100, 101
Ware, a River. 75
Warfe, a Yorkſh. River, 256
Warham, in Dorſ. 67, 70
Warington, in *Lanc.* 127, 128
Warminſter, in Wiltſ. 246, 248
Warwick. 231
WARWICKSHIRE. 230
Waſh, a River. 182
The Watch at *Lond.* 333
Watford, in Hartf. 100, 102
Watchet, in Somerſ. 192, 194
Watlington, in Oxf. 178
Watton in Norf. 153
Waveney, a River. 151, 203
Wayborn-hope, in Norf. 156
Waynfleet, in *Lanc.* 136, 140
Weatherby, in Yorkſ. 259
Webley, in Heref. 104
Weever, a River. 36
Weland, 153, 158
Weller, in Northum. 159, 161
Wellingborough, in Northam. 159, 161
Wellington, in Shrop. 186
Wells, in Somerſ. 191
Wem, in Shropſ. 186, 187
Wendover, in Buck. 30
Wenlock, in Shropſ. 186, 187
Werminſter. See *Warminſter*.
Weſtbury, in Wiltſh. 246, 248
Weſtminſter, in Midl. 276, 331
Weſtminſter-Hall. 318
Weſtminſter-School. 317
WESTMORLAND. 236
Weſtram, in Kent, 112
Wever, a Hill in Staff. 197
Wey, a River. 216
Weymouth, in Dorſ. 67, 68
Whinfield-foreſt, in Weſtm. 240
Whitby, in Yorkſ. 259 269
Whitechurch, in Hampſ. 95, 96
Whitechurch, in Shrop. 186, 187
Whitehall, in Weſtm. 315
Whiſtable, in Kent. 117
Wickham, in Buck. 30, 31
Wick-

Wickham, in Suff. 214
Wickware, in Gloc. 87
Wigan, in *Lanc.* 126, 128
Wight, Iſle of, part of Hampſh. 96
Wighton, in Yorkſ. 258
Wigton, in Cumb. 49
Willy, a River. 243
Wilton, in Wiltſ. 246, 248
WILTSHIRE. 242
Winander. See *Winder Mere*.
Wimborn-Minſter in Dorſ. 67, 71
Wincaunton, *in* Som. 192, 194
Winchcomb, in Gloc. 87
Winchelſey, in Suſſex, 225, 228
Winchester, in Hampſ. 93
Winder-mere, in *Lanc.* 124
Windham, in Norf. 153
Windruſh, a River. 177
Windſor, in Barkſ. 23, 24
Winſlow, in Buck. 30
Winterton, in Norf. 156
Wirkſworth, in Derbyſ. 57, 58
Wisbich, in Cambr. 34
Witham, a River. 133
Witney, in Oxf. 178, 180
Wiveſcomb, in Somerſ. 192
Woburn, in Bedf. 27
Wolverhamp. in Staf. 200, 201
Woodbridge in Suff. 204, 206
Woodſtock, in Oxf. 178
Woolwich, in Kent. 112, 114
Wootton-Baſſet, in Wiltſ. 246
Worceſter. 252
WORCESTERSHIRE. 251
Workſop, in Notting. 175
Worſted, in Norf. 153
Wotton, in Gloc. 87
Wragby, in *Linc.* 136
Wreak, a River. 130
Wrinton in Somerſ. 192
Wrotham, in Kent 112
Wye, the name of ſeveral Rivers. 85, 103, 112, 147

Y

Yare, a River, 151
Yarmouth, in Norf. 153, 154
Yarmouth, in the Iſle of Wight. 98
Yarum in Yorkſ. 259, 273
Yaxley, in Huntingt. 101
York. 256
YORKSHIRE. 255
Youre, a Yorkſh. River. 256

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Table

FOR THE

SECOND PART.

A

Admiral of Engl. P. 131
Almoner 172
Anabaptists 69
English *Apparel* 38
Apprentices 266
Archbishops 233, 234
The *Archbishop of Canterbury's Priviledges.* 242
Arch-Deacons 249
Arms of the King 93

B

Baronets 223
Bartholomew Fair 42
Beacons 180
Besant 172
Bishops 232
Bp. of London and Durham 2[illegible]
Bp. of Winchester [illegible]
The *Bps.* Election 235
Consecration 236
Installation 238
Priviledges 241
Publick Works 2[illegible]
Suffragan *Bps.* [illegible]

C

Lord *Chamberlain* of Engl[illegible] [illegible]
Lord *Chamberlain* of the King[illegible] Houshold [illegible]54
Champion of [illegible] 1[illegible]9
Chancellour 127
Chappel [illegible] 169
Chara[illegible] *King* 141
Char[illegible] *Queen* 143
C[illegible] s con-[illegible] them 265
[illegible]*y*, when [illegible] planted in [illegible]gland 61, &c.

Church

Church of England, her Doctrine 65
Her Reformation 63, &c.
The Charge of Persecution against her, groundless in a great measure 66
Church-wardens 257
Clergy 232
Their Priviledges 254
Their Number 255
The unhappy Prejudices of some of our Modern Clergy 256
Clerk of the Checque 165
Clerk of the Closet 174
Clerks Comptrollers 149, 150
Clerks of the Green-Cloth ib.
Clerks of Parishes 257
English *Clubs*, or Societies 42
The great Conveniency of *Coaches* in England 46
Coffee, much used by the English 37
Cofferer 149, 150
Commissioners of the Admiralty 192
Commissioners of Appeal 203
Commodities exported 57
Commonalty of England 228
Their Priviledges 232
Companies of Merchants 53
Complexion of the English 3
Compting House 149
Comptroller of the Kings Houshold 149
English way of *Computing* 28
High Constable 131
Convention 139
Copy-holders 229
Coronation of the King 163
Court of the King 115, 147 &c.
Court of the Queen 174
Coyns 49
Curates 253
Particular *Customs* of the English 43
Custom-House Officers 201
Custom-Revenue 200

D.

S. *David's Day* 45
Deacons 250
Deans 247
Defender of the Faith, one of the King's Titles 92
Diet of the English 34
Dissenters, their backwardness in point of Reunion 67, 68
Divorce 264
Dominions of the King 84, &c.
Duke of Glocester 209

E

Ensigns of Royalty 94
Esquires 225
Esquires of the Body 156
Exchequer, and its Officers 203, &c.

B *Excise-*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Excise-Office 202
Exercises of the English 39

F.

ROyal *Family* 121
Famous Men among the English 16
Feasting of the English 35,40
Fewel used in England 33
Fifth-monarchy Men, see *Millenarians*
Reflections upon the late *Fleet* 193
Foot-Gards 168
Free-holders 228

G.

Garrisons in England 177
Genius of the Engl. 11
Gentlemen 226
Gentlemen of the Bed-chamber 155
Gentlemen Ushers 156,157
Gentlemen Pensioners 164
Gentlemen Harbingers 165
Gentry of England 223
English *Government* 73
Its Constitution 75, &c.
Popular *Government* contrary to the English Genius 83
Green Cloth 149
Groom of the Stole 155
Grooms of the Great Chamber 155,157
Groom Porter 157
Gun Powder Treason 41

H

Heptarchy 74, 75
Heralds 162
Hock-tide 43
Horse-gards 167
Horse-Granadiers 168

I.

Independents 69
Ireland, how it became subject to England 87, &c.
Justices of Peace 69
Justices of Eyres Seat 99

K.

King of England 8
The *King of England King of the Sea* 89
The *King is the Fountain of Honour* 99
The *King of England receives great Respect from his Subjects* 99
The present *King William's* Descent 131
His Accession to the Throne 139, &c.
His Character 141
Kings of Arms 170
Knights of the Garter 219
Knights Baronets
of the Bath 224
Batchelours *Ibid.*
Banerets 225

Land

L.

Land-Forces 177
Language of the English 12
English *Laws* 59
Lent-Preachers 171
The *Lord Lieutenant's* Power 179
Way of *Living* among the English 31

M.

Martime Power 181
Earl *Marshal* of England 231
Master of the Horse 161
Master of the Houshold 149,150
Master of the Wardrobe 160
Master of the Robes 162
Master of the Revels 163
Master of the Ceremonies 164
Maundy Thursday, the Ceremony of that Day 173
English *Measures* 53
Merchants 229
Militia 178
Millenarians 70
Mint Officers 51

N.

ENglish *Names* 21
Nobility of England, their Creation and Distinction 210, &c
Their Priviledges 215
Noble Women 258

O

ORder of the *Garter* 219
Ordination of *Priests and Deacons* 251
Ordnance, its Office and Officers 194, &c.
Original of the English 1, &c.
Oxford Regiment 168

P.

Parsons 250
Patrons of Churches 252
Pledging, the Original of it 43
Post-Office 47
Poverty, a description thereof 230
Power of the King, by Sea and Land 113
Prebendaries 248
Prerogative of the King 109
Presbyterians 68
President of the Council 129

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Prince of Wales 122
Prince George 208
Princess Ann ibid.
Privy Purse 162
Privy Seal 129
Proclamation of the King 98
Pursuivants 163

Q.

Quakers 70
Sovereign *Queen* of England 121
Queen Mary's Character 143
Queen Consort 122
Queen Dowager 122
The present *Queen Dowager* 207

R.

English *Recreations* 39
Recusants 71
Reformation of the Church of England 63
Regency 117
Religion of England 61
Religion alters the Temper of Men 71
Revenues of the King of England 115
Revenues of the present King & Queen 199
Revenues of the Clergy 253
Revenues of the Bishops 244
Rural Deans 249

S.

Scotlands Union with England 85, &c.
Sergeants at Arms 163
Servants 266
Act of Settlement 119
Sextons 257
Ship-yards, and their Officers 190
Sidesmen 257
Marks of *Sovereignty* 94
High Steward of England 126
Lord Steward of the King's Houshold 148
Succession to the Crown 118

T.

Temper of the English 4
Tenure in Villenage 268
Title of the King to the Crown of France 89
Tobacco, the Benefits of it 38
The great *Trade* of England 55
Train-Bands, see *Militia*
The English way of *Travelling* 46
The Lord *High-Treasurer* 128
Treasurer of the King's House 150

V.

S. *Valentines* Day 45
Vestry 258
Vicars 253
The *Unreasonableness* of the present disaffected Party 144

W.

Wales, its Union with England 84
Wardrobes of the King 160
Weights used in England 52
Women 258
Laws concerning them 260, 261

Y.

Yachts 186
Yeomen 228
Yeomen of the Guard 167

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Table
FOR THE
THIRD PART.

A

Aldermen 73
Alienation Office 53
Apprentices, Laws concerning them 112
Assizes 80
Attachment 95

B.

Bayliffs 74
Benefit of the Clergy 58

C.

Chancery, see Court
Circuits 80
Clerk of the Market 72
Commission of Assize 81
Nisi-prius ib.
Peace 82
Oyer & Terminer ib.
Gaol-delivery ib.
Committees 30, &c.
Common Pleas, see Court
Conſtables 77
Convocation 98
Coroners 71
Privy Council 43
County Court 68
Court of Chancery 49
King's Bench 55
Common Pleas 59
Exchequer 62
Dutchy of Lancaſter 66
Admiralty 91
Marſhalſea 94
Requeſts 94
Court Martial 91, & 215
Court Leet 75
Court Baron 76
Courts of Conſcience 94
Prerogative Court 102
Court of Arches 100
Audience 102
Delegates 103
Peculiars 104

Court

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Court of
- the Lord Mayor of *London* 106
- Aldermen at Lond. 107
- Common Council 108
- Goal-Delivery 110
- the London Sheriffs 111
- the Chamberlain ib.
- the Orphans 114

Curſitors Office 52

H.

Eadboroughs 77
Houſe of Lords 11
Houſe of Commons 12
Huſtings 109

J.

Grand Jury 70

L.

A List of the
- Kings Houſhold Officers and Servants 135
- Gentlemen of the King's Bedchamber 144
- Gen'l. Penſioners 152
- Yeomen of the Guard Officers 153
- Officers of the four Troops of Horſe ib.
- Officers of the Oxford Regim. 158
- Officers of the Foot-guards 159
- Chappel Royal 161
- Queen's Houſhold 163
- Nobility 168
- Biſhops 174
- Houſe of Commons 175
- Privy Council 191
- Lords Commiſſioners and Officers of the Court of Chancery 193
- Judges, and Officers of the C. of King's Bench 198
- Judges, and Officers of the C. of Common Pleas 200
- Judges, and Officers of the C. of Exchequer 205
- Judges, and Officers of the Dutchy of Lancaſt. 206
- Attorney and Solicitor General, Sergeants, and Council at Law ib.
- Lords Commiſſioners of the Treaſury 208
- Officers of the Cuſtom 209
- Officers of the Exciſe 210
- Officers of the General Poſt-Office 211
- Officers of the Mint 212
- Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty 213
- Admirals 214
- Commiſſioners & other Officers belonging to the Navy ib.
- Officers of the Martial Court 215
- Lords Lieutenants 216
- Governours of Foreign Plantations 219
- Conſuls in Foreign Parts 220
- Foreign Miniſters reſiding here ibid.
- Knights of the Garter 221
- Knights made by K. *William* 222
- Deans in England & Wales 225
- Colledge of Civilians 226
- Colledge of Phyſicians 230
- Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London 232
- Lieutenancy of *London* 234
- Governours of the Charter-houſe 236
- Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, Heads of Colledges and Halls, Proctors, Orator, and Profeſſors in Oxford Univerſity. 237
- Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, Heads of Colledges and Halls, Proctors, Orator, and Profeſſors in Cambridge 239

M.

Maſters of Chancery 50
Maſter of the Rolls 51
Mayors 73

P.

Paper-Office 47
Parliament of England 1
Pie-powder Court 96
Privy Council 43

Queen

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Table for the Third Part.

Q.

Quarter Sessions 70

S.

Secretaries of State 45
Sheriffs 67
Sheriffs Turn 68
Signet-Office 47
Speaker of the House of Lords 10
Speaker of the House of Commons 14
Stewards 75
Subpœna Office 53
Swainmote 95

T.

Trial of Malefactors 83

W.

Warden of the Flets 54

ERRATA.

PART I. Page 4. line 12. read *Wiltshire*, p. 7. l. 10. dele *of*, and l. 12. r. *third*. p. 29. l. 5. r. *Lincoln*. p. 81. in the list r. *Burnwood*. p. 89. l. 11. r. *be*. p. 116. l. 10. r. *Rockingham*. p. 291. l. 25. r. 1209. p. 302. r. only *Grocer's Hall*. p. 324. l. 6. r. 25. p. 329. l. 13. r. 9000. p. 331. l. 16. r. *manner*. p. 341. l. 13. r. *some were afterwards*, p. 355. l. 11. r. *certain it is*.

PART II. p. 66. l. 5. dele *but*. p. 68. l. 35. r. *in*. p. 99. l. 33. r. *us*.

PART III. p. 2. l. 10. r. *be*. p. 79. l. 35. r. *assisted*. p. 63. l. 22. r. *sit on*. p. 71. l. 14. r. *whose*. p. 213. l. 18. dele of. p. 180. l. 15. r. *John Howe Esq;*. p. 224. l. 17. r. 1689. p. 232. l. 27. r. *Sir Edward Clark and Sir Francis Child*.

THE FIRST PART OF THE New State OF ENGLAND

Under Their MAJESTIES

K. *William* and Q. *Mary*.

CONTAINING

A Geographical Description of *England* in General, and of every County in Particular, with Useful and Curious Remarks.

London, Printed in the Year 1691.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

THE NEW STATE OF ENGLAND.

PART I.

CHAP. I.

Treating of ENGLAND *in general, and of every* County *in particular.*

England

ENGLAND is the beſt and largeſt Part of the greateſt Iſland of *Europe*. An Iland anciently called *Albion*, from its white chalky Cliffs; but ſince better known by the Name of *Great Britain*. *Great*, for the vaſt Extent of it, reaching (as it does) in Length, from North to South, about 600 Miles. *Britain*,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

that is, a Country Inhabited by Painted Men, as formerly they were wont to be.

At this time 'tis principally divided into three Parts, *England*, *Scotland*, and *Wales*; the first two being two distinct Kingdoms, the last a Principality, but all of them happily united under one Head.

ENGLAND takes up the South Parts of the Island, being parted from *Scotland* Northward by the River *Tweede*; from *Wales* Westward, in part by the River *Dee*; and from the rest of the World, by the *Ocean*. Thus it contains in Length, from North to South, as from *Barwick* to *Portsmouth*, 320 miles; and in breadth, from East to West, as from *Dover* to the Lands End, 270.

But such is the Variety of its Breadth, that in the South Parts, which face the Channel, 'tis three times the Breadth of the North. And all along the Sea-Coast in general there are so many Creeks and Inlets, some greater and some lesser, that *England* (and indeed the whole Island) delineated as it is in Globes and Maps, makes but an odd kind of Figure. However in this Spot of Ground, not exceeding one third Part of *France*, there are reckoned 30 millions of Acres.

In reference to the Globe, it lies between the 50, and 57 Degree of North Latitude; the longest Day in the most Northern Parts being 17 hours, 30 minutes; and the shortest in the most Southern, almost eight hours long.

The name of *ENGLAND* it took from the *Angles*, an ancient People of *Jutland* in *Denmark*; who, joyning with their Neighbours the *Saxons*, went under their Name in the Conquest of *Britain*. And this Name was given

given it by a special Edict of *Egbert*, the first sole Monarch of *England*, since the Heptarchy. Who, being descended from those *Angles*, and having reduced the whole Country from a divided State into one intire Body, called it (with the Concurrence of the States of the Realm, then convened at *Winchester*, Anno 819.) by the Name of *Engle-lond*, since turned into *ENGLAND*. From whence the Nation and Language came to be called *English*.

When the *Romans* were possessed of this Country, they made but two Parts of it, and another of *Wales*. Called

Britannia Prima, *Britannia Secunda*, *Maxima Cæsarienfis*, } Containing { the South of England. Wales. the North of England.

Their particular Divisions were not of the Country it self, but of the Inhabitants. As the *Atrebatii*, *Belgæ*, *Brigantes*, *Catieuchlani*, and ten Nations more they reckoned only in *England*.

In the time of the *Anglo-Saxons*, *England* alone was divided into seven Kingdoms, *Viz.*

The Kingdom of { *Kent*, *South-Saxons*, *West-Saxons*, } Containing { the County of that Name. *Sussex*, and *Surrey*. *Cornwal*, *Devon*, *Somerset*, *Dorset*, *Wiltshire*, *Barkshire*, and *Hampshire*.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Kingdom of	*East-Saxons*,	*Middlesex*, *Essex*, and part of *Hartfordshire*
	East-Angles,	*Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, *Cambridgshire*.
	Mercia,	*Glocester*, *Worcester*, *Hereford*, *Shropshire*, *Cheshire*, *Stafford*, *Darby*, *Nottingham*, *Leicester*, *Rutland*, *Lincoln*, *Huntington*, *Northampton*, *Warwick*, *Salop*, *Oxon*, *Buckingham*, *Bedford*, and the rest of *Hartfordshire*.
	Northumberland	*York*, *Lancashire*, *Durham*, *Westmorland*, *Cumberland*, *Northumberland*, and the South Parts of *Scotland* as far as *Edinburg*.

Containing

But *England*'s Division into *Shires* or Counties did not begin till the Reign of *Alfred*, about 800 Years ago. Afterwards every Shire was subdivided into *Hundreds*, and Hundreds into *Tythings*; a Hundred containing ten Tythings, and a Tything ten Families.

The *Shires*, or Counties are either Maritime, or Inland; in all 40 in number.

The Maritime Counties, I mean such as be watered by the Ocean, are these. *Viz.*

Cornwal.	*Norfolk.*
Devonshire.	*Lincolnshire.*
Somersetshire.	*Yorkshire.*
Dorsetshire.	*Durham.*
Hampshire.	*Northumberland.*
Sussex.	*Cumberland.*
Kent.	*Westmorland.*
Essex.	*Lancashire.*
Suffolk.	*Cheshire.*

Whereof the first seven Counties take up the most Southern Parts, and lye all along the *Channel*, which parts England from France; the next seven run from Kent and Sussex Northward, bounded on the East by the *German Ocean*; and the last four ly North-West, bounded by the Irish Sea.

The Inland Counties are

Nottinghamshire.	*Surrey.*
Derbyshire.	*Middlesex.*
Staffordshire,	*Hartfordshire.*
Shropshire.	*Cambridgeshire.*
Worcestershire.	*Huntingtonshire.*
Herefordshire.	*Bedfordshire.*
Monmouthshire.	*Oxfordshire.*
Glocestershire.	*Warwickshire.*
Wiltshire.	*Northamptonshire.*
Barkshire.	*Rutland.*
Buckinghamshire.	*Leicestershire.*

Amongst all which Counties, 'tis Observable, that some of them take their Names from the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

old Inhabitants; as *Cumberland* from the *Cymbri* or ancient Britains; *Essex* and *Sussex* from the East and South Saxons, who setled here after their Conqueſt. Some from their Situation, as *Northumberland*, *Norfolk*, *Suffolk*, and *Middlesex*. To which add *Kent* (in Latine *Cantium*,) becauſe it lies in a Canton, or Corner of the Iſland.

Others, from their Form, or Figure; as *Cornwal*, from the figure of a Horn, called *Kern* by the old Britains. And indeed this County, growing from East to Weſt ſmaller and ſmaller, is not unlike a Horn; beſides that, in many places it ſhoots forth into the Sea with little Promontories, like unto ſo many Horns. Whereas *Devonſhire* took its Denomination from the Britiſh *Devinam*, ſignifying low Valleys, of which this County does very much conſiſt.

Others again, from ſome Accidents therein. As *Barkſhire*, from *Beroc*, a certain place wherein grew good ſtore of Box; *Rutland*, q. d. Red Land, from the Redneſs of its Soil.

But the moſt part from the principal Town of the County; as *Gloceſterſhire* from *Gloceſter*, *Oxfordſhire* from *Oxford*, *Cambridgeſhire* from *Cambridge*, &c.

As of all the Counties of England, *Yorkſhire* is the biggeſt, beyond all compare, ſo *Rutland* the leaſt. Out of the firſt, which is counted as big as the Seven United Provinces, 70000 Men may be raiſed for preſent Service. Whereas the Extent of the laſt is ſo inconſiderable, that one may skip it over in leſs than half a day.

In point of Situation, *Darbyſhire* may be look'd upon as the middle Province of the Kingdom.

Beſide

Beſides the former Diviſion of England into Counties, there is a common way of dividing it but into Two Parts, *North* and *South*, that is, all the Counties on the North and South-ſide of the River Trent. Which way is followed by the Juſtices in Eyre of the Foreſt, and likewiſe by the Kings at Arms.

Another Diviſion there is, relating to the publick Adminiſtration of Juſtice by the Itinerant of Judges. And that is into *Six Circuits*, of which I ſhall give a particular Account in my ſecond Part.

Laſtly, for the Church Government, *England* is divided, firſt into two *Provinces*, or *Archbiſhopricks*, namely *Canterbury* and *York*; and theſe two *Provinces* into 22 *Dioceſſes*, or *Biſhopricks*; theſe into *Archdeaconries*, Archdeaconries into *Rural Deanries*, and theſe laſt into *Pariſhes*. The Number whereof (ſetting aſide the 12 Counties of *Wales*,) amounts to near Ten Thouſand.

CHAP. II.

The Advantages of ENGLAND *from its* Situation, *in oppoſition to Inland Countries. The natural* Beauty *of it. A Deſcription of its principal* Rivers.

OF all the *States* of Europe, there's none more happy than *ENGLAND*, whether we conſider the Advantages of its *Situation*, the Temperateneſs of its *Air*, the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Richneſs of its *Soil*, the happy temper of its *Inhabitants*, or the Bleſſed Conſtitution of its *Government*, eſpecially under their preſent Majeſties.

As it is in a manner ſurrounded by the *Sea*, it injoys Two great *Advantages*, the One in Relation to foreign *Trade*, and the Other in point of Security from forein *Invaſion*.

In relation to forein *Trade*, it lies open to all Parts of the World that are adjacent to the Sea, either for the Exportation of home-bred, or the Importation of foreign Commodities. To which purpoſe, as Nature has fenced its Sea-Coaſts from the Irruptions and Inundations of the Sea with high *Cliffs*, ſo ſhe has furniſhed it with abundance of ſafe and capacious *Harbours* for the ſecurity of Ships.

As for a forein *Invaſion*, 'tis certain, that Iſlands of any great Importance, are by Nature the moſt defenſible Places, and the leaſt open to Conqueſts. The Sea, that fluid Element which ſurrounds them, is ſuch a Bar to their Enemies Attempts; the Winds that govern it, ſo fickle and uncertain; the Charges of a Fleet and Land Army ſo vaſt; the Preparations ſuch as cannot be carried on with that ſpeed and ſecrecy as for an Invaſion by Land; and the Difficulty of Landing ſo great, in caſe of Oppoſition.

'Tis true no Continent perhaps was oftener Conquered than *ENGLAND*, firſt by the *Romans*, then by the *Saxons*, afterwards by the *Danes*, and laſt of all by the *Normans*. But how was it done? always by the help of ſome diſcontented, or corrupted Party in the Iſland. Thus *Bericus*, a noble (but diſguſted) *Britain*, incouraged *Claudius* the Roman Emperour, to ſtretch his Empire hither. And *Vortiger* an Uſurper of the Britiſh Throne, called in the Saxons to his help; who, having got a footing here, could not be ſo eaſily expelled as brought in. In ſhort, it may be ſaid, England was never, and can ſcarce be Conquered but by England; eſpecially ſince its happy Conjunction with *Scotland*, and the Annexion of *Wales*. As to the late *Revolution*, 'tis ſelf evident, that the chief Part of the Nation had a hand in it; and as it proved, we may juſtly call it, not an Invaſion, (as King *James* affected to do,) but a wonderful and ſignal Deliverance.

To thoſe Two great Advantages of *Trade* and *Security*, which England does injoy from its Situation near the Sea, let us add the Proſpect it has from the Sea-Coaſt of the wonderful *Ocean*, one of the three great Antiquities of the World; and the plentiful Variety of Fiſh, and Sea-Fowl, *&c.* it affords to this Iſland.

But that which raiſes my Admiration of *ENGLAND*, is the *Beauty* of it, being generally a flat and open Country, not overgrown with wild and unwholſom Foreſts, nor dreadful high Mountains. What *Hills* it has are generally very gentle and pleaſant, and raiſed as it were to give a charming Proſpect to the Eye; as its *Foreſts* ſeem only contrived for Variety, and the pleaſure of Hunting.

But one Thing there is, which adds much to the Beauty of it, and that is its excellent *Verdure*. Which by reaſon of the mildneſs of the Air, even in the Winter-Seaſon, exceeds in duration of Time the moſt fruitful Places of *Europe*.

To which add the Concourſe of ſo many *Rivers*, which glide through this Country, and ſtrive to make it agreeable and fruitful.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

They are reckoned in all 325, the chief whereof are theſe following. *Viz.*

The { *Thames.* *Medway.* *Severn.* *Ouſe.* *Trent.* }

The { *Humber.* *Tees.* *Tine.* *Twede.* }

The *Thames* is a Compound of the *Thame* and *Iſis*, two Rivers, the firſt whereof riſes in *Buckinghamſhire*, the other near *Cirenceſter* in *Glouceſterſhire*, both joyning together into one Stream by Dorceſter in Oxfordſhire, where it parts that County from Barkſhire. From whence taking its courſe Eaſtward, with many Windings and Turnings, it parts *Buckinghamſhire* from *Barkſhire*, *Middleſex* from *Surrey*, and *Eſſex* from *Kent*. Where being ſwelled with the Influx of ſeveral leſſer Rivers, it diſcharges it ſelf into the Sea; watering by the way, amongſt other Towns, *Reading* and *Windſor* in Barkſhire, *Kingſton* and *Southwark* in *Surrey*, *London* in Middleſex, *Barking* in Eſſex, and *Graveſend* in Kent. A River the Water whereof is extraordinary wholſom, the Stream exceeding gentle, and the Tides very commodious for Navigation. For the Sea flows gently up this River about 80 Miles, almoſt as far as *Kingſton*, being 12 Miles by Land, and 20 by Water, above London.

The *Medway* is a Kentiſh River, not ſo remarkable for the length of its Courſe, as for the Depth of its Channel; and therefore made uſe of for harbouring the Royal Navy. It runs thorough *Maidſtone*, *Rocheſter* and *Chatham*, a few Miles from whence it empties it ſelf in the Mouth of the *Thames*. This River loſes it ſelf under

under Ground, and riſes again at *Looſe*, not far from *Cox-Heath*.

The *Severn* riſes in *Montgomeryſhire*, a County of North-Wales. From whence it runs through *Shropſhire*, *Worceſterſhire*, and *Glouceſterſhire*, where it does ſo expatiate it ſelf, that the Mouth of it is more like an Arm of the Sea, than any part of a River. It waters in its courſe *Shrewſbury*, *Worceſter* and *Glouceſter*, the chief Towns of the foreſaid three Counties; and takes in by the way ſeveral Rivers of good note, two *Avons*, the *Temd*, the *Wye*, and the *Uſk*.

The *Ouſe* has its ſource in the South-Borders of *Northamptonſhire*. From whence it runs through the Counties of *Bucks*, *Bedford*, *Huntington*, *Cambridge*, and *Norfolk*, where it diſcharges it ſelf into the Ocean; watering in its Courſe *Buckingham*, *Bedford*, *Huntington*, *Ely*, and the Sea-Port of *Lyn* in Norfolk. The River that runs through York, has alſo the Name of *Ouſe*, being a Compound chiefly of theſe three Yorkſhire Rivers, the *Swale*, the *Toure*, and the *Warfe*. And between *Norfolk* and *Suffolk* you will find the little *Ouſe*, which parting theſe Two Counties, runs at laſt into the great *Ouſe*.

The *Trent*, which divides England into Two Parts, North and South, has its Riſe in *Staffordſhire*; and from thence runs through *Darbyſhire*, *Nottinghamſhire*, and *Lincolnſhire*, where it falls into the *Humber* not far from *Hull*. It waters in its courſe theſe three chief Places, *Nottingham*, *Newark*, and *Gainsborough*.

The *Humber* is a Yorkſhire River, if that can be called a diſtinct River which has no Spring of its own, but is more properly a Compound (or rather a Mouth) of ſeveral Rivers joyning into one Stream, eſpecially the *Trent*, and the *York Ouſe*, the *Dun*, and the *Darewent*. The Town of

Hull

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Hull is seated upon it, before which Place it widens it self (much like the *Severn* at its Mouth) to a great breadth, and so falls into the Sea.

The *Tees* is another River of the North, parting *Yorkshire* from the *Bishoprick of Durham*, and running from West to East into the Sea.

The *Tine*, famous for its Coal-trade, parts for some Miles *Durham* from *Northamberland*, running likewise from West to East Seaward, by *Newcastle*, therefore called *Newcastle upon Tine*.

The *Twede* is the furtheft River Northward, and that which parts *England* from *Scotland*. At the Influx whereof into the Sea is seated *Barwick*, called from this River *Barwick upon Twede*.

But, besides these principal Rivers, and many others of less note, though several of them Navigable, I cannot but mention those pleasant *Rivulets* and *Brooks* which are so numerous in this Country. Whose clear and swift-running Streams add much to the Beauty and Fruitfulness of it.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Of the Air *of* ENGLAND. *Its Temperateness, and the Effects of it.*

BY the Situation of *ENGLAND*, so far North as it is, one would think the *Air* should be pretty sharp here, and at least colder than in France, which lies South from it. Whereas it is so Temperate, Winter and Summer, that the Winters are milder here, and the Summers much more moderate.

In Winter-time the warm Vapours of the Sea on every side do so thicken the *Air*, that it cannot so soon penetrate as the thin Air of hot Countries. In Summer the frequent Interposition of Clouds, often dissolving into Rain, and the usual Blasts from the Sea, allay those excessive Heats, which both hot and cold Climates are troubled with in that Season, for want of Wind and Rain.

Thus *ENGLAND* has the happiness of being seldom tired, either with a long *Frost* in Winter, or *Drought* in Summer. On the contrary, while Continents in the same Latitude, and some of a much more Southern Situation, ly under Snow, pinched with a hard Frost, it happens often that our Fields are here cloathed with Grass, as in the Spring. And whilst the Sun in Summer scorches the Plants, and the Inhabitants themselves of hot Climates, here it shines so kindly, that it does but warm us by

a

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

a moderate Heat, which makes the Country so plentiful both of Corn and Pasture.

'Tis true, on the other side, the Air is nothing so pure, nor the Weather so serene, or regular, as it is in Continents. Most part of the Winter *ENGLAND* is under a Cloud, often stuffed up with Fogs, troubled with rainy Weather, and (except there happens a Frost) but seldom injoying the Sun in its splendour. Whence proceed those frequent *Colds*, which are in a manner the original Cause of most of our Distempers; and from the frequency of Rain, *Land-floods*, which drown the Countries where the Rivers swell out of their Channels, and break over their Banks.

And yet, as rainy as this Country is, we seldom see here such impetuous Showers (or rather Storms) of Rain, as hot Countries are subject to, which often drown the faireſt Hopes of the Husbandman. For, if they have Rain but seldom, they have it by the great, and sometimes with a Vengeance. Whereas in England, where it is more frequent, it proves most commonly a gentle soaking Rain.

But there is another Inconveniency in the Weather here, and that is its *Changeableness*, and *Irregularity*, according to the Wind that blows. Which happens sometimes to be so frequent and sudden, that in the space of 24 hours I have observed four different sorts of Weather, proper enough for the four Seasons of the Year. This I confess, is an extraordinary Case. But however such is the Mutableness of the Weather, that it seldom holds out many Days in the same degree, either of Warmth, Coldness, or Driness. And of all Times of the Year, the Month of March is the most subject to Change, witness the usual Expression, *March Many-weather.*

And

And yet this may be said for Changeableness of Weather, that it creates Diversion by its Variety. What is more comfortable in Winter than a warm Day after a fit of cold Weather; and a cool Day in Summer, after a fit of hot Weather? The quickest and most refined Pleasures grow dull by their Continuance, but Change sets an edge upon 'em. And, as glorious as the Sun appears in its greatest splendour, I have oftentimes been weary of its undiscontinued Appearance for a long time together.

On the other side *ENGLAND* is nothing near so subject to *Hail*, to *Thunder*, and *Lightning*, or to the Heavens darting of *Thunderbolts*, as many other Regions, which are frequently alarmed with those dreadful Meteors.

And, if Nature be somewhat too prodigal of Moisture in this Country, she is on the other side as careful to cure it. Scarce a fit of Rain is over, but comes a fit of *Wind* to dry up the Moisture, and purify the Air. So that the most part of the Year is commonly divided betwixt these two Gods of the Heathens, *Jupiter* and *Æolus.*

The Wind that reigns most in *ENGLAND* is the *Westerly Wind*, which blows from the vast Western Ocean perhaps three parts in four of the Year. But when I say a Westerly Wind, I don't mean only that which blows directly from the Cardinal Point, but all the Collateral Points from South to North.

An *Easterly Wind*, especially in the Spring, is lookt upon here to be fatal to Plants; and if the Proverb be true, to Man and Beast.

For *high Winds*, and *tempestuous Weather*, we have here two Times of the Year, seldom free from it. And those are the two Equinoxes,

in

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

in September and March. But for *Hurricanes*, and *Earthquakes*, England of all the Countries in Europe, is the leaſt ſubject to 'em. The Storm indeed which hapned on the 12th of January laſt, was ſo very violent, blew with ſuch impetuous Guſts, and proved ſo miſchievous, that it may paſs for an Hurricane. But it was ſuch as the like has not been known here within the Memory of Man.

In ſhort, whatever be the Diſadvantages of *ENGLAND* in point of *Air*, in reſpect to other Countries, the ſame is ſufficiently countervailed by the Sweetneſs and Comforts of it, as 'twill further appear by the inſuing Chapter.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Products *of* ENGLAND, *both from the Land and Water, and the* Fruitfulneſs *thereof.*

'TIS ſaid of Henry the Seventh, one of the wiſeſt Kings that ever ſat upon the Throne of England, but whoſe Breeding had been low and private, That, being once preſſed by ſome of his Council to purſue his Title to France, he returned this Anſwer; 'Tis true, ſays he, France *is a noble and gallant Kingdom, but* England *in my mind is as fine a Seat for a Country Gentleman as any is in Europe.*

I paſs by the Reflection; and taking his Anſwer in a plain literal Senſe, I own, that England

gland is, in moſt Things, one of the fineſt and beſt Countries in Europe. I have already demonſtrated wherein its Beauty conſiſts, and now the Subject of this Chapter ſhall be its Plentifulneſs.

And firſt for *Corn*, either for Man or Beaſt, it may certainly outvy moſt Countries in Europe; As it may for *Paſture*, which makes the Cattel thrive here exceedingly. And, though here be many Heaths, yet they are not ſo barren, but that they afford wherewithall to feed a World of Sheep.

Thus *ENGLAND* yields, not only Plenty of *Corn*, to make Bread and Drink with, &c. but alſo abundance of all manner of *Cattle*, for wholeſom ſubſtantial Food; with plenty of *Salt*, *Cheeſe*, and *Butter*. For Dainties and Variety, 'tis ſtocked with *Fallow Deer*, beyond any part of Europe. *Hares* and *Conies*, tame and wild *Fowl*, eatable *Roots* and *Herbs*, *Fruits* of moſt ſorts it has abundance of. And ſo conſtant is the Continuance of theſe Things in England, by reaſon of the Clemency of the Air, that it has not felt a Famine for ſeveral Ages.

The Sea and Rivers, on the other ſide, furniſh it with plenty of all manner of *Fiſh*, as *Herrings*, *Mackerels*, *Whitings*, *Pilchards*, *Soles*, *Plaices*, *Flounders*, *Cods*, *Salmons*, *Sturgeons*, *Lampreys*, *Congers*, *Turbots*, *Thornbacks*, *Lobſters*, and *Oyſters*, &c. theſe laſt being famous, among the old Romans, for their extraordinary goodneſs. Here is alſo abundance of *Carps*, *Pikes*, *Perches*, *Trouts*, *Gudgeons*, *Tenches*, *Roaches*, *Daces*, *Breams*, *Eeles*, *Cray-fiſh*, &c.

Spices we have, as all the reſt of Europe, from the Eaſt and Weſt-Indies; and from this laſt, that inchanting Commodity which has got ſo much

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

much the vogue here, I mean *Tobacco*. Not but that the Engliſh Soil can bear it plentifully, as has been found by Experience; but becauſe it is more proper, for ſeveral Reaſons of State, to fetch it at that diſtance.

In ſhort, what other Things *ENGLAND* wants, whether for delight or fancy, are eaſily ſupplied by Sea from thoſe Countries where they grow; which either exchange 'em for Mony, or ſuch Commodities of our Growth as we can ſpare, and they ſtand in need of.

As for *Wine*, 'tis ſaid indeed the Southern Parts of *ENGLAND*, as *Kent* and *Hampſhire* amongſt others, have had formerly great Numbers of Vineyards, and (as the Summers proved) made of them tolerable Wine. But ſince better Wine could be had from our Neighbours at an eaſier rate, the Vineyards were laid aſide, and the Soil turned to better account. And yet, when the Seaſon does anſwer to the ſingular Care and Induſtry of the Husbandman, I may ſay this without Prejudice, and from my own Experience, that England then affords in ſome Places as good and delicious *Grapes* as moſt Parts of France. The ſame I may aver of ſome other Fruits, as *Peaches* amongſt others; but then I muſt confeſs, Art has a great hand in it.

Laſtly, The want of Wine is otherwiſe ſupplied by *Beer* and *Ale*, the uſual Drinks of the Country. Which, rightly made, is as wholeſom a Liquour, though not ſo cheerful, as Wine.

Now for *Rayment*, Engliſh *Wool* is famous all over the World, both for its fineneſs and goodneſs. But that of *Cotſwold* in Glocesterſhire, of *Lemſter* in Herefordſhire, and of the Iſle of *Wight*, has the pre-eminency. Of this Wool are made excellent broad *Cloths*, diſperſed not only all over England, but all over the World, eſpecially high Germany, Poland, Moſcovy, Turky, and Perſia, to the great benefit of this Kingdom. For the advancing of which Manufacture, that neceſſary Earth, called *Fullers-Earth*, is no where elſe produced in that abundance and excellency as in England.

For *Flax* and *Hemp*, to make *Linnen* of, here is a great deal of good and proper Soil; which I wonder ſhould not be improved for that purpoſe, rather than have ſo much *Linnen* imported as there is from beyond Sea. But, as for *Leather*, here's great Plenty of it, and ſuch as is excellent for all manner of Uſe. And, as England does ſwarm with *Conies*, their Furs go a great way for the making of Hats.

Silks alſo might be here produced, as it was once deſigned by King James the firſt.

For other neceſſary Conveniences, as for building of *Houſes*, *ENGLAND* wants not Materials, except ſuch *Timber* as comes from Norway. For *Firing*, here is indeed in moſt Places a Scarcity of *Wood*; but that Defect is abundantly ſupplied by the *Coal-Mines*.

For *Shipping*, no where better *Oak*. For *Land-Carriage*, Plenty of good ſtout Horſes. For *Hunting*, or *Racing*, ſuch as are incomparable. And for *Beauty* or *Fineneſs*, ſcarce any Country like this.

Dogs of all ſorts, ſizes, and uſes are alſo to be found here. Amongſt which the *Maſtiffs*, whether

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

whether Bear or Bull-dogs, are extraordinary, the first for their Size, and both for their Stoutness. Our *Spaniels* also, and all sorts of *Hounds* for Hunting, are of great request beyond Sea.

For *Smell* and *Ornament*, here all sorts of *Flowers*, even those that come from the remotest Countries, thrive to admiration. But no Region perhaps abounds like this in *Laurel* and *Rosemary*, two remarkable Plants for their perpetual Greenness.

For *Physical Uses*, it scarce wants any *Simple*. Here grows plenty of excellent *Saffron* and *Liquorish*; neither does it want *Hony* or *Wax*, of the best sort. Here are also *hot Baths*, and abundance of *Medicinal Springs*.

I come now to those inexhaustible Treasures of *Coals*, *Lead*, *Copper*, *Tin*, and *Iron*, which are dug out of the Bowels of the Earth in this Kingdom. The *Coal-mines* do chiefly inrich Newcastle in Northumberland, from whence a great part of the Kingdom is supplied with Coals for Fewel; without which it could not possibly subsist, so great is the Decay of Woods, and the Neglect of planting.

The *Lead-Mines* are most considerable in the Peak of Derbyshire; and those of *Tin* in Cornwal, where they dig Tin not much inferiour to Silver in fineness. Here are also *Copper-Mines*, but herein Cumberland does exceed it. As for the *Mines* of *Iron*, 'tis true they bring more Damage to the Publick by the Spoil of Woods, than the Profit that accrues thereby to private Persons amounts to.

Here are also *Silver-Mines*, as in *Cornwal*, *Lancashire*, and the Bishoprick of *Durham*, richer than the very Mines of Potosi, in the *West-Indies*,

Indies, whence the King of Spain has most of his Silver. For, whereas these yield usually but one Ounce and a half of Silver in one hundred Ounces of Oar, our English Mines commonly yield six or eight Ounces per Cent. 'Tis true ours lying deeper, and harder to come unto, and the Workmen being dear (which is otherwise in *Potosi*,) all these things concurring together, are like to secure them from any further Attempt.

In short, though some Countries excel *ENGLAND* in some Things, yet this may be said of it in general; That there is scarce any Country, whose Fields are better stored with all sort of *Corn*; the Pastures, with *Cattel*; the Woods, and Forrests, Parks, and Warrens, with *wild Beasts*, only for Recreation and Food; the Air with *Birds* and *Fowls*; the Seas and Rivers, with *Fishes*; and the Mines with *Coals* and *Metals*.

On the other side, there is scarce a Country so little troubled with *hurtful* and *ravenous Beasts*, with *venomous Serpents*, or noisom *Flies* and *Vermine*.

Wolves, which of all ravenous Beasts are the most pernicious and destructive of Cattel, have been so wonderfully extirpated out of this Land, that I cannot omit the History of it. I know it has been a Tradition of old Writers, that *England* never had any *Wolves* at all, and that being brought hither from other Places, they would not live. But History tells us the contrary, here being abundance of them, till King *Edgar* commuted for 300 Wolves the yearly Tribute paid him by the Prince of Wales. Which made the Welch so industrious and active in Wolf-hunting, that the Wolves were in time quite rooted out of the Land,

the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

the Welch proteſting at laſt, they could find no more of 'em.

Whereby 'tis come to paſs, that whereas in other Countries they are at the Charge and Trouble of guarding their Sheep, and houſing them by night, here they are left feeding in the Fields day and night, ſecure from any Danger, unleſs it be ſometimes from *Men-Wolves*, or Sheep-ſtealers.

And yet I am credibly informed, that in ſome Places, as Warwickſhire among the reſt, ſome Wolves from time to time have been diſcovered. But, as it happens but ſeldom, ſo upon the leaſt notice the Country riſes amain, as it were againſt a common Enemy; there being ſuch a hue and cry after the Wolf, that it is hard for him to eſcape the *Poſſe Comitatus*.

CHAP. V.

Of the COUNTRY *in particular. And firſt of* Barkſhire, Bedfordſhire, Buckinghamſhire, *in the Alphabetick Order; With an Account of what is moſt remarkable in each.*

Barkſhire. BARKSHIRE, *BERKSHIRE*, or *BERKS*, is an Inland County. 'Tis bounded on the *North* by the Thames and Iſis, which part it from Oxfordſhire; On the *South*, by Hampſhire; *Eaſtward*, by Surrey; and *Weſtward*, by Wiltſhire and Glocesterſhire.

It contains in *Length* from Eaſt to Weſt, about 45 Miles; in *Breadth* from North to South, 25. The whole divided into 20 *Hundreds*, wherein 140 *Pariſhes*, and 12 *Market-Towns*.

The Country is very pleaſant, the Air ſweet, and the Soil fruitful.

Next to the *Iſis* and the *Thames*, which water the North Parts of it, the *Kennet* is the principal River, which runs into the Thames at Reading, and yields excellent Trouts, eſpecially about Hungerford.

Reading the County-Town lies 32 Miles Weſt from *London*, thus; *viz.* to *Colebrook*, 15 from thence to *Maidenhead*, 7 and 10 more to *Reading*. A Town commodiouſly ſeated at the fall of the *Kennet* into the *Thames*, over which Rivers it has ſeveral Bridges, and that over the *Kennet* is the faireſt. The Town is well inhabited, and contains 3 Pariſh Churches. Of great Reſort and Trade, eſpecially for its Cloth and Malt here made. Here the County Aſſizes are uſually kept; and its Market is on Saturday.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Windſor, *Vantage*	Sat.	*Maidenhead*, *Hungerford*, *Eaſt-Iſley*	Wed.
Abington	Mund. & Frid.	*Newbury*	Thurſ.
Faringdon, *Ockingham*	Tueſ.	*Lainborn*,----	
Wallingford	Tueſ. & Frid.		

Amongſt which *Wallingford* and *Abington*, are two Towns of great Antiquity, and ſuch as have flouriſhed in their time, but ſince gone to decay. The firſt being the *Gualleua* of the Ancients,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Ancients, and then the chief Town of the *Attrebatii*, was afterwards alſo among the Weſt Saxons the chief Town of this County. A Mile in compaſs at that time within the Walls, fortified with a ſtrong Caſtle, and adorned with 12 Pariſh Churches. But in the Year 1348 ſo deſolated by a Plague, that there is now but one Church left, hardly Inhabitants enough to keep that in repair; and nothing of the Walls left (as not much of the Caſtle) but the Tract and Ruins of 'em. However as it is ſeated upon the Thames (over which it has a Bridge,) it makes ſhift to ſupport it ſelf by its Trade of Maulting, and its Commodiouſneſs for Tranſporting Corn and other Commodities to London. And ſo doth *Abington*, which lies North-Weſt from it, at the fall of the *Ouſe* into the *Iſis*. Noted for giving the Title of an Earldom to the Right Honourable *James Bertie*, the preſent Earl of *Abington*, Baron *Norreys*, &c.

Windſor, on the *Thames* is chiefly remarkable for its Caſtle, the fineſt Royal Pallace of England, and the only Caſtle of ſix this County has formerly had, which is now remaining. Which being ſeated on a great Eminence, with a ſtately and ſpacious Terraſs before it, injoys a pure Air, and a delicate Proſpect. Famous for being the Place where the Ceremony of the Knights of the Garter is ſolemnized on St. George's Day.

Newbury and *Hungerford* are both ſeated on the River *Kennet*, few Miles diſtant from each other. The firſt, of chief note for the Battel fought here in the long Civil Wars, called *Newbury Fight*, where King *Charles* I. remained victorious. And the laſt for having the beſt Trout and Craw-Fiſh in all England.

This

This County, formerly a Part of the ancient Kingdom of the Weſt-Saxons, (the Inhabitants whereof called *Attrebatii* by the ancient Romans,) is in the Dioceſe of *Salisbury*. Dignified with the Title of an Earldom, in the perſon of the Right Honourable *Thomas Howard*, the preſent Earl of *Barkſhire*, Viſcount *Andover*, &c. Devolved to him from his Brother *Charles*, and to Charles from their Father *Thomas Howard*, created Earl of Barkſhire, Anno 1625. Which Title had been injoyed before him by another Family, but in the Perſon only of *Francis Norris*, created Earl of Barkſhire, by King James I. Anno 1620; who died few Years after, without Iſſue Male.

Out of this County are choſen, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, ſeven Members to ſit in Parliament. Viz. 2 from *Reading*, 2 from *Windſor*, 2 more from *Wallingford*, and 1 from *Abington*.

BEDFORDSHIRE, another Inland County is bounded *Eaſtward* by Hartfordſhire, and part of Cambridgeſhire; *Weſtward*, by Buckinghamſhire; *Northward*, by Northampton and Huntington Shires; *Southward*, by Middleſex, and the South Parts of Buckinghamſhire. *Bedfordſhire.*

It contains in *Length* from North to South not above 24 Miles; in *Breadth*, but 12; and in *Circumference* 72. The Whole divided into nine *Hundreds*, wherein 116 *Pariſhes*, and 10 *Market-Towns*.

Here the Air is very temperate, the Country for the moſt part Champion, and the Soil fertile, eſpecially the North part of it. Noted, chiefly for yielding the beſt Barley in England.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Next to the River *Ouſe*, which waters the North Parts of it, the *Ivel* is the chief, which falls into the *Ouſe*.

A memorable Thing is recorded of this River *Ouſe*, which I am unwilling to pretermit. At a Place near *Harwood*, on New Years Day 1399, juſt before the War began between the Two Houſes of York and Lancaſter, this River ſuddenly ſtood ſtill, and ceaſed its Courſe; and ſo ſevered it ſelf, that Men went about 3 Miles together on foot in the bottom of the Channel; the Waters ſwelling up backwards, to a great height.

Bedford, the County-Town, lies North-weſt and by North, 40 Miles from London, thus. From London to *Barnet*, 10; 10 more to St. *Albans*, 8 from thence to *Luton*, 5 more to *Barton Clay*, thence to *Bedford* 7.

A Town pleaſantly ſeated on the Banks of the River *Ouſe*, that parts it into two, and over which there is a fair Stone Bridge, Called *Bedford* from the Beds and Lodgings on the Ford, built on both ſides of the River for the uſe of Travellers. A Town which in proceſs of time is grown to that bigneſs, as to contain in it 5 Pariſh Churches, whereof 3 on the North and 2 on the South-ſide of the River.

Famous in former times for the great Battel fought in the adjoyning Fields Anno 572, in which Cuthwolf the Saxon vanquiſhed the Britains, and became Maſter of the Country. But more famous for giving the Title of Duke to John of Lancaſter, Regent of France for King Henry VI, and to Jaſper of Hatfield, Uncle to Henry VII. After whom it was dignified by King Edward VI, Anno 1548, with the Title of an Earldom, in the Perſon of the then Lord Admiral *John Ruſſel*; and from him deſcended

in a right line to the truly Noble and right Honourable *William Ruſſel*, the preſent Earl of Bedford, and Knight of the Order of the Garter.

Laſtly, this Town has two Markets a Week, on Tueſdays and Saturdays, well furniſhed with all ſorts of Proviſions.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Tuddington, *Potton*,	Sat.	*Dunſtable*,	Wedn.
		Ampthill,	Thur.
Luton,	Mund.	*Woburn*, *Shefford*,	Frid.
Leighton, *Bigleſworth*	Tue.		

Among which *Dunſtable*, the chief of all, is ſeated on a Hill, in a chalky dry Ground. Built by King Henry I. out of the Ruins of the ancient *Magiovinium*, for the better ſuppreſſing of one *Dun*, a notorious Robber, that uſed to peſter theſe Parts, from whom it came to be called *Dunſtable*. It has 4 Streets in it, and in each of 'em a Pond, fed only with Rain, and yet theſe Ponds are never dry. No Springs here to be found, without digging a very great depth. But as it is ſeated in the high Road from London to Weſt-Cheſter (formerly known by the Name of *Watling*-ſtreet,) 'tis a well frequented Town, and accommodated with ſeveral good Inns for Travellers. In this Town King Edward I. cauſed a Croſs or Column to be erected, adorned with Statues, and the Arms of England, &c. in Memorial of Eleanor his Queen, this being the Place where her Corps reſted in her Journey from Lincolnſhire, where ſhe died, to Weſtminſter Abbey, where ſhe was interred. About this Town are caught abundance of

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Larks, which are esteemed the best in England and where they are the best dressed.

Leighton is seated in the Borders of Buckinghamshire, upon a River that runs Northward into the Ouse. This is a good large Town, having a Bridge over the River, which leads to Buckinghamshire. And its Market is very considerable, especially for all sorts of fat Cattle.

Luton, a pretty good Town, borders upon both the Counties of Hartford and Buckingham; and *Ponton*, upon Cambridgeshire. *Woburn*, on a rising Ground, is much frequented by Passengers in their Journeys from London to Northampton. Formerly of some account for its fine Monastery, as it is at present for its Free School, founded by Francis Earl of Bedford.

Near this Town is *Aspley*, where the nature of the Soil is such, that it petrifies Wood. And about this Town is digged up excellent Fullers Earth in great plenty.

Biglesworth is pleasantly seated on the *Ivel*, over which it has a Stone-bridge. This Town formerly but inconsiderable, is grown into request, since it became a Thorough-fare for Coaches especially, between London and York.

Shefford is situate on the other side of the *Ivel*, West and by South from *Biglesworth*, between two Rivulets which joyn below the Town, and fall together in one stream into the Ivel.

Ampthill, 5 Miles South of Bedford, is an Honour belonging to the Crown. Graced with a fine Seat and Park in its Neighbourhood, belonging to the Earl of Alesbury.

To conclude, this County (formerly was Part of the ancient Kingdom of *Mercia*, and its Inhabitants part of the *Catieuchlani*, as the Romans called them) is now in the Diocese of London.

Out of it are elected, besides the two Knights of the Shire, but two Members to sit in Parliament, the Right of Election being in the Town of *Bedford*.

Buckinghamshire, or *Bucks*, another Inland County, is bounded *on the East* by Bedford and Hartford Shires, and part of Middlesex; *on the West*, by Oxfordshire; *Northward*, by Northamptonshire; and *Southward*, by Barkshire. *Buckinghamshire.*

It contains in *Length*, from North to South, about 40 Miles; in *Breadth*, from East to West, 18. The Whole divided into eight *Hundreds*, wherein 185 *Parishes*, and 15 *Market Towns*.

A Country blest with a very temperate and healthful Air, and with a rich and fertile Soil, yielding Grass and Corn in great abundance, especially the Vale, lying Northwards. South-Eastward it rises into Hills, called the *Chiltern*, which afford a great deal of Wool.

An infinite Number of Sheep is bred, especially in the Vales of this Country, whose Fleece is much esteemed for its fineness.

As for *Rivers*, here is Northward the *Ouse*, and a small Stream that runs into it; about the middle of the County, the *Tame*; and in the South-East Parts the *Colne*, which severs part of this County from that of Middlesex.

Buckingham, the chief Place of it, lies North-west and by West 44 Miles from London. Viz. 6 to *Acton*, 9 more to *Uxbridge*, 9 more to *Amersham*, to *Wendover* 6 more, thence 4 to *Ailesbury*, and 10 more to *Buckingham*.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

A goodly Town seated in a fruitful Soil, on the Banks of the River *Ouse*, rising not far from it, and over which it has 3 fair Stone Bridges. 'Tis pretty well frequented and inhabited; and its Market, which is kept on Saturdays, well served with Provisions. In times past, it was fortified by King Edward the elder. The Town-Hall stands in the North Part of the Town; and the Chappel, founded by Tho. Becket, is now converted into a Free School.

Otherwise not much observable but for those many noble Personages which have had the Title of Earls and Dukes thereof.

The last Duke was *George Villiers*, who died in the late Reign. He was Son to *George* Viscount *Villiers*, Baron of *Whaddon*; first created Earl of *Buckingham* by King James the First, and afterwards Duke thereof, Anno 1623. He was Lord Admiral of England, and High Chamberlain; and was slain by *Felton*.

The other *Market Towns* are

Newport, *Ailesbury*, *Risborough*, *Marlow*,	Sat.	*Winslow*, *Wendover*, *Beaconfield*,	Thur.
Oulney,	Mund.	*Stony-Stratford*,	
Agmundesham,	Tues.	*Ivingo*,	Frid.
Colebrook, *Chesham*,	Wed.	*High Wickham*,	

Amongst which, *Newport*, *Stoney-Stratford*, and *Oulney*, are all three seated on the *Ouse*; *Ailesbury*, on the Tame; *Marlow*, near the Thames; and *Colebrook*, on the Coln.

Newport

Newport, or *Newport Pagnel*, a goodly Town, has two Bridges over the *Ouse*, and is of chief note for the Bone-lace here made.

Stony Stratford, a Place of great Antiquity, being the *Lactodurum* of the Romans, is a good large Town, containing two Parish Churches. And, as it lies in the Way from London to the North-West Parts of England, it is well accommodated with Inns for Travellers. This is the Way called *Watling-street*, being a Military High-Way of the Romans, which crossed all the Country. At this Place King Edward the Elder obstructed the Passage of the Danes, whilst he fortified Towcester against them. And here King Edward I. erected a beautiful Cross, in Memorial of his Queen Eleanor, whose Corps rested here in her Journey from Lincolnshire where she died, to Westminster Abbey, the Place of her Sepulture.

Wickham, situate in a low and fertile Vale, on a small River which falls into the Thames, is a Town which for largeness and fair Buildings is not inferiour to any in the County. Here the County Assises are commonly kept, and sometimes at Ailesbury.

Ailesbury stands in a most fruitful Vale, on the rising of a little Hill, compassed about with many very pleasant green Meadows and Pastures. The Vale in great repute for grazing of Cattel, and feeding innumerable Flocks of Sheep, whose fine Fleeces are in great esteem. A Vale famous of old for S. *Edith*, who bidding the World Adieu betook her self to this Vale, where she lived a pious and holy life. The Town more remarkable of late for the Title of an Earldom it gives to the Right Honourable *Thomas Bruce*, the present Earl of Ailesbury, and Earl of Elgin in Scotland. Derived to him

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

from his Father *Robert Bruce*, Baron of Kinlos, Earl of Elgin, and Lord Whorlton in Yorkshire. Who was created by King Charles II. Baron of Skelton, Viscount Bruce of Ampthill, and Earl of Ailesbury, March 18th. 1664. Advanced afterwards to the Place of Lord Chamberlain of his Majesties Houshold soon after the late Kings Accession to the Crown, upon the Decease of his Predecessor the Earl of Arlington.

Beaconfield is seated on a dry Hill, not far either from Wickham or Amersham. A goodly Town, which being on the high Road from London to Oxford is very well accommodated with Inns.

Marlow is probably so called from the great store of Marl or Chalk here dug up; which adds no small advantage to the Husbandmen, who inrich their Grounds with it.

But, besides all these Market Towns, here's *Eaton* upon the Thames, opposite to Windsor, which deserves a Place here, for its fine College, and famous School of Literature, founded by that Pious Prince, King Henry the Sixth.

Lastly, this County (which formerly was Part of the ancient Kingdom of the West Saxons, and its Inhabitants part of the *Catieuchlani*, as the Romans called them) is now in the Diocese of London.

Out of it are elected, besides the two Knights of the Shire, 12 Members of Parliament; *viz.* two out of each of these Towns, *Buckingham*, *Ailesbury*, *Chipping-Wickomb*, *Agmundesham*, *Wendover*, and *Marlow*.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

Of Cambridge, Cheshire, *and* Cornwal.

Cambridgeshire.

CAMBRIDGESHIRE, another Inland County, has for its Bounds *Eastward*, both Suffolk and Norfolk; *Westward*, Northampton, Huntington, and Bedford shires; *Northward*, Lincolnshire; *Southward*, Essex, and Hartfordshire.

It extends it self in *Length*, from North to South, 35 miles; in *Breadth*, from East to West, 20. The Whole divided into 17 *Hundreds*, 163 *Parishes*, and 8 *Market-Towns*.

'Tis for the most part a pleasant, fruitful, Champain Country, abounding in all Things necessary, stored with Meadows and Pastures, plentiful of Corn and Barley, and abundantly furnished with Fish and Fowl. The Northern Parts indeed are Fenny, and therefore less fruitful of Corn.

But that Defect is sufficiently supplied another way, I mean by that plenty of Cattel, Fish, and Fowl that are bred in those Fens. 'Tis true the *Air*, in those Parts, is something the worse for them.

One Thing this County may boast of, besides *Essex*; viz. the Saffron it yields in great plenty, which is the deerest Commodity that England produces.

The Herb called *Scordium*, or Water Germander (of which the Cordial *Dioscordium* is made) grows here also very plentifully.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

About 2 miles South-Eaſtward from Cambridge is a Ridge of Hills, called *Hog-magog Hills*, retaining yet the remembrance of the Daniſh Station, and whereof the Country people tell fine fabulous Stories. On the top of theſe Hills is ſeen a Rampier, ſo ſtrengthened formerly with a threefold Trench, that the Place was counted to be in a manner Impregnable.

As for *Rivers*, here is the *Ouſe*, which runs through the midſt of it from Weſt to Eaſt, and then bending its Courſe to the North, parts this County from Norfolk, till it diſcharges it ſelf at Lyn into the Sea. The South Parts are watered with two leſſer Streams, the one called *Cam*, and the other *Grant*, both which joyn together into one Stream near Cambridge, under the firſt Name, and ſo run together Northward into the *Ouſe*. The North Parts indeed are too much watered by the frequent Overflowings of the *Ouſe*, and other Streams, that have turned moſt of thoſe Parts into Marſhes.

I ſhould now fall to the Deſcription of *Cambridge*, but that it is a Place of that Conſequence as to deſerve a particular Deſcription by it ſelf. For which I refer you, together with that of *Oxford*, to the Concluſion of this Part. And ſo I proceed to a View of the other Places of chief note in this County, which are Market-Towns, beſides Cambridge.

The other *Market-Towns* are,

Ely, *Wisbich* } Sat. | *Royſton*, Wedn.
Newmarket, *Caxton* } Tue. | *Linton*, Thu.
Merche, Frid.

Amongſt

Among which *Ely* is ſituate in an Iſle of that name, occaſioned by the divided ſtreams of the *Ouſe* and other leſſer Rivers, turning a great part of this Tract into Fens and Marſhes. A Place of no great beauty or reputation, being ſeated in a foggy and unhealthful Air; but only for being a Biſhops See, and a County Palatine, ſince the Reign of Henry I.

Newmarket is partly in this County, and partly in Suffolk. It ſtands in ſuch a plain, that it has a Proſpect three quarters of the Compaſs, almoſt to the Bounds of the Horizon; the South-Eaſt Parts being more riſing Ground, and ending in Woodland. A famous Plain both for Hunting and Horſe-races, where the Kings of England uſe yearly to divertiſe themſelves for ſome Days before Winter. To which purpoſe there is a Houſe built, on Cambridge ſide, for their Reception. The Town it ſelf is compoſed of a well-built Street; and being a great Thorough-fare, the Townſmen live chiefly upon Paſſengers; beſides the Advantage of the Court, when the King goes thither. It conſiſts of two Pariſhes, one in Suffolk, the other in Cambridgeſhire. Its Market is well ſerved, particularly with Fiſh and wild Fowl from the fenny Parts, as it is with Pigeons from the Fielding. The Women here imploy themſelves very much in ſpinning of white Work. And, not far from this Town, is the huge Ditch, called the *Devil's Ditch*.

Royſton ſtands in the bottom of a Hill, partly in this County, and partly in Hartfordſhire. Whoſe Market is very conſiderable, for Malt eſpecially.

Laſtly, this County (which formerly was

Part.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Part of the Kingdom of the East-Angles, and its Inhabitants part of the *Iceni*, as the Romans called them) is now in the Dioceſs of *Ely*.

Out of it are elected, beſides the 2 Knights of the Shire, 4 Members of Parliament; viz. 2 by the Town of *Cambridge*, and 2 more by the *Univerſity*.

Cheſhire. *CHESHIRE*, a Maritime County in the North-Weſt Parts of England, is bounded on the *Eaſt* by Derbyſhire and Staffordſhire; on the *Weſt*, partly by the Iriſh Sea, partly by Flintſhire and Denbighſhire, two Counties of Wales; *Northward*, by Lancaſhire; *Southward*, part by Denbighſhire, and part by Shropſhire and Staffordſhire.

It contains in *Length*, from Eaſt to Weſt, about 45 Miles; in *Breadth*, from North to South, 25. The Whole divided into 7 *Hundreds*, 85 *Pariſhes*, and 13 *Market Towns*.

As flat as this Country is, yet it is not without ſeveral noted *Hills*, beſides the Mountains which divide it from Darby and Stafford Shires. It has alſo ſeveral *Woods* and *Foreſts*, as namely Delamere and Maclesfield Foreſts; and is ſo well ſtored with *Parks*, that almoſt every Gentleman has one peculiar to himſelf.

Heaths and *Moſſes* are frequent here; but the firſt ſerve to feed Sheep, and Horſes, and Moſſes to make Turves of for Fewel.

As for *Rivers*, this Country is well watered with them; the South-weſt Parts, with the *Dee*; the middle, with the *Weever*; and the North Parts, with the Merſey, which divides this County from Lancaſhire. The *Dee* affords great plenty of Salmon. And 'tis obſervable of this River, that upon the fall of much Rain, it riſes but little; but, if the South Wind beat long upon it, it ſwells and

and overflows the Grounds adjoyning. Here are alſo many *Meres*, and *Pools*, in all which are abundance of excellent Fiſh.

Here the *Air* for Temperature, and the *Soil* for Fertility, is inferiour to none, and far exceeding the Neighbouring Counties.

Its chief Commodities are Corn, Cattel, Sheep, Fiſh, Fowl, Salt, and Cheeſe, the beſt in all England.

Cheſter, (otherwiſe called *Weſt-Cheſter*, by reaſon of its Weſtern Situation) is the chief Place of this County, bearing from *London* North-Weſt, and diſtant therefrom (by common Computation) 150 Miles, thus. *Viz.* from London to *St. Albans*, 20. from thence to *Stony-Stratford*, 24; to *Daventry*, 16 more; from Daventry to *Coventry*, 22; thence to *Lichfield*, 20 more; to *Stone* 18; to *Nantwich*, 15; and to *Cheſter*, 15 more.

This City was raiſed from the Fort *Oſtorius*, Lieutenant of Britain for the Emperour Claudius. And 'tis pleaſantly ſeated on the River Dee, about 25 miles from its fall into the Sea, the River widening it ſelf all the way to a great breadth. But the Channel is ſo choakt up with Sand for ſome Miles, that all Ships now come to a Place called the New Key, about 6 miles diſtance.

Over the River it has a fair Stone-bridge built upon 8 Arches, with a Gate at each end, from whence iſſue the Walls of the City in a quadrangular form, high and ſtrongly built. In this Wall are 4 Gates, viz. the Eaſt-Gate, Bridge-gate, Water-gate, and North-Gate; the firſt being eſteemed one of the ſtatelieſt Gates in England. Beſides theſe four principal Gates, there are three others of leſs note, called the Poſterns, and on the Wall

are

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

are 7 Watch-towers, and broad Battlements for Pieces of Ordnance. On the South side is a ſtately ſtrong Caſtle, built in a circular form, with a Court-yard about it incloſed with a Wall. In the North Part is the Cathedral adjoyning to which is the Biſhops Pallace.

In ſhort, this City is beautify'd with divers fair Buildings, both publick and private; and graced with large and well-ordered Streets which are ſupplied with freſh Water, by Conduit Pipes, from a Tower at the Bridge called Water-Tower, 35 yards high, and 8 broad. Along the chief Streets are Galleries (or Rows as they call them) with Shops on one ſide through which Galleries one may walk free from Wet in the greateſt Showers.

As to the Number of Pariſhes in it, I find no leſs than ten; ſo well frequented this Place is by Gentry and Tradeſmen. For, beſides the Aſſiſes held here twice a Year, Cheſter being a County Palatine has alſo its Courts Palatine kept here. And, as it ſtands commodiouſly for Ireland, with which it has a great Intercourſe, ſo it is a conſtant Thorough-fare for that Kingdom.

Of late it has been of particular Note, for being the Rendezvous of great part of our Forces, that have been tranſported for the Reduction of Ireland; and *Highlake*, on the North-ſide of the River's Mouth, for being the proper Place for Shipping.

'Twas in this City of *Cheſter* that King Edgar had his Earge rowed (by way of Homage) by ſeven Kings of the Scots and Britains, from St Johns Church to his Pallace, himſelf as ſupreme Lord holding the Helm. And 'tis obſervable, that the eldeſt Sons of the Kings of England (whether it be by birth, or death of their

their elder Brothers, are *ipſo facto* Earls of Cheſter.

The other *Market Towns* are

Nantwich, *Middlewich*, *Congleton*, *Knutsford*	Sat.	*Altrincham*, Tue. *Fordſham*, Wedn. *Sanbich*, Thu.
Malpas, *Maxfield*	Mund.	*Northwich*, *Stopford*, *Tarvin* — Frid.

Amongſt which, *Nantwich* and *Fordſham* are ſeated on the Banks of the *Weever*; *Stopford*, on the *Merſey*; *Northwich* and *Congleton*, on the *Dane*, which runs into the Weeve; *Middlewich* on the *Croke*, near its fall into the Dane; *Maxfield*, or *Maclesfield*, on the *Bollin*; *Sandbich*, on the *Welock*.

Nantwich, *Middlewich*, and *Northwich*, are of chief note for their Salt-pits; but the firſt eſpecially, which (next to Cheſter) is the greateſt and the faireſt built Town in the County. Here is the beſt white Salt made, and great plenty of it.

At *Congleton*, they make great ſtore of Points, Purſes, and leather Gloves. *Sandbich* is only famous for its Ale, ſold at London for 12 pence the bottle; which, for ſtrength and clearneſs, does equalize Canary. *Maxfield*, or *Maclesfield*, is a large and fair Town, which drives a great Trade of Buttons. But it is of moſt note for giving the Title of Earl to the Right Honourable *Charles Gerard*, Earl of *Maclesfield*, &c.

This County (formerly a Part of the ancient Kingdom of *Mercia*, and its Inhabitants part of the *Cornavii*, as the Romans called them) is now in the Dioceſe of *Cheſter*.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Earls hereof were anciently accounted Palatines; ſince William the Conquerour gave this Earldom to *Hugh Lupus*, a noble Norman, *to be holden as freely by his Sword, as the King himſelf held England by his Crown*; which was the Tenure of all Counts Palatine, more like Princes than Subjects. And, though it be now, (and has long been) reannexed to the Crown; yet it ſtill holds the Rights and Priviledges of a County Palatine; having, for the adminiſtration thereof, a Chamberlain, a Juſtice for the Common-Pleas of the Crown, two Barons of the Exchequer, a Sheriff, an Eſcheator, and other Officers, to the great eaſe of all the Country, in expedition of their Buſineſs.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, but two Members of Parliament, and *Cheſter* only has the Right of Election.

CORNWAL, the furtheſt County in the Weſt of England, is on all ſides ſurrounded with the Sea; except Eaſtward, where the River *Tamer* parts it from Devonſhire.

Its *Length* from Eaſt to Weſt is about 70. miles; and the *broadeſt Part*, next to Devonſhire, 40. The Whole divided into nine *Hundreds*, wherein 161 *Pariſhes*, and 21 *Market Towns*.

The Country being for the moſt part but narrow, you cannot expect here Rivers of any long Courſe. The *Tamer* aforeſaid is the moſt conſiderable; next to which you have the *Camel*, and the *Fale*.

Here the Air is pure and ſubtile, but much ſubject to Winds and ſtormy Weather; and more apt to preſerve than to recover Health, eſpecially to Strangers. The

The Spring is ſomething backward here, which makes the Harveſt to be later than in the Eaſtern Parts; but, on the other ſide, the Winter does prove milder.

The Country in general is hilly, and rocky, the Rocks being cruſted over with a ſhallow Earth. The Parts towards the Sea are the moſt fruitful both in Corn and Paſturage. Which happens partly by the induſtrious manuring the Ground with a fruitful ſort of Sand, and a Sea-weed called Orewood. The middle Parts, except the Incloſures about Towns and Villages, ly generally waſte and open, and ſerve chiefly for Summer Cattel. But, as to Game, both for the Hawk and the Hound, here's great ſtore of it.

One Thing it excels all other Counties in, and that is its Tin Mines, the Tin whereof goes beyond any in Europe for fineneſs.

Here is alſo found in ſome Rocks a ſort of precious Stone, called the Corniſh Diamond, ſhaped and poliſhed by Nature; and ſome of them as big as a Walnut, but indeed not ſo hard as the right Diamond.

For Fiſhing of *Pilchards*, this is the Place; the Time, from July to November. When the Sea does ſo ſwarm of them, that enough can be ſpared to ſupply France, Spain, and Italy with them in great Stores; the ſmoaked one being called *Fumados* in Italy, where they paſs for a great Dainty.

In Mounts Bay is the famous Hill, called *S. Michael's Mount*, ſevered from the main Land by a ſandy Plain, which at Ebb-water may be paſſed over on foot. A Hill that proudly raiſes it ſelf to a great eminence, the top of it being a ſmall Plain, the greateſt part on't taken up by an old Fort.

Nigh

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Nigh unto the ſaid Bay is a ſtrong Rock called *Main Amber*, which lieth as it were mounted on others of a ſmaller ſize with ſo equal a Counterpoiſe, that it may be ſtirred, but not moved out of its place. And in S. Cleere's Pariſh there are upon a Plain 6 or Stones, ſuch as are upon Salisbury Plain. Which, like them too, will be miſtaken in their telling; ſo that, when they are told over again, they will be found either more or leſs than before.

At *Boskenna* is a Trophy erected, 18 Stones placed round, and pitched 12 foot from each other, with another in the Center far bigger than the reſt. And in many Places hereabout are Pieces of Armour, both for Horſe and Man, digged out of the Ground.

Among Sea-faring Men, here are (beſide the Harbours) two Places of chief note; viz. *the Lizard Point*, and the *Lands End*. The firſt is the furtheſt part South-Weſt of the *Goon hilly Downs*, a pretty large Tract of Ground ſhooting forth from the main Land into the South Sea. The *Lands End* is the furtheſt Point Weſtward of Cornwal, and conſequently of England.

Lanceſton, the County Town, bears from London Weſt-South-Weſt, and is diſtant thence from 170 miles. Viz. from London to *Salisbury*, 70 miles, for the particulars of which I refer you to Wiltſhire; from thence to *Shaftsbury*, 18; to *Sherburn*, 12 more; to *Axminſter*, 19; to *Honiton*, 7 more; thence to *Exeter*, 12; and to *Lanceſton*, 32 more.

This Town is ſeated on the banks of a ſmall River called *Kenſey*, and not far from its fall into the *Tamer*. A Town of good Trade, and well inhabited; whoſe Market on Saturday is well frequented, and ſerved with Proviſions. Here are held the Aſſiſes for this County.

The other *Market Towns* are

Saltaſh, *Foway*, *Eaſt-Lowe*, *Padſtow*, *Grampound*, *Tregny*, *Helſton*, *Liskerd*, *Badmin.*	Sat.	*Truro*, Wedn. & Sat.	
		Penrin, Wedn. Frid. & Sat.	
		S. Ives, Wedn. & Frid.	
		S. Colomb,	Thu.
		Falmouth,	
		Market-Jew,	
		Penzance,	
		Liſtbiel,	Frid.
		S. Germans,	
Stratton,	Tue.	*Camelford*,	

Falmouth, the moſt-frequented Place in theſe Parts by Mariners, deſerves a particular Deſcription. Firſt it is called *Falmouth*, from its Situation at the Mouth of the River *Fale*; and that in a fertile Tract of Ground called *Roſeland*, which contains ſeveral Pariſhes, and feeds great Flocks of Sheep.

The Haven before it is ſo ſafe and ſo capacious, that the Town has thriven of late very much upon it; the Creeks being coaſted with ſteep Shores, and ſo large withal, that 100 Sail of Ships may ſafely ride at Anchor. Beſides, it lieth more in the way of Trade to wind-driven Ships, than Plimouth in Devonſhire. And over againſt it is the Caſtle called *Pendennis*, erected for the better ſecurity of this Coaſt by King Henry VIII.

But that which adds much of late to the Reputation of *Falmouth*, is his Majeſty's ſetling of a Sea-Poſt here for Spain and Portugal; whereby all immediate Correſpondence with France is interrupted, at leaſt during this preſent War, and the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

the Benefit of it cut off from that Kingdom. The *Groyn*, a Sea-Port Town of Gallicia in Spain, is the Place appointed to receive our Packets there; from thence to be diſtributed through all Places of Correſpondence, both in Spain and Portugal. Laſtly, this Town is of ſome note for giving the Title of Viſcount to the Duke of *Northumberland*.

Further in the County Northward lies *Truro*, a Town of good note, ſeated in the middle of two Streams that run into Falmouth Haven, and giving the Title of Baron to the Right Honourable *Charles Bodvile Roberts*, Earl of *Radnor*. *Penrin*, another Town of note lies ſomething nearer, but to the Northweſt of Falmouth, on a Creek of Falmouth Haven. *Penzance* and *Market-Jew* ſtand over againſt one another, Weſt and Eaſt of Mounts Bay, the firſt a good traded Town, the other but inconſiderable.

Eaſtward you will find *Fouay*, *Eaſt* and *Weſt Lowe*, upon the South Sea; and on the North or Iriſh Sea, the Havens of *Padſtow* and *S. Ives*. The reſt of the Market Towns are up in the Country.

This County (which formerly was part of the ancient Kingdom of the Weſt Saxons, and the Inhabitants, together with thoſe of *Devonſhire*. Known among the old Romans by the Name of *Danmonii*) is now in the Dioceſe of Exeter.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, no leſs than 42 Members to ſit in Parliament, Viz. two out of each of theſe Towns, *Lanceſton*, *Liskerd*, *Liskil or Liſkithic*, *Truro*, *Bodmin*, *Helſton*, *Saltaſh*, *Camelford*, *Weſt and Eaſt Lowe*, *Grampond*, *Penrin*, *Tregny*, *Bo-ney*, *S. Ives*, *Fouay*, *S. Germains*, *S. Michael*, *Newport*, *S. Mawes*, and *Kellington*.

When this County was under the Earls of Corn-

Cornwal, they gave great Immunities and Liberties to thoſe that workt in the Mines. And when this Earldom reverted to the Crown, in King Edwards Time, he gave it to his Son, ſurnamed the Black Prince, advancing that Title to that of a Dukedom, and erected a Lord Warden of the Stanneries, to have the Government thereof. Since which time the eldeſt Sons of the Kings of England, whether it be by Birth, or by the Death of their elder Brothers, are *ipſo facto* Dukes of Cornwal, as they are Earls of Cheſter, without any Creation; being at age to ſue their Livery, how young ſoever.

Of the *Iſles* of *Scilly*.

Weſt of Cornwal, about 24 miles diſtant, lies a Cluſter of ſmall Iſlands, called by us the *Iſles* of *Scilly*, by the Dutch *Sorlings*, and by the ancient Greeks *Heſperides* from their Weſtern Situation, *Caſſiterides* from the Tin-Mines they found amongſt them. They are reckoned to be 145 in Number, moſt of 'em very fruitful in Corn and Paſturage, and plentifully ſtored with Conies, Cranes, Swans, Herons, and other wild Fowl.

Scilly, which communicates its Name to the reſt, was formerly counted the chief of theſe Iſlands. But now *S. Maries* has got the preeminency, being about 8 miles in circuit, the biggeſt and moſt fertile of all, having the conveniency of a large and commodious Harbour, and fortified with a ſtrong Caſtle built in the Reign of Q. Elizabeth.

Theſe Iſlands, after the Romans had forſaken their Holds in Britain, returned again into the power and poſſeſſion of the Natives. From whom it was ſubdued, and added to this Crown, by *Athelſtane* the eighth King of England, and ſince that time governed, as a part of Cornwal.

CHAP.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

CHAP. VII.

Of Cumberland, Derbyſhire, *and* Devonſhire.

Cumberland.

CUMBERLAND is a Maritime County in the North-Weſt Parts of England. Bounded on the *Eaſt* by Northumberland and Weſtmorland; on the *Weſt*, by the Iriſh Sea; on the *North*, by Scotland; on the *South* by Weſtmorland and Lancaſhire.

Its *Length* from North to South is about 50 miles; its *Breadth*, from Eaſt to Weſt, ſomething leſs than 40. The Whole divided, not into *Hundreds*, but *Wards*, five in Number, wherein 58 *Pariſhes*, and 15 *Market Towns*.

This Country is generally *Mountainous*, and ſome of the Hills both very high and ſteep. Thoſe of moſt note are *Skiddaw*, *Haraknot*, *Blencoum*, and *Wry-noſe*. On the Top of this laſt on the high Way-ſide, are placed 3 ſtones, called the *Shire-ſtones*, ſtanding within a foot of each other, one in this County, another in Weſtmorland, and the third in Lancaſhire.

As for *Rivers* and *Meres*, here is abundance of them; the principal River known by the Name of *Eden*.

Here the *Air* is pretty ſharp and piercing, though the Country be ſomething ſheltered by the Northern Hills.

And, as hilly as this Country is, yet the Hills thereof are not ſo barren, but that they feed great Flocks of Sheep, and other Cattel, whilſt its fruitful Valleys bear good Crops of Corn, and its rich Meadows excellent Paſture.

The Sea and Rivers, on the other ſide, ſtrive in a manner to furniſh it with plenty of Fiſh, and wild Fowl. And, which is remarkable, here they have Muſcles that bear a ſort of Pearl.

But, beſides Rivers, here are a great many *Meers* (*or Lakes*) yielding great plenty of Fiſh; but chiefly *Ulles Water*, bordering both upon Cumberland and Weſtmorland.

In the Bowels of the Earth, not only Coals for Fewel, but alſo Lead and Copper, are found in great plenty.

Of all the Counties in England, this ſhews the moſt Roman Antiquities. The principal of which is the *Picts Wall*, a prodigious Stone-wall built by the Romans for their ſecurity, againſt the Incurſion of the raging Picts; the track whereof in many places is yet to be ſeen. This Wall was 8 foot broad, and 12 high, reaching croſs the Country from Carliſle to Newcaſtle, that is, from Sea to Sea, at leaſt 80 miles. Thus it aſcended and deſcended over great Crags and high Hills, with Watch-Towers erected at every thouſand Paces, in which Souldiers were kept for its Defence.

At Salkeld, on the Eden, is a *Trophy* of Victory erected, called by the Inhabitants *Long Meg* and her Daughters. This Monument conſiſts of 77 Stones, each 10 foot above ground, and one of them (namely *Long Meg*) is 15 foot high.

Carliſle, the chief Place of this County, bears from London North-North-Weſt, and is diſtant from it 235 miles, thus. From London to Buck-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Buckingham 44, for the particulars of whi I refer you to Buckinghamshire; to Coventry 30 more; from thence to *Lichfield*, 20; to *Sto* 16 more; thence to *Warington*, 32; to *Lanc ster*, 45; to *Kendall*, 16 more; and fro thence to *Carlisle*, 32.

A City pleasantly seated on the South Bank of the River *Eden*, within few miles of its f into the Sea, being watered besides East a West with two lesser Rivers, the *Petterel* a *Canda*, at their fall into the *Eden*. So that it in a manner surrounded with three Rivers, e cept towards the South. This is a Town great Antiquity, flourishing even in the time the Romans; upon whose Departure it suffe ed much by the Scots and Picts. Afterwar being utterly defaced by the Danes, it lay d jected for about 200 years, till William Ruf rebuilt it. After him, Henry the First, h Brother and Successor, made it a Bishops S Thus by degrees it recovered it self, being no a fine City, well inhabited, and a Place of goo Trade, chiefly for Fustians. It is begirt wit fine Walls, fortified with a Castle and Cittade beautified with a Cathedral of curious Work manship, and dignify'd with the Title of an Ear dom, at this time injoy'd by the Right Honou rable *Edward Howard* Earl of Carlisle, &c. D rived to him from his Father *Charles Howar* created Earl of Carlisle by King Charles II. A *no* 1661. And the said *Charles*, Son and He of Sir *William Howard*, was great Grand-chil of the Lord *William Howard*, third Son of *Tho mas* Duke of Norfolk. In the Year 1663. h was sent Embassador Extraordinary by the sai King *Charles*, to the Courts of Moscovy, Sweden and Denmark. And some Years after, h was sent again, with the same Character, t th

the King of Sweden, to whom he carried the Garter.

The other *Market Towns* are

Egremont, *Ravenglas*, *Keswick*, *Alston-Moor*, *Abbey-holm*, Sat.
Cockermouth, Mund.
Perith, *Wigton*, *Brampton*, Tue.
Bootle, Wedn.
White-Haven, *Ireby*, *Kirkswald*, *Longtown*, Thu.

Amongst which *Perith*, or *Penrith*, seated between *Eimont* a River on the South-side and *Lowther* another River on the West, is counted the second Town of note in this County; being large, well built, and inhabited by Tradesmen, but Tanners especially.

Cockermouth, a goodly Town, is so called from its Situation on the River *Cocker*, near its fall into the *Derwent*, by which two Rivers it is almost incompassed. It lies about 8 miles from the Sea, between two Hills, upon one of which stands the Church, and upon the other a Castle. Its chief Trade is of course broad Cloaths, here made. And here is a Custom, common to most other Market Towns of this County, to hire Servants at their Fairs; to which end such as want either Service or Servants do resort hither.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Egremont and *Ravenglaſs*, are ſeated not far from the Sea. The firſt on the Banks of a River, over which it has two Bridges. *Ravenglaſs*, betwixt two Rivers, which together with the Sea incompaſs three Parts of it.

White-Haven, is ſituate on a Creek of the Sea, at the North end of a Hill, where is a great Rock (or Quarrey) of hard white Stone, which gives name unto it. This Harbour is of late much improved in its Buildings, being well frequented and inhabited, and driving a good Trade to Ireland, Scotland, Cheſter, Briſtol, and other Places. Whoſe chief Trade is of Salt, and Coals here plentifully digged up, for which they bring in exchange ſeveral good Commodities.

Keſwick, ſeated in a Valley hemmed in with Hills, has been a famous Town for Copper Mines, and much frequented by mineral Men, who had here many Smelting Houſes. But now it is gone to decay. Not far from this Town is dug up *Wadd*, or Black Lead, in great plenty.

Formerly they reckoned in this County 25 *Caſtles*, few of which are remaining, moſt of them being decayed, and gone to ruin.

Laſtly, this County (which in the time of the Heptarchy was part of the Kingdom of *Northumberland*, and whoſe Inhabitants, as well as thoſe of moſt part of the North beſides, were called *Brigantes* by the ancient Romans) is partly in the Dioceſe of *Carliſle*, and partly in That of *Cheſter*. For the South Part of it, called *Copeland*, lying betwixt the Rivers Duddon and Darwent, is within the Arch-Deaconry of Richmond in *Cheſter-Dioceſe*; and all the reſt of the County in the *Dioceſe* of *Carliſle*.

Out of this County; beſides the two Knights of the Shire, there are but four Members choſen to

to ſit in Parliament; 2 from *Carliſle*, and 2 from *Cockermouth*.

In the North Parts of it, is a Tract called *Gilleſland*, from whence the Earl of *Carliſle* intitles himſelf Baron *Dacre* of *Gilleſland*; and South-Weſtward, near the Sea, ſtands the Barony of *Millum*.

In ſhort, this County became firſt an Earldom in the Reign of King Henry VIII, who beſtowed the Title upon *Henry* Lord *Clifford*, Anno 1525, in whoſe Iſſue it continued till the Year 1642, the laſt that injoyed it being alſo a *Henry Clifford*. Of an Earldom it became a Dukedom in the Perſon of the late Illuſtrious Prince *Rupert*, ſecond Son of Frederick Prince Elector Palatine, and of Elizabeth his Wife, the only Daughter of King James the firſt; being Created Duke of *Cumberland*, and Earl of *Holderneſs*, by King Charles I. his Uncle, Anno 1643. He died without Iſſue at Whitehall, Nov. 29. 1682. And the Title of Duke of *Cumberland* is now in the Perſon of his Royal Highneſs, Prince *George* of *Denmark*.

Of the *Iſle* of *Man*.

The *Iſle* of *Man*, lying moſt of it oppoſite to *Cumberland*, between this County and the North of Ireland, this I think therefore to be the moſt proper Place to take notice of it. *Iſle* of *Man*

This Iſland runs in *Length*, from North to South, about 30 miles; and in *Breadth*, where it is broadeſt, 10 miles. The Whole divided into two Parts, *North* and *South*; the Inhabitants of the one having affinity with the Scotch, and the other with the Iriſh. And in theſe Parts, defended by Two Caſtles, are reckoned 17 *Pariſhes*, and but 5 *Market Towns*.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

It is generally an High-land on the Sea-Coaſt, and that well garded with Rocks. The middle part of it runs up into high Hills. The higheſt of all, called *Scafull*, has this very remarkable in it, That from the Top of it, on a clear Day, one may eaſily behold three Kingdoms at once, viz. *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*; *England* Eaſtward, *Scotland* Northward, and *Ireland* Weſtward.

The *Air* of this Iſland is ſharp, and ſubject to high Winds; but 'tis healthful. And, as ſharp as it is in Winter, yet the Froſts are ſhort, and the Snow does not ly very long in the Valleys.

The *Soil* is pretty fruitful, both in Corn and Paſture; affording good ſtore of Wheat and other Grain, and feeding good Flocks of Sheep and Herds of Cattle, but none of the biggeſt ſize. Here are alſo red Deer, abundance of Conies, and Fowl of ſundry ſorts. In a little adjacent Iſland, called the *Iſle of Calf*, is abundance of Puffins, a ſort of Sea Fowl that breeds in Cony-holes, chiefly uſed for their Feathers, and Oyl made of them. But their Fleſh being pickled or ſalted, as it has a Fiſh-like taſte, ſo it comes little ſhort of Anchoves. And as for Fiſh, both the Sea and Rivers yield great plenty of it.

Its chief *Places* are *Douglas*, *Laxi*, and *Ramſey* on the Eaſt Shore; *Ruſhin*, on the South; and *Peel*, with its ſtrong Caſtle, on the Weſt Shore.

'Twas about the Year 1340, that this Iſland was conquered from the Scots by *William Montacute*, Earl of Salisbury, who was thereupon honoured with the Title of King of Man. Afterwards it was ſold to the Lord Scrope; who, being convicted of Treaſon, forfeited it to the Crown.

Crown. Henry IV. gave it to Henry Pierce Earl of Northumberland, the laſt that kept it with the Title of King. But, he proving alſo falſe to his Sovereign, the King gave it to William Lord Stanley; whoſe Grandchild *Thomas* Lord Stanley was created Earl of Derby. In whoſe Houſe this Eſtate has continued hitherto, with the Title of Lord of Man, though a King in effect.

For he has here all kind of Civil Power and Juriſdiction over the Inhabitants, and the very Nomination of the Biſhop of Man; but ſtill under the Fief and Sovereignty of the Crown of England. And as to the Biſhop, he muſt be preſented to the King for his Royal Aſſent, then to the Archbiſhop of York for his Conſecration. Which is the Reaſon why the Biſhop of Man is no Lord of Parliament, none being admitted to that Honour, but ſuch as hold immediately of the King himſelf.

DERBYSHIRE, or (as ſome ſpell it) *DARBYSHIRE*, an Inland County, is bounded on the *Eaſt* by Nottinghamſhire; on the *Weſt*, by Cheſhire and Staffordſhire; on the *North*, by Yorkſhire; and on the *South*, by Leiceſterſhire. And it lies ſo in reſpect to the reſt of *ENGLAND*, that the South Parts of this County are in a manner the Center of it. *Derbyſhire.*

It is in *Length* from North to South, about 34 miles; and in *Breadth*, from Eaſt to Weſt, 16. The Whole divided into ſix *Hundreds*, wherein 106 *Pariſhes*, and 10 *Market Towns*.

The Temperature of the *Air* of this County is very wholſom, as moſt of the Inland Counties are.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Next to the River *Trent*, wherewith the South Parts of it are irrigated, that of chief note is *Derwent*, which croſſing the Country from North to South, empties it ſelf into the *Trent*, and ſo divides the County into Eaſt and Weſt.

The *Soil*, in the South and Eaſt Parts, is very fruitful, and yields both good Graſs and Corn. But the North and Weſt Parts, being both Hilly and Stony, with a black and moſſy barren Ground, are not ſo fertile. Yet they are not without ſome rich Valleys; and on the Hills themſelves are bred abundance of very good (though not very large) Sheep.

For *Fewel*, it is not beholden to Wood, the Woods having been deſtroyed in a great meaſure by the Countries Iron-Works, Lead-mines, and Coal-Delfs. But 'tis ſo well ſtored with Coals, that it ſupplies with this ſort of Fewel many neighbouring Counties, as Leiceſter, Northampton, Rutland, and Lincoln. Whoſe Inhabitants frequently bring Barley to ſell at Darby, and load themſelves back with Coals.

For *Buildings*, it affords, not only good Clay for Bricks, but alſo ſtore of Free-Stone, or durable Greet Stone; and in many parts Limeſtone, both uſeful in Building, and for manuring the Ground. Here is alſo Alabaſter, Cryſtal, black and grey Marble, not only very durable, but ſuch as poliſhes well.

As for Mill-Stones, and Whet-ſtones, here's whole *Quarries* of 'em; in the working whereof a great many hands are imployed, before they come to be diſperſed over the Nation.

But the chiefeſt Commodity of this Country is *Lead*, which for goodneſs or Plenty yields to no Place in the World. Famous for this is the

the Peak of Derbyſhire, as well as for its Quarries; but particularly for its three wonderful Caves.

This *Peak* ly's amongſt the Mountains, in the North-Weſt Parts; and its three Caves, of a wonderful vaſt height, length, and depth, are known by the Names of *Devils Arſe*, *Eldenhole*, and *Pools hole*. From the *Devils Arſe* a Water comes, which is ſaid to ebb and flow 4 times in an hour, (as the Well in the Peak Foreſt) and to keep its juſt Tides. Noted beſides for the ſtrange Irregularities of the Rocks within the Water.

Eldenhole is very ſpacious, but with a low and narrow entrance. The Waters which trickle down from the top thereof do congeal into Stone, and hang like Iſicles in the roof thereof. Some are hollow within, and grow Taper-wiſe, very white, and not unlike to Cryſtal.

But the greateſt Wonder of all is that of *Buxton-Wells*. Nine Springs ariſe out of a Rock in the compaſs of 8 or 9 Yards, eight of which are warm, and the ninth very cold. Theſe Springs run from under a ſquare Building of Free Stone, and about 300 foot off receive another hot Spring from a Well incloſed with four flat Stones; near unto which another very cold Spring bubbles up. Theſe Waters are experimentally found good for the Stomach and Sinews, and good to bathe in.

And now I come to Mineral Waters, I cannot but mention *Kedlaſton Well*, *Quarndon* and *Stanly Springs*. The firſt of which being in *Kedlaſton Pariſh*, is noted for having cured (as 'tis ſaid) the Leproſy, and for being ſingular in the Cure of old Ulcers. *Quarndon Springs* are two Springs about a mile and a half from *Derby*,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

much of the nature of *Tunbridge-Waters* in Kent, and the *Spaws* in Yorkſhire, as ſtrong of the Mineral, and as effectual in the Operation. As for *Stanly-Spring*, 'tis of the ſame nature, but not ſo ſtrong.

But about *Wirkſworth* there's a warm and a cold Spring, ſo near each other, that one may put one hand in the cold, and the other in the warm.

Derby, the Shire-Town, from whence the County it ſelf is denominated, bears from London North and by Weſt, and is diſtant therefrom 98 miles, thus. From London to *Leiceſter*, 78, as you may ſee in Leiceſterſhire; thence to *Longborough*, 8; and to *Derby* 12 more.

This Town is ſeated upon the Weſt Bank of *Derwent* (from whence probably the Name of *Derby* is extracted) over which there is a fine Bridge of free Stone, and upon the Bridge a Chappel called St. Maries Chappel. But, beſides *Derwent*, which empties it ſelf but 6 miles lower into the *Trent*, this Town has the Conveniency of a *Brook* riſing Weſtward, and running through it under nine ſeveral Bridges.

'Tis a large, populous, and rich Place, few inland Towns equalizing it. Here are five Pariſh Churches, of which that of All-Saints is the faireſt. Whoſe Tower-Steeple (in which are 8 tunable Bells) built at the only Charge of the young Men and Maids about the Reign of Q. Mary, is equalled for height and beauty by few in the Nation. Here is alſo a fair Hall, built not many years ſince of free Stone at the Counties Charge, where the Aſſizes are conſtantly kept.

In ſhort, 'tis a Place of good Trade and Reſort, no leſs famous for good Ale than Banbury for its Cakes and Cheeſe. Here is chiefly a great

great Vent for Barley, which they make into Malt, and ſo ſell it again in Cheſhire, Lancaſhire, and the North of this County. Its Market is on Fridays, which is very great for Cattel, Corn, and all Proviſions; beſides ſmall Markets on Wedneſdays, and Saturdays.

Laſtly, this Town is dignify'd with the Title of an Earldom, now in the perſon of the Right Honourable *William Stanley*, Earl of Derby, and Lord of the Iſle of Man. Deſcended to him from his Anceſtor *Thomas* Lord *Stanley*, and of *Man*, created Earl of *Derby*, by King Henry VII. Anno 1486. Which Title was firſt injoy'd by the Earls of Ferrers and Derby, and afterwards by ſeveral Princes of the Royal Family, till it came (as I ſaid before) to *Thomas* Lord Stanley, by Creation.

The other *Market Towns* are

Cheſterfield,	Sat.	*Tideſwal*,	Wedn.
Aſhbourn,		*Dronfield*,	Thu.
Alfreton,	Mund.	*Bolſover*,	Frid.
Bakewell,			
Wirkſworth,	Tue.	*Drawfield*,	----

Amongſt which *Cheſterfield* is pleaſantly ſeated in a good Soil, for the moſt part on the South-ſide of a little Hill, and that between two ſmall Rivers. A Town which, by the Ruins of it, does ſeem to be of good Antiquity, and therefore likely to have had ſome more ancient Name, now buried in its Ruins. It was made a free Borough in the time of King John. And hard by it was the Battel fought between King Henry III and his Barons, in which *Robert de Ferrers* Earl of Derby being taken Priſoner loſt his Eſtate and Dignity,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

though not his Life. But that wherein it has moſt cauſe to glory is, that from an ordinary Market Town, it is become the Seat of an Earldom, the Stile and Title of Earl of *Cheſterfield* being conferred by King Charles I. upon *Philip* Lord *Stanhop* of *Shelford*, created Earl of *Cheſterfield* Anno 1628. From whom it deſcended next, by Henry his eldeſt Son, to the Right Honourable *Philip* Lord *Stanhop*, the preſent Earl of *Cheſterfield*.

Wirkſworth is ſo called from the Worth of the Lead-Works. And 'tis the greateſt Lead-Market in England.

This County (formerly Part of the ancient Kingdom of *Mercia*, and its Inhabitants part of the *Coritani*) is now in the Dioceſe of *Lichfield*.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, but two Parliament Men, and theſe two by *Derby* Town.

But, before I leave this County, I cannot but obſerve that, of all Parts of England (which in general is famous for its Stone-Bridges) *Derbyſhire* is of ſpecial note upon that very account. Witneſs, amongſt the reſt, *Burton-Bridge* on the River Trent, in the Borders of Staffordſhire, which has no leſs than 35 large Stone Arches. 'Twas at this Bridge that Edward II. put to flight Thomas Earl of Lancaſter, and many of the Barons. Here is alſo *Swarkeſton Bridge*, over the ſame River, reputed to be near a mile in length; but much of it is rather a Cauſey than a Bridge. To which add *Monks-Bridge*, over the *Dove*, to ſay nothing more of St. *Maries Bridge* at Derby.

Scarſdale,

Scarſdale, a Diviſion (or Part) of this County, wherein ſtands *Cheſterfield*, is a Valley incompaſſed with Rocks and Mountains, as the Name imports, *Dale* in the Saxons Language ſignifying a Valley, and *Scaire* a craggy Rock. Obſervable only for giving the Title of Earl to the Right Honourable *Robert Leak*, the preſent Earl of *Scarſdale*. Derived to him from his Father *Nicholas*, Son of *Francis Leak*, Lord *Deyncourt* of *Sutton*, Created Earl of *Scarſdale* by King Charles I. Anno 1645.

DEVONSHIRE, a Maritime County in the Weſt of England, lies open to the Sea, both Northward and Southward; on the *North* being bounded with the North Sea, otherwiſe called the Severn Sea, or S. George's Channel, which parts it from Wales; and on the *South*, with the South Sea, commonly called the Channel, which parts England from France. But *Eaſtward* it is bounded by Somerſetſhire and Dorſetſhire; and *Weſtward*, by Cornwal. *Devonſhire*

It contains in *Length*, from Eaſt to Weſt, about 52 miles; in *Breadth*, from North to South, 46. The whole divided into 33 *Hundreds*, wherein 394 *Pariſhes*, and 32 *Market Towns*.

The *Air* of this County is ſharp and wholeſom. The *Soil*, in ſome Parts, generally beautified with freſh and pleaſant Meadows, in other Parts ſhaded with great ſtore of Woods, but in few places not ſo fit for Corn as moſt other Counties. 'Tis true, good Husbandry ſupplies that Defect, and adds unto it by coſt and induſtry what it wants by Nature.

Amongſt the many Rivers wherewith 'tis abundantly watered, the *Tamer* which parts it from Cornwal, the *Turridge*, the *Taw*, *Ex*, and *Dart* are the chiefeſt.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

In short, this County is well provided with Fleſh, Fiſh, and Fowl. And as for Sea-Fiſh, Pilchards and Herrings chiefly are here fiſhed in great abundance. Noted beſides for its Wools and Clothings, the beſt and fineſt Kerſeys in the Kingdom being here made; but chiefly, for its Tin and Lead-Mines.

Exeter, the chief Place of it, ly's Weſt-South-Weſt from London, about 130 miles, thus. Viz. from London to *Salisbury* 70 miles, as you may ſee in the Deſcription of Wiltſhire. *From Salisbury to *Shaftsbury*, 15; and to *Sherburn*, 12 more; from Sherburn to *Crookham*, 10; thence to *Axminſter*, 9; and to *Exeter*, 22 more.

This City is ſo called from the River *Ex*, on the Eaſt-banks whereof it is ſeated, and over which it has a fair Stone bridge, not above 12 or 15 miles from its fall into the Sea. 'Tis a large and well compacted City, and a Place of good Trade. But the River is ſo choaked up, that all Veſſels are forced to load and unload their Goods at Topſham, about 3 miles diſtance. Within its Walls and Suburbs are reckoned, beſides the Cathedral, no leſs than 15 Pariſh-Churches. It has the Priviledge of two Markets weekly, kept on Wedneſdays and Fridays.

Noted beſides for giving the Title of Duke, Marqueſs, and Earl to ſeveral noble Perſonages. Of Duke, to *John Holland*, Earl of Huntington, made Duke of Exeter by King Richard II; and to *Tho. Beaufort*, Earl of Dorſet, created Duke of Exeter by King Henry V. Next to whom this Title was injoy'd by *John*, and *Henry Holland*, both of them Admirals. Afterwards the Title of Marqueſs of *Exeter* was by King Henry VIII. conferred upon

upon *Henry Courtney*, Earl of Devonſhire. Succeeded in it by his Son, *Edward Courtney*, with whom this Title died. But in the Reign of King James I, *Tho. Cecil*, Lord *Burleigh*, was by that King created Earl of Exeter, Anno 1605. From whom is deſcended in a right Line the Right Honourable *John Cecil*, the preſent Earl of *Exeter*.

The other *Market Towns* are

Kings-bridge,	Sat.	*Plimouth*, Mund. & Thu.
Plimpton,		*Bediford*, Tue.
Totneſs,		*Tiverton*, Tue.
Aſhburton,		*Ottery*, Tue.
Chidley,		*Dodbrook*, Wed.
Merton,		*Newton-Abbot*, Wed.
Okehampton,		*Modberry*, Thu.
Taveſtock,		*Culliton*, Thu.
Torrington,		*Bow*, Thu.
Holſworthy,		*Chu'mleigh*, Thu.
South-Molton,		*Dartmouth*, Frid.
Columpton,		*Barnſtaple*, Frid.
Crediton.		*Hatherly*, Frid.
Hanitton,		
Axminſter,		

Beſides *Ilfarcomb*, *Combemerton*, *Bradnidge*, and *Sidmouth*, whoſe Market-Days I am ignorant of.

Among which *Plimouth* and *Dartmouth* are two noted Harbours in the Channel, but the firſt eſpecially. Seated between the *Tamer* and the *Pline*, at both their falls into the Sea; the *Pline* being but a ſmall River, from whence *Plimouth* however has took its Denomination. 'Tis one of the beſt Ports in England, having a ſafe and commodious Haven, ſtrongly fortified on both ſides. A Place of great importance to

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

to the Kingdom, not only for his Majesty's, but for Merchants Ships outward or homeward bound, to anchor in, upon any Casualty. The Conveniency whereof has so improved this Town, from a poor fishing Village, that it is now grown up to Statelineſs. Lastly, this Place is dignify'd with the Title of an Earldom, now in the person of the Right Honourable *Other Windsor*, Earl of *Plimouth*, &c. Derived to him from his Grandfather *Thomas*, Created Earl of *Plimouth* by King Charles II. But the first that injoy'd this Title was *Charles Fitz Charles*, commonly called *Don Carlos*, created Baron of *Dartmouth*, Viscount *Totnes*, and Earl of *Plimouth*, Anno 1675. who soon after died at Tangier.

Dartmouth, so called from its Situation at the Mouth of the River *Dart*, is also a good Port Town, having a commodious Haven, well frequented and traded unto. There's in it three Parish Churches. And it gives the Title of Baron to the Right Honourable *George Leg*, made Baron of *Dartmouth* by King Charles II.

Few miles from *Dartmouth*, to the North-East, is the Bay called *Torbay*, of chief note for the Descent here made by his present Majesty and his Land-Forces from Holland, upon the fifth of Nov. (being Gun-powder Treason Day) 1688.

From *Torbay* to the Coast of Dorsetshire, there is not a Sea-Town of any note, but *Sidmouth*. Which indeed was a good Port Town, as well as *Seaton* and *Budley* near adjoyning, before their Havens were choaked up with Sands. Now 'tis but a small Fisher-Town.

On the North Coast you will find *Combemerton*, *Ilfarcomb*, and *Hartland*, all of them but mean Towns.

But,

But, at some distance from that Sea, lies *Barnstaple*, a good trading Place, seated on the River *Taw*, over which it has a large Bridge.

Further Westward you will find *Bediford*, *Torrington*, and *Hatherley*, all three on the *Tow-ridge*. Over which River *Bediford* has a large Stone-bridge of arched Work, consisting of 24 Peers; and so high, that a Vessel of 50 or 60 Tuns may pass under it. Which Accommodation has made it a Place of good account and trade. *Torrington*, a pretty large Town, is chiefly noted, for giving the Title of Earl to the Right Honourable *Arthur Herbert*, lately created Earl of *Torrington*, by our present King, and made Lord Admiral of Their Majesties Fleet. Whereas this Title was before in the Person of the Duke of Albemarle deceased.

Tavestock is seated on the Tave; *Modberry*, betwixt the Arme and the Aune; *Totnes*, on the Dart, and *Ashburton* near it; *Chidley*, on the Tinge; *Crediton*, upon Credit and Forton, both which run into the *Ex*; *Tiverton*, at the fall of the Leman into the Ex; *Columpton*, on the *Culme*; *Honiton*, on the *Otter*; *Axminster*, on the *Ax*.

Totnes, among the rest, is an ancient little Town, about 6 miles from the Influx of the Dart into the Sea. It stands on the fall of a Hill, lying East and West. Honoured once with the Title of an Earldom, in the person of *George*, Lord *Carew* of *Clopton*, Created Earl of *Totnes* by King Charles I. Anno 1625. He was Son of *George Carew*, Dr. of Divinity, Arch-Deacon of *Totnes*, and afterwards advanced to the Deanry of *Windsor*. But, dying without Issue male, the Title died with him.

In

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

In the Reign of King Charles II. this Tow gave the Title of Viſcount (as is ſaid before to *Charles Fitz Charles*, Earl of *Plimouth*, but that Title alſo went with him into the Grave.

Tiverton, (otherwiſe called *Twiford-Town*) is a Town of good account for the Cloths here made, which create a good Trade among the Inhabitants.

Crediton, ſeated betwixt two Hills, and in a rich Soil, is divided into two Parts, the one called the Eaſt Town, and the other the Weſt. 'Tis very well inhabited, and drives a good Trade of Serges. There is a fair Church in it, built Cathedral-wiſe; this Town having been formerly the Biſhops See, before it was by King Edward the Confeſſour transferred to *Exeter*.

Laſtly, this County (which formerly was Part of the Kingdom of the *Weſt-Saxons*, and its Inhabitants, together with thoſe of Cornwal, known by the name of *Danmonii*, among the ancient Romans) is now in the Dioceſe of *Exeter*.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, no leſs than 2[illegible] Members to ſit in Parliament. Viz. two out of each of theſe following Towns, *Exeter*, *Plimouth*, *Plimpton*, *Totneſs*, *Okehampton*, *Honiton*, *Barnſtaple*, *Taveſtock*, *Aſhburton*, *Tiverton*, *Bere-ſtan*, and two more out of theſe three Towns, *Clifton*, *Dartmouth*, *and Hardneſs*.

This County has had Earls of ſeveral Families. Of which the *Rivers* and *Courtneys* held the Title long, as now the *Cavendiſhes* many do, who have poſſeſſion of it in the fourth Generation. The firſt Earl of this Family was *William* Lord *Cavendiſh* of *Hartwick*, created Earl

Earl of *Devon* by King James I. Anno 1618. and from him is deſcended in a right Line the Right Honourable *William Cavendiſh*, the preſent Earl of *Devonſhire*, Lord Steward of the King's Houſhold.

To conclude, over againſt *Devonſhire*, a good way off in the Severn Sea, is an Iſland called *Lundey*, not above 5 miles long, and 2 broad; but begirt about with dangerous unapproachable Rocks, having but one entrance into it, and that ſo narrow, that two men can hardly go a-breaſt. An Iſland, though ſituate in the midſt of the ſalt and brackiſh Ocean, far enough from any Land, that yields notwithſtanding many Springs of freſh Water for the uſe of its Inhabitants, who dwell for the moſt part in a Town of the ſame Name with the Iſland.

CHAP. VIII.

Of Dorſetſhire, Durham, *and* Eſſex.

Dorſetſhire

DORSETSHIRE, or the County of *Dorſet*, is another Maritime County in the Weſt of England. Bounded *Eaſtward* by Hampſhire; *Weſtward*, by Devonſhire and Somerſetſhire; *Northward*, by Wiltſhire, and part of Somerſetſhire; and *Southward*, by the Britiſh Sea, commonly called the Channel.

Its

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Its *Length* from East to West is about 4[illegible] miles; and its *Breadth*, where broadest, 2[illegible] The Whole divided into 29 *Hundreds*, wherein 248 *Parishes*, and 29 Market Towns.

Here the *Air* is very good and healthful, and the Country as pleasant, being watered with many fine *Streams*, gliding through its rich Meadows. The principal whereof are the *Stour*, and the *Frome*.

The *Soil* is fat and fruitful, abounding with rich Pastures, and such Corn-fields as seldom deceive the hopes of the Husbandman. So that here is abundance of great and small Cattel, and commonly great plenty of Corn.

The North Parts, being somewhat flat, have the richest Meadows, and are not destitute of Woods and Timber-trees; but in Winter sadly clogged with Dirt. An Inconveniency the South Parts are freer from, as consisting most of Hills or Downs, which being overspread with innumerable Flocks of Sheep, proves no small profit to the Inhabitants. And here are many (though not large) Valleys, in which most Towns and Gentlemens Houses are seated, the better to avoid those sharp Blasts this Southern Part is subject unto, lying so open and destitute of Woods as it does.

Fish and wild Fowl here's great plenty of, both from its Sea and Rivers.

Dorchester, the chief Place hereof, bears from London South-West and by West, and is distant therefrom, about 100 miles, thus. To *Basingstoke*, 39; from thence to *Stokebridge*, 16; to *Dunkton*, 12 more; thence to *Cranburn*, 9; to *Blandford*, 9 more; and 12 from thence to *Dorchester*.

A Town of great antiquity, as appears by any pieces of the Roman Coyn found near . Once of a large Compass, as may be conctured by the tract of the Walls and Trenches; ut so spoiled and plundered by the Danes, who so pulled down the Walls, that it could never ecover its former wealth and beauty.

It was also fortified and set out with a oodly Castle; which, being decay'd and ruinus, was converted into a Monastery, and afterards demolished. I come now to its present tate.

This Town is pleasantly seated on the Southde of the River *Frome*, and on the Roman auley called *Via fossa*, about 5 miles from the ea. It consists of three fair Streets, and as many Parish Churches; the Inhabitants driving a rade of Kersies, and other Things. Here is good Market kept on Saturdays, and this is the lace where the County Assises are also kept. oted besides for the Title of Marques it gave nce to *Henry* Lord *Pierrepont*, Created Marques *f Dorchester* by King Charles I. Anno 1645. nd in the late Reign, for giving the Title of ounteſs to the Lady *Catherine Sidley*, advanced that Dignity by King James the Second.

The other *Market Towns* are

haftsbury, *landford*, *arham* } Sat.

Middleton, Mund.

Pool, Mund. and Thu.

Weymouth, *Melcomb Regis* } Tue. & Frid.

Cerne-Abbas, *Cranborn* } Wedn.

Abbots-Bury, *Corfe-Castle*, *Sturminster*, *Frampton* } Thu.

Sherburn, Thu. & Sat.

Wimbern Minster, Frid.

Lime, *Bridport*, *Evershot*, *Bemyster*

Among

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Among which *Lime*, *Bridport*, *Weymouth*, and *Melcomb Regis*, *Pool*, and *Warham*, are so many Harbours, and *Weymouth* the principal.

Now *Weymouth* and *Melcomb Regis* stand opposite to one another, on each side the River *Wey*, where it falls into the Sea. But, of the two, *Melcomb* much surpasses Weymouth for Conveniency of Situation and Buildings. And yet abroad all goes now under the Name of *Weymouth*, since they were both, by Act of Parliament, made but one Corporation; and the Occasion of it thus. These two Towns having for some time injoy'd alike the Privileges and Immunities of the Haven, lying in the bosom of them, at last there arose a great Controversy between them. And, by their continual Suits, they still wearied the Lords of the Council and the Judges, till by an Act of Parliament in the Reign of Q. Elizabeth they were Incorporated into one Body, to be governed by one Mayor, with Aldermen, and other Sub-Officers. Upon which immediately they joyned themselves together by a fair Bridge of Timber now in being; but still they send each of 'em two Burgesses to Parliament. Lastly, *Weymouth* is of some note besides, for giving the Title of Viscount to the Right Honourable *Tho. Thynne*, the present Viscount *Weymouth*.

Lime, otherwise called *Lime Regis*, is seated in the Borders next to Devonshire, and is so named from a River of that Name, which runs through the midst of the Town, and falls into the Sea. The Town is large, and its *Cobb* a safe Harbour. Which, being industriously made in the Sea for Ships to ride in, is as carefully looked afer, and kept in good repair.

This

This Place is noted most of all for the late Duke of Monmouth's Landing here with his small Force from Holland in the late Reign, which brought him shortly after to his tragical End. Near unto it is *Charmouth* a Village, where the Danes did twice land their Forces, when they came to subdue England.

Bridport, East from *Lime*, was a Town of good account in Edward the Confessor's Time. 'Tis seated low and dirty, not above 2 miles from the Sea, between two Rivers, that meeting with a little Rill about a mile lower mix their Streams together, and make a fit Place for a good Harbour, as it was in former times. But now 'tis choakt up with Sands. The Town however is still a good Market-Town, and chiefly noted for Hemp. Insomuch that once 'twas the only Place appointed for the twisting of Cordage and Ropes for the Navy of England, as well in respect of the adjoyning Soil yielding great store of excellent Hemp, as for the skill of the People in twisting it.

Pool, a Haven-Town in the furthest East Parts of this County, is so seated upon an Inlet of the Sea (called *Luckford Lake*) that 'tis inclosed on all sides with it, except Northward, where it admits entrance only by one Gate.

This Town, from a mean Hamlet consisting of a few Fishermens-Houses in the Reign of Edward III, grew to be a Market Town of good Trade; and, by reason of its large and safe Harbour, increased so that Henry VI. granted it the Priviledge of a Haven, and licensed the Mayor to wall it in. Then began the Inhabitants to abound in Wealth; who, to free themselves from Subjection to the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

the County, purchaſed the Priviledge of County. But now it has loſt much of its former glory.

In this Haven the Sea, contrary to all other Parts in England, ebbs and flows times in 24 hours. Viz. firſt at a South East and North-Weſt Moon, and the ſecon time at a South-by-Eaſt and a North-by-We Moon.

Warham is ſeated on the Weſt of, and oppoſite to *Pool*, at the Influx of the Frome and Biddle into Luckford Lake. Where it had good Harbour for Ships, with all the Advantages of a ſtrong Wall defended by a Caſtle and of rich Inhabitants. Till being cruſhed by the frequent Shocks of ill Fortune, nothing of its ancient Glory remained but the Shadow; its Caſtle being wholly ruinated, its Haven choaked up, and moſt of its Churches pulled down and demoliſhed.

Shaftsbury, an Inland Town, lies in the Northern Verge of this County, and near the Borders of Wiltſhire. It ſtands lofty upon a high Hill, in the form of a full-bent Bow; where it injoys not only a ſerene and healthful Air, but alſo a large and delightful Proſpect. Here Canute, the firſt Daniſh King that ſwayed the Engliſh Scepter, ended his Days. In its flouriſhing Time it had ten Pariſh Churches now reduced to three; to which belong about 500 Houſes, built of free Stone, with which the Hill abounds. Its Market, which is kept on Saturdays, is very conſiderable for moſt ſorts of Proviſions, and far exceeding all the adjacent Market Towns. Laſtly, in the Reign of Charles the Second, it was honoured in giving the Title of Earl to that ſagacious Stateſman, *Anthony* Earl of *Shaftsbury*; ſince devolved

devolved by his death to his eldeſt Son and Heir, the Right Honourable *Anthony Aſhley Cooper*, the preſent Earl of *Shaftsbury*.

Sturminſter, *Blandford*, and *Wimborn-minſter*, are all three ſeated on the River Stowr. Over which *Sturminſter* has a fair Stone-bridge, leading to *Newton*; a noted Place for the remains of an ancient Caſtle near adjoyning, which was the Seat of the Weſt-Saxon Kings.

Blandford is a fair, large, and well compacted Town, well inhabited, and neighboured with Gentry. *Wimborn-Minſter*, is ſeated in a fertile Soil, and is pretty well frequented and inhabited. But tis a Town of more antiquity, than beauty.

Cranborn and *Sherburn* are alſo Towns of great Antiquity, The firſt ſeated near the Spring of a River that runs into the Stowr, and having a Chaſe which extends it ſelf almoſt to Salisbury. *Sherborn*, on the *Ill*, is fairly ſeated, and well watered. 'Tis divided into two Parts, that which lies near the Caſtle (which is old, and in part ruinated) being called the Caſtle-Town.

Middleton, *Cerne-Abbas*, and *Frampton* do not lay far aſunder. All three but mean, and the firſt two (being old Abby-Towns) conſiderable only by their Antiquity. But, of the two, *Cerne-Abbas* has the advantage; being ſeated in a dry bottom, watered with a fine Rivulet, and in a Champain Country, affording great delight both for the Hawk and Hound. *Frampton* is likewiſe pleaſantly ſeated upon a good River, which affords plenty of Fiſh, and amongſt them excellent Trouts.

In this County is a noted *Caſtle*, called *Lulworth Caſtle*, being counted the beſt Seat in the whole County, either for Situation or Beauty.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Beauty. The ſame has a very fair Proſpect into the Sea, and a large Park about it, well furniſhed with Deer; and has been ſometimes honoured with the preſence of our Kings in their Weſtern Progreſſes.

Of *Portland* and *Purbeck*.

I ſhould now have done with *Dorſetſhire*, but that it were improper to leave it ſo, without taking notice of its two Peninſules, which generally go by the name of Iſlands. And thoſe two are *Portland*, and *Purbeck*.

Portland is that Tract of Ground which runs South from Weymouth ſome miles into the Sea. A Place of great ſtrength, both by Nature and Art; being ſurrounded with inacceſſible Rocks, except at the very Place of Landing, where ſtands a ſtrong Caſtle called *Portland Caſtle*, built by Henry VIII. And, almoſt oppoſite to it on the Lands ſide towards Weymouth, ſtands another called *Sandford Caſtle*. Which two Caſtles command all Ships that paſs into this Road.

The whole Peninſule does ſhew it ſelf from the top of the Rocks in a Flat, and is in compaſs about 7 miles. The Ground is very good for Corn, and indifferent for Paſture; but ſo deſtitute of Wood and other Fewel that the Inhabitants are fain to dry their Cow-dung, and burn it. Which Defect is made up another way, by its Quarries of excellent free Stone for Building; and that in ſuch plenty, that they make uſe of it for their Fences.

On the South-Eaſt-ſide ſtands the only Church in the Iſle, and that ſo near the Sea that, to fence it from its furious Waves, the Church-yard Banks were fain to be walled to a

an incredible height. And here it is that *Portland Race* ſhews it ſelf. For ſo they call the Meeting of the two Tides here, with ſo great ſtriving and beating of the Waves, that 'tis not ſafe, even in the calmeſt Seaſon, for Barks to paſs over it.

This Peninſule has been dignify'd with the Title of an Earldom, firſt in the perſon of *Richard Weſton*, created Earl of *Portland* by King Charles I. Anno 1632; and continued in his Son *Jeremy*, then in *Charles* Son and Heir of *Jeremy*, and laſtly in *Thomas Weſton* Uncle to *Charles*, the late Earl of Portland. But ſince the late Revolution, our preſent King was pleaſed to confer this Title upon the Right Honourable *William Bentinck*, the preſent Earl of *Portland*, and Groom of the Stole to His Majeſty.

Eaſt of Portland lies *Purbeck*, an Iſland (or rather a Peninſule) that takes up the South-Eaſt part of this County, about 10 miles in length and 6 in breadth, reaching from Luckford Lake to the Channel. So that it is ſurrounded with the Sea North, Eaſt, and South; and Weſtward with Rivers, within leſs than a mile. In this Compaſs of Ground are many ſmall Towns, whereof *Corfe* is the chief. Seated on the banks of a River running through the middle parts of Purbeck into Luckford Lake; and that in a barren Soil, betwixt two Hills, upon one of which ſtands a Caſtle, called from the Town *Corfe-Caſtle*. A Caſtle that had great Priviledges granted to the Lords thereof; as the free Warren Chaſe over all the Iſle, Sea-wracks, Freedom from the Lord Admiral of England, &c.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

To conclude, this County (formerly Part of the Kingdom of the West-Saxons, and its Inhabitants the ancient *Durotriges*) is now in the Diocese of Bristol.

Out of it are elected, besides the two Knights of the Shire, 18 Members of Parliament. Viz. two out of each of these following Towns, *Dorchester*, *Pool*, *Lime*, *Weymouth*, *Melcomb Regis*, *Bridport*, *Shaftsbury*, *Wareham*, and *Corfe-Castle*.

Of this County there have been both Marquesses and Earls; the Title of Marquess first injoy'd by the *Beauforts*, and after them by the *Greys*, the last that possessed it being *Henry Grey*, Duke of Suffolk, who was beheaded in the Year 1553. The Title of Earl was conferred by King James I. upon *Thomas Sackvil*, Lord *Buckhurst*, created Earl of Dorset Anno 1603, in whose Line it has continued hitherto, the present Earl hereof being the Right Honourable *Charles Sackvil*, Earl of Dorset and Middlesex, and Lord High Chamberlain of his Majesties Houshold.

Durham. *DURHAM*, a Maritime County in the North of England, is bounded *Eastward* by the German Ocean; *Westward*, by Cumberland and Westmorland; *Northward*, by Northumberland; and *Southward*, by the River *Tees*, which parts it from Yorkshire.

Its *Length*, from East to West, is about 3[illegible] miles; its *Breadth*, from North to South, 3[illegible] The Whole divided into four *Wakes*, ([illegible] Hundreds) wherein 118 *Parishes*, and 6 *Market-Towns*.

Here the *Air* is pretty sharp and keen, not only by reason of the Climate, but because of its Hilliness, especially the West Parts of it.

So true it is, that those Northern Counties which are so nearly related to Scotland by their Situation, participate likewise of its nature.

This County is so well watered, what with the Sea, and what with the Rivers, that it is almost incompassed with Water. Next to the River *Tine* which parts it for some miles from Northumberland, and the *Tees* from Yorkshire, here is the *Ware* which runs through *Durham*, and *Derwent* into the Tine.

As the *Soil* of it is different, so it is in some Parts fertile, in others barren, and accordingly inhabited. The Eastern Part is Champain, and bears plenty of Coal; the Southern is the most fertile; the Western is hilly and barren, and thin of Woods and Towns. But it is recompensed by its Store of Coal, Lead, and Iron Mines.

Durham, the County Town, bears from London North by West, and is distant therefrom (by common Computation) 200 miles. That is 150 miles to *York*, for the Particulars of which I refer you to Yorkshire; and 50 miles more to *Durham*. Viz. from York to *Boroughbridge*, 13; to *North-Allerton*, 13 more; 10 from thence to *Darlington*; and 14 more to *Durham*.

Whose Situation is upon Hills and Bottoms of Hills, all surrounded with Hills; but the low Parts watered with the River *Ware*, which incircles the best Part of it, and over which there are two Stone-Bridges. If what Mr. *Bloom* says of it in his *Britannia* was true when it was published, the Case is altered. I have been often upon the Place, but could never find it fair and neatly compacted, nor so beautified as he represents it, nor its Market-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Place ſo ſpacious, nor its Trade ſo flouriſhing. On the contrary, 'tis a good retiring Place, free from the noiſe and hurry of Trade; unleſs it be upon Saturdays, on which Day the Market is kept. Here indeed one may live plentifu ly, and breath good Air, at an eaſy rate.

The greateſt Ornament of this Place is the Caſtle, and the Cathedral. The Caſtle where the Biſhop makes his Reſidence, is (I confeſs) a ſtately Fabrick, raiſed on the top of a Hill by William the Conquerour, with all the Advantages both of a Pallace and a Caſtle. Over againſt it, on the ſame Hill, ſtands the Cathedral, whoſe Structure has this Defect, that it is built of a ſoft mouldering Stone. Between both theſe is a ſpacious Place, called the Green. On one ſide whereof is the Hall where the Aſſizes are kept, with a handſom publick Library erected and founded by Dr. *Coſins*, the late Biſhop of Durham; and on the other ſide, a Row of Alms-Houſes, the ſtanding Fruits of his Charity.

At *Nevils Croſs*, near Durham, a bloudy Battel was fought the 20th of Oct. 1346, between the Engliſh and the Scots; where *David Bruce*, King of Scots, was taken Priſoner by one Copland, a Man of a mean degree, but Knighted for this Action. Then was Queen Philip, Wife to King Edward III, in perſon in the Field; the Battel being managed by the Lords Mowbray, Percy, and Nevil.

The *Market-Towns*, beſides *Durham* it ſelf, are

Darlington, Mund.	*Sunderland*, Frid.
Bernard-Caſtle, Wedn.	and
Biſhop Aukland, Thu.	*Stainthorp*

Darling-

Darlington, is a good large Town, ſeated upon two Rivers, the *Skerne*, and a Rivulet that runs there into it. Over the firſt, which falls within 2 miles into the Tees, it has a fair Stone-Bridge.

Not far from hence, at Oxenhall, are 3 Pits called *Hell-Kettles*, of a wonderful depth, ſuppoſed to come of an Earthquake that happned in the Year 1179. 'Tis ſaid of Biſhop *Tunſtall* of this Dioceſe, that he took a Gooſe which he markt, and put into one of the Pits; and the ſame Gooſe was found afterwards in the River *Tees*.

Bernard Caſtle is ſeated in a Bottom, on the River Tees, and adjoyning to Marwood Park. 'Tis but an indifferent Town, and of chief note for Stockings here made.

Biſhop Aukland is pleaſantly ſeated on the ſide of a Hill, between the Ware (over which it has a Bridge) and a Rivulet that runs into it. This is a neat Town, and noted for its good Air. But that which adds much to its Reputation is its ſtately *Caſtle*, the Biſhops Summer Pallace, beautifully repaired by Dr. *Coſins* the late Biſhop of Durham; and a fine *Chappel*, raiſed by the ſame Biſhop from its Ruins.

Sunderland is a Sea-Town, on the Mouth of the River Ware. Called *Sunderland*, becauſe by the Working of the Sea it is in a manner pulled from the reſt of the Land, it being at high Water inviroued on all ſides with the Sea. This is a noted Place for its Sea-Coal Trade; but chiefly for giving the Title of Earl, firſt to *Emanuel* Lord *Scrope* of Bolton, and Lord Preſident of the North, created Earl of *Sunderland* by King Charles I. Anno 1627. Upon whoſe Death, without lawful Iſſue, the Title

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

was bestowed by the same King upon *Henry* Lord *Spencer* of *Wormleighton*, in the Year 1643. Who, being slain the same Year at the first Newberry Fight, the Title fell to *Robert*, his Son and Heir, the present Earl of Sunderland.

Stainthorp, or *Staindrop*, ly's but 5 miles East-North-East from Bernard Castle, among Parks, and on a Rivulet that runs from thence into the Tees. And not far from it is another Castle, called *Raby-Castle*, which King Canute gave to the Church of Durham, with the Lands about it.

But, besides the said Market-Towns, here is in the South-East Parts *Stockton* and *Billingham*, noted for their strong Ale; And further Northward *Hartlepool*, that stands upon a Neck of Land shooting forth into the Sea, which surrounds it on all sides, except Westward.

On the Mouth of the River Tine you will find *Sheals*, where the New-Castle Coal-Fleet takes its Cargo. A little higher stands *Jarrow*, noted for being the Birth place of the Venerable *Beda*. And, over against Newcastle, *Gateshead* or *Gateside*, the Receptacle of those numerous Men that work in the Coal-pits. Men that rake their mean Subsistence from the very Bowels of the Earth.

This County was formerly called *St. Cuthberts Patrimony*, from *S. Cuthbert*, the Raiser of Durham; whose Episcopal See was removed hither from *Lindisfarn*, or Holy Island, on the Coast of Northumberland. A Saint for whom several of the Saxon Kings, and after them *Canute* the Dane, had so great a Veneration, that upon him, and his Successors in that See, was all the Country between Tees and Tine conferred by *Alfred* King of England. Which his Dona-

Donation was confirmed, and in part increased, by his Successors *Edward*, *Athelstan*, and *Canute*, the Dane. So fortified it was with Priviledges and Royal Grants, that, at the coming in of the Norman Conquerour, the Bishop was reputed for a Count Palatine, and did ingrave upon his Seal an armed Knight, holding a naked Sword in one hand, and in the other the Bishops Arms. Nay, it was once adjudged in Law, that the Bishop was to have all Forfeitures and Escheats within the Liberties, as the King had without. In short, the Bishops hereof had the Royalty of Princes, having their own Courts of Judicature both for Civil and Criminal Causes, and coyning their own Coin. But these exorbitant Priviledges and Immunities were in part impaired by a Statute under Henry VIII, and altogether with the Lands and whole Rights thereof conferred upon the Crown by Act of Parliament in the last Year of the Reign of Edward VI.

To conclude, when England was divided into seven Kingdoms, this County was Part of that of Northumberland. And the Inhabitants of it, as well as those of most part of the North besides, were called *Brigantes* by the ancient Romans.

Out of it are elected, besides the two Knights of the Shire, but two Members to serve in Parliament, for which *Durham* has the Right of Election.

ESSEX, another Maritime County, has for its Bounds *Eastward*, the German Ocean; *Westward*, Hartfordshire and Middlesex; *Northward*, the County of Suffolk; and *Southward*, the County of Kent. *Ess*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

This is a pretty large County, being in *Length* about 45 miles; in *Breadth*, 36. The Whole divided into 20 *Hundreds*, wherein 45 *Parishes*, and 21 *Market-Towns*.

The same is abundantly irrigated, both with great and small Rivers. For, besides the *Thames* which severs it from Kent, the *Stower* from Suffolk, and the *Lea* from Middlesex, here is the *Coln*, the *Chelmer*, the *Crouch*, and the *Roding*, with several others; in all which are great p'enty of Fish.

Here the *Air* is very Temperate; but down in the Hundreds towards the Sea-side it is very Aguish.

The *Soil* for the most part is good, and in some Parts so fruitful, that (according to the Author of *Englands Remarques*) after 3 Years Glebe of Saffron, the Land for 18 years more will yield plenty of Barley, without any Manuring with Dung or the like, and then bear Saffron again. One Acre of this Ground (which is most in the North Part of the County) will yield 80 or 100 weight of moist Saffron in a Year, which being dried is valued 2 pound sterling.

Its chief Commodities, besides Saffron as aforesaid, are Cloths, Stuffs, Hops, and the best of Oysters.

Colchester, the chief Place of it, bears from London North-East, and is distant from it, 43 miles, by common Computation. Viz. 10 from London to *Rumford*, 5 more to *Burntwood*, 10 from thence to *Chelmsford*, and to *Colchester* 18 more.

A Town of great Antiquity, and built (as some Authors write) by *Coilus*, the British Prince, 124 years after Christ's Birth. But yet more Remarkable, for giving birth to *Lucius*, *Helena*, and *Constantine*, the first Christian King, Empress, and Emperour in the World.

Seated it is upon the Rise of a Hill, stretching it self from East to West; and watered by the River *Coln*, from whence probably it came to be called *Colchester*. And, as it is but 6 miles distant from the Sea, so its Situation must needs be upon all accounts both pleasant and commodious. 'Tis a fair and well-built Town, fortified with an old Roman Wall, and having six Gates of entrance, besides 3 Posterns. Towards the East stands an old Castle, within the Ruins of a Trench containing about two Acres. In short, there were in it 14 Parish Churches, several of which are now reduced to ruin. But it is still a Place of good Trade for the Stuffs here made, and of some note for its excellent Oysters. In short, 'tis the richest, fairest, and best traded Town in the whole County, from whence the Earl *Rivers* takes his Title of Viscount. Yet, in regard it stands in the extremity of all the County, the Sessions and Assizes are held most commonly at *Chelmsford*, which is almost in the middle of it. Its Market is kept on Saturdays, and is well served with Provisions.

The other *Market-Towns* are,

Maldon, *Cogshall*, *Walden*, *Dunmore*, *Hatfield*, *Raleigh*, *Hornden*, *Barkin*, *Cheping-Onger* } Sat.

Harwich, *Manyre*, *Billerakey*, *Waltham Abbey* } Tue.

Braintre, *Rumford* } Wedn.

Burntwood, Thu.

Epping, Thu. and Frid.

Haulsteed, *Chelmsford*, *Thaxted* } Frid.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Among which *Maldon* and *Harwich* are two noted Harbours. The firſt, by the Romans called *Camelodunum*, a Town of great antiquity, and the Seat of *Cunobelin* King of the *Trinobantes*, about the Time of Chriſt's Birth. 'Tis ſeated on the River *Chelmer*, about 7 miles from the Sea, between which and the Sea lye two ſmall Iſles, called *Northey* and *Oſey*. It has one Street about a mile in length, and is well inhabited. In ſhort, 'tis one of the chief Places in the whole County; particularly noted for giving the Title of Viſcount to the Earl of Eſſex.

In the Parts adjoyning to this Town are excellent Paſtures, which feed ſtore of Sheep, (amongſt other Cattel) of whoſe milk they make Cheeſe. And on the utmoſt Promontory ſtood an ancient City of the Romans, called *Ithanceſter*, where the *Fortenſes* with their Captain kept their Station or Gard, in the Declination of the Roman Empire, for the Security of theſe Parts againſt the Saxon Rovers. Nothing of which is now remaining, but the Ruins of a thick Wall, where many Roman Coyns have been found. And out of the Ruins of this City was built *S. Peters upon the Wall.*

Harwich lies the furtheſt Eaſt of any, by the Sea-ſide, and at the mouth of the River *Stower*. So that 3 Parts of it are ſurrounded with Water. The Town is not large, but well inhabited and frequented; not only for the commodiouſneſs and ſafety of its Harbour, but becauſe it is the readieſt Paſſage for Holland, and the Station for the Packet-Boats imploy'd for that purpoſe. But here is a great Inconveniency to the Inhabitants, the Brackiſhneſs of its Waters. Which puts the Inhabitants upon the neceſſity of being ſupplied with ſweet Water from other Places.

The Towns of chief note beſides are *Chelmſford*, where the Aſſizes for the County are uſually held; *Burntwood*, or *Brentwood*, a Place of good Antiquity; *Rumford*, a great Thoroughfare; and *Walden*, or *Saffron-Walden*, ſeated on an Aſcent, among pleaſant Fields of Saffron, from which the Owners reap good Profit.

Not far from *Walden* is one of the Royal Houſes, called *Audley-end*, a very ſtately Building, built by the Right Honourable Thomas Howard Earl of Suffolk, then Treaſurer of England. And upon the *Thames*, over againſt Gravelend in Kent, ſtands *Tilbury Fort*, which commands that Paſſage.

This County (which formerly was part of the Kingdom of the *Eaſt-Saxons*, from whence it came to be called *Eſſex*; and its Inhabitants, together with thoſe of Middleſex, known among the ancient Romans by the Name of *Trinobantes*) is now in the Dioceſe of London.

Famous, among other things, for giving the Title of Earl to ſeveral Families, as the *Mandeviles*, the *Bohuns*, the *Bourchiers*, *Thomas* Lord *Cromwel*, *William* Lord *Parre*, and three *D'Everux*, before it came to the preſent Family of the *Capels*. And the firſt Earl of this Name was *Arthur Capel*, the late Earl of Eſſex, advanced to this Title by King Charles II. Anno 1661, afterwards made Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and ſome years after his Return ſent to the Tower, in order to make him a Sacrifice, with the Lord Ruſſel and others, to the Popiſh Faction. But his Title is revived in the perſon of his Son and Heir, the Right Honourable *Algernon Capel*, the preſent Earl of Eſſex.

Laſtly, out of this County are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, ſix Members of Parliament, Viz. two from *Colcheſter*,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

chester, two from *Harwich*, and two more from *Maldon*.

CHAP. IX.

Of Glocestershire, Hampshire, *and* Hartfordshire.

Glocester-shire.

GLOCESTERSHIRE, a large Inland County, is bounded *on the East* by Warwickshire and Oxfordshire; *on the West*, by Monmouthshire and part of Herefordshire, *Northward* by Worcestershire; *Southward*, by Wiltshire and Somersetshire.

It contains in *Length*, from North to South, 50 miles; and in *Breadth*, from East to West, about 25. The Whole divided into 30 *Hundreds*; wherein 280 *Parishes*, and 26 Market Towns.

This is in general a most pleasant and fruitful Country, blessed with a full Course of the River *Severn*. That Part thereof which is beyond the River is overspread with Woods; all which, included in one Name, made the *Forest* of *Dean*. That part which buts upon Oxfordshire is swelled up with Hills, called the *Cotswold Hills*; but these are in a manner covered with Sheep, which yields a Wool of a notable fineness. Whereof great Quantities of Cloth are here made, that find vent throughout all England, and divers forein Countries. Between these two, I mean the Forest and the Hills, is seated a most fruitful Vale, yielding most sorts of

of Grain to admiration, and formerly stock'd with Vines and Vineyards. The want of which is now supplied with Cider, which they make here in great abundance.

Next to the *Severn*, which crosses the Country from North to South, here's the *Avon* which parts it from Somersetshire, the *Wye* which severs it in part from Monmouthshire, besides the *Stroud* and the *Isis*. All which afford great plenty of Fish, and the *Severn* particularly abundance of Salmon.

The *Forest* of *Dean*, which ly's in the West-side of the County between the Severn and the Wye, is reckoned to be 20 miles long, and 10 broad. A Place formerly much more woody than it is at present, the Iron Mines that are here having consumed a good part of the Wood.

Glocester, the County Town, is 81 miles distant West and by North from London. Viz. from London to *Colebrook*, 15; to *Maidenhead*, 7 more; and 11 from thence to *Nettlebed*; from Nettebed to *Abington*, 12; to *Faringdon*, 10 more; to *Perrors Bridge*, 14 more; and 12 from thence to *Glocester*.

A City of good Antiquity, and first built by the Romans, to whom it was known by the Name of *Glevum*. It ly's stretched out in length on the Severn, over which it has a fine Bridge, and on the Banks thereof a large Key or Wharf, very commodious for the Merchandize and Trade of the Place. The Streets are generally fair, and the Town well built upon an easy Ascent, the Streets descending every way from the Cross. It has been formerly walled about with a strong Wall, except on the Rivers side; and some Remains of its Walls are still in many places to be seen, which shew what strength they were of. The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The City is not very large, but very well inhabited and frequented, and enjoying a good Trade. It has two Markets a Week, *viz. Wednesdays* and *Saturdays*, which are very great for Corn and Cattle, and well ſerved with all Proviſions. And, for Divine Worſhip, here are twelve Pariſh-Churches; beſides the Cathedral, a fine piece of Architecture, noted amongſt other things for its *Whiſpering Place*, which is in an Arch of the Quire: but chiefly for being the Burying-place of *Lucius*, the firſt Chriſtian King; and of the unfortunate King *Edward* II. who at Barkley-Caſtle was barbarouſly murdered by the Cruelty of Iſabel his Wife.

Laſtly, this City is both a Biſhops See, and a County of it ſelf, being made a County by King Richard III, once Duke of Gloceſter. And, as it has the advantage of denominating ſo rich a Country as this, ſo it has been often dignified with the Title of a Dukedom, ſometimes that of an Earldom, in thoſe eminent Perſons who in their ſeveral Times and Ages have been either Dukes or Earls of *Gloceſter*. The Number of 'em is too great for me to produce 'em all here. Therefore I ſhall only ſay, that the laſt Duke of *Gloceſter* was *Henry*, the third Son of King Charles I, declared by his Royal Father Duke of *Gloceſter*, and Earl of *Cambridge*, and ſo Intituled Anno 1641, but not ſo created till the Year 1659. He lived to ſee the Reſtauration of the Royal Family, and died the ſame Year it hapned, viz. Sept. 13. 1660. With him the Title has lain dormant, till it was lately revived in the perſon of the young Prince *William*, the Son of the Illuſtrious Prince George of Denmark.

Nigh

Nigh to this City is *Alney-Iſle*, ſo made by the Severn. In which Edmund Ironſide King of the Engliſh Saxons, and Canute the Dane, after many Conflicts and bloody Battels, fought a ſingle Combat hand to hand, for the Crown of *England*. The Iſſue of which was, that they agreed to part the Kingdom; which they joyntly governed, till Treaſon took away the Life of King Edmund, and left Canute ſole Monarch of England.

At *Laſſington*, a mile from *Gloceſter*, is found a ſort of Stone, called the *Star-Stone*, being about the breadth of a Silver Peny, and the thickneſs of a Half-crown. Theſe Stones are flat, and (like a Star) five-pointed; of a grayiſh colour, and on the flat ſides naturally ingraven in fine Works, as one Mullet within another.

The other *Market-Towns*, beſides *Gloceſter* it ſelf, are

Briſtol,	Sat. and Wedn.	*Campden*,	
Tewksbury,		*Blackley*,	Wedn.
Winchcomb,	Sat.	*Tedbury*,	
Leonards Stanley,		*Stow on the Wold*.	
Thornbury,		*Cheltenham*,	
Wickware,	Mun.	*Durſbey*,	Thur.
Dean Magna,		*Chipping Sudbury*,	
Cirenceſter,	Mun. & Frid.	*Fairford*,	
Panſwick,		*Stroud*,	
Horton,		*Wotton*,	
Minching-hampton	Tue.	*Newent*,	Frid.
Marſhfield,		*Newham*,	
Leichlade,			

Amongſt which *Briſtol*, being not only the greateſt Place of Trade in *England* next to London,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

London, but also a Bishops See, and a County of it self, deserves a particular Description. It is both pleasantly and commodiously seated at the fall of the *Frome* into the *Avon*, which five Miles from thence empties it self into the Severn. By this River the City is divided into two Parts, the chief Part in Glocestershire, and the other in Somersetshire, but with the conveniency of Communication by means of a fair Stone Bridge. Which (like London Bridge) is so covered with Houses, that it looks more like a Street than a Bridge. Its Streets are neatly ordered, and set out with many fine Edifices. Among which may be reckoned the Cathedral, and most of the Parish Churches, which are 18 in Number. The City is begirt with a Wall, besides other Fortifications. At the East end of it stood a Castle, wherein King Stephen was kept a Prisoner by Maud the Empress. But it was demolished by Oliver Cromwel, and is now built into Streets, called Castle-street and Castle-Green.

But that which has chiefly made *Bristol* so considerable is the goodness of its Port. The principal Key whereof stands on the *Frome*, which at Spring-Tides does flow about 40 Foot, and so brings Ships in of a great Burden. Thus *Bristol*, by its Commodiousness for Shipping, is become a Place of great Resort both for Merchants and Tradesmen; those driving a great Trade to most Parts of the Known World, these a Home-Trade, especially to Wales, to Shropshire, and other Counties.

About *Bristol* is great store of Coals; also, a sort of Precious Stone, called from thence *Bristol-Stones*, taken out of S. Vincents Rock. At the bottom whereof is a *hot well*, of a Medicinal nature.

Lastly, though *Bristol* stands partly (as I said before) in this County, and partly in Somersetshire; yet, as it is a County of it self, it yields Obedience to neither. And considering its Beauty, Trade, Riches, Extent, and Populousness, it may be counted the chief Place in England, next to London.

'Tis but about 150 Years since this Town came to be a Bishops See, this being one of the six new Sees erected by Henry VIII. by virtue of an Act of Parliament made in order to it. But it is less since it became a Title of Nobility, which was not till King James I. conferred the Honour of Earl of *Bristol* upon *John* Lord *Digby* of *Sherburn*, Anno 1622. From him devolved by his Death to his Son *George*, in the Year 1650, and from him to the Right Honourable *John Digby*, the present Earl of Bristol.

Cirencester, commonly pronounced *Circester*, is seated on the River *Churn*, over which it has a Bridge. It has been a Place of great account in the time of the *Romans*; and, without insisting upon the Roman Coyns, Checker-work Pavements, and engraven Marble Stones, that have oft been digged up here, its very ruinous Walls, still to be seen, and about 2 Miles in Circuit, are a sufficient proof of its former Greatness. This City was taken from the Britains by the West-Saxons, and afterwards possessed by the Mercians, till laid in Ashes by a Stratagem of the mercileſs Danes, in tying fire to the Wings of Sparrows, from whence it came to be called the *Sparrows City*. Since which Desolation, it could never recover it self to any thing beyond the Name of a good Borough Town.

Tewksbury

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Tewksbury is a goodly Town, ſituate at the fall of the North-Avon into the Severn, and watered beſides with two Rivulets. A Town of good account for making of Woollen Cloth, and for the beſt Muſtard in the Kingdom, as *Dijon* is in France. But moſt of all memorable for the Battel fought here Anno 1471. between King *Henry* VI. and his immediate Succeſſor Edward IV, that is, between the Houſe of Lancaſter and York, where the Lancaſtrians were intirely defeated, and the young Prince Edward (the only Son of King Henry) ſlain.

Stroud, ſituate on the River ſo called, is a well-built Town, whoſe Houſes for the moſt part are of Stone. It has a Bridge over the River, on the Banks of which are placed abundance of fulling Mills. Here they die Scarlet, the Stroud Water having a peculiar quality to give the right Tincture.

Near the Severn Banks ſtands *Berkley Caſtle*, which gives Name to a noble and ancient Family diſperſed in many Places of this Kingdom, and whereof they were made Barons by King Henry the II. Whereas before that time they were called *Fitz-Harding*, as being deſcended from one Robert *Fitz-Harding*, of the Blood Royal of the Danes. William Lord Berkley of this Houſe deſcended from the Mowbraies (who, amongſt other Titles, were Earls of Nottingham) was in the Year 1432 created Viſcount Berkley by King Richard III; afterwards Earl of Nottingham, and Earl Marſhal, by King Henry VIII; and finally Marqueſs Berkley, by the ſame King Anno 1509. But dying without Iſſue, all thoſe Titles ended with him. Only the Title of Lord Berkley continued in the Collateral Line, till advanced to the Title of Earl by King Charles II. Anno

Anno 1679. in the perſon of the Right Honourable *George*, Earl of *Berkley*, Viſcount *Durſley*, &c.

To conclude, this County (which formerly was Part of the Kingdom of *Mercia*, and its Inhabitants, with thoſe of Oxfordſhire, known among the ancient Romans by the Name of *Dobuni*) is now partly in the Dioceſe of *Gloceſter*, and partly in that of *Briſtol*.

Ont of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, ſix Members of Parliament; Viz. 2 out of *Gloceſter*, 2 out of *Tewksbury*, and 2 more out of *Cirenceſter*. In this Caſe *Briſtol* is counted in Somerſetſhire.

HAMPSHIRE, or *HANTSHIRE*, otherwiſe called the County of *Southampton*, from *Southampton* the Shire-Town, is a Maritime County. Bounded on the *Eaſt* by Surrey and Suſſex; on the *Weſt*, by Wiltſhire and Dorſetſhire; on the *North*, by Barkſhire; and on the *South*, by the Channel, or Britiſh Sea. *Hampſhire.*

Its *Length*, from North to South, is about 46 miles; its *Breadth*, from Eaſt to Weſt, 30. The Whole divided into 39 *Hundreds*, wherein 253 *Pariſhes*, and 16 Market-Towns.

This County is rich in all Commodities, both of Sea and Land; and thoſe Parts of it which lye furtheſt from the Sea, of a pure and excellent Air.

In particular, the Country is well cloathed with Wood, affords plenty of Iron, which is here wrought from the Mines, with abundance of Wool, which the Inhabitants make Cloths and Kerſeys of, and the beſt ſort of Hony.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

As for *Rivers*, here is in the Weſt Part of the County, the *Avon*, and the *Stower* a Dorſetſhire River, which meet together at their fall into the Sea. More Eaſtward you will find the *Teſt*, and the *Itching*, which alſo meet at their fall into the Sea, and that near Southampton.

In this County is the *New Foreſt*, about 30 miles in compaſs. A Foreſt which *William the Conquerour* ſo delighted to hunt in, that (to make it compleat and intire) he cauſed many Towns and Villages, with no leſs than 36 Pariſh-Churches, to be pulled down and levelled with the ground. But this Exorbitance of his did not eſcape unpuniſhed. For in this very Foreſt *Richard*, his ſecond Son, was goared by a Deer, and died; *William*, his third Son, was accidentally ſlain by Sir Walter Tyrrel; and his Grandchild, *Robert Curtoyſe*, being in purſuit of the Game, was ſtruck by a Bough into the Jaws, and died.

Southampton, the Shire-Town, bears from London South-Weſt by Weſt, and is diſtant therefrom 60 miles, thus. From London to *Stanes*, 15; to *Bagſhot*, 10 more; thence to *Alton*, 14; to *Alesford*, 8 more; from Alesford to *Twiford*, 7; and to *Southampton*, 6 more.

This Town is commodiouſly ſeated at the very Mouth of the Rivers Teſt and Itching, both which Streams being here united together into one go under the Name of *Hampton*, which is more like an Arm of the Sea than a River. And 'tis capable of Ships of good Burden to the very Key, which is very commodious for lading and unlading of Ships. Accordingly this Town has flouriſhed for ſome time, and injoy'd a great Trade with France eſpe-

ſpecially; being conveniently ſeated, oppoſite to Normandy, and its adjacent Iſles, Jerſey and Garnſey. It has been likewiſe a Place of good Defence, ſurrounded with a double Ditch, and ſtrong Walls, with ſeveral good Towers, and fortified beſides with a Caſtle. At preſent both its Trade and Strength are very much decay'd and diminiſhed. However it is ſtill of that extent as to contain five Pariſh Churches. And, though it be within the County, yet it is (as ſome other Towns) a County of it ſelf, for which it ſtands beholding to King Henry VI.

The Biſhops of Wincheſter were anciently reputed to be Earls of *Southampton*, and are ſo ſtiled in the new Statutes of the Garter made by Henry VIII. But that Title has been ſince otherwiſe diſpoſed of; *Thomas Wriotheſley*, Lord Chancellour, being created Earl of *Southampton* by King Edward VI. Anno 1547. In whoſe Line it has continued, till it died with *Thomas Wriotheſley*, Lord Treaſurer, Anno 1667. In the Reign of Charles II. After whom *Charles Fitz-Roy*, Lord *Limrick*, eldeſt Son to the Dutcheſs of *Cleveland*, was created Baron of *Newberry*, Earl of *Chicheſter*, and Duke of *Southampton*, Anno 1675.

For Proviſions, and other Commodities, this Town has two Markets a Week, viz. Tueſdays and Fridays.

But, though *Southampton* be properly the Shire Town, yet the City of *Wincheſter* outgoes it upon ſeveral accounts, and therefore deſerves a particular Deſcription by it ſelf.

Wincheſter, the *Venta Belgarum* of the ancient Romans, is pleaſantly ſeated in a Valley betwixt Hills, and on the Banks of the River Itching,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Itching. A City of great Antiquity, and noted among the Romans for being the Place where the rich Imbroideries were made for their Emperours. In the time of the Saxons it was twice consumed by fire, and by them rebuilt; being made the Royal Seat of the West-Saxon Kings, and the chief Episcopal See. Afterwards it felt, with many other Places, the fury of the Danes. In the time of the Normans it was repaired, and honoured with the keeping of the publick Records of the Kingdom. But soon after it had a Relapse, being sore oppressed during the Civil Wars of Maud the Empress and King Stephen. At last it began in the Reign of Edward III. to recover it self, having made it the Mart for Wool and Cloth.

At present this City contains, within its Walls, about a mile and a half in Circuit, but not without some waste. Here is a fine Hall, where the Assizes and Sessions are kept for the County; and in this Hall hangs up *King Arthur's Round Table*, which is kept as a Monument.

For Divine Worship, here are five Parish Churches. Besides the Cathedral, a large and beautiful Structure, dedicated to the Holy Trinity; and of special note, for being the Sepulchre of many Saxon Kings and Queens, besides two Kings of the Danish, and two of the Norman Race. For the Education of Youth, here is in the Suburbs a fair Colledge, liberally endowed, and a place of good Literature; built and endowed by *William* of *Wickham* for a Seminary to his other Colledge in Oxford. And for the Relief of the Poor, a very fair Hospital, called S. *Crosles*, not far off from the Colledge. Here is also a goodly and capacious Palace for the Bishops Dwelling,

ing, called *Wolvesey-House*; and, upon a Hill, a strong Castle, which overlooks the Country. In short, the City of Winchester is indifferently well peopled, and frequented. And its weekly Markets, kept on Wednesdays and Saturdays, are well served with all sorts of Provisions, especially that on Saturdays. Noted besides, for giving the Title of Marques to his Grace *Charles Paulet*, lately made Duke of *Bolton* by our present King.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Kingsclere, Tue.		*Andover*,	
Basing-stoke,	Wedn.	*Ramsey*,	
Kingwood,		*Petersfield*,	Sat.
Alisford, Thu.		*Lemington*,	
Portsmouth, Thu. & Sat.		*Odiam*,	

Besides *Christchurch*, and *Whitechurch*, whose Market-Days I am ignorant of; and *Newport*, in the Isle of Wight, of which more anon.

Amongst which *Portsmouth*, the strongest Place in this Kingdom, is seated in the Isle of *Porsey*, South-East from Southampton; Which Isle has Communication on the North with the main Land, by a Bridge. This Place is both a good Harbour for Ships, and by its strong Fortifications a Shelter to this Country. Here are Docks and Store-houses for the King to build and equip Men of War; and for its Defence, two Castles, one in the North, and another in the South, besides other Fortifications, and a good Garrison withall. But it is counted an unhealthy Place.

ed

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

However, it gives the Title of Dutcheſs to a famous French Lady, *Louiſa de Querouaille*, created Baroneſs of *Petersfield*, Counteſs of *Farnham*, and Dutcheſs of *Portſmouth*, by King *Charles* II. Anno 1673. A Town noted beſides for a Race of ſmall Dogs like Beagles, bred about it; which hunt Moles, as their natural Game.

Odiam, ſeated on the Road, did formerly belong to the Biſhops of Wincheſter. Near unto it ſtand the Ruins of an old Caſtle, once ſo ſtrong, that in the Reign of King *John*, 17 Engliſhmen kept out the Dauphin of France and his Army for the ſpace of 15 days.

As for *Whitechurch*, *Stocksbridge*, and *Rumſey*, they are all three ſeated upon the *Teſt*; *Ringwood*, upon the *Avon*; *Chriſt-Church*, betwixt the *Avon* and the *Stower*, at their fall into the Sea; and *Lemington*, Eaſt from it, by the Sea-ſide. *Stockbridge*, *Baſingſtoke*, *Petersfield*, and *Andover*, are great Thorow-fare Towns.

Spithead, a noted Place for being a frequent Rendezvous to the Royal Navy, lies between Portſmouth and the Iſle of Wight.

Of the *Iſle* of *Wight*.

The *Iſle* of *Wight* falls next under our Conſideration. And as Nature has parted it from the reſt, ſo in her Imitation, I give you here a ſeparate Account of it.

This Iſland, being ſcarce 3 miles from *Hurſt-Caſtle*, is generally ſuppoſed to have been diſmembred from Hampſhire by the Sea. 'Tis about 20 miles in length, and 12 broad where broadeſt; of an oval Form, ending with two Peninſules, one Eaſt, and the other Weſt. Naturally fenced about

about with ſteep and craggy Rocks, amongſt which the *Shingles* and the *Needles* Northweſtward are of chief note amongſt Sea-men. Southward, where it looks towards France, it is inacceſſible; but, towards the North-Eaſt, ſomething flat and level.

The Soil hereof abundantly anſwers the Pains of the Husband man. So plentiful it is of Corn and Paſturage, that the Inhabitants have not only ſufficient for themſelves, but furniſh alſo the Markets of *Portſmouth* and *Southampton*, (but the firſt eſpecially,) with the greateſt part of the Wheat, Fleſh, Cheeſe, and Butter, which is ſpent amongſt them. Inſomuch that the Souldiers of *Portſmouth*, preſuming on the ſtrength of that Town, uſe to ſay, That as long as they have the Iſle of Wight to their Friend, and the Seas open, they need not care for all the World beſides. And, as the Sea about this Iſland is exceeding full of Fiſh, ſo is the Land ſtored almoſt in all Places with Conies, Hares, Partridges, and Pheaſants. And the Sheep here yield ſo fine a Fleece, that the Wool hereof has the precedency of that of Coteſwold in Gloceſterſhire, and is next in eſteem to that of Lemſter in Herefordſhire.

This Iſland is divided into two principal Parts, *viz.* *Eaſt*, and *Weſt-Meden*; containing 36 *Pariſhes*, and in them 3 *Market-Towns*.

Newport, the chief of all the Iſle, ſtands on the North-Eaſt Coaſt, with a little Creek before it, where ſmall Veſſels come to the very Key, which does very much facilitate its Trade. 'Tis a large and populous Town, having two Markets a Week, *viz.* Wedneſdays and Saturdays.

At the entrance of the aforeſaid Creek is

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Cowes, often mentioned in our *Gazets*, a noted place for harbouring of Ships, therefore fortified with a Caſtle. And a little way Weſt from Newport, ſtands another, call'd *Carisbrook Caſtle.*

Yarmouth, the beſt Town in this Iſland, next to Newport, is ſituate on the North-Weſt Coaſt. This Town is ſtrengthened with a Caſtle, and other pieces of Fortification; moſt of it's Houſes built of Free Stone, and covered with Slate.

In the South-East-Parts is *Sandham*, on a Bay ſo called, alſo fortified with a Caſtle. So that here are more Caſtles in this Spot of Ground, than there is in any the like Spot in England.

Laſtly, this Iſland, as well as the Iſle of Man, has had the honour of being advanced to the Title of a Kingdom; but either of 'em much more deſervedly than the Lordſhip of *Ivitot* in France. 'Twas in the Year 1445, when King Henry VI, out of his particular affection to *Henry Beauchamp*, Earl of Warwick, crowned him King of Wight. Which Title ended with his Life about two years after.

Beſides this Iſland, there are to the Eaſtward of Portſmouth, two leſſer Iſles, called *Haling* and *Thorney*; and having two Towns of their Name.

This County, whereof the *Iſle* of *Wight* makes a Part, is in the Dioceſs of Winchester, and was formerly part of the Kingdom of the Weſt-Saxons. The Inhabitants whereof, together with thoſe of Wiltſhire and Somerſetſhire, were known by the Name of *Belgæ* among the 'ancient Romans.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of

of the Shire, no leſs than 24 Members to ſerve in Parliament, viz. two out of each of theſe Towns, *Winchester*, *Southampton*, *Portſmouth*, *Petersfield*, *Stockbridge*, *Lemington*, *Andover*, *Chriſt-church*, *White-Church*; beſides theſe three in the Iſle of Wight, *Newport*, *Yarmouth*, and *Newton.*

HARTFORDSHIRE, an Inland County, is bounded on the *Eaſt* by Eſſex; on the *Weſt*, by Buckingham and Bedfordſhire; on the *North*, by Cambridge-ſhire; and on the *South*, by Middleſex. *Hartfordſhire.*

It contains in *Length*, from North to South, 30 miles; and in *Breadth*, from Eaſt to Weſt, 27. The whole divided into eight *Hundreds*, wherein 120 *Pariſhes*, and 18 *Market Towns.*

A Country not only bleſt with a ſweet and wholſom *Air*, but alſo with a fruitful *Soil*; well watered with freſh and delightful *Streams*, the principal whereof are the *Lea* and the *Coln.*

Hartford, the Shire-Town, from whence the County took its Name, ſtands North by Weſt 20 miles from London, Viz. 10 from London to *Barnet*, and 10 more to *Hartford.*

A Town of great note, in the time of *Beda*, (by whom named *Herudford*,) for a Synod there held in the dawning of the day of Chriſtianity, amongſt the Saxons; in which S. Auguſtine the Monk, the firſt Apoſtle of that People, had a Conference (or Conſultation) with the Britiſh Biſhops. More memorable, in the following Times, for giving the Title of an Earl to the Illuſtrious Family, ſurnamed *De Clare*; the addition of an Honour, and a goodly Patrimony to *John* of *Gaunt* Duke of *Lancaſter*; and at this time the Title of Marqueſs to the Duke of *Somerſet.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

This Town is seated on the *Lea*, much decay'd by the turning the High-way through Ware, and having now but 3 Parish Churches. Here however, is kept the County Goal, and 'tis a well frequented Market on Saturdays.

The other *Market-Towns* are

S. Albans,	Sat.	*Hempsted*,	Thu.
Rickmansworth,		*Hatfield*,	
Barnet,	Mund.	*Hodsdon*,	
Berkhamsted,		*Baldock*,	
Buntingford,		*Bp. Stretford*,	
Watford,	Tue.	*Stevenedge*,	Frid.
Ware,		*Tringe*,	
Hitching,		*Loudon*,	

Amongst which *S. Albans*, seated on the River *Coln*, was so called from a famous Monastery here, founded by *Offa*, the great King of the Mercians, in honour of *St. Albans* the Protomartyr of Britain, a Citizen of *Verulamium* near adjoyning to it. Out of the Ruins whereof (decay'd by Age, and destroy'd by War) arose the present *S. Albans*, the faireſt and best traded Town in this County. A Town which formerly injoy'd great Priviledges. For Divine Worship it has now 3 Parish Churches; and in one of 'em ly interred the Bodies of many Nobles, slain in two Battels fought here between the Houses of York and Lancaster.

This Town has been dignifyed with the several Titles of Viscount, Earl, and Duke. With the first, Anno 1620, in the Person of *Francis Bacon*, Viscount S. Albans, Lord Verulam, and Lord High Chancellour of England. With the Title of Earl, Anno 1628. in the person of *Richard de Burgh*, and continued in his Son Ulick, with

with whom it dyed; till revived again, Anno 1660. by King Charles II. in the person of *Henry Jermin*, the last Earl of St. Albans. Who dying without Issue, King Charles advanced his Grace *Charles Beauclare*, Earl of Burford, to the Title of Duke, by making him Duke of *S. Albans*.

Ware, *Hatfield*, and *Hodsdon*, are all three seated on the Lea. The first a good Thorough-fare Town, much improved since the High-Way was turned from Hartford hither. Noted besides for the Channel cut from thence to London where it serves so many hundred Families with the Conveniency of that excellent Water, called New River Water. To which may be added another Observation, the pleasantness and easiness of the Road from Ware up to London; which being of a Sandy Soil, proves seldom dirty but within a mile of London, and is so filled with Towns and Gentlemens Houses from mile to mile, that one would think the Suburbs of London on the North-side fetch their beginning at Ware. So strange is the Influence of this rich and populous City.

Hatfield is a Place of great Delight and Recreation; but of chief note for that stately House called *Hatfield House*, formerly one of the Kings of Englands Pallaces, till it came in the possession of the Earls of Salisbury. A House which for Situation, Prospect, Contrivance, and Building, for Air, Water, and all other Accommodations, is inferiour to none in England.

Not far from *Hodsdon*, but nearer to Waltham Abby in Essex, is *Theobalds*, one of the Kings Royal Seats, pleasantly situate among delightful Walks, Gardens, Groves, and Springs.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

First built by Sir William Cecil, and afterwards beautifyed by his Son Robert, both Lord Treasurers of England.

Barnet, or *high Barnet*, is pleasantly seated on a Hill, and in the Road within ten miles of London. Of some account for its Medicinal Waters; but much more memorable for a bloody Battel fought here between the two Houses of York and Lancaster, wherein the former prevailed.

Watford and *Rickmansworth* are both seated near the Coln. And, not far from the first, *Langley Abbey*, the Birth-place of that proud and high-spirited Pope *Adrian* IV. first known by Nicholas, and surnamed Break-Spear.

Bishops-Stratford is a great Market Town, seated near the River *Stowr*, on the side of a Hill, and much resorted unto. On the East-side whereof are to be seen the Ruins of a Castle, called the *Castle of Waymour*, standing very steep in an Isle upon an artificial Mount, with a dark and deep Dungeon in it, which denotes some great Priviledges to have belonged unto it in former Times. It was ruinated by King *John*.

Among the Market-Towns here, I might have put in *Royston*, part of which stands in this County; but I refer you for it to *Cambridgeshire*.

In short, this County (which formerly was divided betwixt the Kings of Mercia and the East-Saxons, and whose Inhabitants were part of the *Catieuchlani*, as the Romans called them,) stands now divided betwixt the Dioceses of London and Lincoln.

Out of it are elected, besides the two Knights of the Shire, but four Members to serve in Parliament; 2 by *Hartford*, and 2 by *St. Albans*.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Of Herefordshire, Huntingtonshire, *and* Kent.

HEREFORDSHIRE, or the County of *Hereford*, is an Inland County. Which has for its Bounds *Eastward*, Glocestershire and Worcestershire; *Westward*, Radnockshire and Brecknockshire in Wales; *Northward*, Shropshire; and *Southward*, Monmouthshire. *Herefordshire.*

Its *Length*, from North to South, is about 35 miles; its *Breadth*, from East to West 30. The Whole divided into 11 *Hundreds*, wherein 176 *Parishes*, and but 8 *Market-Towns*.

This County was formerly part of Wales, before it was by Conquest annexed to this Crown. And then it was strengthened with no less than 28 Castles, whereof there's scarce any thing now remaining but their Ruins.

Here the *Air* is temperate and healthful; and the *Soil* exceeding rich. 'Tis well cloathed with Wood, and refreshed with Rivers; the principal of which are the *Wye*, *Lug*, *Arrow*, and *Frome*.

Two Things this County excels in, its plenty of Fruit, and the finest Wool in any part of England. And, amongst all sorts of Fruits, the Red-streak Apple (which makes the best sort of Cider) is that which thrives here to admiration.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Hereford, the chief Place hereof, bears West-North-West from London, and is distant from it 101 miles, thus. From London to *Glocester*, 81 miles, as you may see in Glocestershire; then from Glocester to *Ross*, 10 miles; and to *Hereford* 10 more.

'Tis seated on the Banks of the River *Wy*, and another that runs into it, amongst rich Meadows and plentiful Corn-fields. Raised out of the Ruins of *Ariconium*, a Place of good account in the time of the Romans. It had once a strong and stately Castle, built by the Normans, which Time has now ruinated. And now it is walled about, having six Gates for entrance, and 15 Watch-Towers for defence. 'Twas a Bishops See in the time of the Britains, and restored to that Dignity by the Saxons Anno 680. Noted besides, for giving first the Title of Earl, then that of Duke, and lastly that of Viscount, now in the Person of the Right Honourable *Edward D'Evreux*, Viscount Hereford, *&c.* Descended to him from his Ancestor Sir *Walter D'Evreux*; who, on the Death of *Robert D'Evreux*, Viscount *Hereford*, and Earl of *Essex*, succeeded in the Title of Viscount, Anno 1646.

Here are three Markets a Week, viz. on Wednesday, Friday, and Saturday. And, in point of Trade, this Place is particularly noted for the Gloves here made, and vended in great quantities in London and elsewhere.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Bramyeard, Mund.		*Webley*,	
Pembridge,	Tue.	*Ross*,	Thu.
Lidbury,		*Lemster*, Frid	
Kyneton, Wedn.			

Among

Among which *Pembridge* and *Kyneton* are seated on the River Arrow; *Ross*, on the Wye; and *Lemster*, on the Lug. This last of chief note for the fine Wool which the Sheep in its Neighbourhood bear, and likewise for its fine Wheat and Flower; as *Webley* is for its good Ale.

At *Kyneton*, a pretty large and well-built Town, they drive a good Trade for narrow Cloths; and the Market is counted the best for Corn, Cattle, Provisions, and several other Commodities, especially the Wednesdays before Christmas, Easter, and Whitsuntide.

Ledbury; seated near the *Malvern Hills*, in a rich Clay Ground, is a well built Town, and much inhabited by Clothiers, who drive a good Trade here.

Among the Things remarkable in this County, here is first, by Snod-hill Castle, a Quarry of excellent Marble. And, by Richards Castle, in the North Part of the County, a Well called *Bone-Well*, wherein are always found small Fishes Bones, but not a Fin to be seen. Which Well being wholly cleansed of them, yet will the like come again, and no Man knows whether they be produced naturally, or brought thither in Veins through the Earth.

Neither can I omit to relate the Story of *Marsley Hill*, tho' I could scarce give credit to it, were it not related both by Cambden and Speed, two Authentick Authors. This Hill, in the Year 1571, removed it self with a roaring noise from the place where it stood, and for 3 days together travelled from its old Seat. It began this Motion on Saturday the 7th of February about 6 a Clock at Night, and by 7 a Clock the next Morning it had gone about 200 Foot; carrying with it Sheep in their

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Coats, Hedge-rows, and Trees, whereof ſome ſtood, and others were overthrown. Kinnaſton Chappel fell down in this Remove, and two high Ways were turned about 300 Foot from their old Paths; the Eaſt-Parts turned to the Weſt, & the Weſt turned to the Eaſt, Paſturage being left in the place of Tillage, and Tillage on the other ſide overſpreading the Paſturage. Thus about 26 Acres of Ground travelled 3 days together, till being raiſed to a Hill 12 fadoms high, there it reſted.

This County (which formerly was Part of the Kingdom of *Mercia*, and its Inhabitants known among the Romans by the Name of *Silures*) is now in the Dioceſe of *Hereford*.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, ſix Members of Parliament, Viz. 2 out of *Hereford*, 2 out of *Lemſter*, and 2 out of *Webley*.

Huntingtonſhire.

HUNTINGTONSHIRE, another Inland County, but of a ſmall extent, is bounded on the *Eaſt* by Cambridgeſhire; on the *North* and *Weſt* by Northamptonſhire; and on the *South*, by Bedfordſhire.

It contains in *Length* about 22 Miles, and in *Breadth* 18. The Whole divided into four *Hundreds*, wherein 79 *Pariſhes*, and 6 *Market* Towns.

In former time this County was very Woody, being counted a Foreſt, and ſuch as afforded excellent Game for Hunting, from whence it took its Denomination. But in the beginning of the Reign of Henry II. it was diſforeſted, being at preſent a very open Country, and generally flat. Only in ſome Parts it riſes into little Hills, beſt for the Plough; as the Valleys are for Paſture, which is counted as good here as any in England. The

The Eaſt Part of it towards Cambridgeſhire, is ſomething troubled with Fens, which makes the Air not ſo good here as in other Parts of England. Yet the Natives that dwell about them are healthfull, and many of 'em long-lived; but it is not ſo with Strangers.

In general this Country is very fertile, both for Corn and Paſturage; and is well watered with Rivers, the chief whereof is the *Owſe*.

One Thing it is peculiar in, which is its plenty of Willows; from whence it is nicknamed the *Willow-ſhire*.

Huntington, the chief Place of it, bears from London North by Weſt, and is diſtant from it 48 Miles, thus. From London to *Edmonton* 6; to *Waltham-Croſs* 6 more; and 8 from thence to *Ware*; from Ware to *Puckeridge*, 4; to *Royſton*, 9 more; and thence to *Huntington* 15.

The ſame is pleaſantly ſeated on a ſoft Aſcent, and on the North Banks of the River *Owſe*, over which it has a fair Stone-bridge, which leads to Godmancheſter. It is a Town of great Antiquity, and has formerly enjoyed great Priviledges. Once ſo large and populous as to contain 15 Pariſh-Churches, now reduced to four. However it is ſtill a Place of good Trade, well inhabited and frequented, being a Thorough-fare Town for Travellers to and from the North. Here is kept the County Goal, and the County Aſſizes. And its Market, which is on Saturdays, is well ſerved with Proviſions. Of ſome Note beſides for an Abbey, founded here by Maud the Empreſs, and Euſtace Loveloft; the Ruins of which, and of a far more ancient Caſtle built by King Edward the Elder, are yet to be ſeen.

This

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

This Town became an Earldom presently upon the Norman Conqueſt, the Title of it injoyed by ſeveral Families, before it came to *George*, Lord *Haſtings*, created Earl of *Huntington* by King Henry VIII. Anno 1529. From whom is deſcended in a right Line the Right Honourable *Theophilus Haſtings*, the preſent Earl of *Huntington*.

The other *Market-Towns* are

St. Ives, Mund.	*St. Neots*, Thu.
Yaxley, Tue.	and
Ramſey, Wedn.	*Kimbolton*, Frid.

Among which St. *Ives* and St. *Neots*, two large and well-built Towns, and of good Antiquity, are ſeated on the *Ouſe*, each of them with a fair Stone-Bridge over it. St. *Ives* ſo called from one *Ivo*, a Perſian Biſhop, who about the Year 600. travelled (as 'tis ſaid) through England, preaching the Goſpel, and here ended his Days. Whoſe Body, in a ſhort time after, was removed to Ramſey Abbey. This Town is much reſorted to for Cattle by London Butchers.

St. *Neots*, or St. *Needs*, from *Neotus* a Monk of Glaſtenbury. A Man no leſs holy than learned, whoſe Body was tranſlated hither from Neotſtoke in Cornwal, and in whoſe Honour Earl Elfrides Palace was converted into a Monaſtery. This Town is beautified with a neat Church, and a fine Steeple to it.

A little beneath it, at a Place called *Aileweſton*, are two Springs, the one freſh, and the other brackiſh; the firſt good for dim Sights, the other for curing of Scabs and Leproſy.

Kimbolton,

Kimbolton, a pretty fair Town, ſeated in the bottom near Bedfordſhire, is of chief note for giving the Title of Baron to the Earl of *Manchester*; whoſe Manſion is called the Caſtle of Kimbolton.

Ramſey is ſeated in the Fens among rich Grounds, towards Cambridgeſhire, near the Meers of Ramſey and Whitleſey. Which, with the Rivers that plentifully water it, afford excellent Fiſh, and wild Fowl in great plenty. A noted Place in former time for its wonderfull rich Abbey, which continued in its glory till its Diſſolution by King Henry VIII.

This County (which formerly was Part of the Kingdom of Mercia, and its Inhabitants Part of the *Iceni*, as the Romans called them) is now in the Dioceſe of Lincoln.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, but two Parliament Men, and theſe out of *Huntington*.

KENT, in Latin *Cantium*, ſo called as being ſeated in a Canton or Corner of the Kingdom, is a large, rich, and pleaſant Country lying between the Thames and the Narrow Seas. So that it is invironed on all ſides with the Sea, except Weſtward, where it borders both upon Surrey and Suſſex. *Kent.*

It contains in *Length*, from Eaſt to Weſt, 60 Miles; in *Breadth*, from North to South, 30. The Whole divided into five *Lathes* (called *Sutton*, *Aylesford*, *Scray*, *St. Auguſtine*, and *Shepway Lathes*,) and theſe into 67 *Hundreds*; wherein 408 *Pariſhes*, and 30 *Market Towns*. Which is an Argument of its Populouſneſs.

But the *Air* is neither ſo ſerene, nor ſo healthful here, as in other Counties, eſpecially near the Sea and Marſhes; which makes this Country

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

try so noted for its Kentish Agues. Now, that you may know in few words the Nature of this Country, both as to its Air and Soil, I shall bring in the Remark made upon it, which is, that there are 3 Ridges of Hills in Kent, one called Health without Wealth, the second Health and Wealth, and the third Wealth without Health. Others, as to the Soil, give this different Character of it. *The Weald* for Wood, *East Kent* for Corn, *Rumney* for Meadow, *Tenham* for an Orchard, *Shepey* and *Reculver* for Wheat, *Thanet* for Barley, and *Hedcorn* for Capons.

In general this may be said of Kent, that it is a Country very good for Corn, and fit for Pasturage, according to the several Plots and Parts thereof; and wondrous full of fruitful and well-ordered Orchards, from whence the City of London is supplied with most sorts of Fruit, but chiefly with Pippins and Cherries, which are counted the best in England. On the Cliffs between Deal and Dover, there grows a great store of Samphire.

The same is well watered with *Rivers*. For, besides the *Thames* that washes its North Parts, here is the *Medway*, which in a manner parts it in the middle, the *Stower* that runs by Canterbury, the *Tun* through Tunbridge, and the *Rother* upon which Appledore is seated, not to mention the *lesser Streams*.

Of all the Counties in England, this was the first Kingdom of the Heptarchy, and had a particular King to it self, which no other County ever had. Neither was it conquered by the Normans, the Kentish Men yielding upon Articles, and having their ancient Franchises and Customs confirmed to 'em by William the Conqueror. One of which is the *Gavelkind*, whereby

they are not so bound by Copy-hold as in other Parts of England; Lands of this nature being equally divided here among the male Children, and for want of Males, among the Females. By the same Law they are at age at 15 years old, and they may sell or make over the Land without the consent of the Lord. Also, the Son (tho of a convicted Father for Felony or Murder) succeeds him in such Kind of Lands.

The Kentish Men besides have this to glory in, that they were the first Christians of this Island. And this is the only County at this time that has two Cities, or Episcopal Sees, namely Canterbury and Rochester.

Canterbury, the chief Place of this County, is 46 miles East of London, Viz. from London to *Dartford*, 12; to *Rochester*, 11 more; from thence to *Sittingborn*, 10; and to *Canterbury*, 13 more.

A City of great Antiquity, if it was built (as some Authors aver) 900 years before Christ. 'Tis seated on the River *Stower*, (noted for breeding the best Trouts in the South East Parts of *England*,) and is counted in the Lath of S. Augustine. The Buildings of it but mean, and the Wall which encompasses it, in a decayed condition. The greatest Ornament of all is the Cathedral, wherein ly interred the Bodies of eight Kings. For this City had been the Seat of the Kings of Kent, till given by Ethelbert, the first Christian King of this Country, to Augustine the first Archbishop thereof, and his Successors. Whereupon the King removed his Seat to *Reculver*, a Town by the Sea-side. In this Cathedral is also interred the Body of *Thomas Becket*, once Archbishop hereof, that famous Saint so reverenced by the Romanists.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

manifts. In this City, and its Suburbs, are reckoned 14 Parish Churches; besides a Meeting-place under the Cathedral, for the *Wallons* that dwell in this City, who are very numerous, and drive a considerable Trade of the Stuffs they make here. It has two Markets a Week, Wednesdays and Saturdays, the latter of which is the most considerable.

But to the honour this City has had of being the Regal Seat of the first Kings of Kent, and of being to this day the See of the Primate of England, let us add the Coronation of King John and Queen Izabel his Wife, the Marriages of Henry II. and Edward I, and the Interments of Edward the black Prince, King Henry the Fourth, and Queen Joan his Wife, all which was performed in this Place.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Eltham, Mund.			
Wrotham, *Lenham*.	Tue.	*Rochester*, *Tunbridge*,	
Westram, *S. Mary Cray*, *Goldhurst*,	Wedn.	*Tenderden*, *Woolwich*, *Smarden*, *Malinge*,	Frid.
Gravesend, *Feversham*, *Dover*, *Sandwich*,	Wedn. & Sat.	*Milton*, *Cranbrook*, *Hythe*, *Ashford*, *Sevenoke*,	Sat.
Wye, *Rumney*, *Lyd*, *Folkstone*, *Maidstone*, *Bromley*,	Thu.	*Dartford*, *Appledore*, ...	

Among

Among which *Rochester* requires the pre-eminence, as a Bishops See, and the second for Antiquity in all the Island. It is seated upon the Medway, over which it has a stately Stone-bridge, one of the fairest in England. It consists most of one principal Street, which extends it self a long way; the Houses being but ordinary, as they are inhabited for the most part but by Trades-men and Inn-keepers. Yet, besides the Honour it has of being a Bishops See, it is dignify'd with the Title of an Earldom in the Person of the Right Honourable *Laurence Hyde*, Earl of *Rochester*, Viscount *Hyde*, &c. Which Title was formerly enjoy'd by three *Wilmots*; And, before them, there was a Viscount of this Place, Sir *Robert Carr* being created Viscount of *Rochester*, Anno 1611. and afterwards Earl of *Somerset*.

Adjoyning to this City is *Chatham*, also seated on the Banks of Medway. A long Thorough-fare Town, well inhabited by Seamen and Ship-wrights, as being the principal Station of the Royal Navy, and having a good Dock and Store-houses, for the building and equipping of his Majesties Ships.

Maidstone is seated also on the Medway, but near the head of it. This is the Town where the County-Goal, Sessions, and Assizes are kept; being conveniently seated for that purpose, and a Place of good resort.

Gravesend is seated on a rising Hill on the Banks of the Thames. A Town of great Resort for Travellers, both by Sea and Land, that either come up the Thames to London, or go down the River in order to take Shipping; well furnished therefore with Inns, and other Houses of Entertainment, but noted for their exactings. Over against it, in Essex, is

Tilbury.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Tilbury-Fort, that commands this Paſſage.

Nearer to London ſtands *Dartford*, on the River *Darent*, not far from its Influx into the Thames; which gives good advantage to the Town, in conveying their Goods to London. The Town is large; and, being in Dover Road, is therefore well accommodated with Inns and Houſes of Entertainment. Of chief note for the Rebellion begun here, and headed by *John Tiler*, (commonly nick-named *Jak-ſtraw*,) in the Reign of Richard the ſecond, Anno 1381.

Woolwich, ſeated on the Thames, is remarkable for nothing but its Dock, uſed for the Royal Navy.

But nearer to London ſtand *Greenwich* and *Depford*, two Towns of better account, tho they be no Market-Towns. The firſt is pleaſantly ſeated on the Banks of the Thames, a neat and healthful Place, well inhabited and frequented by Gentry. Adjoyning to which is a Royal Houſe, called Queen Elizabeth's Pallace, with a Park about it, yielding a fair Proſpect. Beſides another Pallace by the Rivers-ſide, firſt built by Humphrey Duke of Glocester, and after him inlarged and beautify'd by ſeveral Kings; till being fallen to ruin, King Charles II. attempted to make it a ſtately Pile of Building, but left it unfiniſhed. Adjoyning to Greenwich is *Black-Heath*, noted for the Battels fought here againſt Rebels, under the Reigns of Richard II. Henry VI. and Henry VII.

Depford is another large Town, divided into the Upper and the Lower; ſeated the neareſt to Surrey, at the very fall of the *Ravensburn* (a ſmall River) into the Thames, among rich and low Meadows. A Town well inhabited and frequented by Sea-men, by reaſon of its Docks and Store-houſes for the Navy Royal.

Bromley ſtands upon the ſame River; graced with the Biſhop of Rocheſter's Seat (a Country Houſe) by it. One of whoſe late Predeceſſors, I mean Dr. *Warner*, founded here a Colledge for 20 Clergy-mens Widows. Where each one hath a fair Apartment, and 20 *l.* a Year Rent-Charge duly paid; and, for their publick Devotion, a Chaplain, provided with fair Lodgings, and 50 *l.* a Year Rent-Charge.

Eltham, ſeated on the South-ſide of Shooters-hill, among Woods, is a neat Town, and well inhabited by Gentry. Formerly honoured with a Royal Pallace, but laid aſide and gone to decay, ſince Greenwich came to be lookt upon (as indeed it is) a Place of greater Delight.

Near Weſtram, on the Darent, ſtands *Otford*, on or near the ſame River, a place of good Antiquity. Noted for the Battel fought here betwixt King Edmund ſurnamed Ironſide, and Canute the Dane, wherein Canute was put to flight, with the Loſs of 5000 Danes.

S. Mary Cray is ſo called from *Cray*, a ſmall (but ſwift) River, on which it is ſituate in a Wood-land Country. Its Market is very inconſiderable.

Sevenoke, not far diſtant from thence, is a Town of good Reſort. Here is an Hoſpital, and a Free-School, founded by one *William Sevenoke*, Lord Mayor of London, Anno 1418. who was a Foundling in this Town, and from hence took his Name.

Tunbridge, ſo called from the River *Tun* upon which it is ſeated, within few miles of its fall into the Medway, is a noted place for its mineral

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

mineral *Waters*, ſo much reſorted unto by the Gentry, and drunk in the Summer-Seaſon. Known by the Name of *Tunbridge-Wells*, tho' at ſome diſtance from thence, at a Place called *Speldherſt*.

Cranbrook is ſeated at the very head of the River Medway, and *Lenham* at the Spring of the Stower. Upon which laſt River you will find alſo both *Aſhford* and *Wye*. And, upon the Rother, *Appledore*, an Iſland called *Oxney-Iſle*.

This Iſland is ſeated in the South-Weſt Parts of Kent, towards Suſſex; incompaſſed with the River *Rother*, and a leſſer River that runs into it. It has but 3 Towns in it, *Wittriſham*, *Stonæ*, and *Ebony*, all three but inconſiderable.

North-Eaſtward, near the Iſle of Shepey, lie *Milton* and *Feverſham*; the firſt a Place of good account in the Reign of Edward the Confeſſour, but *Feverſham* the beſt trading Place at this time. For it has the Conveniency of a Creek that comes up to it, which makes it the chief Port-Town for all this Part of Kent, being well frequented by Hoys, and ſuch like ſmall Veſſels. The Town is large, and well inhabited; and its Markets well ſerved with Proviſions. But it is counted an Aguiſh Place. Here was erected an Abbey by King Stephen where himſelf, his Queen, and Euſtace his Son were buried. Of late years it has been dignified with the Title of an Earldom, in the Perſon of the Right Honourable *Lewis de Duras*, Earl of Feverſham, &c. And, ſince that, it has made a greater Noiſe in the World, on the account of the late King's landing there *Incognito*, in the firſt Attempt he made to withdraw himſelf into France.

Not far from this Town are Pits of a great depth, narrow at the mouth, and very broad below; with ſeveral diſtinct Rooms in 'em and Pillars of Chalk, as it were to ſupport them.

Whitſtable and *Reculver* are two Sea-Towns, few Miles North of Canterbury, well frequented by Hoymen and Fiſhermen. *Reculver*, of ſpecial note, for that Ethelbert, the firſt Chriſtian King of Kent, had his Palace, and did reſide here. Its Church remarkable for its lofty ſpired Steeple, which ſerves for a Sea-Mark.

I come now to the *Cinque-Port* Towns that belong to this County, Thoſe are called *Cinque-Ports*, which lying on the Coaſt of Kent and Suſſex had great Priviledges granted them by former Kings, the better to enable 'em to ſecure theſe Coaſts againſt the Incroachments of France. They were at firſt but five, as is imply'd by the Word, which is originally French. But three more were added to 'em, which makes up the Number of eight. Whereof four are in this County, Viz. *Dover*, *Sandwich*, *Hythe*, and *New Rumney*; the others in Suſſex, to wit, *Rye*, *Winchelſey*, *Seaford*, and *Haſtings*. And of theſe in their proper place.

Dover, the principal of 'em, ſtands over againſt *Calais* in France; the Paſſage by Sea being reckoned but 7 Leagues (or 21 Miles) over. Seated it is in the very South-Eaſt Point of *Kent*, in a Bottom among Cliffs, from whence one may eaſily diſcern the Coaſt of France. Upon one of thoſe Cliffs ſtands the Caſtle, both to command and defend the Town, which ſome will have to be built by Julius Cæſar. A Caſtle of that importance, that Philip King of France, when

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

when Lewis his Son (being called in hither by the factious Barons againſt King John) had gotten many Towns and Forts, without being able to get the maſtery of this, ſlighted all that was taken, and ſaid his Son had not one Foot of Land in England, if he were not Maſter of Dover-Caſtle. As to the Buildings of this Town, they are but mean; tho' it be in Time of Peace the greateſt Thorow-fare for Travellers from England to France, and from that Kingdom to this. It has formerly had 7 Pariſh-Churches, which are now reduced to two. Its Haven is indifferent good, and (as *Calais* on the other ſide of the Water) fit only for ſmaller Veſſels. As for honourary Titles, I don't find any it has yielded before the Reign of King Charles I, by whom *Henry Carey*, Viſcount *Rochford*, and Baron *Hunſdon*, was created Earl of *Dover*, Anno 1627. Which Title expired with his Son *John Carey*, dying without Iſſue-male in the Year 1667; the Barony continuing in the Collateral Line.

Sandwich lies about 12 miles North from Dover, and was formerly a Place of good Strength. But, ſince the Sea has forſaken it, and its Haven has been choakt up, it has loſt much of its Trade and Reputation. Noted however for giving the Title of Earl to the Right Honourable *Edward Montague*, the preſent Earl of Sandwich. Devolved to him from his Father, *Edward Montague*, created Baron Montague of *S. Neots*, Viſcount *Hinchingbrook*, and Earl of *Sandwich*, by King Charles II. 1660. Who loſt his Life in a Sea-fight againſt the Dutch, May 29. 1672.

Hythe, another of the Cinque-Port Towns, has run the ſame fate as Sandwich, by the unkindneſs of the Sea. It lies South and by Weſt from

from Dover, within a Mile of Sangate Caſtle.

Rumney is ſeated in a Marſh ſo called, about 14 Miles long, and 8 broad. Much more famous for the Conveniency of the Marſh in the Grazing of Cattel, than either for good Air or a good Harbour.

To the Port of Dover belongs *Folkſtone*, as a Member thereof; a Sea-Town near Sangate Caſtle, formerly containing 5 Pariſh Churches, now reduced to one.

Lyd is likewiſe a Member of the Cinque-Ports. And ſo are *Deal* and *Fordwich*, Members of the Town and Port of Sandwich. The firſt of which is of moſt note in theſe Parts for the Fleets that from time to time harbour thereabouts, in order to ſail Eaſt or Weſt.

The Kentiſh Iſles, *Thanet* and *Shepey*.

In the North-Eaſt Parts of Kent, near Sandwich, is an Iſland called *Thanet*, ſurrounded on all ſides with the Sea, except Weſtward, where it is ſevered from the main Land by the River Stoure, here called Yenlade; but ſo, that, by the benefit of a Cauſey and Paſſage for the Waters in convenient Places, it is united to the Continent (or main Land) of Kent. This Iſland called by the Saxons *Thanet*, from *Thanatos*, or *Athanatos*, by which Name it is found in *Solinus*, is about 9 Miles in length, and 8 in breadth at the broadeſt.

An Iſland plentifully ſtored with Proviſions, but Corn eſpecially; and withall very populous. Famous for being the Place which the Saxons landed at, when they firſt came into Britain; the firſt Livery and Seiſin which they had of the whole Kingdom, conferred by the improvident Bounty of Vortiger, to whoſe

Aid

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Aid they were called in. And no leſs remarkable for being the Landing Place of Auguſtine the Monk, when he brought the Goſpel to the victorious Heathen Saxons, and by his Preaching ſubjected them to the Rules of Chriſtianity.

At *Stonar*, a Port Town of this Iſland, is the Sepulchre (ſays *Heylin*) of *Vortimer*, King of the Britains. Who, having vanquiſhed the Saxons in many Battels, and finally driven them out of the Iſland, deſired to be here interred, on a fond conceit that his dead Corps would fright them from Landing any more upon theſe Coaſts. Which he did probably in imitation of that *Scipio*, who having had a fortunate Hand againſt thoſe of Carthage, gave order that his Tomb ſhould be turned towards Africk, to fright the Carthaginians from the Coaſts of Italy. But the Britains found at laſt by ſad experience, the difference there is betwixt a King in the Field and a King in the Grave.

On the North Shore of this Iſland is a Point of Land, of ſpecial note among Mariners, by the Name of *North Foreland*. And the whole Iſle in general is noted for giving the Title of Earl to the Right Honourable *Thomas Tuſton*, the preſent Earl of Thanet.

Shepey is another Iſland, much about the bigneſs of the former. Surrounded on all ſides with the Sea, except Southward, where it is parted by the Medway from the main Land of Kent. This is likewiſe a very fruitful Iſland, which from the great Flocks of Sheep that feed here, came perhaps to be called *Shepey*. 'Tis well watered with Rivers, eſpecially the South Parts of it. And the Soil of it has a peculiar quality, in not breeding of

of Moles. This Iſland has been much haraſſed by the Danes, and by the Followers of Earl Goodwin and his Sons. At preſent it gives the Title of Counteſs to the Lady Elizabeth, Counteſs of Shepey, Lady Dacres, &c. The chief Place is *Queenborough*, which ſtands on the Weſt Coaſt. Beſides which here are ſeveral other Towns, as *Minſter*, *Eaſt-Church*, *Warden*, *Leyſden*, *Elmley*, &c.

Weſt from this Iſland is another of a ſmall Compaſs, on which ſtands the Fort called *Sheerneſs*, which commands the Mouth of the Thames and Medway.

To conclude, as to the County of *Kent*, it ſtands now divided between the Dioceſe of Canterbury and Rocheſter, and was (as I ſaid before) a Kingdom of it ſelf in the Time of the Heptarchy. Called *Cantium* and the Inhabitants *Cantii*, by the Romans.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, 16 Members of Parliament. Viz. Two out of each of theſe Towns, *Canterbury*, *Rocheſter*, *Maidſtone*, and *Queenborough* ; beſides theſe Cinque-Port Towns, *Sandwich*, *Dover*, *Hythe*, and *New-Rumney*.

It has been for ſeveral Ages dignify'd with the Title of an Earldom, that is, ever ſince the Entrance of the Normans, but not without ſeveral Interruptions. Till upon the Death of *William Nevil*, Earl thereof, the Title was conferred by King Edward IV. upon *Edmund Grey*, Lord *Ruthen*, Created Earl of *Kent* Anno 1465. From whom is deſcended the Right Honourable *Anthony Grey*, the preſent Earl of *Kent*, Grandchild of *Anthony Grey* Clerk, Parſon of *Burbage* in the County of *Leiceſter*. Who, upon the Death of *Henry Grey*, without Iſſue

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Male, Anno 1639. was advanced to this Title, as the next Heir to it, being Grandchild of *Anthony*, third Son of *George Grey*, the Son of *Edmund* aforesaid.

Lastly, to those several Things Remarkable in this County, which I brought in occasionally, I shall only add, That at *Egerton* is a Spring, whose Water turns Wood into Stone. And at Boxley-Abbey another Spring of the same nature, the Water whereof will turn in 9 days time Sticks and small Wood into Stone.

CHAP. XI.

Of Lancashire, Leicester, *and* Lincolnshire.

Lancashire. LANCASHIRE, or the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, is a large Maritime County, in the North-West Parts of England. Founded on the *East* with Yorkshire, and part of Derbyshire; on the *West* by the Irish Sea; on the *North*, by Cumberland and Westmorland; and on the *South*, by Cheshire.

Its *Length*, from North to South, is 57 miles; its *Breadth*, from East to West, 32. The Whole divided into six *Hundreds*, wherein 61 *Parishes* and 26 *Market-Towns*. The Number of *Parish*

but small, in so large a quantity of Ground; but that there are many Chappels of Ease, equal to Parishes elsewhere for Multitudes of People.

Here the *Air* is sharp, thin, and piercing, seldom troubled with Fogs. And the Inhabitants accordingly are healthfull, comely, strong, and long-lived, not subject to many Diseases.

The *Soil* differs much, according to its different nature and situation; some Parts being Mountainous, and of the Champain Country some very fruitfull, some Mossy, and the rest Mooriſh.

The Champain Country is very good for Wheat and Barley; but that which lies at the bottom of the Hills is best for Oats.

From the Mosses, which are not unlike the Irish Bogs, some of them many Miles in Compass, the common People get Turves for their Firing. And sometimes they dig up Trees out of them, which serve both for Building and Fewel. Cambden seems to be of Opinion, that they are subterraneous Trees growing under Ground, as some other Plants do.

The Mountainous Part, which lies Eastward, is full of stony, craggy, and barren Hills, bare of Wood, and the Habitation of Foxes, Conies, Otters, *&c.* Amongst these Hills, some are of a prodigious height; especially *Pendle-Hill*, on the top whereof grow's a peculiar Plant called *Cloudsberry*, as coming from the Clouds. But one thing besides is remarkable in this Hill, that, whenever the Top of it is covered with a Mist, 'tis an infallible Sign of Rain.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

in their time, for Revenues, of any Subjects in Christendom. Of which House there have been four Kings of England, all under the Name of Henry, viz. Henry the fourth, the fifth, the sixth, and the seventh. The last, by marrying with Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir to Edward IV. of the House of York, did happily unite the two Houses of York and Lancaster; Whose Competition for the Crown of England, under the Names of Red and White Roses, had caused more Blood-shed than the Conquest of France by the English.

The *Market-Towns* of this County, besides *Lancaster*, are

Manchester, *Leverpool*, *Clitheroe*, *Dalton*,	Sat.	*Rochdale*, *Chorley*, *Ormskirk*, *Kirkham*, *Prescot*,	Tue.
Blackborn, *Poulton*, *Cartmill*, *Hornby*, *Hawkshead*,	Mund.	*Coln*, *Haslington*, *Warington*,	Wedn.
Wigan, Mund. & Frid.		*Preston*, Wedn. Frid. Sat.	
		Bury, *Garstang*, *Ulverston*	Thu.

Besides *Leigh*, and *Great Eccleston*, whose Market-days I am ignorant of.

Manchester, is seated upon a stony Hill in the South-East Parts of the County, between the Rivers Irk and Irwell, both which empty themselves, not far off into the Mersey. This Town, called by Antonine the Emperour *Mancunium*, was a Station of the Romans. And it is

is to this day a Town much beyond Lancaster, in beauty, and populousness. Its chief Ornaments are the Colledge, and the Market-Place; but, above all, the Collegiate Church, beautified with a small Quire of excellent Workmanship. Honoured besides with the Title of an Earldom, in the person of the Right Honourable *Charles Montague*, the present Earl of Manchester; derived to him from his great Grandfather *Henry Montague*, Viscount *Mandeville*, created Earl of *Manchester* by King Charles I. Anno 1625. being then Lord Treasurer, and President of the Council, and afterwards Lord Privy Seal.

And lastly, 'tis a noted Place for its Linnen and Woollen Cloths; as also for its Cottons, which are held in great esteem.

Leverpool is the next Place of chief note in this County. Tis an excellent Sea-port, commodiously seated at the fall of the River Mersey into the Sea, where it affords a safe Harbour for Ships, and a convenient Passage into Ireland. To the immortal Praise of the Family of the *Mores* of *Banck-hall*, this Town has been very much improved and beautified, at their Charge and Industry. Here is a Town-house erected upon Pillars and Arches of hewn Stone, and underneath an Exchange for the Merchants. Among its Antiquities, a Castle on the South-side, which commands the Pool, built by King John, during his stay here for a Wind to Ireland; and on the West-side, upon the River, the Tower, being a stately and strong Pile of Building.

Preston, near to Leverpool, is a fair, large, well inhabited and frequented Borough-Town. Seated on the North-side of the Rible, over which it has a very fair Stone-bridge. In this

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Male, Anno 1639. was advanced to this Title, as the next Heir to it, being Grandchild of *Anthony*, third Son of *George Grey*, the Son of *Edmund* aforesaid.

Lastly, to those several Things Remarkable in this County, which I brought in occasionally, I shall only add, That at *Egerton* is a Spring, whose Water turns Wood into Stone. And at Boxley-Abbey another Spring of the same nature, the Water whereof will turn in 9 days time Sticks and small Wood into Stone.

CHAP. XI.

Of Lancashire, Leicester, *and* Lincolnshire.

Lancashire. LANCASHIRE, or the County Palatine of *Lancaster*, is a large Maritime County, in the North-West Parts of England. Founded on the *East* with Yorkshire, and part of Derbyshire; on the *West* by the Irish Sea; on the *North*, by Cumberland and Westmorland; and on the *South*, by Cheshire.

Its *Length*, from North to South, is 57 miles; its *Breadth*, from East to West, 32. The Whole divided into six *Hundreds*, wherein 61 *Parishes* and 26 *Market-Towns*. The Number of *Parish*

but small, in so large a quantity of Ground; but that there are many Chappels of Ease, equal to Parishes elsewhere for Multitudes of People.

Here the *Air* is sharp, thin, and piercing, seldom troubled with Fogs. And the Inhabitants accordingly are healthfull, comely, strong, and long-lived, not subject to many Diseases.

The *Soil* differs much, according to its different nature and situation; some Parts being Mountainous, and of the Champain Country some very fruitfull, some Mossy, and the rest Moorish.

The Champain Country is very good for Wheat and Barley; but that which lies at the bottom of the Hills is best for Oats.

From the Mosses, which are not unlike the Irish Bogs, some of them many Miles in Compass, the common People get Turves for their Firing. And sometimes they dig up Trees out of them, which serve both for Building and Fewel. Cambden seems to be of Opinion, that they are subterraneous Trees growing under Ground, as some other Plants do.

The Mountainous Part, which lies Eastward, is full of stony, craggy, and barren Hills, bare of Wood, and the Habitation of Foxes, Conies, Otters, *&c.* Amongst these Hills, some are of a prodigious height; especially *Pendle-Hill*, on the top whereof grow's a peculiar Plant called *Cloudsberry*, as coming from the Clouds. But one thing besides is remarkable in this Hill, that, whenever the Top of it is covered with a Mist, 'tis an infallible Sign of Rain.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Country in general is well watered with *Rivers*; the chief whereof are the *Mersey*, the *Ribble*, and the *Lon*, all three running from East to West into the Irish Sea. The *Mersey* Waters the South Parts, and serves for a Boundary betwixt this County and Cheshire; the *Ribble* waters the middle; and the *Lon*, the North Parts.

Besides these Rivers, and many others of less note, here are several great *Meers* (or *Lakes*,) as *Merton*, and *Winder* (or *Wimander*) Meer. This last divides part of *Lancashire* from *Westmorland*, reaching about 10 miles in length, and 3 or 4 in breadth. It has (as most Lakes in the North) a clear pebbly Bottom, whence the Saying, that this Lake is all paved with Stone. And it breeds great store of Fish, particularly Trouts, Pikes, Pearches, Eels, and Skellies. But there's one sort of Fish peculiar to it, and not to be found elsewhere, except in *Ulles Water*, another Lake, bordering both upon Cumberland and Westmorland. *Charre* is the Name of it, and 'tis a dainty Fish, whereof many Pies are yearly sent abroad for Presents.

In short, tho' this Country in general cannot be called a fruitfull Country, yet what is good of it yields abundance of good Grass and Corn, the faireſt Oxen in England, and in general all sorts of Provisions. Fish and Fowl particularly here's great plenty of; and in the River Lon, near Cockerfand Abbey, is great store of Salmon.

To make Linnen, here grows a great deal of Flax; for Fewel the Country yields, not only fat Earth, but good Coals; and for Building, Quarries of good Stone.

Lancaſter,

Lancaſter, the Shire Town, bears from London North-West and by North, and is distant therefrom (by common computation) 187 miles, thus. From London to *Stafford*, 104, for the particulars whereof I refer you to Staffordshire. Then from Stafford to *Stone*, 10; to *Newcaſtle*, 6 more; thence to *Warington*, 20; to *Wigan*, 14 more; to *Preſton*, 14 more; then to *Garſtang*, 10; and to *Lancaſter*, 15 more.

A Town pleasantly seated, in a good Soil, on the South-side of the River *Lon*, near its fall into the Sea. From which River it came to be called *Loncaſter*, since turn'd into *Lancaſter*, as from *Lancaſter* the whole County took the Name of *Lancaſhire*. The Town not very well peopled, nor much frequented. There are in it several fair and long Streets, from the Length whereof this Town (I suppose) might be called *Longovicus* by the Emperor Antonine. And yet there is but one Parish-Church, which indeed is large and fair. It stands on the side of a Hill; on the top of which is the Castle, now made use of for the County Goal both for Debtors and Malefactors, and for keeping the Assizes for the County. Besides the Church and Castle, two of the chief Ornaments of this Town, here's a fair Stone-Bridge over the *Lon*, supported by five Arches. To which add the Market-house, or Town-hall, where the Mayor and his Brethren keep their Courts. Its Market, which is kept on Saturdays, is commonly well furnished with all sorts of Provisions, but Fish (and among the rest, Salmon,) especially.

Lastly, this Town is of sufficient Fame in the Annals of England, for those noble Persons which have successively born the Titles of Earls and Dukes of it; the greatest Princes

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

in their time, for Revenues, of any Subjects in Christendom. Of which House there have been four Kings of England, all under the Name of Henry, viz. Henry the fourth, the fifth, the sixth, and the seventh. The last, by marrying with Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir to Edward IV. of the House of York, did happily unite the two Houses of York and Lancaster; Whose Competition for the Crown of England, under the Names of Red and White Roses, had caused more Blood-shed than the Conquest of France by the English.

The *Market-Towns* of this County, besides *Lancaster*, are

Manchester, *Leverpool*, *Clitheroe*, *Dalton*,	Sat.	*Rochdale*, *Chorley*, *Ormskirk*, *Kirkham*, *Prescot*,	Tue.
Blackborn, *Poulton*, *Cartmill*, *Hornby*, *Hawksbead*,	Mund.	*Coln*, *Haslington*, *Warington*,	Wedn.
Wigan, Mund. & Frid.		*Preston*, Wedn. Frid. Sat.	
		Bury, *Garstang*, *Ulverston*	Thu.

Besides *Leigh*, and *Great Eccleston*, whose Market-days I am ignorant of.

Manchester, is seated upon a stony Hill in the South-East Parts of the County, between the Rivers Irk and Irwell, both which empty themselves, not far off into the Mersey. This Town, called by Antonine the Emperour *Mancunium*, was a Station of the Romans. And it is

is to this day a Town much beyond Lancaster, in beauty, and populousness. Its chief Ornaments are the Colledge, and the Market-Place; but, above all, the Collegiate Church, beautified with a small Quire of excellent Workmanship. Honoured besides with the Title of an Earldom, in the person of the Right Honourable *Charles Montague*, the present Earl of Manchester; derived to him from his great Grandfather *Henry Montague*, Viscount *Mandeville*, created Earl of *Manchester* by King Charles I. Anno 1625. being then Lord Treasurer, and President of the Council, and afterwards Lord Privy Seal.

And lastly, 'tis a noted Place for its Linnen and Woollen Cloths; as also for its Cottons, which are held in great esteem.

Leverpool is the next Place of chief note in this County. Tis an excellent Sea-port, commodiously seated at the fall of the River Mersey into the Sea, where it affords a safe Harbour for Ships, and a convenient Passage into Ireland. To the immortal Praise of the Family of the *Mores* of *Banck-hall*, this Town has been very much improved and beautified, at their Charge and Industry. Here is a Town-house erected upon Pillars and Arches of hewn Stone, and underneath an Exchange for the Merchants. Among its Antiquities, a Castle on the South-side, which commands the Pool, built by King John, during his stay here for a Wind to Ireland; and on the West-side, upon the River, the Tower, being a stately and strong Pile of Building.

Preston, near to Leverpool, is a fair, large, well inhabited and frequented Borough-Town. Seated on the North-side of the Ribble, over which it has a very fair Stone-bridge. In this

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Town are held the Court of Chancery, and Offices of Justice for Lancaster, as a County Palatine.

Not far from Preston aforesaid is a small Town, from the River on which it is situate, called *Rible-Chester*, which has been esteemed and called the richest Town in Christendom. No doubt but it has been a Place of great account in the Time of the Romans, if we consider the many Statues, pieces of Coin, Altars, Pillars, Inscriptions, and other Pieces of Antiquity, that have been often digged up here.

Wigan is another Town of note in this Country. Seated on the River Dowles, and much inhabited by Braziers, Pewterers, Diers, Weavers of Rugs, Coverlets, and Tackling for Bedding. Of special note for the choicest Coal in England, called *Cannel*; but most of all for a burning Well, not far from it.

Warington, a good large Town, is seated on the River *Mersey*, over which there's a fine Stone-bridge, which leads to Cheshire. Dignify'd of late with the Title of an Earldom, in the person of the Right Honourable *Henry Booth*, Earl of Warington, and Baron De la Mere.

Poulton, *Bury*, and *Rochdale*, lie not far asunder; the first on the Irwell, and *Rochdale* on the River Rock, in a Vale.

Coln is situate on a little Hill, near the Eastern Confines of the County; *Blackborn*, near the Derwent; *Ormskirk*, not far from Merton Meer; *Kirkham*, near the Mouth of the Rible; *Garstang*, near the Wire; and *Hornby*, on the Lon. This last noted for its Castle, called *Hornby-Castle*, the ancient Seat of the Lord Morley and Mounteagle.

Hawksbead

Hawksbead is placed in a hilly and woody Country; *Clitheroe*, towards Pendle-hill; *Dalton*, in a Champain Country, not far from the Sea; and *Ulverston*, commonly called *Owston*, on a small Stream, which empties it self not far off into the Sea, or an Arm thereof, near Lever-Sand.

Lastly, this County (formerly a Part of the Kingdom of Northumberland, and its Inhabitants part of the *Brigantes*, as the Romans called them) is now in the Diocess of Lincoln.

It was made a County Palatine by King Edward the Third. And out of it are elected, besides the two Knights of the Shire, 12 Members of Parliament, Viz. two out of each of these Towns, *Lancaster*, *Leverpool*, *Preston*, *Wigan*, *Clitheroe*, and, *Newton*.

LEICESTERSHIRE, an Inland County, is bounded on the *East* by the Counties of Lincoln and Rutland; on the *West*, by Warwickshire; *Northward*, by Derbyshire and Nottinghamshire; and *Southward*, by Northamptonshire. *Leicestershire.*

Its *Length*, from East to West, is about 30 miles; its *Breadth*, from North to South, about 25. The whole divided into six *Hundreds*, wherein 192 *Parishes*, and 12 *Market-Towns*.

The *Air* in this County is mild and wholsom; and the Inhabitants accordingly are healthy, and long-lived.

The *Soil*, in the South-East parts especially, is extream fertile for all sorts of Grain, but chiefly Peas and Beans; and has also rich Pastures, feeding Cattel and Sheep in great Numbers, whose Wool for its fineness is had in great esteem. But the North-West part is generally barren, and in some places rocky and stony.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ny. About the Foreſt of *Charwood* (where is *Bardon-Hill*) is great ſtore of Lime-Stone, wherewith they manure their Ground.

For *Fewel*, this Country is but thinly cloathed with Wood, eſpecially in the South-Eaſt Parts. But this Defect is ſufficiently ſupply'd by the great plenty of Pit-coal digged up in the North Parts.

Here are a great many ſmall Rivers, but none of any long Courſe, beſides the *Stower* and the *Wreak*.

Leiceſter, the County Town, bears from London North-North-Weſt, and is diſtant therefrom 78 miles, thus. Viz. from London to *Northampton* 54, for the particulars of which I refer you to Northamptonſhire; from Northampton to *Harborough*, 12, and from thence to *Leiceſter*, 12 more.

It is pleaſantly ſeated in a good Air, and rich Soil, on the Banks of the Stower (of old called Leir) that waſhes its North and Weſt Parts, and over which it has two Bridges. Once a Biſhops See, and in thoſe Days beautified with a fair Collegiate Church, a magnificent Abbey, and a ſtrong Caſtle, all decay'd and ruined by the iniquity and injury of the Times. As to the preſent State of it, it is indifferent large, containing 3 Pariſh Churches, has ſeveral good Buildings, and is well inhabited. In ſhort, 'tis in as good plight, both for Trade and Buildings, as moſt Towns are that want a navigable River. And its Market, which is on Saturdays, is well ſerved with Proviſions, and Country Commodities.

Noted beſides for giving the Title of Earl to the Right Honourable *Philip Sidney*, the preſent Earl of Leiceſter. Derived to him from his Father *Robert*, Son and Heir of *Robert Sidney*, Viſcount

Viſcount *Liſle*, created Earl of *Leiceſter*, and Baron of *Penhurſt*, by King James the firſt, Anno 1618. Which *Robert* was deſcended of a Siſter of *Robert Dudley*, the laſt of many Earls of *Leiceſter* before him.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Aſhby, Sat.
Hinkley, *Mont-Sorel*, } Mund.
Melton-Mowbray, *Harborough* } Tue.
Boſworth, Wedn.
Loughborow, *Waltham*, *Hallaton*, *Lutterworth*, } Thu.
Billeſden, Frid.

Among which *Aſhby*, or *Aſhby de la Zouche*, is ſeated between two Parks, on the Borders of Derbyſhire. In whoſe Neighbourhood is Cole-Overton, noted for its Pit-coals. *Hinkley* ſtands on the Borders of Warwickſhire; beautified with a fair and large Church, and a lofty Spire-Steeple.

Mont-Sorrel is ſeated on a great Eminency, near the Stowr, over which it has a Bridge. Of ſome note formerly for its famous Caſtle, that ſtood on a ſteep and craggy Hill, but is long ſince demoliſhed. At Barrow, near adjoyning, is digged up excellent Lime, much commended for its binding.

Melton-Mowbray is ſituate in a fertile Soil, on the banks of the Wreak, over which it has two Stone-bridges. *Harborough*, on the Borders of Northamptonſhire, and the banks of the Weland, which parts the two Counties.

Boſworth is loftily ſeated on a Hill, and in a fertile Soil. Noted for the bloody Battle fought at Redmore, near adjoyning, betwixt Richard III. and his Succeſſor Henry VII.

Which

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Which decided the long-depending Differences betwixt the Houſes of York and Lancaſter, giving the Crown from Richard to Henry, deſcended from the latter Houſe. Richard being ſlain in this Battle, his Body was ignominiouſly caſt croſs a Horſe's back, naked and torn in pieces, and meanly buried in the Grey-Friars of Leiceſter. Which being afterwards deſtroy'd, the Stone-Cheſt wherein the Corps lay, ſerves now in an Inn for a drinking Trough for Horſes.

Loughborow, a good handſom Town, ſtands pleaſantly, among fertile Meadows, near the Foreſt of Charwood, on the Banks of the River Stowr, over which it has a Bridge. *Lutterworth*, a goodly Town alſo, beautified with a large and fair Church, with a neat and lofty Spire-Steeple, is ſeated in a good Soil, on the River Swift, which at a ſmall diſtance from hence, falls into the Avon in Warwickſhire. Of this Town the famous *Wicleff* was Parſon, an old Champion againſt the Corruptions and Errours of the Church of Rome.

This County (now in the Dioceſe of Lincoln) was part of the ancient Kingdom of Mercia, in the Time of the Heptarchy; and its Inhabitants (with ſeveral of their Neighbours) went, among the ancient Romans, under the Name of *Coritani*.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, but two Members of Parliament, choſen by the Town of *Leiceſter*.

Lincolnſhire. *LINCOLNSHIRE*, a large Maritime County, is bounded on the *Eaſt* with the German Ocean; on the *Weſt*, with the Counties of York, Nottingham, and Leiceſter; on the *North*,

North, with the River Humber, which parts it from Yorkſhire; on the *South*, with the Counties of Cambridge, Northampton, and Rutland.

It contains in *Length*, from North to South, almoſt 60 miles; in *Breadth*, from Eaſt to Weſt, 35. The Whole divided into 3 Parts, called *Lindſey*, *Keſteven*, and *Holland*. And theſe 3 Diviſions contain 30 *Hundreds*, wherein 630 *Pariſhes*, and 35 *Market-Towns*.

This Country being Fenny, eſpecially in the Eaſt and South Parts, makes the *Air* ſomething unhealthful, becauſe it is apt to be thick and foggy.

The *Soil*, in the North and Weſt Parts, is exceeding pleaſant and fertile, ſtored with Paſturage, Arable, and Meadow Grounds. But the Eaſt and South Parts, that are full of Fenny Grounds, and ſomething brackiſh by reaſon of the Salt Waters that come in from the Sea through ſeveral Inlets, are barren, and unfit for Corn. 'Tis true, in recompence thereof, there is ſuch a plenty both of Fowl and Fiſh, that no County in the Kingdom can compare with it. And there goes a Story, that at one draught with a Net 3000 Mallards have been taken, beſides other ſorts. How true it is, I am as yet to ſeek; but am apt to think, there's one Cypher too much.

As for *Rivers*, no County in England is better irrigated, nor Rivers any where more plentifull of Fiſh. Northward is the *Humber*, which (as I ſaid before) parts it from Yorkſhire; and Weſtward the *Trent*, which ſevers Part of it from Nottinghamſhire. Croſs the Country you will find the *Witham* River; Southward, the *Weland*, and the *Nen*.

That

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

That Part of the County which goes by the Name of *Lindſey* lies to the Northward, and is ſo named from *Lindiſſi*, the ancient Name of Lincoln, according to Beda. This Part is ſo ſurrounded with Water, that it is an Iſland; and its Extent ſo great, in proportion to the reſt, that it takes up at leaſt one half of the County. Noted for giving the Title of Earl to the Right Honourable *Robert Bertie*, the preſent Earl of *Lindſey*, Lord Great Chamberlain of England. *Keſteven*, and *Holland* take up the South Parts from Lindſey, *Holland* lying towards the Sea, and *Keſteven* Weſt from it. Of *Holland* there has been 3 Earls, *Henry*, *Robert*, and *Edward Rich*. The firſt, created Earl of *Holland* by King James I. Anno 1624. *Robert*, his Son, ſucceeded not only in this Title, but alſo in that of Earl of *Warwick*, upon the Death of his Couſin-german, Charles Rich, Earl of *Warwick*, who died without Iſſue. So that both Titles are now injoyd by his Son and Heir, the Right Honourable *Edward Rich*, the preſent Earl of *Warwick* and *Holland*.

Lincoln, the principal Place in this Shire, and a Biſhops See, bears from London North by Weſt, and is diſtant from it (by common Computation) 103 miles, thus. Viz. from London to *Huntington*, 48 miles, for the Particulars whereof I refer you to Huntingtonſhire; from thence to *Stilton*, 9; to *Peterborough* 5 more; to *Market-Deeping*, 8; to *Sleaford*, 18 more; and thence to *Lincoln*, 15.

A City ſeated on the ſide of a Hill, the lower part whereof is watered by the River *Witham*; over which there are ſeveral Bridges for the Conveniency of Paſſengers. A Place of great Antiquity, whoſe ancient ruinated Places

Places are ſtill an Argument of its former Greatneſs. In the Time of the Romans 'twas a Town of great ſtrength and fame; and, in the Time of the Normans a Place of great Trading. Whoſe flouriſhing Condition occaſioned the Epiſcopal See, then at Dorcheſter near Oxon, to be removed hither. But this City has gone through all the Calamities of Fire, Sword, and Earth-quake. Which has ſo much weakned and impaired it, that of 50 Churches it is ſaid to have had for divine Worſhip, there remains but 15, beſides the Cathedral.

In the Time of the Saxons, King Arthur drove away their Forces from this Place. The like did Edmund Ironſide to the Danes, who had made ſore havock thereof. On the 5th of Sept. 1140. here was a great Battel fought between King Stephen and Maud the Empreſs, in which the King was taken Priſoner, and afterwards laid in irons in Briſtol. On the 19th of May 1217. here was another ſore Battel fought betwixt King Henry III. and his diſloyal Barons, who ſtood for Lewis the Dauphin of France; in which the King got the day.

But, whatever Diſaſters and Calamities this City has gone through, ſtill 'tis a large, populous, and well frequented Place. Dignified not only with an Epiſcopal See, whoſe Dioceſe to this day is the greateſt of any in the Kingdom; but alſo for many Ages, with the Title of an Earldom. Which, having paſſed through ſeverall Families, with frequent Interruptions, came at laſt to be in the poſſeſſion of *Edward Fiennes*, Lord *Clinton*, who being Lord Admiral in Queen Elizabeth's Time, was by her Majeſty created Earl of

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

of *Lincoln*, Anno 1565. From whom the Title is now devolved, in a direct Line, to the Right Honourable *Edward Clinton*, the present Earl of *Lincoln*.

The Cathedral, or Minster, as now standing, is one of the stateliest Piles in England, and perhaps in Christendom; high seated on a Hill, and from thence discerned over all the Country. In short, this City is a County of it self, whose Liberties extend about 20 miles in compass; and is called the County of the City of Lincoln. Its Market kept on Fridays, is well served with Provisions, and Country Commodities.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Grantham, *Kirkton*, *Thongcaster*, *Waynfleet*,	Sat.	*Grinsby*, *Binbrook*,	Wedn.
Horn-Castle, *Dunington*, *Burton*, *Bourn*,	Sat.	*Lowthe*, *Boston*,	Wed. and Sat.
Spilsby, *Salsby*, *Sleaford*, *Market-Stanton*,	Mun.	*Glamford*, *Burgh*, *Market-Deeping*, *Folkingham*, *Holbich*, *Wragby*, *Naverby*,	Thu.
Stamford,	Mund. & Frid.		
Ganesborough, *Barton*, *Market-Rasen*, *Bullingbrook*, *Spalding*, *Alford*,	Tue.	*Tatersball*,	Frid.
		Saltfleet, *Crowland*, *Barnwell*,	

Among

Among which *Stamford* in Kesteven Division, and the hithermost Town of Lincolnshire, is the most considerable. Seated on both sides of the River *Weland*, so that it stands upon three Counties; the chief Part in Lincolnshire, another part in Rutland, and that Part on this side the River in Northamptonshire. Over which River, some time since made navigable, it has several Bridges. A Town of good Antiquity, from whence the Roman High-way, or high Dike, leadeth to the North. But that which gives it most Renown is that, upon a Quarrel between the North and South-Men in the University of Oxford, the Scholars removed hither in the Reign of Edward III, and here held publick Schools of all sorts of Learning. Nor did they return again, till they were commanded so to do by the King's Proclamation, with Order that the Scholars, in taking their Degrees, should make Oath not to read publickly at Stamford, to the prejudice of Oxford. Nevertheless the Town still flourished in Trade and Merchandize; and the Inhabitants of it to this day drive a good Trade, of Malt especially, whereof great plenty is made here. The Houses are built of free Stone, which they have from Ketton Quarry. In short, this Town consists of several Streets, begirt with a Wall, and containing six Parish Churches. Dignify'd besides with the Title of an Earldom, now in the person of the Right Honourable *Thomas Grey* of Groby, Earl of *Stamford*, &c. Within half a mile of this Town, in Northamptonshire, stands *Burgley House*, a stately Building, the Mansion-House of the Earl of Exeter.

Grantham,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Grantham, ſituate on the River Witham, is a Town of good account, and well reſorted unto. Whoſe Church-Steeple is ſo very high, that it ſeems crooked to the Eye of the Beholder.

Not far from hence, towards Leiceſterſhire, is *Belvoir Caſtle*, the Earl of Rutland's Seat, ſo highly elevated (though in a Vale) that it yields a moſt admirable Proſpect. About this Caſtle is found the Aſtroit, or Star-like Stone, pointed with five beams or rays; formerly of ſuch an eſteem, that he thought the Victory infallible on his ſide that wore one about him.

Sleaford ſtands near the head of a River ſo called, which runs into the Witham. A large and well inhabited Town, formerly ſtrengthened with a Caſtle, whoſe ruinous Walls are yet ſtanding.

Market-Deeping is ſeated not far from Stamford, on the Weland, but in a fenny Ground. Where Richard de Rulos, Chamberlain to William the Conqueror, for the hindering its Overflowing, raiſed its Banks, and built there on divers Tenements; ſo that it became a great Village, and is now an indifferent Town.

Bourn, ſeated at the head of a Spring called *Burnwell-head*, is a goodly Town, of ſome note for being the Place where King Edmund was crowned. Here are ſtill to be ſeen the Ruins of a good Caſtle. And, not far from hence is *Swinſted-Abbey*, one of whoſe Monks (named Simon) poiſoned King John.

Ganesborough, or *Gainsborough*, in Lindſey Part, is ſeated on the River Trent. A large and well-built Town, of a conſiderable Trade. Where *Sueno*, the Daniſh Tyrant, was ſtabbed to death by an unknown hand, as a juſt Reward for his many Outrages committed in the Country. Noted beſides for giving the Title of Earl to the Right Honourable *Wriotheſly Noel*, the preſent Earl of *Gainsborough*.

Barton is ſeated on the River Humber, almoſt over againſt Hull in Yorkſhire. Here is a conſiderable Ferry into Yorkſhire, which is no ſmall Advantage to the Town.

About this Place are abundance of Pewets, Godwits, Knots, and Dotterels; the laſt a ſimple kind of Bird, yet much given to Imitating. And 'tis uſually caught by Candle-light in this manner. The Fowler ſtands before the Bird; and if he put out an Arm, the Bird ſtretches out a Wing; if he put a Leg or his Head forward, the Bird does the like. Thus he imitates the Fowler's Geſture ſo long, till he drawing nearer and nearer by degrees, at length caſts his Net over him, and takes him.

Grimsby, is ſituate within half a Mile of the Humber, where it falls into the Sea, in a flat and marſhy Ground. This Town has formerly injoyed a good Trade, before its Haven was choackt up; and then it had two Markets a Week. For the ſecurity of its Port, it had a Caſtle, which is likewiſe decayed. And, inſtead of two Churches it had, now it contents it ſelf with one, which for largeneſs gives place to few Cathedrals.

Burton, or *Burton Stather*, is ſeated on the River Trent, near its fall into the Humber.

On the other ſide of the Trent is the Iſle of *Axholm*, made ſo by the Trent and Dun, with two or three leſſer Rivers. This Iſle is in breadth from North to South 10 miles, but in length not half ſo much; and in that Circuit are ſeated ſeveral Towns. The lower Part of

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

of it is flat and mooriſh, yielding a ſweet Shrub called by the Country people Gall. But the middle Part, which is a riſing Ground, is fertile, and (among other Things) does yield great ſtore of Flax. Here is alſo *Alabaſter* to be found.

Thongcaſter, a well-compacted Town ſtands on the ſide of a Hill. Of note for its ancient Caſtle ſo called, ſaid to be built by Hengiſt the Saxon, after he had beaten the Picts and Scots in Vortiger's Quarrel. Who granted him ſo much Ground as an Ox-hide cut into Thongs would compaſs, within which he erected the Caſtle.

Saltfleet is a Sea-Town, much frequented by the Gentry in the Summer Seaſon for the eating of Fiſh; otherwiſe inconſiderable.

Alford, a goodly Town, is ſeated at the head of a Rivulet, few miles from the Sea-ſide.

Waynfleet, South of Alford, is another good Town, not far from the Sea; but ſeated in a fenny Ground, on a Waſh (or Dike) which falls into the Sea. Here is an excellent Free School, founded by *William of Waynfleet*, Biſhop of Winton, who alſo built Magdalen College in Oxford.

Bullingbrook, or *Bolinbrook*, an ancient Town, is ſeated on a low Ground, at the Spring-head of a River which falls into the Witham. Of note for a Caſtle built here by *William de Romara*, Earl of Lincoln. But much more famous, in ſucceeding Times, for being the Birth-place of King Henry IV, ſurnamed (according to the faſhion of thoſe Times) of Bullingbrook. And almoſt ever ſince his Time it has been one of the Honours (as we call it) of the Kings of England; but never made an

honourary Title to any Family, till King James conferred it on *Sir Oliver St. Johns*. Who, poſſibly might affect to be thence denominated, as fetching his Deſcent from the Lady *Margaret Beauchamp*, Grandmother to King Henry VII, the Heir of the Lancaſtrian Family. From him the Title fell to *Oliver St. Johns*, his Grandchild, by Pawlet his ſecond Son, Oliver Lord St. John the eldeſt Son being ſlain at Edge-hill Fight. And from him to his Son, the Right Honourable *Paulet St. John*, the preſent Earl of *Bullingbrook*.

Not far from Bullingbrook is *Eresby*, which gives the Title of Baron to the Earl of Lindſey.

Horn-caſtle and *Tatersſhall* are both ſeated on the River *Bane*, this laſt near its Influx into the Witham. But *Horn-caſtle* is the moſt conſiderable.

Boſton, in Holland Diviſion, ſtands on both ſides of the River *Witham*, within few Miles of its fall into the Sea. This is a conſiderable Town, of good Antiquity, and a Place of Trade, well inhabited and reſorted unto. Over the River it has a very fair high wooden Bridge. Its Market-Place is fair and ſpacious. And the Church of ſpecial Note for its fine-built Tower, exalted to that height as to ſerve as a Land-mark to Mariners.

Kirkton is ſituate on a ſandy Ground riſing in that flat Country. A Town ſo called from its Church, which is a fair Structure, built (Cathedral like) in the form of a Croſs, with a broad Steeple in the middle. Of ſome note beſides for its excellent Pippins. But there is another *Kirkton* in Lindſey.

Crowland

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Crowland ly's ſome Miles Eaſt of Market-Deeping, and upon the ſame River, which is the Weland. A Town ſeated ſo low, among Fens and miry Ground, that there is no coming to it but by the North and Eaſt ſide, and that by narrow Cauſeways, not admitting of Carts. Hence came the Proverb, that *all the Carts that come to Crowland are ſhod with Silver.* It conſiſts of 3 Streets, ſevered each from other (not unlike Venice) by Water-Courſes running between; and on the Banks, which are raiſed up, and preſerved by Piles, are ſet Willow-Trees. Their Cattel are kept a good diſtance from the Town; and when they go to milk their Cows, they go in ſmall Skerries or Boats. Here they take in the Pools, or watery Places, a world of Fiſh and Fowl, of which they make good profit.

In ſhort, the Ground about this Town is ſo very rotten, that one may thruſt a Pole into it 30 foot. And in a Place called *Holland* there, it is ſo wet, that as one ſtands upon it the Earth will ſhake under his Feet, and he will be ready to ſink into it. Here are alſo many Quick-ſands, which have a wonderful force both to draw to them, and to hold faſt whatever they draw.

Spalding, a pretty Town, and a Place of good Trade, ſtands alſo on the Weland; but nearer its Influx into the Ocean, ſome miles North of Crowland. That is, not far from the *Waſhes*, the neighbouring Sea, ſo called for its frequent Inundations in theſe Parts.

Dunington, alſo ſituate in a Flat, and watery-iſh like Spalding, is a conſiderable Place for the great quantities of Hemp and Proviſion here ſold.

To

To conclude, this County (which now is in the Dioceſe of *Lincoln*) was part of the ancient Kingdom of *Mercia* in the Time of the Heptarchy, and its Inhabitants part of the *Coritani* in the Time of the Romans.

Out of it are choſen, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, ten Members of Parliament. Viz. Two out of each of theſe following Towns, *Lincoln*, *Stamford*, *Grantham*, *Boſton*, and *Grimsby*.

CHAP. XII.

Of Middleſex, Monmouthſhire, Norfolk, *and* Northamptonſhire.

Middleſex.

MIDDLESEX, a ſmall Inland County, is bounded on the *Eaſt* with Eſſex, from which 'tis parted by the River Lea; on the *Weſt*, with Buckinghamſhire, from which 'tis ſevered by the Colne and the Shire-Ditch; on the *North*, with Hartfordſhire; and on the *South*, with the Thames, which parts it from Surrey and Kent. Called *Middleſex* from its Situation, as lying between the Eaſt-Angles and the Weſt-Saxons.

It contains in *Length*, from Eaſt to Weſt, about 24 miles; in *Breadth*, from North to to South, 18. The Whole divided into ſeven *Hundreds*, wherein 203 *Pariſhes*, and 6 *Market-Towns*.

For

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

For Sweetneſs of *Air*, or Fruitfulneſs of Soil this County may compare with any Shire in England. From the Hills that are about it as *Hampſted*, *Highgate*, *Harrow-Hill*, &c. the Proſpect of the whole is ſeen; in this not unlike to *Zoar* in Egypt.

London, the chief Place hereof, but without the Metropolis, and the Glory of the Kingdom, is too great to be crowded here within the narrow Compaſs of theſe ſhort Deſcriptions. Therefore I refer you to the Concluſion of this Part, and ſo proceed to

The *Market-Towns*, beſides *London* and *Weſtminſter*,

Brentford,	Tue.	*Uxbridge*,	Thu.
Staines,	Frid.	*Edgeware*,	

Brentford, in the Weſtern Road, 7 or 8 miles from London, is divided into Old and New *Brentford*, both ſo called from *Brent*, a ſmall River that falls here into the Thames. Of moſt renown in former times for the good Succeſs *Edmund Ironſide* King of England had here againſt the Danes Anno 1016, which compelled them to raiſe the Siege of London. Now of moſt note for being the Thorough-fare betwixt London and the Weſtern Countries, the Paſſage up and down by Water for the eaſe of Travellers, and a well frequented Market. Once dignify'd with the Title of an Earldom in the perſon of *Patrick Ruthen*, Earl of *Forth* in Scotland, Created Earl of *Brentford* by King Charles I. Anno 1644.

Staines, upon the Thames, is a large, well inhabited, and frequented Town. It lies on the Weſt Road of England, and has a Bridge over the River that leads into Surrey. *Ux-*

Uxbridge is another good Town, that lies North of Staines, on the River Coln, which parts (as I ſaid before) this County from Buckinghamſhire. And, as it is ſeated in the high Road from London to Oxford, ſo it is well accommodated with Inns, and Houſes of Intertainment.

As for *Edgeware*, 'tis but a ſmall Town.

But, beſides theſe four Market-Towns, the flouriſhing City of London has ſuch an Influence over all its Neighbourhood, that it ſwarms all over with pretty Towns, not only in Middleſex, but even in Surrey.

In Middleſex, as *Iſlington*, *Highgate*, *Hampſted*, *Chelſey*, *Kenſington*, *Fulham*, *Hamerſmith*, *Thiſtleworth*, *Hounſlow*, &c. moſt of them graced with the Seats of divers Noblemen, Gentlemen, and Citizens.

Among which *Kenſington* of late has the honour of injoying ſome part of the Year Their Majeſties Preſence, as *Hamerſmith* the Queen Dowager's.

Hounſlow, famous for its adjoyning Heath, and the notable Incampments made there in the late Reign, in order to bring in Popery. But, as Providence was pleaſed to order it, the *Thames* ſwallowed the *Tiber*, and the cold Northern Hereſy proved too hard for the hot-headed Jeſuit.

Beſides *Kenſington-Houſe*, here are in this County no leſs than five Royal Houſes; viz. *Whitehall*, and *S. James* in Weſtminſter, *Hampton-Court*, *Enfield*, and *Hanworth*.

Laſtly, this County (which formerly was Part of the Kingdom of the *Eaſt-Saxons*, and its Inhabitants part of the *Trinobantes*, as the Romans called them) is now in the Dioceſe of *London*.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, ſix Members of Parliament; viz. 4 out of London, and 2 out of Weſtminſter.

As for honourary Titles, I know not by what popular Errour the Citizens of London reckoned the Lord Mayor elect for Earl of *Middleſex*. But whatever Ground it had, now it has none to ſtand on, ſince that Title was beſtowed, firſt on *Lionel* Lord *Cranfield*, Lord Treaſurer of England, created Earl of *Middleſex* by King James I. Anno 1622. Which continued in his Son *James*, and died with *Lionel*, Brother of *James*. But in the Year 1675. it was revived by King Charles II. in the perſon of the Right Honourable *Charles Sackvil*, Lord *Buckhurſt*, who was created Earl of *Middleſex* during the Life of his Father *Richard* Earl of *Dorſet*. Upon whoſe Death, two years after, he ſucceeded in the Earldom of *Dorſet*.

Neither is it to be omitted, that betwixt Brentford and Colebrook is a ſmall Town reckoned as 3 Mannors, viz. *Arlington*, *Shepſton*, and *Dawling*. From the firſt of theſe Mannors *Henry Bennet*, the late Earl of *Arlington*, took his Title. Who was created firſt Baron of *Arlington*, by King Charles the Second, Anno 1654, afterwards Viſcount *Thetford*, and Earl of *Arlington* (his Birth-place) Anno 1672; and ſworn Lord Chamberlain of his Majeſty's Houſhold, in the Year 1674.

Monmouthſhire.

MONMOUTHSHIRE, formerly a Welch County, and now reckoned among the Engliſh, is bounded *on the Eaſt* by the River Wye, which parts it from Glocesterſhire; *on the Weſt*, by two Welch Counties, Brecknockſhire

ſhire and Glamorganſhire; *Northward*, by Herefordſhire; and *Southward*, by the Mouth of the River Severn.

It contains in *Length*, from North to South, about 25 miles; in *Breadth*, from Eaſt to Weſt, 20. The Whole divided into ſix *Hundreds*, wherein 127 *Pariſhes*, and 7 *Market-Towns*.

It is bleſt, not only with a healthfull and temperate *Air*, but alſo with a rich *Soil*. And, though the Country be both hilly and woody, yet all Parts thereof are fruitfull, and ſcarce any barren. The Hills are grazed upon by great and ſmall Cattel, and the Valleys laden with Corn and Graſs.

Its fertility is much furthered by its being plentifully watered with ſo many Rivers, the principal whereof are the *Uske* and the *Wye*, the *Rumney* and the *Monnow*, all which fall into the Severn. Among which the firſt two are full of Salmon and Trouts.

Monmouth, the County-Town, bears from London Weſt by North, and is diſtant therefrom 99 miles, thus. Viz. from London to *Glocester*, 81 miles, as in Glocesterſhire; and from Glocester to *Monmouth*, 18.

The Situation of it between two Rivers, the Monnow and the Wye, is both very pleaſant and commodious. The Town it ſelf large and fair, well inhabited and frequented; having the Conveniency of two Bridges, one over the Wye, and the other over the Monnow. Once fortified with a Wall and Ditch, and in the midſt of the Town with a ſtately Caſtle, the ruins whereof are ſtill to be ſeen. In this Caſtle was born the renowned King Henry V, the Conquerour of France, from hence called Henry of Monmouth. Of ſome note beſides, for being the Birth-place of Geofry, ſurnamed

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

of Monmouth, who wrote the Hiſtory of Great Britain. But, of late times eſpecially, for being dignify'd with the Title of a Dukedom, in the perſon of *James*, the late Duke of *Monmouth*; and, ſince the late Revolution, with the Title of an Earldom, in the perſon of the Right Honourable *Charles Mordant*, Earl of *Monmouth*, &c. Its Market, kept on Saturdays, is conſiderable for Corn, and other Proviſions.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Chepſtow, *Newport*, *Pont-Pool*,	Sat.	*Uske*, Mund. and Frid. *Abergavenny*, Tue. *Caer-Leon*, Thu.

Chepſtow ſtands upon the ſide of a Hill, on the Banks of the Wye, near its fall into the Severn. A Town in former times famous, and of great reſort; ſuppoſed to be raiſed out of the Ruins of *Venta Silurum*, 4 miles diſtant, the ancient and chief City of the *Silures*, which flouriſhed in the Days of Antonine the Emperour. This Town, ſays Cambden, was fortified about with a Wall of a large Circuit, and had a very ſpacious Caſtle, once fronted by a Priory, the better part of which being pulled down, the reſt was converted to a Pariſh Church. At this preſent time, the Town is large and well built, well inhabited, and frequented; having a fair and high Bridge over the Wye. And ſo it needs, for here the River riſes to a great height.

In the Year 1606. the Moor (or Marſh) near Chepſtow was very much indamaged by the Severn. For that Year, at the Change of the Moon in February, this River at a Spring-tide was driven back for 3 days together with a South Wind. Which made it ſwell ſo high, that it came ruſhing in a main upon this Tract, and carried all before it.

Newport, a goodly Town, is ſeated on the Uſke, over which it has a fair Bridge; the Uſke diſcharging it ſelf not far off into the Severn, where it has a good Haven, bearing the Name of the Town.

Some miles Eaſt from this Haven is the *Gold-Cliff*, ſo called from the golden Colour of the Stones that lie hereabouts; which makes ſome ſuſpect a Mine to be there. And oppoſite to that Cliff, about the midſt of the Severn, lieth a ſmall Iſle, called *Denny-Iſland*.

Pont-Pool is but a ſmall Town, ſeated betwixt the Hills. Of chief note for its Iron-Mills.

Uske, a good large Town, is ſo called from the River Uske on which it is ſituate, with a Bridge over it. 'Tis beautified with well built Stone-houſes, and formerly was fortified with a large and ſtrong Caſtle, now ruinated. According to Antonine, here ſtood the little City *Burrium*. But, not far from it Northward is *Ragland Caſtle*, a noble Seat belonging to the Duke of Beaufort.

Abergavenny, by Antonine called *Gobanium*, ſtands alſo upon the Uſke, where a ſmall River (Keveny by name) empty's it ſelf into it. This is a Place of ſome ſtrength, being fortified with Walls, and a Caſtle of great note in former times. The Town is large, the Houſes well built, and injoy's a good Trade, for Flannels eſpecially.

Caer-Leon, by the Romans called *Iſca Silurum*, ſtands alſo upon the Uſke, a little above *Newport*, and has a large wooden Bridge over the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

River. This Town was once a famous and flouriſhing City in the time of the Romans, where lay the ſecond Roman Legion called *Auguſta*, to keep the *Silures* in aw. The Ruins of its ſtately Buildings, Palaces, Temples, Theaters, together with the Water-pipes, Vaults, Hot-Houſes, Altars, and Roman Coyns, often digged up here, do ſufficiently evidence its former Antiquity and Greatneſs. Here King Arthur kept his Court; and in this City was a famous School or Colledge, to learn Aſtronomy, and other Arts. As for its preſent State, the Town is pretty large, and the Houſes for the generality built of Stone. It has yet the Ruins of a Caſtle ſtanding.

To conclude, this County (formerly the Habitation of the *Silures*) is in the Welch Dioceſe of *Llandaff*.

Beſides the two Knights of the Shire, there's but one Member elected to ſerve in Parliament, and that's out of *Monmouth*.

Norfolk. *NORFOLK*, a Maritime County of a large extent, is bounded *Eaſtward* and *Northward* with the German Ocean; *Weſtward*, with the River Ouſe, which ſevers it from the County's of Lincoln and Cambridge; *Southward*, with the little Ouſe and the Waveney, which part it from Suffolk. Thus *Norfolk*, what with the Sea, and what with the Rivers, is ſo incompaſſed with Waters, that it wants very little of being an Iſland of it ſelf.

It contains in *Length*, from Eaſt to Weſt, 50 miles; in *Breadth*, from North to South, about 35. The Whole divided into 31 *Hundreds*, wherein 660 *Pariſhes*, and 31 *Market-Towns*. Which is an Argument of its Populouſneſs.

Here

Here the Air is ſharp and piercing, eſpecially near the Sea, and in the Champain Part; which occaſions a later Spring and Harveſt.

The *Soil* in many Places, but chiefly along the Sea-Coaſt, which is a Champain Country, affords plenty of Corn. The Heaths feed a World of Sheep, and breed abundance of Conies. And the Woodland Part ſerves for Grazing of Cattel, yet not without Corn-ground.

The Sea, and the Rivers beſides that glide through this Country, ſtrive as it were to furniſh it with their plenty of Fiſh. And, among theſe (beſides thoſe above-named, viz. the two *Ouſes*, and the *Waveney*,) there are two of chief note, called the *Yare*, and the *Thryn*.

The *Yare*, particularly noted for its great plenty of a certain Fiſh called *Ruff*, whoſe body is all Prickled over, the tail and fins ſpotted with black Specks. This Fiſh eats tender and ſhort as a Perch, and is counted a wholſom Fiſh. It delights in ſandy Places, and is rarely ſeen in any other River. One Thing is obſervable of it, that, when the Fiſh is angry, the fins ſtand up ſtiff; and, after its Anger is over, they fall flat again.

In ſhort, the Soil of this Country, according to the Variety of Places, is of different nature. In ſome Parts it is fat, rank, and full of moiſture; in others, very light and ſandy. Yet ſo, that one contributing to the other, and the Sea giving help to both, it is a very plentiful Country for Corn, Sheep, and Fiſh.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Norwich, the chief Place hereof, and a Biſhops See, bears from London North-Eaſt and by North, and is diſtant therefrom 90 miles, thus. From London to *Ware*, 20; to *Barkway*, 11 more; thence to *Witlecford-Bridge*, 10; and to *New-Market*, 12 more; from Newmarket to *Thetford*, 16; to *Attleborough*, 10 more; thence to *Windham*, 5; and to *Norwich*, 6 more,

A City ſeated on the River *Yare*, which runs thence to *Yarmouth*, and over which it has ſeveral Bridges.

It was formerly the Seat of the *Eaſt-Angles*, and then a Place of great ſplendour. But it has ſince undergone ſo many Calamities, by Sword and Famine, by Fire and Peſtilence, that it is much it ſhould prove to this day, a fair, large, populous, and well frequented City. Inſomuch that it ly's out a Mile and a half in length, and half as much in breadth, containing in that Circuit about 20 Pariſhes; well walled about, with ſeveral Turrets, and 12 Gates for entrance, but not without much waſte Ground within it.

Its chief Buildings are the Cathedral, beautified with a lofty Spire; then the Biſhops and the Duke of Norfolk's Pallaces, the Market-Houſe, the Croſs, and the Houſe of Correction made of free Stone, and ſo well cemented that no Mortar is ſeen. Here is alſo an Hoſpital, where 100 poor Men and Women are maintained; and the Ruins of an ancient Caſtle, of the Saxons building. In ſhort, here is ſo pleaſant an Intermixture of the Houſes with Trees, that it may not improperly be called an Orchard in a City, or a City in an Orchard; the populouſneſs of a City, and the pleaſure of the Country meeting here together. Of ſome Note beſides, for giving the Title of Earl to his Grace the Duke of Norfolk, Earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norwich.

Finally, this City do's injoy a great Trade, but chiefly for its Stuffs, Stockings, and other Manufactures here made; for the learning of which it is beholding to the Dutch that came to inhabit here. It has three Markets a Week, Wedneſdays, Fridays, and Saturdays; the firſt and laſt very great, for all ſorts of Proviſions.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Lyn,	Sat. & Mund.	*Secby*,	Mund.
Yarmouth,	Sat.	*Eaſt-Herling*,	Tue.
Thetford,	Sat.	*Fulcham*,	Tue.
Bingham,	Sat.	*Caſton*,	Tue.
New-Buckenham	Sat.	*Harliſton*,	Wedn.
Swafham,	Sat.	*Watton*,	Wedn.
Downham,	Sat.	*North-Walſham*,	Thu.
Holt,	Sat.	*Attlebury*,	Thu.
Burnham,	Sat.	*Fakenham*,	Thu.
Cromere,	Sat.	*Windham*,	Frid.
Repcham,	Sat.	*Eaſt-Derham*,	Frid.
Aleſham,	Sat.	*Diſs*,	Frid.
Worſted,	Sat.	*Snetham*,	Frid.
		Walſingham,	Frid.

Beſides *Southwold*, and *Winfield*, two new Markets; and *Hickling*, whoſe Market-Days I am ignorant of.

Lyn, formerly called *Biſhops Lyn* as appertaining to the Biſhops of Norwich, till King Henry VIII, gave it the Name of *Lyn Regis* or *King's Lyn*, is ſeated in the Weſtern Part of the Country, upon the Banks of the *Ouſe*, near its fall into that Part of the Sea which

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

is called the *Washes*. Watered besides by two little Rivers, that fall there into the Ouse, which are passed over by about 15 Bridges. A Town of good antiquity, large, and well built, containing 3 Parish-Churches; and for its Defence, incompassed with a Wall, and a good Ditch. Well Inhabited by Merchants and Tradesmen, who drive a considerable Trade, and the more by reason of its commodious Haven. Yet it is much eclipsed in its Trade, to what it was formerly, because of the stoppage of a Sluce upon the Ouse, which do's so obstruct the Current of salt Water, that the River is scarce navigable to Cambridge.

Nigh unto this Town, on the other side of the Ouse, is a little Marsh Country, called *Marsh-Land*, very subject to the Inundations of the Sea, and therefore very moist and aguish. But, in recompence, its Soil is exceeding fat, and feed abundance of Cattel In this Marsh are seated several Towns, but so destitute of fresh Water for houshold Use, that many of 'em are fain to get a supply thereof at 4 miles distance.

About 2 miles from *Lyn*, towards the Sea, stands a decayed Town called *Castle-Rising*. Its Decay occasioned by its Haven's being many years since choakt up with Sands, whereby 'tis become useless. Which has done a Kindness to *Lyn*.

Yarmouth, the best Harbour in all this County, and the Key of this Coast, is seated at the Mouth of the River Yare, from whence it is called Yarmouth. A Town of good Strength as well by Nature as Art, well built, and pretty large; and yet it has but one Church, which is beautify'd with a lofty Spire. The same

same is well inhabited, and much resorted unto by Seamen; affording a ready Passage to Holland, and being a frequent Shelter to the New-castle Fleets, when distressed by Weather. Of special note besides, for Herring-fishing, in the Seas adjacent, in the Month of September. Which draws a great Concourse of People hither, and makes the Town much richer all the Year after. Lastly, 'tis dignified with the Title of Earl, in the person of the Right Honourable *William Paston*, the present Earl of Yarmouth.

Thetford is an Inland Town, situate on the Confluence of the Thet and the little Ouse, over which it has a Bridge leading to Suffolk. A Place of great Antiquity, built out of the Ruins of the ancient City *Sitomagus*, which was destroyed by the mercileſs Danes. The Bishop's See of the East Angles was from North-Elmham removed hither, and from hence to Norwich. It is not very well Inhabited, to what it has been. However this is the Town, where the Lent-Assizes for the County are usually kept.

Herling, and *New Buckenham*, ly not far from Thetford, to the Eastward; *Diss*, and *Harleston*, on the Waveney; *Watton*, *Windham*, *Hingham*, *Swaffham*, and *East-Derham*, do not ly far asunder, about the middle of the County. Further to the Northward you will find *Repeham*, *Caston*, *Fakenham*, *Walsingham*, *Holt*, *Aleham*, *Worsted*, *North Walsham*, and *Hickling*, this last in a Marsh-Ground, not far from the Sea.

Downham is upon the Ouse, over which it has a Bridge, leading into Cambridgeshire. *Snetham*, North of *Lyn*, is seated on a rivulet, not far from the Sea. *Burnham-Market*, and *Cromere*, are two Sea-Towns in the North

Parts

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Parts of the County. Between which is *Clay*, another Sea-Town, on three ſides incompaſſed with Waters, and once a Market Town, but now diſcontinued. And near it *Wayborn-hope*, a noted Place amongſt Seamen; as is *Winterton Neſs*, or *Point*, in the Eaſt, which is very coldly ſeated. And yet it is obſerved, that the Ground about *Winterton* is one of the richeſt and fatteſt in England.

Among the aforeſaid Towns, *Walſingham* was formerly renowned, as for its Colledge of Canons, ſo for the continual Concourſe of Pilgrims to this Place. Who came hither to pay their Superſtitious Devotion to the Bleſſed Virgin, at a Chappel near the two Wells called to this day the *Virgin Mary's Wells*. It was alſo a Place of note, for its good Saffron.

Near Burnham-Market, within 2 Miles from it to the Weſtward, is a ſmall Country-Town, called *Brancaſter*, the Ruins of an ancient Town known by the Name of *Branodunum*. Seated near the Sea-ſhore, and a Place of good account in the time of the Romans, who kept here a Garriſon.

Not far from Hickling, in the North-Eaſt Parts, is the ancient decay'd *Abbey of St. Bennet's in the Holme*, built by the Daniſh King Canute. An Abbey ſo fortified afterwards by its Monks with Walls and Bulwarks, that it ſeemed rather a Caſtle than a Cloyſter; and yet was betrayed by a Monk to William the Conqueror. The Biſhop of Norwich retains to this Day the Title of Lord Abbot of St. Bennets. And it is obſervable, that hereabouts both Cockles and Perwinkles are digged out of the Ground.

Laſtly,

Laſtly, this County (which is the largeſt in England next to Yorkſhire, but much more populous) was Part of the Kingdom of the Eaſt-Angles, in the time of the Heptarchy; and its Inhabitants, part of the *Iceni*, as the Romans called them.

It is obſerved of the People in this County, that they are notably induſtrious for Plough and Manufactures, inſomuch that one ſhall hardly ſee a Beggar throughout all the Country. And yet (which one would wonder at) they are notable Wranglers, and generally ſo well verſed in the Quirks of the Law, that they create more work for the Aſſizes than almoſt all the Circuit elſe. Accordingly Norfolk is the County, which commonly yields the beſt Breed of Lawyers, and has furniſhed the Courts of Juſtice with many an eminent Man in the Laws of England. But a great Antiquary has made another material Obſervation, That in this County are a hundred Families of ancient Gentry, that never were attainted of high Treaſon. Which if it be true, the Gentry here have had better fortune than the Dukes, Dutcheſſes, and Earls of Norfolk.

His Grace, *Henry Howard*, the preſent Duke of Norfolk, derives his Title from his noble Anceſtor *John Lord Howard*, created Duke of Norfolk by King Edward IV. Anno 1483, and deſcended from the Lady *Margaret*, Dutcheſs of Norfolk, Daughter of *Tho. de Brotherton*, Earl of Norfolk, firſt Son of King Edward I.

Out of this County are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, ten Members of Parliament. Viz. Two out of each of theſe following Places, *Norwich*, *Kings Lyn*, *Yarmouth*, *Thetford*, and *Caſtle-riſing*.

NOR-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Northamptonshire.

NORTHAMPTONSHIRE, an Inland County, is bounded *on the East* with the Counties of Cambridge, Huntington, Bedford, and Buckingham; *on the West*, with Rutland, Leicestershire, and Warwickshire; *Northward*, with the Counties of Lincoln, Rutland, and Leicester; *Southward*, with Buckinghamshire, and Oxfordshire.

This County, being long, but narrow, runs in *Length*, from North to South, about 50 miles; and in *Breadth*, from East to West, but half. The Whole divided into 20 *Hundreds*, wherein 326 *Parishes*, and 13 *Market-Towns*.

Here the *Air* is temperate and healthfull; the *Soil* as rich, either for Corn or Grass, as in any Place in England. And the Inhabitants find such a Profit here by Grazing and Tillage, that they improve the Ground every where. Insomuch that it is said, there is less waste Ground in this County than in any other.

As for *Rivers*, and other fresh Streams, 'tis as well watered as most Counties are. Its principal Rivers are the *Nen* and the *Welland*, both having their Rise here; besides the *Ouse*, which rises in the South Parts, near Buckinghamshire.

A further Proof of the excellency of this County might be fetched from its Populousness. For it is so garnished with Towns, that in many Places 20 or 30 Steeples present themselves at one view. And considering its Extent, 'tis said to be honoured with the Seats of as many (if not more) of the Nobility and Gentry, as any County in the Kingdom.

Northampton, the chief Place hereof, lyes North-West from London, and (by common Computation) is distant from it 54 miles, thus: From London to *Barnet*, 10; thence to *St. Albans*, 10; and to *Dunstable*, 10 more; from Dunstable to *Stony Stratford*, 20; and to *Northampton*, 10 more.

A Town pleasantly seated on the Banks of the River *Nen*, where it meets with two Rivulets, one from the North, the other from the South. And, though it has suffered much by the sore hand of the Dane, and other Calamities (and of late particularly by the dreadfull Fire which buried it all in Ashes in September 1675) yet it has raised it self again more glorious than before. So that for Circuit and Beauty it may at this time be ranked with many Cities. Fortified heretofore with good Walls, and a strong Castle; and seated in so good an Air, that once the Students of Cambridge had a mind to remove their University hither. Here the Inhabitants drive a considerable Trade, especially of Leather; and its Market, which is on Saturdays, is well served with Provisions. This Town is the Place where the County-Goal, and the Assizes are kept. Of special note, for giving the Title of Earl to the Right Honourable *George Compton*, the present Earl of Northampton. Devolved to him from his noble Ancestor *William*, Lord *Compton*, and Lord President of Wales, Created Earl of Northampton by King James I. Anno 1618.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Peterborough, *Oundle*, *Higham-Ferrers*, *Rothwell*, Mund. } Sat.
Thrapston, *Towcester*, *King's Cliff*, } Tue.
Wellingborow, *Brackley*, *Daventry*. } Wed.
Kettering, Frid.
Bodkingham,

Among

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Among which *Peterborough* is seated in a Nook (or Angle) of the County, bordering upon Cambridgeshire, and Huntingtonshire, where formerly had been a Gulf or Whirlpool of an exceeding depth. 'Tis seated on the River *Nen*, over which it has a Bridge leading into Huntingtonshire. A Town of no great account, but for being a Bishops See, since the Reign of Henry VIII. For, as it is no plausible Place either for health or pleasure, so it stands out of the way for Trade. Yet it shews two handsom Streets, a large Market-Place, and a fair Parish Church, besides the Abbey. Which last, from a Monastery founded by Wolpher the Mercian King, is now become a Cathedral. And, from that Monastery dedicated by him to St. Peter. This Town, formerly known by the Name of *Medanshede*, came to be called *Peterburgh*, or *Peterborough*. Dignify'd with the Title of an Earldom in the person of *Henry Mordant*, the present Earl of Peterborough; devolved to him from his Father *John*, Lord Mordant, created Earl of Peterborough by King Charles I. Anno 1627.

Oundle is pleasantly seated on the Banks of the Nen, over which it has two Bridges. A well built and uniform Town, beautified with a fair Church, a free School, and an Almshouse.

Nigh unto Oundle Northwards, and upon the same River, stands *Fotheringhay-Castle*, inviroued on all sides with pleasant Meadows. Noted for that here Mary, Queen of Scots, was beheaded.

Thrapston, *Higham-Ferrers*, and *Wellingborow*, ly all three upon the Nen; the first two on the Eastern, the last on the Western Banks and each of them with a Bridge over the River. *Higham-Ferrers* has a Free-School for the Education of Youth, and an Alms-house for the Relief of poor people; and was anciently strengthned with a Castle, whose Ruins are yet to be seen. *Wellingborow*, pleasantly seated upon the Ascent of a Hill, is a large, and well inhabited Town, injoying a good Trade, beautified with a fair Church, and having the Convieniency besides of a Free School.

Not far from *Rothwell*, or *Rowel*, is *Naseby*, which is said to stand on the highest Ground in England, near which the Avon and the Nen (two considerable Rivers) have their Springheads. A noted Town for the Battel fought here June 14th 1645; where the Kings Forces commanded by Prince Rupert were totally routed by General Fairfax.

Towcester, situate in a Valley, and on the Banks of a small River that empty's it self in the Ouse, is a Place of good Antiquity. Cambden takes it for the ancient *Tripontium*, which took its Name from 3 Bridges; the Roman Port-way (which in many places between it and Stony-Stratford shews it self) being cut through by three Streams or Channels, which the Rivulet there divides it self into. About the Year 917. it was so strongly fortified, as to resist the furious Assaults of the Danes. At present 'tis but a small Town, beautified however with a fine Church.

Near this Place Eastward is *Grafton*, a Road-Town in this part of Northamptonshire, with a fine Park adjoyning to it, and a Mannor-house of great Antiquity, most part whereof was burnt and pulled down in the long Intestine War, Anno 1643. Memorable for the Marriage

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Marriage here consummated betwixt Edward IV. and the Lady Grey, the first King of England since the Conquest that married his Subject. This was the ancient Seat of the Family *de Wideville*, Earls of Rivers. And Richard, the last of the male Line, dying Anno 1490. did by his Will bequeath it (amongst other Lands) to Thomas Grey, Marquess of Dorset. In which Name it continued till Henry VIII, with whom it was exchanged for other Lands in Leicestershire, and so has ever since continued in the Crown. Of late become of more remark, for giving the Title of Duke to his Grace *Henry Fitz-Roy*, created Baron of Sudbury, Viscount Ipswich, and Earl of Euston Anno 1672, and Duke of *Grafton* five years after.

Brackley, a Town of Note when it was in a manner the Staple Town in the County for Wool, is seated near the Spring of the Ouse, upon the edge of the County towards Buckinghamshire. It contains two Parish-Churches, and had formerly a Colledge, now made use of for a Free-School.

Daventry and *Kettering* are seated, each of 'em upon a Rivulet, that falls into the Nen. The first, a great Road-Town from London to the North-West Counties, and from thence hither. The last, North-East from that, is delightfully seated on an Ascent; and has a Sessions-House for the Justices of Peace of the County, who sometimes assemble here.

Rockingham, a small Town, is seated on the Weland. A Town of note in former Time for its Castle, long since demolished.

Lastly, this County, together with Rutland, make up the Diocese of Peterborough. In the

the Time of the Saxons, it made part of the Kingdom of Mercia; and its Inhabitants, in the Romans Time, part of the *Coritani*.

Out of it are chosen, besides the two Knights of the Shire, seven Members of Parliament. Viz. 2 out of *Northampton*, 2 out of *Peterborough*, 2 out of *Brackley*, and 1 out of *Higham-Ferrers*.

CHAP. XIII.

Of Northumberland, Nottinghamshire, Oxfordshire, and Rutland.

Northumberland.

NORTHUMB-ERLAND, a Maritime County, and the furtheſt North in England, is bounded *on the East* by the German Ocean; *on the West*, by Cumberland, and the Cheviot Hills which part it from Scotland; *Northward*, by the River *Twede*, which divides it also from Scotland; and *Southward*, by the Bishoprick of Durham, from which severed in part by the River *Tine*.

Its *Form* is triangular, contains in *Length* from North to South about 40 long Miles, and in *Breadth* from East to West (at the broadest) 30. The Whole divided into six *Wards*, wherein 460 *Parishes*, and but 6 *Market-Towns*.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The *Air* of this County is ſharp and piercing in Winter, and ſometimes troubled with deep Snows and pinching Froſts, ſutable to its Climate. But yet 'tis nothing near ſo ſharp as the People. And by my late Experience, here wet Weather is not ſo ſenſible and ſearching, as it is in Middleſex. 'Tis poſſible the warm Breaths that continually come out of its numberleſs Colepits helps, with the Vapours of the Sea, to take off the rawneſs of a cold dampiſh Air.

For the *Soil*, as this County is nearly related to Scotland, ſo it is one of the worſt Counties in England; being for the moſt part rough and hilly, and hard to be manured. Yet in ſome Parts, chiefly towards the Sea, it is fertile enough. But the greateſt Riches of this Country lies in the Bowels of the Earth, full of Coal-mines. Which ſupply with Coals, not only this Country (where that Fewel is always bought at very eaſy rates) but a good Part of England beſides; and London particularly, for whoſe Uſe many hundred Sail of Ships have yearly from hence their Loading.

The Coal-Pits, made uſe of to get up this Treaſure, are all ſquare, commonly 7 or 8 foot in diameter, and timbered from top to bottom; ſome 30, ſome 40, more or leſs, but few above 50 fadoms deep. A great Depth for Workmen, to go and rake a Livelyhood. And yet here is a Legion of ſuch Men, bred and born to it, that ſpend moſt of their Life in this Land of Darkneſs; in continual Danger (beſides that of the Rope) of being cruſhed below by a *Thruſt*, ſometimes in Danger of Water, and in ſome places of Fire.

The

The Way to go down theſe Pits, and to come up, is by the help of a Rope; one end whereof being made into a Loop, the Workman gets a Leg and Knee into it, as far as the very Hip. Thus hugging the Rope with one Arm, his Life wrapt up with it, down he goes, while the Rope turns about an Engine made for that purpoſe. If the Rope fails, as ſometimes it does through Careleſneſs, there's an end of the Man and of the Conveyance.

By a *Thruſt* is meant the fall of ſome Earth, or great Stones, whereby 'tis the ill fate of ſome to be cruſhed; as it is of others to be drowned by a ſudden Irruption of Waters, from an old Waſte, or otherwiſe.

But ſome Pits at Sunderland, in the Biſhoprick of Durham, are ſubject beſides to *Fire-Damps*. So they call an Inflammation of the Air in thoſe ſubterraneous Parts, which being more than ordinary affected with ſulphurous matter, are ſometimes apt to catch fire, and then all go's to wrack. It breaks out like a Thunder-bolt, carries all away with it higher than the Pits Mouth, and that with a diſmal noiſe, as it were with a crack of Thunder. In this Caſe one might compare the inflamed Sulphur to Gun-powder, the Coal-pit to a great Gun, and what it brings up with it to Bullets, it comes up with ſuch a force. But, when this happens, the Workmen foreſee it, by their Candles burning blue and blazing more than ordinary. Whereupon they lay themſelves flat upon the Ground, and let the Meteor work it ſelf above it.

But

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

But this is too deep a piece of Geography, for me to insist upon. I leave it therefore to those Men of deep reaches who live upon the Spot; in order first to take a View of *Newcastle*, the chief Place of this County.

Newcastel, for distinctions sake called *Newcastel upon Tine*, to difference it from another Town of that Name in Staffordshire, bears from London North-by-West, and is reckoned to be distant from it 212 miles. Viz. 200 from London to *Durham*, for the particulars whereof I refer you to my Description of *Durham*; and 12 more from Durham to *Newcastle*.

This Town is seated on the North-Bank of the River *Tine*, about 7 miles from its fall into the Sea. Over the River it has a fair Stone-Bridge leading to Gateshead in the Bishoprick of Durham, with an Iron-Gate upon it, which parts the two Counties. It stands high and low, part upon a steep Hill, and part in the bottom on't near the River. The Streets upon the Ascent are so very steep, that they stand like so many Ladders. And yet both Men and Horses are so used to 'em, that they make little of it, either with or without a Load. The Houses are most of Stone, some Timber, and a few Brick-houses. In short, it is a Place of that extent as to contain four large Parishes, with as many Churches. The Whole incompassed with a Wall; and fortified with a Castle, but neglected, and going to ruin. Built by Robert, Son to William the Conquerour; from whence this Town, formerly called *Monk-Chester*, took the Name of *Newcastle*,

Among

Among the other publick Buildings of this Place, the Key next to the River, the Town-House hard by it, the Custom-house upon Sandy-hill, and S. Nicholas Church in the midst of the Town, are the most Remarkable. Ships of good Burden come up to the very Key as far as the Bridge; though the Newcastle-fleet seldom comes higher than *Sheales*, near the River's Mouth. Under the Town-house (which is no mean Structure) is the Exchange, or Meeting Place for Merchants. Before this House, in the Market-Place, stood lately a new brazen Statue, the Image of the late King James on horseback. Which, soon after his Abdication, was suddenly pulled down by the Forces then quartered in Town; to the great grief of many devout Jacobites in those parts, who reverently paid to the Image the Honour they retained for the Original. S. Nicholas Church stands very lofty on the top of the Hill, and looks more like a Cathedral than a Parish Church, with a fair Steeple of curious Architecture.

But *Newcastle* do's not glory so much in all this, as it do's in the great Trade it drives both by Sea and Land for all Commodities; insomuch that one may well call it the *Bristol* of the North, it being the wealthiest, as it is the most trading Place in the whole Northern Tract.

'Tis true nothing has made it thrive so much as the Coal-Trade, being surrounded (as it is) with Coal-Mines, and blessed with the Conveniency of a navigable River for the Transportation of so necessary and useful a Commodity. For the Carrying on of this

Trade

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Trade they have such Priviledges, as might seem to some people exorbitant. No Owner of Coals can load his Ship with his own Commodity, but it must be done by a Member of a Company they have for that purpose, called the Company of *Fitters*; and every *Fitter* has six pence allowed him for every Newcastle Chaldron that go's out, which makes up near upon two of London Measure. The Town moreover takes 3 pence a Chaldron, as a Duty; besides 12 pence a Chaldron to the King, paid at the Custom-house.

To conclude, *Newcastle* is a County of it self, that is, has the Priviledge of governing it self independently from the rest of the County.

Of some note besides for giving the Title of Duke to his Grace *Henry Cavendish*, the present Duke of Newcastle. Whose Father, *William Cavendish*, was created first *Earl*, afterwards *Marquess* of *Newcastle*, by King Charles the first; and in the Year 1664. *Duke* of *Newcastle*, Earl of *Ogle*, &c. by Charles II.

It has two Markets a Week, viz. on Tuesdays and Saturdays, both very considerable for all sorts of Provisions; but particularly abounding with Cods and Salmon, in their proper Season.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Barwick, *Alnewick*,	Sat.	*Morpeth*,	Wedn. and Thu.
Hexam,	Tue.	*Weller*,	

Barwick is seated at the mouth of the River Twede, over which it has a fair Bridge, supported by no less than 14 or 15 Arches. But as it stands on the North side of the River, by the Bounds of Northumberland, it ought rather to be counted in Scotland than England. And, because it has been in the hands of the English from the Reign of Edward IV, therefore in all Acts of Parliament, and Royal Proclamations, wherein this Town is concerned, *Barwick upon Twede* is always named by it self, as a distinct Part of this Realm, and of Northumberland by consequence. However, as it is so near a Neighbour to this County, I am unwilling to deviate from the Method of all Geographers, whose way is to bring it under this Head, as if it were a part of Northumberland.

In short, *Barwick*, by its Situation, is a Place of good Strength, being almost surrounded with Water, what with the Sea, and what with the River. But it is fortified besides with good Walls and a Castle, besides other Fortifications. The Occasion of it was its being a Frontire-Town, sometimes possessed by the Scots, and sometimes by the English, before these two Nations came to be united under one Head. So that, upon the least Rupture, this Town was sure to undergo the first brunts of the War. It is large and populous, and the Houses well built; injoying a good Trade, especially for Corn and Salmon. Here one may have a good Salmon for 12 pence.

Lastly, *Barwick* is, like Newcastel, a County of it self. Dignified also with the Title of a Dukedom, and that by the late King James, in the person of *James Fitz-James*, the present Duke of Barwick, his natural Son, linked with him in his Misfortunes.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Alnwick, ſo called from the River *Alne* upon which it is ſeated, about 8 miles from the Sea, is an indifferent good Town. Once ſtrengthened with a great Caſtle, which is now ſomething ruinous. However a noted Place, for the Battel fought here between the Engliſh and the Scots, in the Reign of Henry II; where William, King of Scots, was taken Priſoner.

Hexam is ſituate Weſt of Newcaſtel, on the South-ſide of the River *Tine*. Once a Biſhoprick, in the Infancy of the Saxon Church; the Biſhop whereof called *Epiſcopus Hagulſtadienſis*, according to Beda. S. Eata, the fifth Biſhop of Lindisfarne, or Holy Iſland, was the firſt Biſhop of this Place. Succeeded by nine others, till by the fury and rapine of the Danes it diſcontinued, the Juriſdiction of it being added to the See of York. But in the Reign of Henry VIII. it was taken from that Archbiſhoprick, and by Authority of Parliament united to the County of Northumberland, whereby it became annexed to the Biſhoprick of Durham. Here was a moſt ſtately Church, ſaid to ſurpaſs moſt Minſters in England, before a great part thereof was pulled down by the Scots.

Morpeth, a goodly Town, is ſituate on the River *Wensbeck*, and fortified with a Caſtle. Its Market is eſteemed the beſt in the County for Proviſions and living Cattel, which from hence are diſperſed to divers Parts of the Kingdom. The Town of ſome note beſides for giving the Title of Viſcount to the Earl of Carliſle.

Some miles South-weſt from it, near a Town called *Belſey*, on the River *Pont*, ſtands *Ogle Caſtle*, formerly belonging to the Barons *Ogle* and

and now to the Duke of Newcaſtle, from hence ſtiled Earl of Ogle.

As for *Weller*, 'tis but a ſmall Town, ſeated on the ſide of a Hill, near the Banks of the River Till, which runs Northward into the Twede. But its Market is great for Corn, and other Proviſions.

Of the *Iſlands* along the Sea-Coaſt of *Northumberland*.

Along the Coaſt of this Country you will find 3 principal Iſlands, as you go from South to North; viz. *Cocket*, *Farn*, and *Holy Iſland*.

Cocket is but a ſmall Iſland, lying not far from Wetherington Caſtle.

Farne Iſland, ſomething bigger, lies North from Cocket, 2 miles from Bamburg Caſtle. North-Eaſt of which lie ſix ſmaller Iſlands, hardly worth the naming.

Holy Iſland, the biggeſt of the three, and yet of no great extent, is not far from Barwick. This Iſland, being in ſhape not unlike a Wedge, runs out with a Neck of Land towards Northumberland. And this is it which formerly was known by the Name of *Lindisfarne*, in the dawning of Chriſtianity among the Northumbers made a Biſhops See by *S. Aidan*, one of the firſt Apoſtles of theſe Parts. Selected for that Dignity by that holy Man, for the Solitude and Privacy of it, which made it thought more fit and proper for Devotion. Till at laſt, by the religious Lives of ſo many pious Biſhops, Monks, and others of the Clergy as did inhabit here, it got the Name of *Holy Iſland*. And here the See continued 353 years, that, is from the Year 637 to 990,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

under 22 Bishops, hence called Bishops of *Lindisfarne*. From whence the See was removed to Durham, the Insolencies of the Danes (who then terribly raged on these Coasts) compelling these religious Men to forsake their Solitude.

The Air of this Island is so unhealthfull, and the Soil ungratefull, that it is but thinly peopled. Fish and Fowl is the best Accommodation of it. So that here is but one Town with a Church and Castle; under which is a good Haven, defended by a Block-house.

In short, this County (formerly a Part of the Kingdom of *Northumberland*, and its Inhabitants part of the *Ottadini*, as the Romans called them) is now in the Diocese of *Durham*.

Out of it are elected, besides the two Knights of the Shire, six Members of Parliament. Viz. 2 by *Newcastle*, 2 by *Morpeth*, and 2 more by *Barwick*.

Lastly, this County is noted for the Title of Duke and Earl it has given to several noble Personages, but with frequent Interruptions. As for the Title of Duke, I find but one that has injoy'd it, till of late, viz. *John Dudley*, Earl of *Warwick*, and Lord Admiral, Duke of *Northumberland*, beheaded by Queen Mary. But that of Earl has gone through several Changes, and different Families. The *Piercies* are those who have injoy'd it the longest of any, and yet not without some Interruption too. The first of 'em that had the Title conferred upon him was *Henry Piercy*, Lord Constable, who took possession of it Anno 1377. under the Reign of Richard II. Three

Three of his Name and Family injoy'd it after him, before *John Nevil*, Lord *Montague*, was advanced to this Honour by King Edward II; who, after six years, resigned it to *Henry Piercy*, that had been dispossessed of it. Another *Henry Piercy* injoy'd it after him, who died in the Year 1527. And 24 years after his Death, the foresaid *John Dudley*, Earl of Warwick, was by Edward VI. created Duke of Northumberland, viz. Anno 1551. Six Years after this the Title of Earl returned to the *Piercies*, in the person of *Thomas*, Earl of *Northumberland*. In which Family it has continued ever since, till the Year 1670, when *Joceline Piercy* died at Turin in Italy, without Issue male. At present we have a Duke of *Northumberland*, his Grace *George Fitz-Roy*, third Son to the Dutchess of *Cleveland*; who in the Year 1674. was created by King Charles II. Baron of *Pontefract*, Viscount *Falmouth*, and Duke of *Northumberland*.

Nottinghamshire.

NOTTINGHAMSHIRE, an Inland County, is bounded *Eastward* with Lincolnshire, from which it is separated a good way by the River Trent; *Westward*, with Derbyshire, and some part of Yorkshire; *Northward*, with Yorkshire; and *Southward*, with Leicestershire.

It is of an oval Form, doubling in length twice its breadth.

Its *Length*, from North to South, is about 40 miles; the *Breadth*, from East to West, 20. The Whole divided into 8 *Wapentakes* or *Hundreds*, 168 *Parishes*, and 9 *Market-Towns*.

As for the *Soil* of this County, part of it is Clay-Ground, part sandy Ground, and the rest Woody. The South East Part, being

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ing watered by the Trent and ſmall Rivers that fall into it, is the moſt fruitfull; and this is the Clay Part. The Weſtern, where the Foreſt of Shirwood is, (ſo famous for *Robin-Hood*, and his Companions) is ſtocked not only with Wood, but Pit-Coal; well ſerved beſides with Game.

Beſides the River *Trent*, here are ſeveral ſmall Streams whereby this Country is watered. Among which the *Idle*, which empty's it ſelf Northward into the Dun, is the moſt conſiderable.

As for the *Air*, 'tis counted as good here, eſpecially in the ſandy Parts, as any where elſe in England.

Nottingham, the Shire-Town, from whence the whole County takes its Denomination, is 94 miles from London, to the North-Weſt. Viz. from London to *Leiceſter*, 78 miles, the Particulars whereof you may ſee in Leiceſterſhire; from thence to *Loughborow* 8; and to *Nottingham*, 8 more.

'Tis ſeated about a mile on the North-ſide of the River Trent, upon a Hill, which overlooks it. Over this River it has a fair Stone-bridge, and another over the *Lean* a ſmall River; beſides two other Bridges over two Ponds, called the *Cheney Bridges*. The Town is large, containing 3 Pariſh Churches; for Buildings, fair Streets, and a ſpacious Market-Place, not yielding to many Cities. But of moſt fame for its Caſtle, which for ſtrength, ſtatelineſs, and proſpect, did formerly challenge the precedency of moſt Caſtles in England. Honoured beſides with the Title of an Earldom, at this time injoy'd by the Right Honourable *Daniel Finch*, Earl of Nottingham, and principal Secretary of State. Deſcended to

to him from his Father *Heneage Finch*, Lord High Chancellour of England in the Reign of King Charles II, and by him created Earl of Nottingham, Baron Finch of Daventry, &c. Which hapned ſoon after the Death of the Lord *Charles Howard*, who dying without Iſſue male was the laſt of that Family which injoy'd that Title. In ſhort, Nottingham is a Town well inhabited and frequented, this being the Place where the County-Goal is, and where the Aſſizes are held; and injoy's as good a Trade, as moſt Inland Towns. For Proviſions it has 3 Markets a Week, Wednesdays, Fridays, and Saturdays, this laſt the moſt conſiderable.

The other *Market Towns* are

Southwell, *Redford*,	Sat.	*Worksop*,	Wedn.
Tuxford,	Mund.	*Mansfield*, *Bingham*, *Blith*,	Thu.
Newark,	Wedn.		

Southwell is ſeated on a Rivulet, that falls not far off from hence into the Trent. 'Tis an ancient Town, and has a Collegiate Church.

Redford is ſituate on the River *Idle*. Not far from which is *Littleburg*, on the Trent, noted for its Ferry, much reſorted unto for a Paſſage into Lincolnſhire.

Tuxford, from its Clay-Ground called *Tuxford upon Clay*, has nothing remarkable in it but its Church and Steeple, both very neat and pretty, though in a dirty Soil. For the Conveniency of Travellers, this being a Road-Town to and from the North, is accommodated with two very good Inns lately built.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Newark, the Place of moſt note in this County next to Nottingham, ly's in the high Road to York, on the Banks of the River Trent, where it divides it ſelf into two Branches, and makes up an Iſland before the Town. This is a good large Town; otherwiſe Inconſiderable, but for its Market Place, its Church and Steeple, and the Ruins of a ſtately Caſtle, which are ſtill to be ſeen. 'Tis true it gives the Title of Viſcount to the Earl of *Kingſton*.

Mansfield and *Worksop* are both in the Foreſt of Sherwood. The firſt, a good large Town, graced with well-built Houſes, well inhabited, and having a good Trade for Malt, and other Proviſions. The other of chief note for the great ſtore it yields of the beſt Licoriſh in all the Northern Parts.

As for *Ringham* and *Blith*, they are but indifferent Towns; and their Markets, accordingly.

To conclude, this County (now in the Diocese of York) was part of the ancient Kingdom of *Mercia*; and its Inhabitants, part of the *Coritani*, as the Romans called them.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, but ſix Members to ſerve in Parliament. Viz. Two by *Nottingham*, two by *Newark*, and two more by *Eaſtreiford*.

Oxfordſhire *OXFORDSHIRE*, another Inland County, is bounded on the *Eaſt* by Buckinghamſhire, from which it is divided in part by the Chiltern-Hills; on the *Weſt*, by Glocesterſhire; on the *North*, by the Counties of Warwick and Northampton; on the *South*, by the Thames, which parts it from Barkſhire.

It

It contains in *Length*, from North to South, about 40 Miles; in *Breadth*, from Eaſt to Weſt, 26. The Whole divided into 14 *Hundreds*, 280 *Pariſhes*, and 15 *Market-Towns*.

The Air of this County is mightily commended for its ſweetneſs and temperateneſs, as the *Soil* is for its fruitfulneſs. Both which make this Country ſo much inhabited as it is by Gentry. And that which adds much to it, is the pleaſantneſs of its Hills here, well cloathed with Wood, and ſtored (as well as the Downs) with Variety of Game, both for the Hawk and Hound.

Beſides the *Thames*, which waters the South Parts of it, here's the *Tame* and the *Iſis*, which make up the *Thames*; the *Cherwell*, the *Windruſh*, and the *Evenlode*. So that this County is as well Irrigated, as moſt are in the Kingdom.

Oxford, the principal Place in this Shire, from whence it takes its Name, bears from London Weſt-North-Weſt, and is diſtant therefrom 47 Miles, thus. From London to *Uxbridge*, 15; to *Beaconſield*, 7 more; thence to *High Wickam*, 5; to *Stoken-Church*, 5 more; from thence to Wheatly-Bridge, 9; and to *Oxford*, 6 more.

A Place of that Importance, eſpecially in relation to the Muſes, that it deſerves a particular Deſcription; for which I refer you (together with that of London and Cambridge) to the Concluſion of this Part. So I proceed to

The other *Market-Towns* of this County.

I 15 *Burford*,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Burford, *Deddington*, *Watlington*, *Woodstock*, *Tame*,	Sat.	*Banbury*, *Henly*, *Witney*, *Burcester*, *Fairford*,	Thu. Frid.
Bampton, *Chipping-Norton*,	Wed.	*Bistow*, *Coleford*,	

Among which *Burford*, seated on an Ascent near the River *Windrush* in the West of Oxfordshire, is a Town of good Antiquity. Remarkable heretofore for a great Battle fought near it about the Year 750. between Cuthbert, a Tributary King of the West-Saxons, and Ethelbald the Mercian King, whose insupportable Exactions Cuthbert could not indure. In this Fight Cuthbert had the fortune to overthrow the Mercian King, and to win his Banner, wherein was depicted a golden Dragon. The Memory whereof has continued for several Ages in the Custom used here of making a Dragon yearly, and carrying it about the Town in great Jollity on Midsummer Eve, with the addition of a Giant to it. At present *Burford* is a famous Place for Saddles; and something advantaged besides by the neighbouring Downs, much resorted unto by the Gentry for Horse races. Of late become of further note, by giving the Title of Earl to the Duke of St. Albans.

Woodstock, a well-compacted Borough-Town, is pleasantly seated near a small River, on a rising Ground, with a large Park near it, surrounded with a Wall, and said to be the first inclosed Park. In which was once a Royal House, called *Woodstock Bower*, built by King Henry I, and inlarged by Henry II, but demolished

lished in the long Civil Wars. In this House was born Edward the black Prince; and in the Labyrinth that belonged to it the beautifull Rosamond, King Henry the Second's Mistress, catched her Death, by the poysonous Dose the jealous Queen forced upon her. Whereupon she was interred at a Nunnery called *Godstow*, not far from this Town, with this Latin Epitaph,

Hic jacet in Tumbâ Rosa Mundi non Rosa munda,
Non redolet, sed olet, quæ redolere solet.

Tame, so called from the River of that Name, which with its Branches does almost incompass it, is a pretty large Town, having one spacious Street, and in the midst of it the Market-Place. Over the River is a Bridge, which leads to Buckinghamshire, so near this Town is seated to its Borders. Here is a famous Free School, with a small Hospital, founded by the Lord Williams of Tame, and its Market is eminent chiefly for the buying of Cattle, which makes it much frequented by Graziers and Butchers from London and other Parts.

Bampton, near the *Isis*, is a large Town, within a larger Parish, having several Places besides belonging to it. It has a Chappel of Ease, to which belong 3 Vicars, with a liberal Maintenance.

Banbury, for wealth and beauty the second Town in this County, is seated in a Flat, on the River *Cherwell*. Memorable for a great Battle fought near it between the two Houses of York and Lancaster, which proved so favourable to the Lancastrians, that Edward the Pretender to the Crown was taken Prisoner

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ner in it. This Town also has been dignify'd with the Title of an Earldom, first in the person of *William Lord Knolles*, created Earl of Banbury, Anno 1626; and continued in his Son *Nicholas*, the late Earl of *Banbury*. Lastly, in this Town is made a delicate sort of Cheese, which has added something to its Fame.

Henley stands upon the Thames, over which it has a fair Bridge. 'Tis a large Town Corporate, driving a great Trade of Malt. And its Market is so considerable for Corn, and Barley especially, that there is often sold in one day about 300 Cart-load of Barley for the Malt-Trade of it. The Barge-Men besides of Henley, which make up a good Part of its Inhabitants, gain a good Livelyhood by transporting of Malt, Wood, and other Goods to London. From whence they bring in return such Commodities as they and the Inhabitants of the neighbouring Towns stand in need of.

Witney, seated on the Banks of the River Windrush, and not far from Burford, is a large straggling Town. Most of whose Inhabitants get a Livelihood by spinning and carding for Blankets and Rugs, whereof the Clothiers here drive a good Trade. Here is a Free School for the Education of Youth, with a fine Library.

Not far from this Town, and near Enisham, is a Monument of huge and unwrought Stone, called *Roll-rich-Stones*, set in a circular Compass not unlike those of *Stonehinge*, and supposed to be there erected, in memory of some great Victory. In this Tract of Ground is a Forest of a large extent, called *Whitwood-Forest*.

At

At the Confluence of the Thame and Isis stands *Dorcester*. Which indeed is no Market-Town; but, as it is seated on the Road, is well frequented, and accommodated with Inns. A Town formerly of more note than now it is; when Berinus, Apostle of the West Saxons, had his Episcopal See here, which was afterwards removed to Lincoln. However it is graced to this day with a very large and fair Church.

To conclude, *Oxfordshire* (now in the Diocese of Oxford) was Part of the ancient Kingdom of *Mercia*. And its Inhabitants, together with those of Glocestershire, were known among the old Romans by the Name of *Dobuni*. Out of it are elected, besides the two Knights of the Shire, eight Members to sit in Parliament. Viz. 2 by the *University*, and 2 by the *City* of *Oxford*, 2 by *Banbury*, and 2 more by *Woodstock*.

RUTLAND, another Inland County, and the smallest in England, is bounded *East* and *North*, by Lincolnshire; *Westward*, by Leicestershire; and *Southward*, by Northamptonshire, from which it is severed by the River Weland. *Rutland.*

It contains in *Length*, from North to South, 12 miles; in *Breadth*, from East to West, but [illegible]. The Whole divided into five *Hundreds*, wherein 48 *Parishes*, and but 2 *Market-Towns*.

As little as this County is, yet for quality it yields to none of the best, either as to Air or Soil.

As for the *Air*, it is temperate, wholesom, and not subject to Fogs.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The *Soil* exceeding good either for Corn, or Pasture, especially about the Vale of Catmoss. For, besides its plenty of Corn, it feeds great Herds of Cattle, and Flocks of Sheep, whose Wool participates of the Colour of the Earth, which is reddish. 'Tis also well cloathed with Wood. and watered with fresh Streams, the chief among which are the *Weland*, and the *Wash*. Lastly, this little County has more Parks, considering its Extent, than any other County in England.

Okeham, the chief Place hereof, bears from London North North-West, and is distant therefrom 74 Miles, thus. From London to *Bedford*, 40, for which see Bedfordshire; from Bedford to *Wellingbury*, 12; and to *Kettering*, 5 more; thence to *Uppingham*, 12; and to *Okeham*, 5 more.

Called *Okeham*, as some would have it, from the plenty of Oaks that grow in its Neighbourhood; and seated in a rich and pleasant Valley, called the Vale of Catmoss. Its Buildings are indifferent good, especially the Church, the Free-School, and the Hospital. The Castle, where the Assizes are held, is a Place of more antiquity than beauty. And its Market, which is on Saturdays, is indifferently well served with Provisions.

This Town has an ancient Priviledge belonging to its Royalty; which is, if any Noble-man enter within its Precinct on Horseback, he forfeits a Shoe from his Horse, unless he redeem it by Mony. Which Homage has been acknowledged by several of the Nobility that have passed this Way; as is evidenced by many Horse-Shoes nailed upon the Shire-Hall Door. In which Hall, over the Judges Seat, is a Horse-Shoe of Iron curiously wrought, 5 foot and a half long, with a breadth proportionable.

Uppingham, the other Market-Town, seated on an Eminence, is a pretty compacted and well-built Town, having the Accommation of a Free School and an Hospital. Its Market, kept on Wednesdays, is counted better than that of Okeham.

In short, this County (which formerly was Part of the Kingdom of *Mercia*, and its Inhabitants Part of the *Coritani*, as the Romans called them) is now in the Diocese of *Peterborough*. It is dignify'd with the Title of an Earldom, now in the person of the Right Honourable *John Mannors* Earl of *Rutland*, and Baron *Ross*, &c. Derived to him from his Ancestor *Tho. Mannors*, created Earl of *Rutland* by King Henry VIII. in the Year 1525, and descended by the Lady Ann his Mother from Richard, second Son of Edmund of Langley Duke of York.

Out of this County are only elected the two Knights of the Shire, to serve in Parliament.

CHAP. XIV.

Of Shropshire, Somersetshire, and Staffordshire.

Shropshire.

SHROPSHIRE, or *Salop*, an Inland County, is bounded on the *East* with Staffordshire; on the *West*, with the Welch Counties of Denbigh and Montgomery; on the *North*, with Cheshire, and on the *South*, with Herefordshire.

Its

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Its *Length*, from North to South, is about 35 miles; its *Breadth*, from East to West, 26. The Whole divided into fifteen *Hundreds*, wherein 170 *Parishes*, and 15 *Market-Towns*.

Here the *Air* is counted very wholesom, and the *Soil* as fruitfull, both for Corn and Pasture. 'Tis well cloathed with Wood, and in the Bowels of the Earth are Mines of Iron and Pitcoal in great plenty. But, towards the West and South Parts, the Country is very hilly, and mountainous.

As for fresh Streams, no County is better watered than this. For, besides the *Severn*, which in its crooked and winding Course, cuts the Shire in the midst, here are the *Roden*, the *Terne*, *Clum*, *Rea*, and *Teme*. In all which are plenty of fresh-Water Fish.

And, as this County is inferiour to none about it, either for delight or plenty; So for the Number of Towns and Castles, standing exceeding thick on every side (as having formerly been a Frontier-County towards Wales) it is far above 'em.

Shrewsbury, the chief Place hereof, bears from London North-West and by West, and is distant therefrom 124 miles, thus. Viz. From London to *St. Albans*, 20; and to *Dunstable*, 10 more; thence to *Stony-Stratford*, 14; to *Towcester*, 6; and to *Daventry*, 10 more; from thence to *Coventry*, 14; and to *Birmingham*, 14 more; then to *Dudley*, 8; to *Bridgenorth*, 12 more; from Bridgenorth to *Wenlock*, 6; and from thence to *Shrewsbury*, 10.

'Tis seated in the very midst (or Center as it were) of the County, on a pleasant Ascent, and on the Banks of the Severn, not far from the Place where stood *Uriconium*, out of whose Ruins 'tis said to be raised. The Severn

Severn do's almost incompass it round; and that Part of it which is not fenced with it is fortified with a strong Castle, built by *Roger de Montgomery*, the first Earl hereof. A Town which, for neatness of Buildings both publick and private, for variety and fineness of Streets, for extent and populousness, yields to few Cities in England It contains five Parish-Churches, two of which (viz. St. Marie's and St. Aichmond's) are fair Structures, and beautify'd with lofty Spires. And here are still to be seen the Remains of a stately Abbey, founded by the foresaid Earl of Montgomery. Besides the natural Strength of this Place, it is fenced about with a strong Wall, with a Bulwark ranging from the Castle unto (and part along) the Severn. On the East and West there are three Entrances into the Town by two fair Stone-bridges, with Gates, Towers, and Bars; and on the North, by a Gate, over which stands the Castle, once exceeding strong. Remarkable besides for giving the Title of Earl to the Right Honourable *Charles Talbot*, the present Earl of *Shrewsbury*. In short, 'tis a well-traded and frequented Town by all sorts of people, both English and Welch, whose frequent Intercourse brought them to speak both Speeches. The principal Trade they drive here is in Cloths, Frizes, Welch Cottons, and some other Commodities, this being the common Mart or Empory between England and Wales. And here are Weekly 3 Markets, Viz. On Wednesdays for Provisions, on Thursdays for Welch Cottons, &c. here sold in great abundance, and thence sent to London,) on Saturdays for all sorts of Provisions.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The other *Market-Towns* are

Bridgenorth, *Newport*,	Sat.	*Drayton*,	Wedn.
Ludlow, *Great Wenlock*, *Ofweſtree*,	Mund.	*Wem*, *Wellington*, *Stretton*,	Thu.
Ellismeer, *Shipton*,	Tue.	*Whitechurch*, *Biſhops Caſtle*, *Clebury*,	Frid.

Among which *Ludlow*, ſeated in the South Parts of the County, upon the Banks of the Teme, is the moſt conſiderable. The Town is large, and populous; beautified with many fair Edifices. It is alſo defended by a Wall and a Caſtle, both built by Earl Roger of Montgomery.

But it is of chief note, for being the Place where the Court for the Marſhes of Wales were kept, firſt ordained by King Henry VIII. for the Trial of Cauſes, but ſuppreſſed in the late Seſſion of Parliament.

Bridgenorth, or the Borough of *Bruges*, is ſituate upon the Severn, over which there's a fair Stone-bridge. 'Tis a good large Town, divided into two Parts, the one called the Upper, the other the Lower Town, containing two Pariſh Churches. In former time fortified with Walls, a Ditch, and a ſtately Caſtle ſeated on a Rock, now decay'd.

Drayton, on the River Terne, where it ſevers this County from Staffordſhire, is a Place of ſome note for a Battel there fought betwixt the Houſes of York and Lancaſter.

Newport

Newport lies South of Drayton, on a Plain or Flat adjoyning to Staffordſhire. *Great Wenlock*, in the Road from Worceſter to Shrewſbury. *Biſhops Caſtle*, in the South Parts, not far from the River Clun. *Wem*, on the Roden, in the North Parts of the County; noted for the Title of Baron it lately gave to the Lord Chancellour *Jeffreys*. *Ofweſtree* and *Elliſmore*, near the Borders of Wales. *Whitechurch*, on the Confines of the County near Cheſhire.

At *Wenlock*, in the Time of Richard the Second, was found a rich Copper Mine. And at *Fitchford* in this County is a Well, or Spring, in a private Man's Yard, wherein flow's a thick Scum of liquid Bitumen; which being cleared and taken off one day, will have the like upon it again the next.

Alderbury, though no Market-Town, is famed for being the Birth-place of old *Thomas Parre*, who lived to a great Age, and about two years before he died was brought up to London to King Charles I. Where he died, and lies buried in Weſtminſter Abbey. He was born Anno 1483, died in the Year 1635, lived 152 Years, and ſaw ten Reigns.

Laſtly, this County (which formerly was Part of the Kingdom of *Mercia*, and its Inhabitants part of the *Cornavii*, as the Romans called them) ſtands now divided betwixt the Dioceſes of *Lichfield* and *Hereford*.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, ten Members of Parliament. Viz. two out of each of theſe following Towns, *Shrewsbury*, *Ludlow*, *Great Wenlock*, *Bridgenorth*, and *Biſhops-Caſtle*.

SOMER-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Somerſet-ſhire.

SOMERSETSHIRE, a large Maritime County in the Weſt of England, is ſo called from *Somerton*, once the moſt famous and moſt conſiderable Town in all the County, and now but a ſmall Market-Town of little or no credit.

'Tis bounded *on the Eaſt* by Wiltſhire and part of Devonſhire; *on the Weſt*, by Devonſhire; *Northward*, by the Severn Sea, and part of Gloceſterſhire; *Southward*, by the Counties of Devon and Dorſet.

Its *Length*, from Eaſt to Weſt, is about 55 miles; its *Breadth*, from North to South, 40. The Whole divided into 42 *Hundreds*, wherein 385 *Pariſhes*, and 30 *Market-Towns*.

The *Air* of this County, in the Summer Seaſon, is very agreeable; but, in Winter-time, 'tis apt to be too moiſt and foggy.

Accordingly the *Soil* in Winter is wet, miry, and mooriſh, eſpecially in the midſt of the Country; which makes the Roads very uneaſy to Travellers. But in Summer there is no pleaſanter Country, being garniſhed (as it is) with rich Paſtures and delightful Meadows. Which has given occaſion to an uſual Proverb here, that *what is worſe for the Rider is beſt for the Abider*.

And, beſides Corn and Cattle, wherewith this Country is plentifully ſtored, here are in ſome Parts, eſpecially towards Wiltſhire, rich Lead-Mines, to the great benefit not only of the County, but of the whole Kingdom. Theſe Mines are found particularly in the Hills called *Mendip-Hills*; of no ſmall Profit to the Owners.

As for its Diamonds, commonly called Briſtol-Stones, I refer you to Briſtol in Gloceſterſhire.

Beſides the *Severns* Mouth, whereby the North-Weſt Part of this Country is watered, here is the *Avon*, which parts this County from Gloceſterſhire, the *Parret*, the *Tor*, *Tone*, *Frome*, and others, well ſtored with excellent Fiſh.

In this County are three Cities, *Briſtol*, *Bath*, and *Wells*. *Briſtol* indeed ſtands alſo in Gloceſterſhire; and, as I have already deſcribed it there, I ſhall paſs it over here.

Bath bears Weſt and by South from London, and is diſtant therefrom 94 miles. Viz. from London to *Reading*, 32 miles, as you may ſee in Barkſhire; from thence to *Newbery*, 15; and to *Marlborough*, 15 more; thence to *Chipenham*, 15; and to *Bath* 13 more.

It is ſo called from its Medicinal hot Baths, much reſorted unto from all Parts, as being found by long experience to be of great virtue in the curing of Aches and other Diſtempers.

Its Situation is on the River *Avon*, over which it has a Stone-Bridge; and there it lies in a low and ſmall Plain, ſurrounded with Hills very high and ſteep, out of which iſſue forth ſeveral Springs of Water, which pay Tribute to it. This is a Place of great Antiquity, as does appear by many Roman Inſcriptions and Images commonly found in the Walls which incompaſs it. And where the Abbey now ſtands, 'tis ſaid there was of old a Temple conſecrated to Minerva, the Goddeſs of Fountains and Baths. In ſhort, 'tis a fine City, graced with well-built Houſes; and for divine Worſhip, hav[illegible] a Pariſh Church, beſides its Cathedral.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Baths in it are four in number, viz. the *Croſs*, and the *hot Bath*, in the Weſt Parts of the City, the *King's* and the *Queen's-Bath*, in the middle.

The *Croſs Bath*, ſo called from a Croſs that formerly ſtood in the midſt of it, is Triangular, about 25 foot long, and as broad at one end. This is of a more gentle heat than the reſt, becauſe it has fewer Springs. About 100 foot from it is the *Hot-Bath*, ſo called, becauſe formerly it was much hotter than the reſt, when it was not ſo large as now it is.

The *King's Bath* is about 60 foot ſquare, and has about the middle of it many hot Springs riſing, whence it has the greater heat. The *Queen's Bath* has no Spring in it, but only receives the Water from the King's Bath, from which it is only divided by a Wall; and ſo it is more temperate than the King's. In theſe two Baths is a Pump, to pump Water upon the Diſeaſed, where ſtrong Embrocations are required.

In every one of the *Baths* are Seats of Stone, for the conveniency of thoſe that uſe 'em. But from 8 a Clock in the morning till about 3 in the afternoon, theſe Baths are ſhut up, and none permitted entrance; being then ſo very hot, that they work and caſt up a filth from the bottom.

The Inhabitants of *Bath* do not only find a great advantage by theſe Medicinal Springs, but alſo by their Cloth Manufacture, wherein they drive a conſiderable Trade. And, for Proviſions, they have two Markets a Week, viz. Wedneſdays and Saturdays.

This City is Partner with *Wells*, the Biſhops See, in the Title Epiſcopal.

Noted beſides, for giving the Title of Earl to the Right Honourable *John Granville*, created Earl of Bath by King Charles the II. Anno 1661. Which Title was formerly injoy'd by the Heirs of *John Bourchier*, who was created Earl of Bath by King Henry VIII. Anno 1536; but went away from that Family by the Death of *Henry Bourchier*, dying without Iſſue male.

Wells, ſeated at the foot of a Hill, is ſo called from the Springs and Wells that ſpring about it. 'Tis a ſmall City, but well inhabited, and adorned with fair Buildings, both publick and private. The Cathedral, among the reſt, is a ſtately Pile of building, having in the Weſt End a Frontiſpiece of excellent Imagery and carved Stone-work; dedicated to S. Andrew, and ſaid to be firſt built by Ina, King of the Weſt-Saxons. Adjoyning to it is the Biſhops Pallace, built in the manner of a Caſtle, and fortified with Walls and a Mote; and on the other ſide are the Prebends Houſes, &c. The Market-houſe is alſo a neat Building, ſupported by Pillars. Laſtly, this City has two Markets a Week, on Wedneſdays and Saturdays, as Bath.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The other *Market-Towns* are

Bruton, *Langport*, *Crokehorn*, *Ilmister*, *Watchet*, *Dulverton*, Sat.
Chard, *Somerton*, Mun.
Glassenbury, *Wivescomb*, *Pensford*, *Wrinton*, *N. Petherton*, Tue.
N. Curry, Tue. & Sat.
Wincaunton, *Ilchester*, *Froomselwood*, Wedn.
Taunton, Wedn. & Sat.
Axebridge, *S. Petherton*, *Bridgewater*, *Wellington*, *Canesham*, Thu.
Evill, *Dunster*, *Shepton-Mallet*, *Philip-Norton*, *Minehead*, Frid.

Among which *Bruton*, seated on the River *Brue*, is a well-built and inhabited Town, that drives a good Trade for Clothing, Serges, and Maulting. 'Tis graced with a beautifull Church, has a Free School founded by King Edward the Sixth, and a very fine Almshouse.

Langport stands on the top of a Hill, in a miry and mooriſh Country, and near the River *Parret*, which next to the Avon is the moſt conſiderable.

South-Petherton, *Crokeborn*, *Chard*, and *Ilmister* ly not far aſunder, near the Weſt-Borders of Dorſetſhire; the firſt two, on the Banks of the Parret. *Dulverton*, on the Ex, borders upon Devonſhire.

Wivescomb, *Wellington*, *North Curry*, and *Taunton* are ſeated on the River *Tone*. *Taunton*, the chief of all the Liſt, is a neat and populous Town, graced with ſpacious Streets, and a fine

a fine Bridge over the River. Inhabited chiefly by Clothiers, who drive a conſiderable Trade with the Cloths and Serges made here, and in the adjacent Parts. It contains two Pariſh Churches.

Bridgewater and *Glaſſenbury* are the two Places of chief note next to Taunton; the firſt ſeated on the *Parret*, the laſt on the *Tor*, and each with a Stone-Bridge over its proper River. The firſt is a large, well-inhabited, and frequented Town, adorned with the Title of an Earldom, in the perſon of the Right Honourable *John Egerton*, the preſent Earl of Bridgewater. Derived to him from his Father *John Egerton*, created Earl of Brigewater by King James I. Anno 1617. Which Title was formerly injoyed by *Henry* Lord *Dawbeney*, advanced from a Knight to this Dignity by King Henry VIII; he being Son of that *Giles Dawbeney*, who came in with King Henry VII. from Bretagne in France. But he dying without Iſſue, this Title died with him; till revived, as aforeſaid.

Glaſſenbury, of old called the Iſland of *Avalon*, is of chief note for its once famous and ſtately Abbey; the Monks whereof (for the Credit of it) gave it out, that the Body of *Joſeph of Arimathea* lay there Interred. Certain it is, that this was a Shelter to the Britains in the latter Times of the Britiſh Churches, when they were miſerably haraſſed and perſecuted by the Pagan Saxons And it might be (as Dr. *Stillingfleet* ſays) of far greater requeſt among the Britains, becauſe it was the Place where King *Arthur* was buried. Whoſe Body was found there very deep in the Earth in the Reign of Henry II, with a Latine Inſcription on a leaden Croſs, expreſſing

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

preſſing that King Arthur lay there buried in the Iſland of *Avalon*. And his Body was laid ſo deep for fear of the Saxons, this being a Place of Retreat in the Britiſh Times, but not without the apprehenſion of their Enemies Invaſion.

Axebridge is ſo called from the River Axe, on which it is ſituate, *Pensford* and *Caneſham* ly North and by Eaſt from Axebridge; both ſeated on the Chire, and the laſt at its very fall into the Avon, near Briſtol. *Philip-Norton* and *Froumſelwood* ſtand near the Froume, on the Confines of Wiltſhire. *Shepton-Mallet* and *Somerton* ly South and by Weſt from 'em; both pretty large, but poor Towns. Whereas *Somerton* (as I ſaid before) was once a Place of ſuch note, that the Shire took its Name from it.

Ilcheſter, ſo called from the River *Ill*, or *Yeovel*, upon which it is ſeated, is a Town of great Antiquity, and was once a Place of good Strength. Then it had 16 Pariſh Churches, now reduced to two. However this is the Place where the County-Goal is kept. *Evil*, or *Yeovel*, ſtands upon the ſame River, and grows by the decay of of its Neighbour Ilcheſter.

Wincaunton ſtands on the ſide of a Hill, in the Road to London; and is a good Market-Town, for Cheeſe eſpecially.

Minehead, *Watchet*, and *Dunſter* ly all three by the Sea-ſide. But the firſt has the beſt Harbour, and is a Place of ſome Trade, eſpecially into Ireland. Weſt from which, towards Devonſhire, ſtands another Sea-Town called *Porlock*, noted for its Bay or Harbour, ſometimes reſorted unto by Seamen in thoſe Parts.

But

But, to conclude, this County in general is noted for two Things, beſides the fore-mentioned. The firſt, for giving the Title of Duke to his Grace, *Charles Seymour*, the preſent Duke of *Somerſet*, Marqueſs of *Hartford*, *&c.* Deſcended from *Edward Seymour*, Duke of *Somerſet*, and Lord Protector of King Edward the Sixth, who was beheaded Anno 1552. But, upon the Reſtauration of King Charles the Second, the Title was reſtored to the Line in the perſon of *William Seymour*, the great Grandchild of the foreſaid Duke; from whom it is now devolved to the preſent Duke, Brother to *Francis* who was killed in Italy.

'Tis remarkable beſides, that this County was few Years ſince the Scene which brought the late Duke of Monmouth, with many of his Followers, to their tragical End; and gave an Opportunity to the Popiſh Party, by the uncontroulable Authority of the late King James, to hurry on their Deſign of Intailing Popery and Slavery upon theſe Nations. Which was wonderfully defeated, under God, by the Magnanimity of our preſent King.

Laſtly, this County (which formerly was Part of the Kingdom of the *Weſt-Saxons*, and its Inhabitants Part of the *Belgæ* in the Time of the Romans) is now in the Dioceſe of *Bath* and *Wells*.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, 16 Members of Parliament, Viz. Two out of each of theſe following Places, *Briſtol*, *Bath*, *Wells*, *Taunton*, *Bridgewater*, *Minehead*, *Ilcheſter*, and *Milburn Port*. Which laſt ſtands on the Confines of Dorſetſhire.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

In the South Parts of this County is a ſharp Hill, called *Montacute*, which gives the Title of Viſcount to the Right-Honourable *Francis Brown*, the preſent Viſcount *Montacute*. Derived to him from *Anthony Brown*, created Viſcount *Montacute* in the Reign of Queen Mary, Anno 1554; being deſcended from the Lady *Lucy*, Daughter of *John Nevil*, Grandchild of *Tho. Montacute* Earl of Salisbury, who was created Lord *Montacute*, and afterwards Marqueſs *Montacute*, by King Edward the fourth.

Staffordſhire.

STAFFORDSHIRE, an Inland County, is bounded *Eaſtward* by Derbyſhire and part of Warwickſhire, parted from the firſt for the moſt part by the River Dove; *Weſtward*, by Cheſhire and Shropſhire; *Northward*, by Cheſhire and part of Derbyſhire; and *Southward*, by Worceſterſhire.

Its *Length*, from North to South, is at leaſt 40 miles; its *Breadth*, from Eaſt to Weſt, about 25. The whole divided into five *Hundreds*, where in 130 *Pariſhes*, and 18 *Market-Towns*.

The *Air* is counted here pretty good and healthfull, but it is ſomewhat ſharp in Winter.

As for the *Soil*, 'tis true the greateſt Part of the Country is taken up with Moors, and Woods; inſomuch that one may go the whole length of the County, and ſee little but Heaths and Moors. But they are ſuch as yield both profit and pleaſure. Profit, by breeding Multitudes of Sheep, Deer, and Conies; and many of 'em by the Husbandmans Induſtry, yielding very good Corn. Pleaſure, for they afford the greateſt plenty of Heath-

Heath-Game of any County in the Kingdom, either by Hawking or Hunting. And ſo great was formerly the Number of Parks and Warrens in this Shire, that there was ſcarce any Gentlemans Seat in the County but what had both Park and Warrens. The chief Foreſts are thoſe of Cank and Kinvare; and among Chaſes, thoſe of Needwood, Peaſey, and Alderwas Hay.

In ſhort, the North Part of this Country is full of Hills, and Woods, the South ſtored with Coals and Mines of Iron, and the middle Part (being watered with the River Trent) adorned with fair Corn-fields and Meadows. And yet in the North-Parts the Paſtures near the River Dove yield the ſweeteſt and fatteſt Mutton in England.

For Manuring the Ground, here's plenty both of Lime and Marl. For Building, abundance of Timber and Stone, which laſt for its fineneſs and durableneſs is held in good eſteem. A ſort of Plaiſter is made of the Lime, which ſoon after it is laid, grows as white as Snow, and as hard as a Stone. Here is alſo a good deal of Alabaſter; and, in ſome Places, ſalt Springs, yielding plenty of white Salt, not much inferiour to the beſt Salt in Cheſhire.

The Hills of moſt note are *Mowcop-hill*, in the Confines of Cheſhire, where Mill-ſtones are got; *Dudley-hill*, which affords a fine Proſpect; the *Shaw*, which overlooks the Counties of Darby and Leiceſter; and the *Wever*.

With Rivers, Springs, and Brooks, no County in England is better watered than this. Beſides the *Trent*, here is the *Dove*, the *Churnet*, the *Blithe*, the *Line*, the *Tean*, the *Sowe*,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

the *Penk*, the *Manifold*, and ſeveral others; ſome emptying themſelves into the *Dove*, as this does into the *Trent*, and all of them ſtored with moſt ſorts of freſh-water Fiſh. The *Trent*, of ſpecial note for its Pikes, Pearches, Eels, and Graylings; the *Dove*, for its Trouts; and the *Blithe*, for Eels. And over all theſe Rivers are reckoned at leaſt 24 Stone-bridges.

But as the Gentry here are not ſo curious in their private Buildings as they be in other Places, ſo amongſt the numerous Towns that are here few can boaſt of any Beauty.

Stafford, the Shire-Town, from whence the County takes its Name, bears from London North-Weſt, and is diſtant therefrom 104 miles, thus. From London to *Northampton*, 54 miles, for the particulars whereof I refer you to Northamptonſhire; from thence to *Coventry*, 20 miles; to *Lichfield*, 20 more; and thence to *Stafford*, 10.

A Town pleaſantly ſeated on the Banks of the River *Sowe*, which waſhes its South and Weſt Parts, with a Bridge over it. Formerly fenced with a Wall, except where it was ſecured by a large Pool or Water on the North and Eaſt. Here are two Pariſh-Churches, a free School, and a fine Market-Place. The Streets are large, and graced with many good Buildings. And its Market, which is kept on Saturdays, is well ſerved with moſt ſorts of Proviſions.

This Town did formerly belong to the noble Family of the *Staffords*, firſt with the Title of Earl hereof, and afterwards of Lord or Baron. *Henry Stafford* was the laſt of that Line, who dying Anno 1639, the Family of the

Staffords died alſo with him. But, the next year after, *William Howard*, Knight of the Bath, and ſecond Son of Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, having to Wife a Daughter of the laſt Lord Stafford, was by King Charles I. created Viſcount and Lord Stafford. Who, being found Guilty of High Treaſon by his Peers, Dec. 7th 1680, was beheaded upon Tower-Hill Dec. 29. But the Title was in the late Reign revived in his Son *Henry*, the preſent Earl of *Stafford*.

Laſtly, though *Stafford* be the County-Town, yet it is not the chief, either for extent or beauty, it being out-done by

Lichfield, a City and County of it ſelf, ſeated in a low and Mooriſh Ground, on a ſhallow Pool, by which it is divided into two Parts, both joyned together by a Bridge and a Cauſey, and making up a City of indifferent bigneſs. In the South Part, which is the greater of the two, ſtands a Grammar-School for the Education of Children, and an Hoſpital dedicated to S. John, for the Relief of the Poor. In the other Parts there's nothing conſiderable but a fair Cathedral, and that ſufficient of it ſelf to renoun the Place. Firſt built by Oſwin, King of Northumberland, about the Year 656, who gave the Biſhops hereof many Poſſeſſions. Afterwards being taken down by Roger de Clinton, the 37th Biſhop of this Dioceſe, that which now ſtands was built by him, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary and S. Chad. Beſides the Cathedral, this City has 3 Pariſh Churches. And its Weekly Markets, kept on Tueſdays and Fridays, are well ſerved with Proviſions.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

the *Penk*, the *Manifold*, and several others; some emptying themselves into the *Dove*, as this does into the *Trent*, and all of them stored with most sorts of fresh-water Fish. The *Trent*, of special note for its Pikes, Pearches, Eels, and Graylings; the *Dove*, for its Trouts; and the *Blithe*, for Eels. And over all these Rivers are reckoned at least 24 Stone-bridges.

But as the Gentry here are not so curious in their private Buildings as they be in other Places, so amongst the numerous Towns that are here few can boast of any Beauty.

Stafford, the Shire-Town, from whence the County takes its Name, bears from London North-West, and is distant therefrom 104 miles, thus. From London to *Northampton*, 54 miles, for the particulars whereof I refer you to Northamptonshire; from thence to *Coventry*, 20 miles; to *Lichfield*, 20 more; and thence to *Stafford*, 10.

A Town pleasantly seated on the Banks of the River *Sowe*, which washes its South and West Parts, with a Bridge over it. Formerly fenced with a Wall, except where it was secured by a large Pool or Water on the North and East. Here are two Parish-Churches, a free School, and a fine Market-Place. The Streets are large, and graced with many good Buildings. And its Market, which is kept on Saturdays, is well served with most sorts of Provisions.

This Town did formerly belong to the noble Family of the *Staffords*, first with the Title of Earl hereof, and afterwards of Lord or Baron. *Henry Stafford* was the last of that Line, who dying Anno 1639, the Family of the

Staffords died also with him. But, the next year after, *William Howard*, Knight of the Bath, and second Son of Thomas Earl of Arundel and Surrey, having to Wife a Daughter of the last Lord Stafford, was by King Charles I. created Viscount and Lord Stafford. Who, being found Guilty of High Treason by his Peers, Dec. 7th 1680, was beheaded upon Tower-Hill Dec. 29. But the Title was in the late Reign revived in his Son *Henry*, the present Earl of *Stafford*.

Lastly, though *Stafford* be the County-Town, yet it is not the chief, either for extent or beauty, it being out-done by

Lichfield, a City and County of it self, seated in a low and Moorish Ground, on a shallow Pool, by which it is divided into two Parts, both joyned together by a Bridge and a Causey, and making up a City of indifferent bigness. In the South Part, which is the greater of the two, stands a Grammar-School for the Education of Children, and an Hospital dedicated to S. John, for the Relief of the Poor. In the other Parts there's nothing considerable but a fair Cathedral, and that sufficient of it self to renoun the Place. First built by Oswin, King of Northumberland, about the Year 656, who gave the Bishops hereof many Possessions. Afterwards being taken down by Roger de Clinton, the 37th Bishop of this Diocese, that which now stands was built by him, and dedicated to the Virgin Mary and S. Chad. Besides the Cathedral, this City has 3 Parish Churches. And its Weekly Markets, kept on Tuesdays and Fridays, are well served with Provisions.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

But *Lichfield* is not only honoured with a Biſhops See. 'Tis dignify'd beſides with the Title of an Earldom, in the perſon of the Right Honourable *Edward Henry Lee*, who was created by Charles II. Baron of *Spelleſbury*, Viſcount *Quarendon*, and Earl of *Lichfield*, Anno 1674.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Newcaſtle,	Mund.	*Leek*,	Wedn.
Stone,	Tue.	*Uttoxeter*,	
Betles,		*Wolverhampton*,	
Pagets Bromley		*Checkley*,	Thu.
Tudbury,		*Burton*,	
Walſall,		*Eccleſhall*,	Frid.
Ridgeley,		*Tamworth*,	Sat.
Penkridge,			
Brewood,			

Among which *Newcaſtle*, commonly called *Newcaſtle under Line*, from the Rivulet *Line* upon which it is ſeated, and that to diſtinguiſh it from *Newcaſtle upon Tine* in Northumberland, is a large Town, but mean in its Buildings, moſt of 'em being thatched.

Uttoxeter and *Tudbury* are ſeated on the River Dove; *Stone* and *Burton*, upon Trent, the firſt in the Road from London to Cheſter, and the laſt famous for its Bridge leading into Derbyſhire; *Pagets Bromley*, on the Blithe; and *Checkley*, on the Teane.

Tamworth is ſeated on the Tame, where the Auker falls into it, with a Stone-Bridge over each. It ſtands part in this County, and part in Staffordſhire; one part waſhed by the Tame, and the other Part by the Auker.

Auker. In ſhort, 'tis a good Town, beautified with a large Church, and ſtrengthned with a ſmall (but ſtrong) Caſtle.

Walſall is ſeated on the top of a high Hill, pretty well built, and driving a good Trade of Nails, Spurs, Stirrups, Brid'e-bits, and Bellows made here in great plenty.

Penkridge, 'a Place of good Antiquity, ſeated near the River Penk, is now only famous for its Horſe-Fair, and chiefly for Saddle-Nags. And *Brewood*, for that the Biſhops of this Dioceſe had here their Pallace before the Conqueſt.

Wolverhampton was only called *Hampton*, till ſuch time as one *Vulver*, a devout Woman, inriched the Town with a Religious Houſe. It ſtand's upon a Hill, and has a Collegiate Church annexed to the Deanry of Windſor. About four miles from this Place ſtood the *Oak*, where the late King Charles took Sanctuary for ſome Days after his Defeat at *Worceſter*, till he was conveyed to the Houſe of Mrs. *Jane Lane*, who was a chief Inſtrument in his Conveyance beyond Sea. From whence this famous Tree came to be called the *Royal Oak*.

Laſtly, this County (formerly Part of the Kingdom of *Mercia*, and its Inhabitants part of the *Cornavii*) is now in the Dioceſe of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, eight Members of Parliament. Viz. two out of each of theſe following Towns, *Stafford*, *Lichfield*, *Newcaſtle under Line*, and *Tamworth*.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

CHAP. XV.

Of Suffolk, Surrey, *and* Sussex.

Suffolk.

SUFFOLK, a large Maritime County, is bounded *on the East* with the German Ocean; *on the West*, with Cambridgeshire; *Northward*, with Norfolk; and *Southward*, with Essex.

Called *Suffolk*, q. d. *Southfolk*, in opposition to *Norfolk*, which lies North from it.

It contains in *Length*, from East to West, about 45 miles; in *Breadth*, from North to South, where broadest, at least 30. The Whole divided into 22 *Hundreds*, wherein 575 *Parishes*, and 30 *Market-Towns*. A strong Argument of its Populousness.

Here the *Air* is counted so wholsom, that some London Physicians have prescribed it for the Cure of their consumptive Patients.

As to the *Soil*, the Eastern Parts all along the Coast, for five or six miles Inland, are generally heathy, sandy, and full of bleak Hills; yet such as yield abundance of Rye, Pease, and Hemp, and feed abundance of Sheep. The more Inland Part, commonly called high Suffolk, or the Wood-Lands, is for the most part Clay-Ground, and is husbanded chiefly for the Dairy, this County being noted for its excellent Butter. The Southern Part along

the Borders of Essex and Cambridgeshire, are much of the same nature for Wood and Pasture-Ground. But the Parts about Bury, and to the North-West from thence, are generally Champain, abounding with excellent Corn of all sorts. And as for Parks, here are reckoned in this County near upon fifty.

For *Rivers*, few Counties are so well watered. Besides the little *Ouse* and the *Waveney*, which part it from Norfolk here is the *Stoure*, which severs it from Essex, the *Orwell* or *Gippe*, the *Ore*, *Blithe*, *Deben*, and *Breton*, &c.

Ipswich, the chief Place hereof, bears from London North-East, and is distant from thence 55 miles, thus. From London to *Colchester*, 43 miles, as you may see in Essex; and 12 from thence to *Ipswich*.

This is one of the best and most thriving Towns in England, seated in the South-East Parts of the County, on the Banks of the *Orwell*, about 20 miles from its fall into the Sea. A Place of great Antiquity, formerly walled about by a Rampire of Earth, which in the Year 991 was thrown down by the Danes; who grievously harassed these Parts, and some years after came with such a fury, that they left scarce any thing of Ipswich but the Ruins of its Buildings. But, that Storm being over, it began in the Normans Time to recover it self. So that at this present, whether we consider its Extent, Populousness, or Trade, it yields to very few Cities in England. It reaches a mile in length, and above a mile in breath, with no less than 12 Parish Churches, which shews its Populousness.

Within

Within that Compaſs are ſeveral fair Buildings, both publick and private; and, among thoſe, the Place of Judicature, a free School with the Conveniency of a good Library, and for the Relief of the Poor an Hoſpital. And, as for Cleanlineſs, 'tis counted (next to Briſtol) one of the cleanlieſt Towns in England. Its chief Trade conſiſts in the Manufacture of Cloth, both Linnen and Woollen, beſides Fiſhing and Ship-building. For Proviſions, &c. it has 3 Markets a Week, Wedneſdays, Fridays, and Saturdays. And, to conclude, it is of ſome note for being the Birth-place of *Cardinal Wolſey*, who began here to build a ſtately Colledge, bearing his Name to this day. The ſame gives the Title of Viſcount to his Grace the Duke of *Grafton*.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Orford, *Hadleigh*, } Mun.

Lavenham, *Mendleſham*, *Haleſworth*, } Tue.

Bury, *Leſtoft*, *Woodbridge*, *Haveril*, *Bilſton*, *Needham*, } Wedn.

Stow-Market, *Tanſdale*, } Thu.

Saxmundſham, *Swold*, *Buddeſdale*, *Bungay*, *Newmarket*, } Thu.

Ikſworth, *Mildenhall*, *Clare*, *Neyland*, *Debenham*, } Frid.

Dunwich, *Eye*, *Sudbury*, *Framlingham*, *Beckles*, *Aldborough*, } Sat.

Among

Among which *Bury*, or *S. Edmunds Bury*, is the moſt remarkable; being ſo called from King *Edmund* the Martyr, here interred. Who, for not renouncing the Chriſtian Faith, was ſhot to death at Hoxon by the Danes, and his Body ſtuck by degrees with Arrows. In this Town was erected the firſt Chriſtian Church by Sigebert, King of the Eaſt-Angles, in which King Edmund was buried. And, in Memory of him, here was erected a moſt ſtately Abbey, of which and the Town it ſelf take this Deſcription from an ancient Author. The Sun, ſays he, has not ſeen a Town more finely or delicately ſeated, upon the Eaſt Aſcent of a Hill, with a River running on the Eaſt ſide. Nor a more ſtately Abbey, incomparable either for Magnificence or Revenues, in whoſe proſpect appeareth rather a City than a Monaſtery. So many Gates it has for entrance, and many of them Braſs; ſo many Towers; and, above all, a moſt glorious Chuch. Upon which attend three others, ſtanding all in the ſame Church-yard, all of them very fine, and of curious Artifice. The Town, at preſent, do's conſiſt of two Pariſh-Churches; the Houſes pretty well built; the Market-hill, Fair-ſtead, and Corn-Croſs, ſpacious and handſom. And for what remains of the Abbey it ſelf (in whoſe Yard ſtands an old Shire-Houſe) 'tis far more majeſtick, than any other Ruins of its kind. The Market is of ſpecial note, for the extraordinary Quantities of Corn brought to it, for which 'tis uſually the Standard of the Country. Laſtly, not far from this Town was that great Battel fought againſt King Henry the Second, where this King had the good fortune to overthrow Robert Earl of Leiceſter, with his Rabble

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Rabble of Flemings, who joyned with the rebellious Son of King Henry, the Earl himself and his Wife being taken Priſoners.

Stow-Market and *Needham* are both ſeated upon the Orwell. The firſt, as it were, in the Center of the County, having a fair Proſpect down the River Eaſtward. 'Tis a large and beautifull Town, graced with a ſpacious Church, and its Steeple adorned with a huge and lofty Pinnacle, not eaſy to be paralelled. The grand Trade of this Town is in Tammeys, and other Norwich Stuffs, this being the only Town in Suffolk conſiderable for ſuch Things.

Needham, an ominous Name, drives ſtill a Trade (but leſs than formerly) in the Suffolk blue and broad Cloths for Ruſſia, Turky, and orher Countries. Which creates ſpinning Work for the poorer ſort of Women, whilſt others get a Livelyhood by making of Bone-lace.

Debenham, and *Woodbridge*, are on the River Deben. The laſt a large Town, ſeated on the Eaſt-ſide of a ſandy Hill, watered with ſeveral Streams, and having a pleaſant Proſpect down the River Deben, which about 12 miles lower diſcharges it ſelf into the Sea. Here is a fair Church, with ſeveral Monuments in it. In the midſt of its Market-Place is alſo a fair Pile of brick, in a Chamber whereof are held the Quarter-Seſſions for the Liberty of S. Ethelred and Audry. The Market well traded unto, eſpecially for Hemp. In this Town are four or five good Docks for building of Ships, moſt of 'em well imploy'd, and noted among Seamen for good Workmanſhip. The Inhabitants, for their part, drive a conſiderable Trade by Sea, for which they

they are furniſhed with ſeveral Ships of burden. And the principal Commodities they deal in are Butter, Cheeſe, Pouldavis, Sackcloth, Planks, &c. beſides their refining of Salt.

Orford, a few miles Eaſt and by South from Woodbridge, is ſeated between the River Ore on the Eaſt and a ſmaller Stream on the Weſt, within two miles from the Sea. Here is a Church well mounted, but unſightly within; and hard by it the Ruins of a high cloſe-built Caſtle. Which, together with the Church-Steeple, are good Directions to Seamen, as the Light-houſe at the Neſs is by night.

In the Reign of Henry the Second (ſay's Sir Richard Baker) there was taken near *Orford* a Fiſh in the Shape of a Man, which was kept in the Caſtle above 6 months. This Fiſh eat all manner of Meat, but delighted chiefly in Fiſh. An Author that comments upon it ſays very ſeriouſly, that *he ſpoke not one Word*, and Reaſon good, for it was a Fiſh; and that *the People brought him ſometimes to Church, but he never ſhewed any Sign of Adoration*, which is no wonder of a Fiſh. At length, for want of looking to, this Man-Fiſh ſtole into the Sea, and was never more ſeen, *becauſe* (I gueſs) *the Water was his Element.*

But here is ſomething more admirable. On the narrow ſtony Beach, that ſhoots Southerly betwixt the Town and the Sea, 'tis ſaid that in the Year 1555, when there was a great Dearth, there ſprang up among the *Meer-ſtingle* ſuch Quantities of Peaſe, that the People gathered of 'em above 100 Quarters; which both abated the price of Corn, and preſerved many from famiſhing. And at the South

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

South Point of it, there ſtill comes up yearly certain courſe gray Peaſe, and good Coleworts out of the Stone-heaps.

Alborough, another Coaſt-Town, ly's 2 miles North-Eaſt of *Orford*. Pleaſantly ſeated in a Dale, between the Sea on the Eaſt, a high Hill on the Weſt where ſtands a large and old-built Church, and a ſmall River that runs to the Southward. This is a long, large, and plain-built Town, with mean Houſes. Chiefly noted for its Fiſhery, for which they have a commodious Key at *Slaughden*, a quarter of a mile Southwards; and, along the Beach towards *Orford*, Conveniencies above other Towns, for the drying of their North-Sea-Fiſh. A little North of the Town is a Village, called *Thorp*, whence ſeveral Parts of the County are ſerved with Lobſters and Crabs.

Saxmundſham lies North of Alborough, and at ſome diſtance from the Sea, upon a ſmall River.

Dunwich, on the Sea-ſhore, was the firſt Biſhops See of the Eaſt-Angles, for the County of Suffolk. Then a Town capable of that Dignity; now ruinous, decay'd, and for the greateſt part worn into the Sea. However it do's ſtill contain two Pariſh Churches. Fiſhing of Sprats in Winter, and of Herrings, Mackerels, Soles, and the like, in their proper Seaſons, is the chief Imployment of its Inhabitants, as it is with thoſe of Alborough.

Swold, or *Sowold*, a few miles more Northward, ſtands alſo by the Sea-ſide. Seated on a pleaſant Cliff, the Sea on the Eaſt, the Harbour on the South, the River Blithe with a Draw-bridge on the Weſt, and a ſmall Neck of Land on the North. So that it is almoſt incom-

incompaſſed with Water, eſpecially at every flood. And, beſides the natural Situation of the Place, which renders it a Town of good ſtrength, here are planted on the Cliff ſeveral Pieces of Ordnance. Its Bay called *Swolds Bay*, ſo famous for Ships to ride in, is chiefly made by the Shooting forth of *Eaſton Neſs*, a little North of it, which is the moſt Eaſtern Part of all England.

Leſtoft is the moſt Northern Sea-Town of this County, and a good thriving Place. Its chief Trade conſiſts in fiſhing for Cod in the North Sea, and at home for Herrings, for which it lies moſt conveniently over againſt the chief Herring-Beds.

Beckles and *Bungay* are both ſeated on the banks of the Waveney. The firſt has two Pariſh-Churches; and a Grammar-School, with ten Scholarſhips for Emanuel Colledge in Cambridge. Here the Womens Imploy is to knit Worſted Stockings, whilſt at Diſs in Norfolk on the other ſide of the River they imploy themſelves in knitting of Silk ones.

Haleſworth, *Framlingham*, and *Eye*, make a kind of Triangle. The firſt is a thriving Town for Retail Trade, dealing much in Linnen, Yarn and Sale Cloth.

Framlingham, a good large Town, is ſeated upon a Clay-hill, near the head of the River Ore. Defended by a ſpacious tall Caſtle of Saxon Work, well walled, and double ditched on one part, with a large Meer on the other part. This Caſtle had once no leſs than 13 high Towers; and was counted ſo ſtrong, that Robert, the rebellious Earl of Leiceſter againſt King Henry the Second, took up his Quarters here. Its Inworks are now much

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

much defaced, there being only a large Dwelling-houſe, a Grammar-School-Houſe, &c; but the Outworks are more like a Caſtle, than the Ruins of one.

Eye, a pretty large Market-Town, and an ancient Corporation, is ſituate in a watery Place. It ſhew's a fair Church, with the Ruins of a Caſtle, and of an ancient Benedictine Abbey called S. Peter's. The Womens Imploy in this Town is making of Bonelace. This Corporation is a Peculiar of the Crown, an Honour of ancient Time, and has been given in Joynture with the Queens of England.

Buddeſdale, ſome miles Weſt of Eye, is but a little Borough-Town, ſeated (according to its Name) in a Dale. Here is a Grammar-School indowed, with certain Scholarſhips aſſigned to Bennet (or Corpus Chriſti College) in Cambridge.

Hadleigh and *Lavenham* are both ſeated on the River Breton, and *Bilſton* on a Rivulet that falls into it. The firſt a Town of great account formerly for its Clothing, has a fine Church, which is a great Ornament to it, and is a Peculiar of Canterbury. Of ſome note for the Martyrdom of Dr. Taylor, their ſometime famous Miniſter, who ſuffered here for his Religion.

But, whereas *Hadleigh* is ſeated in a Bottom, *Lavenham* on the contrary ſtands on an Eminence. This alſo has a comely and ſpacious Church and Steeple, injoy's a pretty good Trade, and is ſomething the more frequented for its famous Lecture.

Bilſton, or *Bildeſton*, is noted for its Blues and Blankets. And the Women here either ſpin corded Wool for the Clothier, or white Work for the Packer. *Ney-*

Neyland, *Sudbury*, *Clare*, and *Haverill*, are all four ſeated on the River Stower. The firſt, in a rich Bottom, is a good Country Town, noted for its Clothing, but chiefly for its Bays and Sayes, wherein the Inhabitants drive a Trade with London.

Sudbury is a good large Town, having a fair Bridge over the River Stower, which leads into Eſſex. It contains 3 Pariſh Churches, and drives a good Trade of Cloathing; being chiefly noted for Says, as Colcheſter in Eſſex for Bays. Of ſome Note beſides, for giving the Title of Baron to his Grace the Duke of *Grafton*.

Clare is a Town of more antiquity than beauty, having nothing to boaſt of but the Ruins of a Caſtle and Collegiate Church, but that it gave both Name and Title to that noble Family ſurnamed *De Clare*, who in their Times were Earls of *Hartford*, *Clare*, and *Gloceſter*. The laſt of that Name was *Gilbert de Clare*, who died Anno 1295. He had a Siſter and Coheir, *Elizabeth* by Name, the Wife of *William de Burg*, Earl of Ulſter in Ireland, by whom ſhe got a Daughter, their ſole Heir. To this great Heireſs *Lionel*, the third Son of King Edward III, was married, and upon his Marriage made Duke of *Clarence*, the Termination of the Title being only changed, not the Place denominating. And from this Change the ſecond King of Arms is ſurnamed *Clarencieux*, as appertaining formerly to the Dukes of *Clarence*.

Beſides this firſt Duke of *Clarence*, I can find but two more. Viz. *Thomas*, ſecond Son to King Henry IV, Lord Admiral, who was ſlain in France; and *George*, Brother to King Edward IV, Lord Conſtable.

But

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

But, in the Year 1624, the firſt Title of *Clare* was revived in the perſon of *John Holles*, Lord *Houghton*, Created Earl of *Clare* by King James the firſt. To whom ſucceeded *John Holles*, his eldeſt Son; then *Gilbert Holles*, the late Earl; and upon his Deceaſe, the Right Honourable *John Holles*, the preſent Earl of *Clare*.

Haveril, on the edge of Suffolk, Eſſex, and Cambridgeſhire, is a ſmall and plain Market-Town not far from the Head of the Stower, adjoyning to the Saffron Grounds. The principal Trade here is Fuſtians.

As for *Newmarket*, I refer you to *Cambridgeſhire*.

Mildenhall, a large and populous Market-Town, is ſeated on the Banks of a River that runs from Eaſt to Weſt into the Ouſe, almoſt over againſt *Littleport* in Cambridgeſhire. Here is a fair Church, with a very tall Steeple. And its Market does chiefly abound with Fiſh and wild Fowl from the Fens. Spinning is here the principal Imployment of the poorer ſort of Women.

Iksworth is but a ſmall Market-Town, which (according to Cambden) retains in its Name the Memory of the *Iceni*, who partly dwelt in this County. In this Town are yet ſome Remains of an ancient Priory, founded by *Gilbert Blunt*, Lord of the Town; as alſo of a Guild-Hall, where (not many years ſince) has been digged up a Pot of Roman Coyn, bearing Inſcriptions of divers Roman Emperours.

But, beſides the forefaid Market-Tows, there are other Towns in Suffolk, which upon ſome account or other do deſerve a place here.

Exning,

Exning, or *Ixning*, among others, not far from Newmarket, has at leaſt as much right as *Iksworth* to claim its Name from the ancient *Iceni*. This is the Place which gave Birth to St. *Audry*, the Virgin Daughter of *Anna*, King of the Eaſt-Angles; who, for her holy Life and Works of Piety, was Canonized for a Saint. From this Town to Ely, Henry Biſhop of Ely made a Cauſey or high Way.

Brandon, ſeated upon the little Ouſe, over which it has a Bridge, was once a Market-Town, but has loſt that Conveniency. However 'tis of ſome note for giving the Title of Baron to the Earl of *Macleſfield*. And, not far from it, is a noted Ferry, called from hence the *Brandon Ferry*, where Things come up from the Iſle of *Ely*.

Euſton, ſome miles from Brandon to the Eaſtward, is alſo ſituate on the Banks of the little Ouſe, and that hard by Fackenham. This indeed is but a ſmall Place, but (as an Author deſcribes it) finely ſeated on a Flat, in a fair Champain Country, for pleaſure and delight. Which induced the late Earl of Arlington to raiſe a noble Structure there, called *Euſton-Hall*, of extraordinary Beauty. Adjoyning to which is a large Nurſery, containing 1560. Fruit-trees of ſeveral ſorts; beſides artificial Fountains, and a Canal which makes a pleaſant noiſe as it falls into the River. There is alſo to be ſeen a Grove of near ten thouſand Trees, a large Warren, and many other Curioſities. The Particulars whereof I ſhall wave, to acquaint the Reader, that upon the Marriage of the ſecond Son of the Dutcheſs of Cleveland to the only Daughter of the Earl of Arlington, it pleaſed King Charles II. that he

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

he ſhould receive Denomination from the noble Seat aforeſaid. Accordingly he was created Baron of *Sudbury*, Viſcount *Ipſwich*, and Earl of *Euſton* Anno 1672; and finally Duke of *Grafton*, in the Year 1675.

Offton, that is Offa's Town, King of Mercia. Who, having treacherouſly murdered Ethelbert King of the Eaſt-Angles (to whoſe Court he came an invited Gueſt, Anno 793.) and thereupon uſurped his Kingdom, erected here a ſmall Caſtle on a Clay-hill. The Ruins of which are yet apparent, under the Name of *Offton-Caſtle*.

Rendleſham, ſituate on the River Deben, towards Orford, is noted for being the Place where Redwald, the firſt Chriſtian King of the Eaſt-Angles, kept his Court. Who, being afterward ſeduced by his Queen, permitted an Altar to be placed in the Church for her Heatheniſh Sacrifices to Devils, together with his Altar for the Worſhip of the true God.

Wickham, or *Wickham-Market*, North of Woodbridge, and upon the ſame River, is as big as many Market-Towns; though its Market be now loſt, by reaſon of its Neighbourhood to Woodbridge. 'Tis a Stage-Town upon the Eaſtern London Road, and one of thoſe where general and Spiritual Courts are held for the Arch-Deacon of Suffolk; to whom the Eaſtern Part of the County is aſſigned as the Weſtern is to the Arch-Deacon of Sudbury. Here is a Spire-Steeple, which ſerves as a Sea-mark to Saylers off the Whiting Sand by Orford.

Walderſwick, a Sea-Town near Sowolds Bay, has a fine Church and Spire-Steeple, which ſhews it to have been a much better Town than it is at preſent. *Blithborough*, a poor decayed Town, not far weſt from Walderſwick, is ſo called from the River Blithe, over which it has a Bridge. Here are ſtill to be ſeen the Ruins of a Priory, founded by King Henry I; and the Goal for the Diviſion of Beckles, as a Remembrance of the Seſſion, formerly kept here. Of ſome note beſides for being the Burial Place of *Anna*, a Chriſtian King of the Eaſt-Angles, ſlain in the Field by *Peuda* the Mercian King. The Church is very handſom ſtill, and that's the only Ornament of this Place.

So much for the Towns of Suffolk. What remains is to acquaint you, that this County (formerly a Part of the Kingdom of the *Eaſt-Angles*, and its Inhabitants part of the *Iceni*, as the Romans called them) is now in the Dioceſe of *Norwich*.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, fourteen Members of Parliament. Viz. Two out of each of theſe following Places, *Ipſwich*, *Dunwich*, *Orford*, *Alborough*, *Sudbury*, *Eye*, *St. Edmundsbury*.

Of this County there have been Dukes, Marqueſſes, and Earls. And this laſt Title lives ſtill in the perſon of the Right Honourable *George Howard*, the preſent Earl of *Suffolk*. Devolved to him from his Anceſtor *Thomas* Lord *Howard* of *Walden*, created Earl of *Suffolk* by King James the I. in the Year 1603.

SURREY, an Inland County of no great extent, is bounded *on the Eaſt* by Kent; *on the Weſt*, by Barkſhire and Hampſhire; *Northward*, by Middleſex, from which parted by the Thames; and *Southward*, by Suſſex. *Surrey.*

Called

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Called *Surrey*, from its Situation on the South-side of the River Thames; the Saxons calling that *Rey*, which we term a River, and so from *Southrey* came the Name of *Surrey*.

It contains in *Length*, from East to West, about 35 miles; in *Breadth*, from North to South, 25. The Whole divided into thirteen *Hundreds*, wherein 140 *Parishes*, and yet but 8 *Market-Towns*.

The Skirts of this County are very rich and fruitfull, especially towards the Thames, where it yields plenty both of Corn and Grass; but the middle Parts are somewhat hard and barren. From whence the People use to say, that their County was like a course piece of Cloth, with a fine List.

But what the middle Parts want in Riches they supply with Pleasures, as being famous for good *Air*, and well stored with Parks; the Downs affording excellent Opportunity as well for Horse-races as Hunting.

As for *Rivers*, besides the *Thames* aforesaid, here is none of any Note but the *Wey* which runs through Guildford, the *Mole* through Darking, and the *Wandle* whose Spring-head is at Croydon. All which empty themselves into the Thames, the first two near Hampton-Court, and the last near Richmond.

Guilford, the County-Town, bears from London South-West by West, and (by common Computation) is distant from it 25 miles, thus. From London to *Kingston*, 10 miles; from Kingston to *Cobham*, 7; and to *Guilford*, 8 more.

A Town no less pleasantly than commodiously seated on the River Wey, which affords a good Advantage to the Inhabitants in the Conveyance of their Goods in Barges up to London,

London, much facilitated by the several Land-locks or Sluces on the said River. In old time it was the Royal Mansion of the *English* Saxon Kings, and then a Place of larger extent than now it is. Near the River stand the broken Walls of an old large Castle; and in the midst of the Town is a Church, the West-end whereof made of arched Work, and imbowed over Head, seems to be very ancient. In short, the Town is beautifull, well frequented, and full of fair Inns. It contains 3 Parish Churches; and its Market, which is on Saturdays, iis well served with Corn, and other Provisions.

As for honourary Titles, the first that had any from hence was *Elizabeth*, Viscountess of *Kynelmalky* in Ireland, Created Countess of *Guilford* during life by Charles II. Anno 1660. Then in the Year 1671. the same King conferred the Title of Earl of *Guilford* upon *John Maitland*, the late Duke of *Lauderdale* in Scotland. And after them *Francis North*, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, was advanced to the Peerage, by being made Lord *Guilford*.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Southwark, *Kingston*, *Croydon*, *Reygate*, Tue. } Sat.

Darking, *Farnham*, *Ewel*. } Thu.

Southwark, commonly pronounced *Suthrick*, stands opposite to the City of London on the Banks of the Thames. A Place which, for number of Buildings and Inhabitants, goes beyond most of the Cities in England. But,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

for its Streets and Buildings, they are but ordinary, except the broad Street which leads from the Bridge to St. George's Church. A Street beautified with fair Buildings, raised from the Ashes of frequent Conflagrations this Place has been afflicted with. And here the Inhabitants drive a considerable Trade with the whole County, this being the most convenient Place for the *Surrey* Carriers that come up; for whose Accommodation here is Multitude of Inns. The principal Church here is that of St. *Mary over Rey*, formerly a Priory of the B. Virgin; Next to which is St. *George's Church*. Here is also a famous Hospital, called *St. Thomas's Hospital*, founded by the Citizens of London, for the Relief of impotent Persons. The *King's Bench* and the *Marshalsea* are two other noted Places, and but too well known to many. To which add the *Bear-Garden*, where Prizes are fought, and the common People diverted with the Fighting of Dogs with Bears and Bulls. In short, though this Place be counted Part of London, and under the Lord Mayor's Jurisdiction; yet it does still injoy several of its ancient Priviledges peculiar to it self, as holding of Courts within themselves, and electing of Members of Parliament, &c. And, because it lies in Surrey, as London does in Middlesex, I thought it not improper to bring it into this List.

Kingston is situate ten Miles South-West from London, on the Banks of the Thames, over which it has a Bridge leading into Middlesex. A Town heretofore famous for the Coronation of the Monarchs of the English Saxons, whence it had the Name of *Kingston*, or Kings Town, whereas before it went by the Name

Name of *Moreford*. And, for Distinctions-sake 'tis called *Kingston upon the Thames*, to difference it from *Kingston upon Hull* in Yorkshire. A Place in former times well known for its Castle, belonging to the *Clares*, Earls of Glocester. And, as for its present State, 'tis yet a goodly Town, well accommodated with Inns for the Reception of Strangers, and of late something advantaged by the King's Residence in Summer at *Hampton-Court* in its Neighbourhood, as it is by the County-Assizes which are frequently held here.

Croydon is a long Town ten miles South from London. Seated near the Spring-head of the Wandle, which falls into the Thames at Wandsworth; and in a manner begirt with Hills well cloathed with Wood, affording good Game to the Hunter, and furnishing London with great store of Charcoal. This Town has but few good Buildings, the Houses in it being for the most part but mean and ordinary. But it has the advantage of being graced with a fine large Church, set out with a lofty Steeple, and with a Summer-Palace of the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Accommodated besides with an Hospital for the Relief of the Poor, and a Free School for the Education of Youth. From this Town to *Farnham* runs the Downs, called *Banstead Downs*, so noted for Hawking, Hunting, and Horse-racing. And near the Town is a Bourn, or Stream, the Rising whereof has been sometimes observed to have been a Fore-runner of some publick Calamity.

Reygate, a good large Town, is seated in the Vale called *Holmes Dale*, and is now of chief note for the great plenty of excellent Fullers Earth which is digged up in its Neighbourhood.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

hood. Here is an ancient, but ruinated Caſtle; with a long Vault under Ground, and a large Room at the end of it, where (if the Story be true) the Barons met in Council in their War againſt King John. Near this Town ſeveral Battels have been fought againſt the Danes, which proved fatal to them.

Darking is ſituate on a Branch of the River Mole. Where, at the foot of White-Hill (on which grow plenty of Box-trees) the ſaid River runs under Ground for above a Mile, and riſes again near Norbury. The Place where it falls in is therefore called the Swallow.

Farnham ſeems to take its Name from the great Store of Fern that grows in its Neighbourhood. It ly's on the edge of Surrey towards Hampſhire, watered by the River Wey, and graced with an Epiſcopal Seat, the uſual Reſidence of the Biſhops of Winchester. Here King Alfred, with a ſmall Power, had the good fortune to overcome the Danes, of whom he made a great ſlaughter.

As for *Ewel*, all I have to ſay is, that it is but very mean and inconſiderable.

Other Places of Note in this County.

Richmond, among the reſt, deſerves the precedency. A fair, large, and well built Town, ſeat upon an eaſy aſcent, on the Banks of the Thames; Whoſe pleaſant and healthfull Situation has invited ſo many of the Gentry to be its Inhabitants. Here King Henry VII. built a ſtately Pallace, which (with *Nonſuch* and *Otelands*, two other Royal Pallaces in this

this County) has felt the ſad effects of the Civil Wars in the Reign of Charles I. Here died ſeveral of the deareſt Princes that ever England had Viz. King *Edward* III, the Conquerour of France; the beautifull *Ann*, Wife to King Richard the Second, and Daughter to the Emperour Charles the fourth; the moſt wiſe Prince, *Henry the Seventh*; and the Wonder of her Sex, the famous Queen *Elizabeth*.

Lambeth, ſituate oppoſite to Weſtminſter, is a large Pariſh, of chief note for being the Reſidence of the Lord Archbiſhop of Canterbury, where he has a fine Pallace. And, though it is counted unwholſom to live in, yet it is well inhabited; and the Skirts of it graced with many Gentlemens and Citizens Houſes. Here Canute, the laſt Daniſh King, ended his Days among his Cups.

From Lambeth Weſtward, you will find along the River *Batterſea*, *Putney*, *Moreclack*, three goodly Towns; and, at ſome diſtance from the River, *Newington*, *Clapham*, and *Wandeſworth*. This laſt on the River Wandle, which drives ſeveral Mills, imploy'd by Londoners; and of late much improved by the French Proteſtants that have reſorted thither.

Further in the Country you'l find *Streatham* a ſweet Place, *Micham* four miles Weſt of Croydon, *Cheame*, and near it *Nonſuch*. This a Royal Pallace, ſo delightfully ſeated among Parks, and built with ſo much Magnificence and ſuch rare Workmanſhip by King Henry the eighth, with delicate Gardens, Orchards and Groves, that (as *Speed* ſays) no County had none ſuch as *Nonſuch* it ſelf.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Not far from Nonſuch is *Epſham*, very pleaſantly ſeated, and much reſorted unto in Summer by the Gentry and Citizens of London, for drinking its medicinal Waters.

Here is alſo a Place called *Effingham*, which gives the Title of Baron to the Right Honourable *Charles Howard*, Baron *Effingham*; devolved to him ſome Years ſince, upon the Deceaſe of *Charles Howard* Earl of *Nottingham*, and Baron *Effingham*.

Blechingly, *Gatton*, and *Haſelmere* are 3 ancient Borough-Towns, which have the Election of Parliament-Men. Now but ſmall and inconſiderable, but formerly of good note; eſpecially *Gatton*, where Roman Coyns have often been digged up. *Haſelmere* ſtands on the edge of the County, towards Hampſhire.

Chertſey, not far from the Thames, over which it has a Bridge, is a Town of good antiquity. Here King Henry the Sixth being depoſed and made away in the Tower of London, was Interred without funeral Pomp; but, for his holy Life being reputed a Saint, was afterwards Intombed at Windſor in Barkſhire.

At *Ockly* King Ethelwolf, Son to King Egbert, fought a ſucceſsfull Battel againſt the Danes. And if *Merton* be famous for any thing, 'tis for the *Statute* of *Merton*, here inacted, in the Reign of King Henry the Third.

Laſtly, this County (which with *Suſſex* made the Kingdom of the *South-Saxons*, and whoſe Inhabitants went under the Name of *Regni* among the ancient Romans) is now in the Dioceſe of *Winchester*.

Out

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, no leſs than 12 Members to ſit in Parliament. Viz. two out of each of theſe following Towns, *Guilford*, *Southwark*, *Reygate*, *Blechingly*, *Gatton*, and *Haſelmere*.

The ſame has been, for above 600 Years, dignify'd with the ſeveral Titles of Duke and Earl. The laſt of which has belonged to the Dukes of Norfolk above 200 Years.

SUSSEX, a Maritime County, is bounded *Eaſtward* with Kent; *Weſtward*, with Hampſhire; *Northward*, with Surrey, and part of Kent; *Southward*, with the Sea called the Channel. *Suſſex.*

It contains in *Length*, from Eaſt to Weſt, about 55 miles; in *Breadth*, from North to South 20. The Whole divided into ſix *Rapes*, called from their reſpective chief Places *Chicheſter*, *Arundel*, *Bramber*, *Lewes*, *Pevenſey*, and *Haſtings Rapes*. All which, one with another, contain 65 *Hundreds*, wherein 312 *Pariſhes*, and 16 *Market-Towns*.

Here the *Air* is counted generally good, though ſubject to Miſts and Vapours ariſing from the Sea.

The *Soil* is rich, and ſuch as yields plenty of all Things neceſſary. The North Parts, towards Kent and Surrey, are well ſhaded with Woods, as was all the Country heretofore, till the Iron-Works conſumed them. The Southern Parts, towards the Sea, lying upon a Chalk or Marl, yield Corn abundantly; with a delightful Intermixture of Groves and Meadows.

Where the Land is low, as it is in that Part called the *Weld*, the Ways are ſo deep

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

in Winter, that then it is exceeding bad Travelling. But that Part called the *Downs* is very pleasant and easy to Travellers.

One would think, that in so large an Extent of Sea-Coast there should be many a good Harbour. Whereas 'tis very thin of 'em; and such as it has are, by reason of its Shelves and Rocks, both dangerous for entrance and uncertain for continuance.

Here are several good *Rivers*, (among which *Arun* is the principal) that make the Country both pleasant and fruitfull, and supply it, as the Sea do's for its part, with abundance of Fish.

And, among Fowl, here's abundance of *Wheat-ears*, a small Bird about the bigness of a Lark. Which being in the prime, when Wheat is ripe, exceeds all others for fatness and daintiness. *East-bourn*, near the Sea, is the noted Place, where they catch plenty of these Birds.

Chichester, the chief Place of this County, and that which gives Name to one of the six *Rapes*, is (by common Computation) 50 miles distant from London, and bears from it South-West and by South. The Way to it is through *Guilford* 25 miles, as you may see in Surrey; from Guilford to *Godalmin*, 3; thence to *Iechford Bridge*, 11; and to *Chichester* 11 more.

This City (for it is a Bishops See) is seated in a Plain, on the Banks of the *Levant*, which incompasses the South and West Parts, and at a small distance discharges it self into the Sea. First built by Cissa, the second King of the South-Saxons, where he had his Royal Pallace. It contains at this time five or six Parish Churches, besides its Cathedral. Its Buildings are indifferent; but it has four spacious Streets, with a fine Market-Place of Stone, and supported round about with Pillars. The Cathedral is of a circular form, and graced with a stately Spire, built of Stone. Twice it was almost consumed by a raging fire, since it was first built by Radulph, the third Bishop here; but was afterwards rebuilt and beautify'd by Seffrid the second Bishop of that Name. In short, this City injoy's a pretty good Trade; which might be better, were not the Haven near unto it choaked up. Here are two Markets weekly, kept on Wednesdays and Saturdays, well served with Corn, Flesh, Fish, and Fowl, and generally all sorts of Provisions.

Nigh unto this City is the Peninsule, commonly called *Selsey Isle*, of chief note at present for the excellent Cockles and Lobsters it yields in great plenty. But in former times far more considerable, when it was an Episcopal See, before Bishop Stigand removed it to Chichester in the year 107.

Over against the West of this Peninsule lies a small Island, called *Thorney Isle*, from a small Town of that Name in it.

The other *Market-Towns*, besides *Chichester*, are:

Horsham, *Lewes*, *Shoreham*, — Sat.
Petworth, *Steyning*, *Storington*, — Wedn.
Rye, *Arundel*, *Hastings* — Wed. & Sat.
Battel, *Bright Helmiston*, *East-Greenstead*, — Thu.
Midhurst, *Cuxfield*, — Frid.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Beſides *Winchelſey* and *Tarring*, whoſe Market Days I am ignorant of.

Among which *Midhurſt* is in Chicheſter Rape; *Petworth*, and *Storington*, in Arundel; *Horſham*, *Stening*, *Shoreham*, and *Tarring*, in Bramber Rape; *Cuxfield*, *Bright Helmiſton*, in Lewes Rape; *Eaſt-Greenſtead*, and *Eaſt-bourn*, in Pevenſey's; *Rye*, and *Battel*, in Haſtings Rape.

Rye, *Winchelſey*, *Haſtings*, *Bright Helmiſton*, and *New Shoram* ſtand by the Sea-ſide, *Battel*, *Lewes*, *Stening*, *Tarring*, and *Arundel*, at ſome diſtance from it; *Petworth*, more Northward; *Horſham* and *Eaſt-Greenſtead*, the furtheſt of all from the Sea, and neareſt to Surrey.

Lewes, among all theſe, is the moſt conſiderable, and is therefore the Place where the Aſſizes are commonly kept. Seated it is on an Eminence, and on the Banks of a goodly River; well inhabited by Gentry and Tradesmen, and containing ſix Pariſh-Churches. At the River's Mouth is *New-Haven*, ſome Years ſince made a pretty ſecure Harbour for Ships.

Horſham, a large Borough-Town, is ſituate near S. Leonards Foreſt. Its Market is good for all ſorts of Proviſions, but Fowl eſpecially, moſt of which is bought up by the London Hagglers.

Eaſt-Greenſtead, near Surrey, and not far from *Aſhdown Foreſt*, is a goodly Town, graced with a fair Church, and the Place where the Aſſizes are ſometimes kept. Called *Eaſt-Greenſtead*, in oppoſition to another lying Weſt-South-Weſt from it, and therefore called *Weſt-Greenſtead*.

Petworth,

Petworth, but a ſmall Town, is finely ſeated near two Parks, and not far from the River *Arun*. Of chief note for its noble Houſe, formerly belonging to the Earls of Northumberland, and now by Marriage to the Duke of Somerſet.

Arundel ſtands in a Dale (or Valley) on the Weſtern Banks of the River *Arun*, from whence it is called *Arundel*, by contraction from *Arundale*. Over the River it has a Wooden Bridge, and from the Sea 'tis but a ſmall diſtance. This is an ancient Town, noted for its Caſtle, once of great fame and ſtrength; but far more famous for the Lords and Earls thereof, than either for its ſtrength or beauty. A Place in this far different from the reſt of England, the Title of Earl of *Arundel* being annexed to the Caſtle and its Lordſhip, and going along with the poſſeſſion of it. Witneſs the Judgment given in that great Controverſy between Sr. *John Fitz-Allen*, being in poſſeſſion of the Caſtle, againſt *John Mowbray* Duke of Norfolk, being the right Heir in the neareſt degree. Thus it paſſed through ſeveral hands, viz. the Montgomery's, the Albeneys, and the Fitz-Allens, till Anno 1604 both Caſtle and Title came to the poſſeſſion of *Thomas Howard*, Earl of *Arundel* and *Surrey*, and Earl Marſhal of England. From whom is deſcended in a right Line the preſent Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl of *Arundel*, &c.

Rye, a Member of the Cinque-Ports, ſtands on the edge of the County towards Kent, and at the very fall of the Rother into the Sea, where it has a commodious Haven. 'Tis not a Town of any beauty. But, as it ſtands convenient for a ready Paſſage over Sea to Normandy,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

mandy, and particularly to Diepe, it is upon that account much frequented in Time of Peace. Its Inhabitants are for the moſt part Fiſhermen, who fiſh here excellent Herrings.

Winchelſey ſtands near the Place where ſtood another of that Name, which in the Year 1250, was ſwallowed up by the raging Sea; being a large, ſtrong, and beautiful Place, in which were numbered 18 Pariſh Churches. Whereas the preſent *Winchelſey* conſiſts but of one Pariſh, and that going ſtill to decay, inſomuch that its Markets are in a manner diſuſed. 'Tis ſeated upon an Inlet of the Sea, in the Neighbourhood of Rye. But its Haven long ſince ſo choakt up, that the Town ſuffers much by it, Rye having got the advantage of it. However it is ſtill a Member of the Cinque-Ports; and what it loſt in Wealth it has got in Honour, being advanced to the Reputation of an Earldom, firſt in the perſon of ——— *Finch*, Viſcount *Maidſtone*, created Earl of *Winchelſey* by King Charles I, Anno 1628. The Title from him devolved to his Son *Thomas*, after him to *Heneage* the late Earl; and lately to his Son and Heir, the Right Honourable *Thomas Finch*, the preſent Earl of *Winchelſey*.

Battel is ſeated in a dirty part of the Country, ſome miles Weſt from Winchelſey. A noted Place for the Battel fought here Oct. 14. 1066. betwixt King *Harold* II. and *William* the Conquerour; where *Harold* loſt his Life, and *William* obtained the Crown of England. After which the Conquerour built an Abbey here, called *Battel-Abbey*.

Haſtings, one of the Cinque-Ports, is a Town of good note and antiquity. It has two

two Streets, extending from North to South; and in each Street, a Pariſh-Church. Its Haven is fed by a ſmall River, and had once for its Defence a ſtrong Caſtle ſeated on a Hill; which, as ruinous as it is, ſerves in the Night as a Direction to Sailers, by the Lights that are there placed.

But, beſides the ſaid Market-Towns, which are the moſt conſiderable, *Pevenſey* and *Bramber* ought to find a place here, as giving the Denomination to two of the ſix Rapes. The firſt (commonly pronounced, for ſhortneſs ſake, *Penſey*) is the very Harbour, where *William* the *Conquerour* landed from Normandy, with 896 Ships, ſuch as they were in thoſe Times.

Buckhurſt, a Town in the North-Eaſt Parts of this County, is of ſome Note, for giving the Title of Earon to the Earl of *Dorſet*.

To conclude, this County (now being in the Dioceſe of *Chicheſter*) made up with Surrey the Kingdom of the *South-Saxons*, and its Inhabitants were part of the *Regni*, as the Romans called them.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, 24 Members of Parliament. Viz. two out of each of theſe following Towns, *Chicheſter*, *Horſham*, *Midhurſt*, *Lewes*, *New Shoreham*, *Bramber*, *Skeyning*, *Eaſt-Greenſtead*, *Arundel*; beſides theſe three Cinque-Port Towns, *Haſtings*, *Winchelſey*, and *Seaford*.

As for honourary Titles, it has been for ſeveral Ages dignify'd with that of an Earldom, 1. in the Houſe of *Albeneys*, 2. in two *Plantagenets*, 3. in ſix *Ratcliffs*, 4. in two *Savils*; and now in the Right Honourable *Thomas Leonard*,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Leonard, who upon his Marriage with *Anne Fils-Roy*, eldeſt Daughter to the Dutcheſs of Cleveland, was by King Charles II. created Earl of *Suſſex* Anno 1674.

CHAP. XVI.

Of Warwickſhire, Weſtmorland, *and* Wiltſhire.

Warwickſhire.

WARWICKSHIRE, an Inland County, is bounded on the *Eaſt* by the Counties of Leiceſter and Northampton; on the *Weſt*, by Worceſterſhire; on the *North*, by Staffordſhire; on the *South*, by the Counties of Oxford, Glocester, and Worceſter.

Its *Length*, from North to South, is ſomething leſs than 40 miles; its *Breadth*, from East to Weſt, about 30. The Whole divided into five *Hundreds*, wherein 158 *Pariſhes*, and 15 *Market-Towns*.

Here both the *Air* is wholſom, and the *Soil* rich, eſpecially the South Parts of it, called *Feldon*. Which affords rich Meadows, feeds ſtore of Sheep and Cattle, and is exceeding grateful to the Huſbandman in its Crops of Corn. The North Parts, formerly called *Arden*, and ſince *Woodland*, from its great plenty of Woods (though at this time much waſted by reaſon of its Iron Mines) are not altogether ſo fruitful as the Southern Parts.

It

It is generally well watered with freſh ſtreams; the principal of which is the *Avon*, which with many windings and turnings runneth through the Country, and falls at laſt into the Severn.

Warwick, the Shire-Town, from whence the County took its Name, bears from London North-Weſt, and is diſtant therefrom 70 miles, thus. From London to *Buckingham* 44 miles, as you may ſee in Buckinghamſhire; from thence to *Banbury*, 10; to *Kyneton*, 8 more; and to *Warwick*, 8 more.

'Tis ſeated on the Banks of the River *Avon*, over which it has a well compact Stone-Bridge. A Town adorned with very fair Houſes, ſpacious and well ordered Streets, with a fine Market-houſe of free-Stone, ſuſtained by ſeveral Pillars. It contains two fair Pariſh-Churches, of which S. Maries is the chief. Here is alſo, for the Education of Youth, a free School; and, for decay'd Gentlemen, a well indowed Hoſpital. But the chief Beauty of it, as heretofore ſo now, is a moſt ſtately and magnificent Caſtle, the Seat of Sir *Fulk Grevill*, the late Lord *Brooks*, by whom it was repaired at his great coſt and charges. In ſhort, this Town injoy's a good Trade, chiefly for Mault; and the rather as being the Place where the Aſſizes and general Seſſions for the County are kept. Its Market, which is kept on Saturdays, is great, and well furniſhed with all ſorts of Proviſions.

But that which has added the moſt Luſtre to this Town is the honourary Titles wherewith it has been dignify'd for ſeveral Ages. Of Earl, firſt in the perſon of *Henry de Newburg*, Created Earl of *Warwick* by William

the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

the Conquerour, Anno 1076; and continued in five more of his name, viz. *Roger*, *William*, *Waleran*, *Henry*, and *Thomas de Newburg*. From whom it passed through several Families, either by Marriage or Bloud allied to the former. Till at last the Title of Earl was by King Henry VI, turned into that of Duke in the person of *Henry Beauchamp*, who was made and crowned King of the Isles of *Wight*, *Jersey*, and *Garnsey*, and soon after created Duke of *Warwick*.

'Tis true the Title of Duke went no further, and that of Earl was renewed in the person of *Richard Nevil*, who married *Ann* the Duke's Sister. From him it went to *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, who married *Ann* Daughter of *Richard Nevil*; and from *George*, to *Edward Plantagenet*, his Son. From these it came to two *Dudleys* successively, to wit *John* and *Ambrose*, descended from the Lady *Margaret*, Daughter of *Richard Beauchamp*, Earl of *Warwick*. And in the Year 1618. King James I. conferred it upon *Robert*, Lord *Rich* of *Leeze*; in whose Line it continued, till *Charles* his great Grandson died without Issue. Upon whose Death, *Robert Rich* Earl of *Holland*, his Cousin german, succeeded in the Earldom of *Warwick*, and so injoy'd both Titles. Which fell by his Death to his Son, the Right Honourable *Edward Rich*, the present Earl of *Warwick*.

Near Warwick is a Cliff, most delectably seated among Groves and fresh Streams; and called *Guy-Cliff*, from the Hercules of England, *Guy* of *Warwick*. Who, having left off his noble and valiant Exploits, betook himself (as the Story say's) to this Place, where he led a kind of Hermetical Life, and built a Chappel wherein he was interred.

But, though Warwick be the County-Town, and a considerable Place upon other accounts; yet here is another of greater importance, which therefore doth deserve a particular Description in this place, before we proceed to the List of the Market-Towns. And that is

Coventry, a City so called from an old Convent (or Monastery) founded by King Canute. It stands upon a small Stream, called *Sherborn*, which joyning with another Stream runs not far from thence into the River Avon. 'Tis a fair, neat, and large City; beautify'd with handsom Houses, and spacious Streets, besides a Cross of curious Workmanship, and its two Churches of St. Michael and of the Holy Trinity that are loftily built. It was formerly begirt with a fine Wall, with 13 Gates giving entrance into the City; and what with the Convent and the translating the See Episcopal from Lichfield hither it grew exceeding rich and wealthy. 'Tis true now it has neither Convent nor Episcopal See, more than in the Ruin and Title; and yet it does still continue its old Wealth, being the best City for Trade in all these Parts, and more than ordinarily frequented for an Inland Town. Among other its Manufactures, here are great quantities of Cloths made and vended. And its Market for Provisions is kept on Fridays.

It belonged once unto the Earls of Chester, and afterwards by many Conveniances to John of Eltham Earl of Cornwal, whereby it became annexed to that Earldom. Nor did it lose any thing, but rather gain much, by that

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

that Annexation; Henry the VI, laying unto it ſeveral adjacent Towns and Villages, and making it with them a County Corporate, clearly diſtinct from that of Warwick. Thus Coventry, though within the Confines of Warwickſhire, became exempted from its Juriſdiction. And, in the very firſt Year of the Reign of William the Conquerour, it was honoured with the Title of an Earldom in the Perſon of *Edwin* a Saxon, with whom the Title died, and lay buried till the Reign of King James I, when *George Villiers* (the late Duke of Buckingham's Father) was created Duke of *Buckingham*, and Earl of *Coventry*, Anno 1623.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Shipton, *Rugby*, *Tamworth*, *Nun-Eaton*,	Sat.	*Aulceſter*, *Kyneton*, *Atherſton*, *Coleshill*,	Tue. Wedn.
Henley, *Southam*, *Sutton Coſield*,	Mun.	*Stratford*, *Bromicham*	Thu.

Among which *Stratford*, ſeated upon the Avon, is one of the principal; it being a good Town, well inhabited, and driving a good Trade of Malt. It contains two Pariſh Churches, and has over the River a fair Stone-bridge with ſeveral Arches.

Tamworth ſtands part in this County, and part in Staffordſhire, where you will find it deſcribed.

Aulceſter is ſeated on the Confluence of the Alne and the Arrow, and not far from their fall into the Avon; *Shipton*, on the Stower; *Coleshill*, on the Cole; *Kyneton*, on a ſmall River that runs into the Avon; *Rugby*, upon the Avon; *Nun-Eaton*, and *Atherſton*, near the Auker; *Henley*, on the Alne; and *Bromicham*, on the Rea. Among which *Henley* is called *Henley in Arden*, to diſtinguiſh it from *Henley* in *Oxfordſhire*.

Bromicham is a large and well built Town, very populous, and much reſorted unto; particularly noted, few years ago, for the counterfeit Groats made here, and from hence diſperſed all over the Kingdom. It drives a great Trade of Iron and Steel Wares, Saddles, and Bridles; which find good vent at London, Ireland, and other Parts.

But, beſides thoſe Market-Towns, there are three Places, *Shugbury*, *Lemington*, and *Menham Regis*, of note for ſome particular Things. The firſt, for the *Aſtroits*, or Star-Stones, found about it. *Lemington*, for two Springs of Water that iſſue out there within a ſtride of each other; but of different taſte and operation, the one being freſh, and the other ſalt, though at a great diſtance from the Sea. *Menham Regis*, for a Spring, the Water whereof looks and taſts like Milk. If drunk with Salt, it looſens; if with Sugar, it binds the Body. Said to be Sovereign againſt the Stone, good to cure green Wounds, Ulcers, and Impoſthumes, and apt to turn Wood into Stone.

To conclude, this County (which formerly was part of the Kingdom of *Mercia*, and its Inhabitants part of the *Cornavii*, as the Romans called them) is now in the Dioceſe of *Lichfield*.

Out

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, but four Members to ſit in Parliament; Viz. 2 by *Warwick*, and 2 by *Coventry*.

Weſtmorland. *WESTMORLAND*, one of the worſt Counties in England, lies in the North-Weſt; and is called *Weſtmorland*, as lying among Moors and Fells (or high Hills) for the moſt part unmanured.

'Tis bounded *on the Eaſt* with Yorkſhire, and the Biſhoprick of Durham; *on the Weſt* and *North*, with Cumberland; and *on the South*, with Lancaſhire. Which laſt does ſo interfere with *Weſtmorland*, along the Sea-Coaſt, that this County has but one Corner to peep out upon the Sea; which is about the Place where the *Ken* falls into it.

It contains in *Length*, from North to South, about 35 miles; its *Breadth*, from Eaſt to Weſt, about 25. The Whole divided into four *Wards*, called *Kendale*, *Lenſdale*, *Eaſt*, and *Weſt Wards*. Wherein are contained 26 *Pariſhes*, and 8 *Market-Towns*.

This County is very hilly, there being two ſeveral Ridges of high Hills, that croſs the Country as far as Cumberland. However it has, eſpecially in the Southern Parts, many fruitfull Valleys, with good Arable, Meadow, and Paſture-Grounds.

The *Air*, by reaſon thoſe Hills and the Northern Situation of the Country, is very ſharp and piercing, and not ſo ſubject to the Fogs as many other Counties. Whereby the People are very healthfull, free from ſtrange and infectious Diſeaſes, and commonly live to a great Age.

As

As for *Rivers*, this County is very well watered. The principal of which are the *Eden*, the *Can*, or *Ken*, the *Lon*, and the *Exmon*. The *Can*, of ſome note for its two Cataracts, or Water-falls, near *Kendall*, where the Waters deſcend with a great fall and noiſe. From which the Country-people have made this Obſervation, that when the North Water-fall ſounds clearer and louder than the other, 'tis a certain preſage of fair Weather. But, when the other does ſo, they expect rainy Weather.

Here are alſo two noted *Lakes*, or Meers, the one called *Ulles Water*, and the other *Winder* (or *Wimander*) Meer; the firſt bordering both upon Cumberland and Weſtmorland, and the laſt upon this County and Lancaſhire, where you will find it deſcribed.

Kendall, or *Candale*, the Shire Town, from whence one of the Wards (or Diviſions) has the Name of *Kendall* Ward, bears from London North-Weſt and by North, and is diſtant therefrom 201 miles, thus. From London to *Lancaſter*, 181 miles, the particulars whereof you may ſee in *Lancaſhire*; and from Lancaſter to *Kendall*, 14.

It is ſeated in a Dale, on the River *Ken*, whence it had the Name; built in the manner of a Croſs, two long and broad Streets thwarting one another, beſides ſome by-Streets. The ſame is a rich, populous, and well-traded Town; eſpecially for the making of woolen Cloth, Druggets, Serges, Hats, and worſted Stockings, whereby the poor people are imployed, and the adjacent Parts inriched. Over the River it has two fair Stone-Bridges, beſides another of Wood, which leads to the Ruins of a Caſtle, the Birth-place of Queen Catherine.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Catherine, the ſixth Wife to King Henry VIII. Here is a fair and large Church, to which (as the Pariſh-Church) belong 12 Chappels of Eaſe. And by the Church-yard ſtands a Free-School, being a large Building, well indowed with good Exhibitions for poor Scholars, going from hence to Queens Colledge in Oxford. Here are alſo in this Town ſeven Companies, viz. the Mercers, Shearmen, Cordwainers, Tanners, Glovers, Taylors, and Pewterers, having their reſpective Halls for managing their Concerns. And, for Proviſions, here is a great Market, which is kept on Saturdays.

Laſtly, this Town is an ancient Barony. Noted beſides for giving the Title of an Earl to *John* Duke of *Bedford*, Regent of France; and to *John de Foix*, created Earl hereof by King Henry VI.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Appleby, Sat.		*Orton*, Wedn.
Burton, Tue.		*Kirby Lonſdale*, Thu.
Burgh,	Wed.	*Kirby Stephens*, Frid.
Ambleſide.		*Fardondyke*, ----.

Among which *Appleby*, *Kirby Stephens*, *Burgh*, and *Orton* are in Eaſt Ward; *Kirby Lonsdale*, and *Burton*, in Lonſdale Ward; *Ambleſide*, in Kendale Ward.

Appleby, the *Abellaba* of the ancient Romans, is memorable for its Antiquity. 'Tis pleaſantly ſeated on the Banks of the River *Eden*, over which it has a Stone-Bridge; and does chiefly conſiſt of one broad Street, riſing from North to South with an eaſy aſcent. In the upper Part of it ſtands a Caſtle once

once of goood Strength, in the nether end the Church, and not far from it a free School. In the Eaſt ſide of the Street leading to the Caſtle is an Amls-Houſe (or Hoſpital) founded and liberally indowed by the Lady Clifford. Where, about the Year 1652, ſhe placed a deceaſed Miniſter's Wife, with her 12 Daughters, whereof eleven Widows, and the twelfth a maimed Maid. She alſo purchaſed Lands (which ſhe ſettled upon Feoffees in Truſt) for the Repairing of the Church then very ruinous, the School-Houſe, the Moot (or Town) Hall, and the Bridge, as Occaſion required. In this Town the Aſſizes and Seſſions are uſually held.

Kirby Lonſdale, that is, the Church-Town in *Lonſdale*, is ſeated on the Banks of the River *Lon*, in the pleaſant and rich Vale of *Lonſdale*, towards Lancaſhire. A large, and well-built Town, well inhabited and reſorted unto, being the greateſt Town in the County, except *Kendale*. Beautified with a fair Church, and a large Stone-Bride, and driving a good Trade for Cloth. This Place gives Name to one of the four Diviſions of the County, from hence called *Lonſdale Ward*, of ſome note beſides, for the many deep and hollow Caves near it.

Kirby Stephens, a goodly Town, is ſeated in Eaſt Ward, near the Skirts of the Hills which ſever this County from Yorkſhire. Beautified with a fair Church, and much improved by the Trade of making Stockings. Near this Town is *Wharton-Hall*, a Seat belonging to the Lord *Wharton*.

Burton, an indifferent Town, ſtands in a Valley, near the great Hill called *Farleton-Knot-Hill*. And *Orton*, among the Heaths, is ſo deſtitute

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

deſtitute of Wood, that the people ſay, they han't ſo much as a Stick to hang a Dog on.

I paſs by the other Towns, as inconſiderable, to take notice of the Stone-Croſs upon *Stainmore-Hill*, a Hill ſo called for its being exceeding ſtony, *Stain* in the North being the Word uſed for a Stone. The Croſs ſaid to be erected upon a Peace concluded between William the Conquerour and Malcolm King of Scotland, with the Arms of the King of England on the South-ſide, and thoſe of the King of Scotland on the North-ſide. Which ſerved for a Boundary, as the Caſe ſtood then, betwixt the two Kingdoms.

In the North-Weſt Parts, at the joyning of the River Eamont with the Lowther, is *Whinfeld Foreſt*, and hard by it, *Brougham-Caſtle*, which by the Coyns &c. that have been there digged up ſeems to have been a Place of good account in the time of the Romans.

By the High-Way ſide, leading between Lowther and Eamont Bridges, is a large Circle of Ground with a fair Plain in the midſt. Which the Country-people give out to be the Place made uſe of by the Knights of the Round Table for their Tilts and Turnaments, there being two oppoſite Paſſes to make their Approaches in. And acccordingly they call it *King Arthur's Table*.

At *Shap*, a great Pariſh, ſtood the only Abbey in this County, founded by *Thomas* Son of *Joſpatrick*, in the Reign of Henry I. and ſeated near the River *Lowther*. Not far from which is a Well, or Fountain, which (*Euripus*-like) ebbs and flow's many times in a day.

In the ſame Place are *Stones* like Pyramids, ſome of them 9 foot high and 14 thick, pitched directly in a Row for a mile together, and placed at equal diſtances from each other.

On the Banks of the Lowther is *Lowther-Hall*, the Seat of Sir *John Lowther* Baronet. Whoſe Family has there flouriſhed ſo long a time, that they reckon 30 Deſcents lineally from Father to Son, and the greateſt part of 'em Knights. Neither do's the Houſe only carry the Name of the Family, but alſo the Park belonging to it, the Pariſh, and (which is remarkable) the very River, with the Bridge over it.

To conclude, this County (formerly a Part of the Kingdom of the *Northumbers*, and its Inhabitants part of the *Brigantes*, as the Romans called them) ſtands now divided betwixt the Dioceſes of *Cheſter* and *Carliſle*.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, but two Members of Parliament, and *Appleby* has the Right of Election.

As for honourary Titles, this County began to be dignify'd with the Title of an Earldom in the Reign of Richard II. By whom *Ralph Nevil*, Lord of *Raby*, and Earl Marſhal, was created Earl of *Weſtmorland*, Anno 1398. Which Title continued in his Family almoſt 200 years, till it failed by the Death of *Charles Nevil*, in the Year 1584. But it was revived by King James I. in the Perſon of *Francis Fane*, eldeſt Son of *Mary*, deſcended from the ſaid *Nevils*; who was created Earl of *Weſtmorland*, and Baron of *Burgherſh*, Anno 1624. From whom it paſſed to *Mildmay-Fane*, and from him to the Right

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Honourable *Charles Fane*, the preſent Earl of *Weſtmorland*.

Wiltſhire. *WILTSHIRE*, an Inland County, is bounded *on the Eaſt* with Barkſhire and Hampſhire; *on the Weſt*, with Somerſetſhire; *Northward*, by Glocesterſhire; and *Southward*, by Dorſetſhire.

Called *Wiltſhire* from *Wilton*, once the chief Town of it; as this is from the River *Willy*, upon which it is ſeated.

It contains in *Length*, from North to South, at leaſt 40 miles; in *Breadth*, from Eaſt to Weſt, 30. The Whole divided into 29 *Hundreds*, wherein 304 *Pariſhes*, and 23 *Market-Towns*.

A Country not only pleaſant and delightſom, but withall very plentifull. Its Northern Part, called *North Wiltſhire*, has very pleaſant Hills, and well cloathed with Woods. The *Southern Parts* are more even, and yield plenty both of Graſs and Corn. But the *Middle Parts*, called the Plains, are moſt ſcant of Corn. Yet as they are wonderfull large and ſpacious, reaching round about to the Horizon, they feed ſuch innumerable Flocks of Sheep, that the Inhabitants find as much profit by their Fleece, and the gainfull Trade of Cloathing, as others do by their more fertile Grounds.

As for *Rivers*, here is the *Iſis*, which with the *Tame* makes up the Thames. The *Kennet* which runs Weſtward from this County through Barkſhire into the Thames. The *Avon* (a Name common to many Engliſh Rivers) which runs from North to South, and then bending its Courſe to the Weſtward falls into the Severn not far from Briſtol. Another *Avon*, which takes its Courſe Southward, and having waſhed Saliſbury runs on through Hampſhire, where it falls near Chriſtchurch into the Sea. The *Willy* and the *Nadder*, which joyning together into one Stream at *Wilton*, near Salisbury, fall there into the Avon. Beſides ſeveral leſſer Streams, among which is the *Deverill*, which runs a mile under Ground.

Now, before I proceed any further in my uſual Method, it will not be improper to take notice in this Place of two Remarkable Things in this County, viz. the *Wanſdike*, and *Stone-henge*.

The firſt is a Dike running for many miles from Weſt to Eaſt in the midſt of this Shire, and which (according to the vulgar Opinion) was caſt up by the Devil upon a Wedneſday, from whence the Name of *Wanſdike*. But, as Cambden obſerveth, it was rather made by the Weſt-Saxons, for the dividing of their Kingdom from that of the Mercians; this being the Place where they uſually fought, in order to ſtretch the Bounds of their Dominions.

Stone-henge, the greater Wonder of the two, and indeed the moſt admirable Rarity this Iſland affords, is a ſtupendious Piece of Work. It conſiſts of huge Stones, ſtanding upright in three Ranks round like a Crown, and laid overthwart one another; ſome of which are 28 foot high, and 7 broad. Now the Queſtion is, how theſe Stones came hither. For the whole Country round for ſome miles hardly affords a Stone, either great or ſmall; and theſe ſeem too vaſt to be brought hither by Wagon, Cart, or any other Artifice. Cambden therefore is of Opinion, that

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

they were made there by Art, of pure Sand and ſome unctuous Cement, the Ancients having had the Art of making Stone. Thus the Ceſterns of Rome were made of Sand digged out of the Ground, which with the ſtrongeſt kind of Lime wrought together became ſo hard, that they ſeemed Stones.

Salisbury, the chief Place of this County, is reckoned 70 miles Weſt-South-Weſt from London, thus. From London to *New Brentford*, 8 miles; thence to *Staines*, 7; to *Hartley-row*, 16 more; from thence to *Baſingſtoke*, 8; thence to *Whitchurch*, 10; to *Andover*, 6 more; and from Andover to *Salisbury*, 15.

This is the City otherwiſe called *New Sarum*, raiſed out of an old one known to the Romans by the Name of *Sorbiodunum*, which was drily ſeated on a great Eminence, being a Place only deſigned for Strength. Yet it was for ſome time honoured with an Epiſcopal See, and a fair Cathedral. As to the preſent City, 'tis pleaſantly ſeated among ſeveral Rivers, whoſe Streams do commodiouſly water moſt of the Streets; and almoſt incompaſſed with open Fields and Plains, which take their Name from it. In which Plains, about 6 miles diſtance, is to be ſeen the *Stone-henge*, as before deſcribed. In ſhort, this City for fair Buildings is inferiour to none, and tranſcends all others for the benefit of Water, almoſt every Street having a River running through the midſt thereof, among which the *Avon* is the principal. The Streets are large and ſpacious, accommodated with a fine Market-Place, and adorned with a fair Building, the Town-Hall. But the greateſt Ornament of this City, and indeed one of the

the principal Ornaments of England, is the Cathedral, a moſt ſtately and magnificent Church. Which, being begun by *Richard Poore* Biſhop of this See, and finiſhed in the Year 1258. by *Bridport*, the third Biſhop from him, was dedicated to the honour of the Bleſſed Virgin. This Church has 12 Gates, 52 Windows, and 365 Pillars great and ſmall; the firſt anſwering to the Number of Months, the ſecond to that of the Weeks, and the third to the Number of Days, in the Year. Its Steeple has a lofty Spire, which proudly ſhews it ſelf from a great diſtance. And (which is remarkable) an Imperial Crown ſtood at the very top of all, which by a ſudden Guſt of Wind was thrown down to the Ground at the very time when the late King James was at Salisbury, in order to oppoſe the Prince of Orange's Forces coming this way from the Weſt. Which two days after was followed by his Deſertion of that Place, and ſoon after by the Deſertion of the Crown and Government.

Moreover, this City has been for ſeveral Ages honoured with the Title of an Earldom, 1. in the perſons of *Patrick* and *William D'Evreux*, ſucceſſively. 2. In two *Williams* ſurnamed *Long-Eſpée*, the firſt a baſe Son of King Henry II. by Roſamond. 3. In two *Nevils*, both *Richards* by their Chriſten-names. 4. In the perſon of *George*, Duke of Clarence, who married *Iſabel*, Daughter of *Richard*, Earl of Warwick. 5. In *Edward*, eldeſt Son of King Richard III. 6. In *Margaret*, Daughter of *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, created Counteſs of *Salisbury* by King Henry VIII. And laſtly in the Family that now injoy's it, the firſt being *Robert Cecil*, Lord of *Eſſendine*, and Viſcount

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

count *Cranborn*, created Earl of *Salisbury* by King James I. Anno 1605. From whom is descended the present Earl, *James Cecil*.

Lastly, this City is a Place well inhabited and frequented, injoying a good Trade. And its Markets, on Tuesdays and Saturdays, are very considerable for all sorts of Provisions.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Marlborough, *Malmsbury*, *Chippenham*, *Werminster*, *Troubridge*, *Cricklade*,	Sat.	*Lavington*, *Wilton*, *Highworth*,	Wedn.
Bradford, *Swindon*,	Mund.	*Devizes*, *Hindon*, *Wooten-Basset*,	Thu.
Calne, *Auburn*,	Tue.	*Downton*, *Amersbury*, *Westbury*, *Mere*, *Warminster*,	Frid.

Among which *Marlborough* (or *Marleburgh*) is, next to *Salisbury*, the most considerable Town in this County. The Town called anciently *Cunetio* in *Antonine's Itinerarium*, as the River Kennet was upon which it stands; but by the Normans, in whose Time this Town revived out of the Ruins of the old, it was named *Marleburgh*, as being seated in a chalky Soil, which in some Places is still called by the name of Marl. A Town stretched out from East to West upon the ascent of a Hill, watered by the Kennet, not far from the head of it; and having the conveniency both of a Forest and Chase in its Neighbourhood, the first called *Savernake-Forest*, and the other *Aldburn Chase*. It had once a Castle belonging unto John, surnamed *Sans Terre*, who afterwards was King of England. The Castle still famous in our Law-Books for a Parliament there held in the Reign of King Henry III. in which were made the Statutes from hence called of *Marleburgh*, for the suppressing of Tumults. But King Charles I. at this Coronation made it yet more notable, in making it the Honour, as it was the Neighbour, of *James* Lord *Ley*, Lord Treasurer, created by that King Earl of *Marlbourough* Anno 1625. Which Title continued in three Persons more of his Name and Family; and, since the late Revolution, was conferred by our present King upon the Right Honourable *John Churchill*, the present Earl of *Marlborough*. This Town has suffered very much by the frequent Misfortune of Fire, under which it groans to this day.

Near unto this Place is a Village called *Rockley*, from divers Stones like Rocks pitcht up on end. Among which there sometimes breaks forth a violent Stream of Water, called *Hungersbourn* by the Country-people, by whom 'tis reputed as the fore-runner of a Dearth.

Malmesbury, another good Town, stands in the North-West Parts of the County, pleasantly seated on a Hill, near the Spring of the River *Avon*, over which it has six Bridges, being almost incircled with that River.

Chippenham and *Bradford* are also seated on the Avon; and *Troubridge*, near it; *Amersbury*, or *Ambresbury*, (commonly pronounced *Ambsbury*) on the other Avon, near the *Stone-henge*, and but 6 miles North of Salisbury.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

bury. Upon which River, near the Confines of Hampshire, you will find also the Town called *Downton*, or *Dunston*.

Calne is situate on a River so called, which runs from East to West into the Bristol Avon. This Town is noted for the Provincial Synod held here in the Year 977, to determine the hot Disputes in those Times between the Monks and the Priests concerning Celibacy. But, whilst they were debating the Matter in hand, the Convocation-house suddenly fell down; by which Fall several were slain, and many cruelly wounded.

Wilton is seated between two Rivers, the Willy Northward, and the Nadder Southward. From the first it took its Denomination, as the whole County from *Wilton*. Once the chief Town thereof, and a Bishops See, honoured with the Residence of nine several Bishops. But by translating the See to Salisbury, and carrying thither withall the Thoroughfare into the West-Country, which before was here, it fell by little and little to decay. So that it is at present but a mean Town. Yet still a Borough-Town, the Place where the Knights of the Shire are chosen, and where the Sheriff keeps his monthly County-Courts.

Werminster, of old *Verlucio*, a Town in former Time of very good account, is seated at the Spring of the River Willy, otherwise called Willybourn.

Westbury and *Devizes* are two Borough-Towns, that is, such Towns as send Burgesses to Parliament. The first situate on the Broke, a small River that falls into the Avon; *Devizes*, at the very head of another Stream bearing the Name of the Town, which likewise do's empty it self into the Avon. I pass

I pass by the rest as Inconsiderable, to take notice of *Clarendon*, a fine spacious Park lying near to and Eastward of Salisbury. 'Tis seated upon a Hill, on which stand twenty Groves, severally inclosed, and each a mile in compass. Adorned in Times past with a Royal House, which in process of time is fain to ruin. But more remarkable for that in the Reign of Henry the Second, Anno 1164, here was made a certain Recognition and Record of the Customs and Liberties of the Kings of England before the Prelates and Peers of the Kingdom, for the avoiding Dissentions between the Clergy, the Judges, and Barons of the Realm. Which Act was called *The Constitutions of Clarendon*, whereof so many as the Pope approved have been set down in the Tomes of the Councils, and the rest omitted. But that which has added more lustre to *Clarendon* is its being Dignify'd with the Title of an Earldom; first in the person of *Edward Hyde*, sometime Lord Chancellour of England, who was created Viscount *Cornbury* in Oxfordshire, and Earl of *Clarendon* by King Charles II, Anno 1661. Upon whose Death at Rouen in Normandy Dec. 19th, 1674, he was succeeded in his Title by his eldest Son *Henry Hyde*, the present Earl of *Clarendon*.

To conclude, this County (which formerly was Part of the Kingdom of the *West-Saxons*, and its Inhabitants part of the *Belgæ*, as the Romans called them) is now in the Diocese of *Salisbury*.

Out of it are chosen, besides the two Knights of the Shire, no less than 32 Members to sit in Parliament. Viz. two out of each of these following Towns, *New Sarum*

M 4 or

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

or *Salisbury*, *Wilton*, *Downton*, *Hindon*, *Weſtbury*, *Heytesbury*, *Calne*, *the Devizes*, *Chippenham*, *Malmesbury*, *Cricklade*, *Great Bedwin*, *Lurgerſhal*, *Old Sarum*, *Wootton Baſſet*, and *Marlborough*.

But we muſt not omit the famous *Caves*, that ly in the edge of this Shire, between Luckington and great Badminton. They are about nine in Number, all lying in a Row, but of different Dimenſions. The Manner of them is two long Stones ſet upon the ſides, and broad Stones on the top to cover them. The leaſt of theſe Caves is 4 foot broad, and ſome of them 9 or 10 foot long. They are credibly thought, not to be *Gyants Caves*, as the Country-people give it out, but rather the Tombs of ſome heroick Men among the ancient Romans, Saxons, or Danes. And that which makes it ſo much the more probable is, that Spurs, and pieces of Armour, &c. have been found there not long ſince by thoſe who digged into them.

Laſtly, this County has given the Title of an Earl to ſeveral Families; which now belongs to his Grace *Charles Pawlet*, Duke of *Bolton*, Marqueſs of *Winchester*, Earl of *Wiltſhire*, and Baron *S. John* of *Baſing*. All which Titles, except that of Duke, devolved to him from his Anceſtor *William Pawlet*; Created Earl of *Wiltſhire*, and afterward Marqueſs of *Winchester*, by King Edward VI. And that of Duke was lately conferred upon him by his preſent Majeſty.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Of Worceſterſhire, *and* Yorkſhire.

Worceſter-ſhire.

WORCESTERSHIRE, an Inland County, is bounded *on the East* by Warwickſhire, and part of Gloceſterſhire; *on the Weſt*, by Herefordſhire, and part of Shropſhire; *on the North*, by Staffordſhire; and *on the South*, by Gloceſterſhire.

It contains in *Length*, from North to South, about 35 miles; in *Breadth*, from Eaſt to Weſt, about 25. The Whole divided into ſeven *Hundreds*, wherein 152 *Pariſhes*, and 11 *Market-Towns*.

A County of an *Air* ſo temperate, and a *Soil* ſo fortunate, that it gives place to none about it, either for health or plenty. Abundant certainly it is in all ſorts of Fruits this Climate can afford, Pears and Cherries eſpecially, inſomuch that here is made abundance of Perry. Here are alſo many Salt-pits, called *Wiches*, which yield excellent Salt, and ſuch as for whiteneſs and hardneſs imitateth Loaf-Sugar.

'Tis true this County is pretty full of Hills, but ſuch Hills as are not barren, yielding plenty of Wood and ſtore of Paſturage; whilſt the Valleys on the other ſide feed abundance of Cattle, and bear good Crops of Corn.

Through

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Through these Valleys run so many Rivers, that few Counties are better watered with fresh Streams. Here we meet again that noble River, the *Severn*, which runs quite through the Country from North to South, and affords here great store of fresh-Water Lampreys. Besides the *Avon*, the *Team*, the *Salwarp*, &c. which run into the Severn, and yield abundance of Fish.

Worcester, the chief Place hereof, and from whence the County is denominated, bears from London West-North-West, and is distant therefrom near upon 90 miles, thus. From London to *Oxford* 47 miles, as you may see afterwards in my Description of Oxford; from thence to *Chipping-Norton*, 12; and to *Campden*, 12 more; thence to *Pershore*, 10; and to *Worcester*, 6 more.

Pleasantly seated on the East Bank of the Severn, over which it has a fair Stone-Bridge with a Tower upon it, and thence arising with a gentle ascent affords to the upper Parts a very goodly Prospect in the Vale beneath. A City every way considerable, for Situation, neat Buildings, Number of Churches, and Wealth of the Inhabitants, by reason of their Cloth-Trade which does here flourish very much.

This City called by Antonine and Ptolomy *Branonium*, and by the Romans *Vigornia*, is said to have been first built by the Romans, the better to secure themselves from the Britains beyond the Severn. But in the time of King Canute, it suffered much from the Danes, and afterwards by frequent Conflagrations, which laid it almost waste, and despairing of a Recovery. Yet it rose at last out of its Ashes, and by degrees so improved as to contain at present nine Parish-Churches,

Churches, besides the Cathedral. This is a stately Structure, in whose Quire are the Monuments of King John in white Marble, and of Arthur Prince of Wales, and Son to Henry VII. in blak Jeat. The Castle I shall say nothing of, as having nothing left of it but the Name and Ruins.

But *Worcester* is particularly memorable for the Battel fought there Sept. 3. 1651. betwixt the late King Charles and the Parliament Forces, wherein the King's Army was totally defeated. So that he was fain to shift for himself, and to wander six Weeks in Disguise about the Country, till he was at last transported from a Creek near Shoram in Sussex to *Feccam* near *Havre de Grace* in France.

Lastly, this City has a long time given the Title of Earl, and at last that of Marques, to the Family of the *Somersets*, extracted by the *Beauforts* from *John* of *Gaunt*. For *Charles Somerset*, who was created Earl of *Worcester* by King Henry VIII, was base Son of *Henry Beaufort*, the 8th Duke of *Somerset*, beheaded in Edward the fourth's Reign.

Lastly this City keeps 3 Markets a Week, viz. Wednesdays, Fridays, and Saturdays.

The other *Market-Towns* are

Bewdley, Sat.
Evesham, Mund.
Pershore, } Tue.
Bromes-grove, } Tue.
Tenbury, } Tue.
Upton, } Thu.
Kidderminster, } Thu.
Sturbridge, } Frid.
Shipton, } Frid.
Droitwich, } Frid.

Among

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Among which *Bewdley* and *Upton* ſtand upon the Severn, the firſt in the North, the other in the South Parts of this County. *Bewdley*, near the Foreſt of Wire, was in former time a Place of great delight, and of good account in the Reign of Henry VII, where he built a retiring Houſe for Prince Arthur, and called it *Ticken-Hall*. The Town at preſent is neat and well-built, and injoys a good Trade for Barley, Malt, Caps, and Leather. *Upton* is alſo a well-built Town, and was of great account in the time of the Romans. Not far from which are the *Malvern-Hills*, and oppoſite to 'em Eaſtwards the *Bredon-Hills*.

Eveſham (or *Eveſholm*) and *Perſhore* are both ſeated on the Avon, over which they have each a Bridge. The firſt eſteemed the beſt Town in the County next to Worceſter, containing two or three Pariſh-Churches, and driving a good Trade, of Stockings eſpecially. The other a great Thorough-fare betwixt London and Worceſter, but ſomewhat decayed in its Trade, ſince the Diſſolution of its ancient Abbey.

Droitwich and *Bromes-grove* are both ſituate on the Banks of the Salwarp. The firſt noted for its Salt-pits, and the laſt for its Clothing Trade. Not far from Droitwich is *Fikenham-Foreſt* and *Norton-Wood*, which ſtand commodious for the Salt-Works, to ſupply them with Wood for the boyling the brine in their Coppers.

Sturbridge and *Kidderminſter*, two goodly Towns ſtand both on the River Stower, over which they have each a Bridge. The firſt is ſituate on a Flat, and has the accommodation of a Free-Shool, with a Library. *Kidderminſter* is well inhabited, much traded unto for its Stuffs, and beautify'd with a very fair Church. As

As for *Tenbury* and *Shipton*, the firſt ſtands on the very edge of Shropſhire, upon the Banks of the River Tent. And *Shipton*, upon Stower, in a ſlip of the County taken off from Warwickſhire.

To conclude this County (now in the Dioceſe of *Worceſter*) was part of the ancient Kingdom of *Mercia*, and its Inhabitants part of the *Cornavii*, in the Time of the Romans.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, ſeven Members of Parliament. Viz. 2 by *Worceſter*, 2 by *Droitwich*, 2 by *Eveſham*, 1. by *Bewdley*. And ſo much for *Worceſterſhire*.

YORKSHIRE, a Maritime County, and the greateſt in the whole Kingdom, is bounded *Eaſtward* by the German Ocean; *Weſtward*, by Lancaſhire and Weſtmorland; *Northward*, by the ſaid Ocean, and the Biſhoprick of Durham, from which parted by the River Tees; and *Southward*, by Lincoln, Nottingham, and Derby Shires. *Yorkſhire.*

Its *Length*, from Eaſt to Weſt, is 80 miles; its *Breadth*, from North to South, 70. The Whole divided firſt into three Parts, called *Ridings*, viz. the *Eaſt*, *Weſt*, and *North Riding*. Which together contain 26 *Wapentakes* or *Hundreds*, wherein 563 *Pariſh-Churches*, and 49 *Market-Towns*. A ſmall number of Pariſhes for ſuch an Extent of Ground, but that there are great many Chappels of Eaſe, equal for bigneſs and reſort of people to any Pariſh elſewhere.

The *Eaſt-Riding* (which is by much the leaſt of the three) takes up only that part of Yorkſhire which lies between the River Derwent

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

went and the Sea. The *North-Riding* takes up the North Parts as far as Weſtmorland. And the *Weſt-Riding*, the largeſt of the three, is bounded on the North by the two former *Ridings*, on the South by the Counties of Derby, Nottingham, and Cheſhire, Eaſtward by Lincolnſhire, and Weſtward by Lancaſhire.

The *Soil* is generally fruitfull, in a very good meaſure. And, (as ſays *Speed*,) if one Part thereof is ſtony and barren Ground, another is as fertile and richly adorned with Corn and Paſturage. If here you find it naked and deſtitute of Woods, in other Places you ſhall find it ſhadowed with moſt ſpacious Foreſts. If it be ſomewhere mooriſh, miry, and unpleaſant, elſewhere it is as pleaſant as the Eye can wiſh.

As for *Rivers*, here are many of good note. For, beſides the *Tees* which parts this County from Durham, here you will find the *Swale*, the *Youre*, and the *Nyd*, of which the *Ouſe* at York is a Compound. Beſides the *Warfe*, the *Are*, the *Calder*, and *Derwent*, which from ſeveral Parts fall into the Ouſe below York. To which add the *Dun*, which ſevers part of this County from Lincolnſhire; and the *Hull*, which falls into the Humber at Hull. As for the *Humber*, which is the largeſt of all, it cannot be ſaid properly to be a diſtinct River, but rather a Compound, or a Mouth, of ſeveral Rivers joyning into one Stream, as I have already hinted in the beginning of this Part.

York, (in Latin *Eboracum*) the chief Place of Yorkſhire, bears from London North-by-Weſt, and is diſtant therefrom 150 miles; thus. From London to *Huntington*, 48 miles, for

the particulars of which I refer you to *Huntingtonſhire*; from Huntington to *Stamford*, 21; to *Grantham*, 16 more; thence to *Newark*, 10; to *Tuxford*, 9 more; from Tuxford to *Duncaſter*, 18; to *Wentbridge*, 7 more; thence to *Tadcaſter*, 12; and to *York*, 9 more.

A City which, for fame and greatneſs, is the ſecond City of England. It is in the *North-Riding*, ſituate on the River *Ouſe*, which divides it into two Parts, but joyned together by a ſtately Stone-Bridge. Of which two Parts, that towards the Eaſt is the moſt populous, the Houſes ſtanding thicker, and the Streets narrower. In general, 'tis a fair, large, and beautifull City, adorned with many fair Buildings both publick and private, and incloſed with a ſtrong Wall, with ſeveral Turrets upon it. A City rich and populous, well inhabited by Gentry and wealthy Tradeſmen, and containing about 30 Pariſh-Churches and Chappels, beſides its Cathedral, dedicated to St. Peter. Firſt built by *Edwyn*, the firſt Chriſtian King of the Northumbers Anno 627, and finiſhed by King *Oſwald* his next Succeſſor but one. But, being afterwards deſtroyed by Fire, and by the fury of the Danes, that which now ſtands was erected in the place thereof by Archbiſhop *Thomas*, the 25th of this See, and after by degrees adorned and beautify'd by his Succeſſors. Of that magnificent Structure, which may juſtly put her in the firſt Rank of the Cathedrals in Europe.

In ſhort, the Romans of old had this City in ſuch great eſteem, that *Severus* their Emperour had his Palace here, where he ended his Days. Here alſo, upon the Death of *Fl. Valerius Conſtantius*, ſurnamed *Chlorus*, his Son *Conſtantine*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Constantine was forthwith proclaimed Emperour. Nor did this City flouriſh only under the Romans, for it has been of as eminent Reputation in all Ages ſince; and in the ſeveral Turns and Changes which have befallen this Kingdom, under the Saxons, Danes, and Normans, has ſtill preſerved its ancient Luſtre. Adorned it was with an Archbiſhops See in the time of the Britains; nor ſtooped it lower when the Saxons imbraced the Goſpel. Richard II, laying unto it a little Territory on the Weſt-ſide thereof, made it a County Incorporate, as our Lawyers term it; in which the Archbiſhops of York injoy the Right of Palatines. It is governed, as London, by a Lord Mayor, London and York being the only Cities whoſe Mayors bear the Title of Lord. But not ſo much famed by that, as by the Title of Duke it has given to divers Princes of the Royal Bloud; and particularly to the late King James, before he came to the Crown.

As for its Markets, it has two a Week, viz. on Thurſdays and Saturdays.

The other *Market-Towns* are

1.

In the *Eaſt-Riding*,

Heydon, *Howden*, *Burlington*, *Pocklington*,	Sat.	*Hull*, Tue. and Sat. *Wighton*, Wedn. *Beverley*, Wedn. and Sat. *Kilham*, Thu.

2. In

2.

In the *Weſt-Riding*.

Duncaſter, *Sherburn*, *Tickhill*, *Bautrey*, *Pontefract*, *Boroughbridge*, *Skipton*,	Sat.	*Rotheram*, *Selby*, Mund. *Otley*, *Settle*, *Sheffield*, Tue. *Leeds*, Tue. and Sat.
Wakefield, Thu. & Frid. *Ripley*, *Snathe*, *Thorne*,	Frid.	*Barneſley*, *Knaresborough*, Wedn. *Hallifax*, *Bradforth*, *Tadcaſter*, *Weatherby*, *Ripon*, Thu.

3.

In the *North-Riding*,

Richmond, *Whitby*, *Stokesly*, *Malton*, *Helmley*,	Sat.	*Bedal*, *Maſham*, Tue. *North-Allerton*, *Abberforth*, *Kirby-Moreſide*, Wed.
Pickering, *Middleham*, *Gisborough*, *Thirsk*,	Mun.	*Scarborough*, *Yarum*, Thu.

In the *Eaſt-Riding*, the Town of chief note is *Hull*, otherwiſe called *Kingſton upon Hull*, ſeated at the very fall of the Hull into the Humber. A Town of no great Antiquity, being firſt built by King Edward I; who

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

who called it *Kingſton*, made an Harbour to it, and gave ſuch Incouragements to its Inhabitants by the Priviledges he granted them that it grew up quickly to what it is. A large Town to this day, though containing but two Pariſh Churches; graced with fair Buildings, and well ordered Streets, with a Cuſtom-houſe and Key by the Water-ſide. Here Ships come to lade and unlade their Merchandiſes, and in the next Street to it (not unlike Thames-ſtreet in London) they find all Neceſſaries for Shipping, ſuch as Pitch, Tar, Cordage, Sails, &c. A Town ſo fortified withall with Walls, Ditches, Forts, Block-houſes, and Caſtles, that with a ſuitable Garriſon to it, it may be looked upon as one of the ſtrongeſt Holds in the Kingdom, and the moſt capable of Defence. 'Tis a Borough-Town, and a County of it ſelf; dignify'd with the Title of an Earldom in the perſon of the Right Honourrble *William Pierpont*, the preſent Earl of *Kingſton upon Hull*, Viſcount *Newark*, &c.

From Hull there runs a Promontory, which ſhoots its ſelf forth a great way into the Sea. A Promontory called by Ptolomy *Ocellum*, and by us *Holderneſs*, in which are divers Towns. Honoured with the Title of an Earldom, 1. In the perſon of *John Ramſey*, Viſcount *Hardington* in Scotland, Created Earl of *Holderneſs*, and Baron of *Kingſton* upon Thames, by King James I. Anno 1620. 2. In the perſon of the late Prince *Rupert*, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Created Duke of *Cumberland*, and Earl of *Holderneſs* by King Charles I. in the Year 1643. 3. In the perſon of the Right Honourable *Conyers D'Arcie*, the preſent Earl of *Holderneſs*, advanced to

to that Dignity by King Charles II.

Beverly, a few miles North of Hull, is ſeated on the Weſtern Bank of the River Hull, which gives paſſage for Boats and Barges down into the Humber. 'Tis a large Borough-Town, containing two Pariſh-Churches, and well-inhabited both by Gentry and Tradeſmen. Of ſome note for being the Burial-Place of Sir *John of Beverly*, Archbiſhop of York; who, being weary of the World, reſigned up his Biſhoprick, and here ended his Days in a holy Life about the Year 721.

Heydon ſtands few miles Eaſt of Hull, upon a ſmall River near its fall into the Humber. 'Tis an ancient Borough-Town, formerly of great account, and injoying a good Trade; till the Riſe of its neighbour Hull occaſioned its Decay.

Howden, a good large Town, but unhealthfull, is ſeated near the Confluence of the Ouſe and Derwent. It gives name to a ſmall Territory, from hence called *Owdenſhire*.

North-Weſt from this Territory is another called *Derwentwater*, lying betwixt the Ouſe and the Derwent. Honoured with the Title of an Earldom in the perſon of the Right Honourable *Francis Ratcliff*, created Earl of *Derwentwater* by King James II.

Pocklington, a ſmall Town, ſtands North and by Eaſt from Howden, upon a ſmall River that falls into the Derwent. *Kilham*, North-Eaſt from Pocklington, is a long Town, drily ſeated on the Woulds, but in a good Soil for Corn.

Burlington, or *Bridlington*, noted for its famous Bay, from hence called *Burlington-Bay*, ſtands high about a mile from the Sea. But, by the Sea-ſide, is the Key called *Burlington-Key*,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Key, where the Ships in the Harbour are supplied with such Provisions as they stand in need of. The Town of some note besides, for giving the Title of an Earl to the Right Honourable *Richard Boyle*, Baron *Clifford* of *Landsborough*, *Youghal*, and *Bandon*, Viscount of *Kynalmeaky* and *Dungarvan*, and Earl of *Cork* in Ireland; Created Earl of *Burlington* by King Charles II. Anno 1664.

Within two miles from Burlington North-Eastward is that noted Promontory, or Foreland, called *Flamborough-Head*, from *Flamborough* a small Town in it.

In the *West-Riding*, upon the River Dun, you will find *Sheffield*, *Rotheram*, and *Duncaster*. Upon the Calder, *Halifax*, and *Wakefield*. Near, or upon the Are, *Skipton*, *Bradforth*, *Leeds*, *Pomefract*, and *Snathe*. Upon the Warfe, *Otley*, *Wetherby*, and *Tadcaster*. Betwixt the Are and Warfe, *Sherburn*. Upon the Ouse, *Selby*. On the Nyd, *Ripley*, and *Knasborough*. Upon the Youre, *Rippon*, and *Boroughbridge*. And on the Rible, *Settle*.

Sheffield, upon the *Dun*, is a good large Town, whose Houses are built of Stone. Its Market is great for several Commodities, but Corn especially, which is much bought up here for the supply of some Parts of Derbyshire, Nottinghamshire, and the West of Yorkshire. A Town that trades much besides, by reason of the Iron Mines in these Parts, in Iron Wares, and Edge-tools, especially Knives and Blades. Whereof so ancient an Author as *Chaucer* takes notice, speaking of a Person that had a Sheafield Whittle by his side. Here is still to be seen the Ruins of a Castle, one of the five which were

were seated on this River, all within ten miles distance.

Lastly, this Town, with divers others, belongs to the Wapentake of Strafford. Which gives the Title of an Earl to the Right Honourable *William Wentworth*, the present Earl of *Strafford*.

Rotheram has a fine Stone-Bridge over the River *Dun*, and its Houses are also built of Stone. A Place of some note, for giving birth to *Thomas* of *Rotheram*, Archbishop of York; who founded here a Colledge with three Schools, for the instructing of Youth in Grammar, Musick, and Writing; but long since laid aside.

Duncaster, a great Thorough-fare in the Northern Road, is so called from a Castle that stood here on the River *Dun*, but not long since ruinated. In the Year 759. this Town was reduced to ashes, and lay for some time in its Ruins. But it was raised up again, with a fair Church and Steeple. And it is now a goodly Town, well accommodated with Inns for Travellers, and driving a good Trade of knit Waistcoats, Peticoats, Gloves, and Stockings.

But we must not omit, that of late years it became of more remark, by giving the Title of Viscount to *James Hay*, Baron of *Sauley*, Created by King James I. Viscount of *Duncaster*, and Earl of *Carlisle*. Which from him passed to his Son and Heir, *James Hay*; but he dying without Issue-male, the Title fell with him. In the Reign of King Charles II. it was improved by that King to the Title of an Earldom, which he conferred with the Title of Duke of *Monmouth* upon the late *James Fitz-Roy*, Anno 1663.

Halifax,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Halifax, anciently called *Horton*, ſtands b
twixt the *Calder* and a ſmall River that fa
into it. 'Tis a good large Town, with Ston
built Houſes, but ſeated in a barren Soil, u
on a ſteep deſcent of a Hill. It is ſaid to co
tain at leaſt 10000 Inhabitants, and y
but one Pariſh-Church, which Defect is i
deed ſupplied by divers Chappels of Eaſ
The Inhabitants noted for their Induſtry i
making of Cloth and other Manufactures
but chiefly for the ſtrict Law they hav
within themſelves for the preſent Puniſhmen
of Cloth-ſtealers. To which the Proverb a
ludes, as it refers to Beggars and vagran
People, *From Hell, Hull, and Hallifax, go*
Lord, deliver us. The Town not further con
ſiderable, till it attained the honour of gi
ving the Title firſt of Viſcount, ſecondly o
Earl, and laſtly of Marqueſs to the Righ
Honourable *George Savil*, the preſent Marque
of *Halifax*. To all which degrees of Honou
he was ſucceſſively advanced by King Charles II.

About 6 miles from Halifax, near the Ca
der, and on a ſteep, Hill, is ſeated *Almond*
bury, the ancient *Cambodunum*. A Place o
great repute, when the Engliſh-Saxons firſt
began their Regal Government. For it was
then the Royal Seat, and had in it a Cathe
dral, built by *Paulinus* the Apoſtle of thoſe
Parts. Here was alſo a Fort and Caſtle, long
ſince reduced to ruins.

Wakefield, on the *Calder*, is a large Stone-
built Town, of good Antiquity. Over the
River it has a fair Stone-Bridge, upon which
Edward IV. erected a ſtately Chappel, in
remembrance of thoſe who loſt their Lives
in his Quarrel. The Inhabitants of this Town
are noted for their Clothing Trade.

Skipton,

Skipton, *Bradforth*, and *Pontefract*, are all
three ſeated upon ſo many ſmall Streams, near
their fall into the Are. Among which *Skip-
ton* ſtands in a hilly, rough, craggy, and un-
pleaſant part of the Country, called *Craven*.
Which gives the Title of an Earl to the Right
Honourable *William Craven*, created Earl of
Craven, Anno 1664.

Pontefract, or *Pomfret*, is a neat Borough-
Town, pleaſantly ſeated in a dry Spot of
Ground, upon a ſmall Stream a little below
the Confluence of the Warfe and the Are.
Formerly ſtrengthened with a ſtrong and ſtate-
ly Caſtle, mounted on an Aſcent, and forti-
fy'd with Ditches and Bulwarks; but was de-
moliſhed in the long Civil Wars. In this
Caſtle it was that Richard II. was murdered,
after his Reſignation of the Crown. About
this Town grow's plenty of Licoriſh.

Leeds, on the *Are*, is an ancient Town,
where formerly the Kings of Northumberland
had their Royal Pallace. And now 'tis ſo
conſiderable, that it is counted one of the
beſt Towns in Yorkſhire. Well-inhabited it is,
eſpecially by Clothiers, who drive a great
Trade for their Cloths.

Near unto *Snathe*, a ſmall Town, is a little
Country of about 15 miles in compaſs, called
Marſh-Land and *Ditch-Marſh*, which yields ex-
cellent feeding for Cattel.

Tadcaſter, on the *Warfe*, is noted for two
things. Viz. the large Stone-Bridge it has
over the River, and the plenty of Lime-ſtone
dug up in its Neighbourhood.

Sherburn is ſeated between the Are and the
Warfe upon a ſmall Stream that mixes its
waters with thoſe of the Warfe and Ouſe
where thoſe two meet together. The Town

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

is ſmall, but well inhabited, and has a famous Free-School. Of ſome note beſides for its Pins, and Cherries; and for the Quarries near it, whoſe Stones when firſt taken out of the Quarries are very ſoft, but ſeaſoned with Wind and Weather become very hard and durable.

Selby, on the *Ouſe*, is a good large Town; chiefly noted for being the Birth-place of King Henry I.

Ripley, on the *Nyd*, is but a ſmall Market-Town. *Knaresborough* is much more conſiderable, being a well-built Borough-Town, and fortified with a Caſtle upon a ragged rough Rock. About this Town, as well as *Pontefract*, grow's plenty of Licoriſh. And under it is a Well, diſtilled from the Rocks that hang over it, the Water whereof (ſay's Speed) do's turn Wood into Stone.

Rippon, near the *Youre*, over which it has a Bridge, is a Place of good Antiquity. Where ſtood once that ſtately Monaſtery built by *Wilfride* Archbiſhop of York; which being deſtroy'd with the Town by the Danes, was again repaired by *Odo* Archbiſhop of Canterbury, by whom the Reliques of *Wilfride* were tranſlated to Canterbury. The Town at preſent is one of the beſt in the whole County, well inhabited by Gentry and Tradeſmen; and among theſe by Clothiers and Spur-makers, the Rippon Spurs being of ſpecial note. Its chief Ornament is the Collegiate Church, ſet out with no leſs than 3 lofty Spire-Steeples. In this Church was S. *Wilfrid's Needle*, a narrow Hole in a Vault under Ground, where it is ſaid Womens Honeſty was tried. Thoſe that were chaſt, ſay's the Story, could eaſily paſs through; but the unchaſt, it ſeems, ſtuck by the way. Not far from this Town is the lofty *Hill* of *Michelholme*.

Boroughbridge, on the *Youre*, over which it has a Stone-Bridge, is a ſmall Borough-Town, but a great Thorough-Fare in the Northern Road. Of ſpecial note for the four huge Stones, like unto Pyramids, that ſtand in a direct line in three little Fields near this Town. The Country-people call them the *Devil's Bolts*; but Cambden is of opinion, that they were here erected by the Romans, for a Monument of ſome Victory obtained by them.

In the *North-Riding*, we may reckon *Richmond* as one of the chief Places. 'Tis at leaſt the chief of that Part of it which is called *Richmondſhire*, containing five Wapentakes (or Hundreds) within its Juriſdiction. A Tract of Ground lying North-Weſtward, with rugged Rocks and ſwelling Mountains; whoſe Sides in ſome places bear good Graſs, and the Bottoms underneath not unfruitful. And in the Hills themſelves are found good Mines of Lead and Pit-coal. Yet there are in it many waſte Places, void of Inhabitants; as *Deep-Dale*, *Swale-Dale-Foreſt*, *Apple-Garth-Foreſt*, and others.

As for *Richmond* it ſelf, 'tis ſeated on the North-Banks of the *Swale*, over which it has a Stone-Bridge. This River (which with a mighty noiſe runs here underneath the Town) was reputed very ſacred by the ancient Engliſh, for that in it *Paulinus*, the firſt Archbiſhop of York, baptized in one day above ten thouſand Men, beſides Women and Children. The Town is of a ſmall Circuit in the Walls;

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

but, by reason of its Suburbs lying out in length, very well peopled and frequented. First built by *Alane* (Earl of Bretagne in France, and the first Earl of this Place) after the Entrance of the Normans. Who fenced it with a Wall, and a most strong Castle, the better to secure these Parts against the English; and, having finished the same, gave it the Name of *Richmount*, as a Place equally participating of strength and beauty. As to its present state, it contains two Parish-Churches, is graced with well-built Houses, many of them of free-Stone, well inhabited by Gentry and Tradesmen, and injoys a good Trade (for an Inland Town) for Stockings chiefly, and woollen Knit Caps for Seamen.

The Earls of Bretagne for a long time together continued in the Title and Possession of this County; and since, it has been bestowed upon other Families. In the Year 1641. *James Stewart*, Duke of *Lenox*, and Earl of *March*, was created Duke of *Richmond* by King Charles I. *Esme*, his Son, succeeded him; who died young, Anno 1660. Thus the Title fell to his Cousin german, *Charles* Earl of *Lichfield*; who died without Issue Embassadour in Denmark, in the year 1672. And, within less than 3 years after, the Title was conferred by King Charles II, upon his Grace *Charles Lenox*, the present Duke of Richmond, his natural Son by the Dutchess of Portsmouth.

In this Tract also, near *Middleton* on the *Foure*, is *Bolton-Castle*, seated in a Park. Lately honoured with the Title of a Dukedom in the person of his Grace *Charles Pawlet*, the present Duke of *Bolton*.

Scarborough

Scarborough, upon the Sea, is a Place of great Strength, as well by Nature as Art. Seated on a steep Rock, with such craggy Cliffs, that it is almost Inaccessible on every side; and washed by the Sea on all parts but the West, where there is a narrow Passage, and that fenced with a strong Wall. On the top of the Rock is a fair, green, and large Plain, containing above 60 Acres of Ground, with a fresh Water Spring issuing out of the Rock. Here was formerly a stately Tower which served as a Land-Mark for Ships, but was demolished in the long Civil Wars. At this time it is fortified with a strong Castle, wherein a Garrison is kept. The Town is not very large, but well built, and well inhabited; and, as it has a commodious Key, it injoy's a pretty good Trade. Several Vessels belong unto this Town, imploy'd especially in Herring-Fishing Season, which are taken on this Coast in great plenty. This Place is also noted for its famous Spaw, which is much resorted unto. But of late, in a more particular manner, for giving the Title of Earl to the Right Honourable *Richard Lumley*, newly created Earl of *Scarborough*.

Between this Town and Whitby to the Northward is *Robin Hoods Bay*, so called from *Robin-Hood*, that noted Robber in the Reign of Richard I. About which is found a sort of Jeat, or black Amber.

Whitby, another Sea-Town, is commodiously seated on the River *Esk*, at its Influx into the Sea. A pretty neat Town, with a Bridge over the River, and driving a good Trade, chiefly for Allum and Butter. Here is a Custom-House, and great many Vessels

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

belonging to the Town. Formerly a Place of note for its Abbey, but chiefly for the Abbeſs thereof, *S. Hilda*, ſo famed in her time for working of Miracles. One of which Tradition tells us was her ridding this Part of the Country of Snakes which infected it much, and conjuring of them into the Sea by her fervent Prayers. Which is backed by thoſe who aver, that at the Root of the craggy Rocks that are upon the Shore there ly Stones ſcattered here and there, naturally as round as a Bullet. In which Stones, being broken, are found ſtony Serpents wrapt round, but moſt of them headleſs.

Not far from Whitby is *Mulgrave*, an ancient Caſtle ſituate near unto the Sea, and firſt built in the Time of Richard II by *Peter de Mauley*. Who, being pleaſed with it, called it *Moultgrace*, that is, a fine Seat. But, as it proved a grievous Yoke to the neighbour Inhabitants, they nicknamed it, and called it *Moultgrave*, ſince turned into *Mulgrave*, by which Name it go's to this day. It continued in this Line for 7 Generations, and all of them called *Peters* too. The Iſſue male failing, it paſſed through ſeveral Families, till it came to the *Sheffields*. Out of which Houſe *Edmund*, Lord *Sheffield* of *Butterwick*, Lord Preſident of the North, was created Earl of *Mulgrave* by King Charles I. Anno 1625. To whom ſucceeded in the Title *Edmund*, his Grand-Son by Sir *John Sheffield* his ſecond Son. Who dying in the Year 1658. left his Title to his Son and Heir, the Right Honourable *John Sheffield*, the preſent Earl of *Mulgrave*.

Some

Some miles Weſt from Mulgrave Caſtle is a ſmall Sea-Town, called *Skeningrave*; not to be omitted, were it but for the following Account of the Seal-fiſh. Hereabouts near unto Hunt-Cliff, at low Water, appear Rocks not far from the Shore, about which the Seal-fiſh come in great Sholes, and in fair and warm Weather ly ſleeping and ſunning themſelves. But, as it has been obſerved, while they ly thus aſleep, one of them is upon the Watch, and acts the part of a Sentinel. Who, upon the appearance of any Danger, gives the Signal by flouncing into the Water, the Noiſe whereof awakes the reſt, and ſo they make their eſcape. They are not afraid (ſay's my Author) of Women, but only of Men; and therefore they that catch 'em put on Womens Cloaths. If, when they are chaſed, they find themſelves too far from the Water, their Way is with their hinder feet to fling Sand and Gravel backward in the Purſuers faces, which forces 'em ſometimes to quit the Sport.

Some miles from this Coaſt to the Southward is a Tract of Land, called *Cleveland*, taking that Name (as Cambden tells us) of the Cliffs, or ſteep Banks, which run all along the ſide thereof, and at the foot of which the Country ſpreads it ſelf into a fine fruitful Plain. A Territory beſides of a good extent, which gave the Title of an Earl to *Thomas* Lord *Wentworth*, created Earl of *Cleveland* by King Charles I. But, leaving no Iſſue, the Title died with him, Anno 1670. King Charles II. conferred the Title of Dutcheſs of *Cleveland* upon *Barbara Villiers*, Daughter to the Lord Viſcount *Grandiſon* who was ſlain in the Civil Wars, the Earl of *Caſtlemain's*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Wife, and Mother of three Dukes, viz. the Duke of *Southampton*, the Duke of *Grafton*, and the Duke of *Northumberland*.

In this Tract (I mean *Cleveland*) is an ancient Caſtle, called *Danby*, ſeated near unto a large Park, and a goodly Chaſe of the ſame Name. It belonged anciently to the Lord *Latimer*, and was ſold (with other Lands belonging to that Family) to *Ralph Nevil*, Earl of *Weſtmorland*, who forthwith gave the ſame to his Son Sir *George Nevil*. And, not long after, King Henry VI. ſummoned him to the Parliament by the Name of Lord *Latimer*. Whoſe Iſſue male failing in Queen Elizabeths Time, the Eſtate was divided between his two Daughters. The Caſtle, with the Lands adjoyning, fell to the ſhare of *Mary*, Wife to *Sir John Danvers* of Wiltſhire. By whom ſhe got Sir *Henry Danvers*, Created by King James I. Lord *Danvers* of *Danby*, and by King Charles I. Earl of *Danby*. But he, dying without Iſſue, the Title lay dormant, till revived by Charles II. By whom the Right Honourable *Thomas Oſborn*, now Marquels of *Caermarthen*, was created Baron of *Kineton*, and Viſcount *Latimer*, in the Year 1673, and Earl of *Danby* the next Year.

Gisborough is pleaſantly ſeated in a Flat, between Mulgrave and the River Tees. A mean Town to what it was, when it had its rich Abbey; but of ſome note however, for being the firſt place where Allum was made in England. Not far from which is *Roſeberry-Topping*, a Hill Pyramid-like, ſerving to Sailers for a Land-Mark, and being to the Country-people a certain Sign of Rain, when they ſee a Cloud over it. Almoſt at the top of it is a Spring of Water coming out of a huge Rock, counted good for ſore Eyes. *Stokeſley*

Stokeſley is a Market-Town well watered with freſh Streams. *Yarum*, but a mean Town, is ſeated on the *Tees*, which divides this County from the Biſhoprick of Durham, and over which it has a fair Stone-Bridge. *North-Allerton*, a large Borough-Town, ſtands near the *Wisk*, a ſmall Stream that falls into the Swale. And *Thirsk* is a ſmall Borough-Town that had once a very ſtrong Caſtle.

Bedal, *Middleham*, and *Maſham* are all three in Richmondſhire. The firſt, ſeated on the *Swale*, and a ſmall Stream that falls there into it, *Middleham* and *Maſham*, on the *Youre*. And not far from Maſham is *Aldborough*, an ancient Borough-Town.

New Malton, *Pickering*, *Kirby-Moreſide*, and *Helmley*, ly all four Eaſtward, not far diſtant from each other, nor from the Sea. The firſt, a Borough-Town, is ſeated on the Banks of the River *Derwent*, over which it has a Stone-bridge; and contains 3 Pariſh Churches, being well-inhabited, and accommodated with good Inns for Travellers. Its Market on Saturdays is counted one of the beſt in all the County for Horſes, living Cattle, Proviſions, and moſt Country-Commodities, eſpecially Tools for Husbandry. The other three are all ſeated on ſmall Rivers, which after ſome ſmall Courſe joyn together into one Stream, and ſo fall into the *Derwent*, a little below New Malton.

To conclude, this County (formerly a Part of the Kingdom of *Northumberland*, and its Inhabitants Part of the *Brigantes*, as the Romans called them,) is now in the Dioceſe of *York*.

Out of it are elected, beſides the two Knights of the Shire, 28 Members of Par-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

liament; Viz. Two by each of these following Towns, *York*, *Kingston upon Hull*, *Knaresborough*, *Scarborough*, *Rippon*, *Richmond*, *Heydon*, *Boroughbridge*, *Malton*, *Thirsk*, *Aldborough*, *Beverly*, *North-Allerton*, *Pomfret*.

And, which is remarkable, it yields at this time two *Dukes*, and one *Dutchess*, one *Marquess*, and nine *Earls*. The Dukes are of *Richmond*, and *Bolton*; the Dutchess, of *Cleveland*; the Marquess, of *Halifax*; the Earls, of *Mulgrave*, *Kingston*, *Strafford*, *Craven*, *Burlington*, *Holderness*, *Derwentwater*, *Faulconberg*, and *Scarborough*.

Thus I have compassed a very difficult Task, the Description of forty Counties, with so much variety of Matter, in so short a Compass. The Reader perhaps expects in the next place, I should give an Account of the Twelve *Counties* of *Wales*, as being Incorporated with *England*, at least in point of Government. But what Union soever it may have with *England*, 'tis but like those remote Cities conquered by the Romans, whose Inhabitants were *Civitate donati*, that is, made Citizens of Rome. *England* and *Wales* are naturally so distinct from each other, both as to the Country and the Inhabitants, that they cannot possibly fall under the same Character. And so I lay *Wales* aside to present you, by way of Recapitulation, with a *Table*, shewing by distinct Columns the Number of *Hundreds*, *Parishes*, and *Market-Towns* belonging to every County of England, with the Names of the *Shire-Towns*. Only 'tis to be observed that, instead of *Hundreds*, Durham is divided into *Wakes*; Cumberland, Westmorland, and Northumberland, into *Wards*. Also, that some Counties are more generally divided than into *Hundreds*;

Hundreds; as Yorkshire, first into three *Ridings*, Kent into five *Lathes*, Sussex into six *Rapes*, Lincolnshire into these three Parts, *Lindsey*, *Kesteven*, and *Holland*.

The *TABLE*.

Shires.	Hun.	Par.	Shire-Towns.	Mark. T.
Barkshire.	20.	140.	*Reading.*	12.
Bedfordshire.	9.	116.	*Bedford.*	10.
Buckinghamsh.	8.	185.	*Buckingham.*	15.
Cambridgeshire.	17.	163.	*Cambridge.*	8.
Cheshire.	7.	85.	*Chester.*	13.
Cornwal.	9.	161.	*Lancester.*	21.
Cumberland.	5.	58.	*Carlisle.*	15.
Derbyshire.	6.	106.	*Derby.*	10.
Devonshire.	33.	394.	*Exeter.*	32.
Dorsetshire.	29.	248.	*Dorchester.*	19.
Durham.	4.	118.	*Durham.*	6.
Essex.	20.	415.	*Colchester.*	21.
Glocestershire.	30.	280.	*Glocester.*	26.
Hampshire.	39.	253.	*Southampton.*	16.
Hartfordshire.	8.	120.	*Hartford.*	18.
Herefordshire.	11.	176.	*Hereford.*	8.
Huntingtonshire.	4.	79.	*Huntington.*	6.
Kent.	67.	408.	*Canterbury.*	30.
Lancashire.	6.	61.	*Lancaster.*	26.
Leicestershire.	6.	192.	*Leicester.*	12.
Lincolnshire.	30.	630.	*Lincoln.*	35.
Middlesex.	7.	273.	*LONDON.*	6.
Monmouthshire.	6.	127.	*Monmouth.*	7.
Norfolk.	31.	660.	*Norwich.*	28.
Northamptonsh.	20.	326.	*Northampton.*	13.
Northumberland	6.	460.	*Newcastle.*	6.
Nottinghamsh.	8.	168.	*Nottingham.*	9.
Oxfordshire.	14.	280.	*Oxford.*	15.
Rutland.	5.	48.	*Okeham.*	2.
Shropshire.	15.	170.	*Shrewsbury.*	15.

Somersetshire.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Shires.	Hun.	Par.	Shire-Towns	Mar. T.
Somersetshire.	42.	385.	*Bath.*	30.
Staffordshire.	5.	130.	*Stafford.*	18.
Suffolk.	22.	575.	*Ipswich.*	30,
Surrey.	13.	140.	*Guilford.*	8.
Sussex.	65.	312.	*Chichester.*	16.
Warwickshire.	5.	158.	*Warwick.*	15.
Westmorland.	4.	26.	*Kendal.*	8.
Wiltshire.	29.	304.	*Salisbury.*	23.
Worcestershire.	7.	152.	*Worcester.*	11.
Yorkshire.	26.	563.	*York.*	49.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of *LONDON* and *WESTMINSTER.*

I Joyn these two together, because contiguous. And, tho' they be two distinct Cities, both by their Foundation and distinct Government; yet, as they make together one compact Body, the City of Westminster, under that Notion, is generally comprehended under the Name of London, and lookt upon as a Part of it. In the Description whereof, I shall joyn and part them, as occasion shall offer.

My Design is not to make a long Preamble about the uncertain *Original* of *LONDON*, which (as some write) was built above eleven hundred Years before the Birth of our Saviour. That it is a most ancient City, is a thing past all doubt. For History tells us, that the British King *Lud*, above 60 Years before our Saviours Birth, repaired and improved it. The Romans, in whose Time it was an Archbishop's See, gave it the Title of *Augusta.* And Animianus Marcellinus, who wrote near 1300 Years ago, cal's it then an ancient City.

As for its *Name*, the most probable Conjecture in my Judgment is that of those who derive it from the British Word *Llongdin*, a Town of Ships.

Its *Situation* is, upon all accounts, very advantageous, whether we consider the Soil on which it stands, the River that waters it, the Fruitfulness of the Country about it, the Roads that lead into it, or its convenient Distance from the Sea.

The Soil is gravelly, and therefore so much the wholsomer. And, as it stands upon a gentle rising Bank, on the North-side of the River, this adds much to the healthfulness of the Place; the South-side being counted something unhealthy by reason of the Vapours the Sun draws upon it.

The Thames that waters it I have already described, as the chief River of England, and an excellent navigable River. This City stands where the River is cast into the form of a Crescent; and stretches it self in length along the Shore, as Cologne does upon the Rhine. Which is a great Advantage, upon several Accounts, especially to a great City First, because it ly's the more convenient for the several Uses and Benefits of the River. Secondly, for the Freeness of the Air; which makes it so much the healthfuller; lying open to

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

to the Fields Northward, and to the River Southward. Whereas Paris, and all other Cities of an orbicular Form, ly close together, and the middle Parts half choackt for want of Air. To which add another Conveniency in London by its Situation along the River, that by the Course of it one may sooner find out any Place than is possible in Paris, which is a very Labyrinth in comparison.

This River besides is full of excellent Fish, such as Barbels, Trouts, Chevins, Pearches, Smelts, Breams, Roaches, Daces, Gudgeons, Flounders, Shrimps, Eels, *&c.* And, after the Smelt-time is past, it yields also sweet Salmons. But Carps it is scarce of, except upon Land-flouds, when they get out of Gentlemens Ponds. Great number of Swans are daily seen upon this River. Besides a perpetual Motion of Wherries and small Boats, above 2000 in Number, whereby 3000 Watermen are maintained, by carrying Goods and Passengers thereon. Not counting those large Tilt-Boats, Tide-Boats, and Barges, which either carry People, or bring Provision from most Parts of the neighbouring Counties.

For Navigation, no River more commodious, as may appear by a Passage in the Reign of King James I. Who, being displeased with the City, for refusing to lend him a Sum of Mony he required, threatned the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, that he would remove his Court, with all the Records of the Tower, and the Courts of Westminster-Hall, to another Place, with further expressions of his Indignation. Your Majesty, answered the Lord Mayor calmly, may do

do what you please therein, and your City of London will prove still dutifull; but she comforts her self with the Thoughts, that your Majesty will leave the Thames behind you.

This River besides is so Kind, that it seldom indamages any Part of this City by its Overflowings. Here the highest Tides are upon a Land-floud, and the Moon at full, when sometimes it does swell over its Banks. But then Westminster, lying low, feels alone the effects of it, and that seldom further than the Cellars. Whereas the Chambers and Upper Rooms at Rome and Paris are sometimes overflowed, Rome by the Tiber, and Paris by the Seine.

From this River the City, by Water-Engines, is in many places supplied with good Water. But, to serve with Water the North Parts of the City, as the Thames does the South Parts, it has the Conveniency of an artificial River, commonly called the *New River*, which was begun Anno 1608, and finished in five Years time. A noble Undertaking of Sir *Hugh Middleton*, who for this great Work deserves his Statue in Brass. This River he brought from Amwell and Chadwell, two Springs near *Ware* in Hartfordshire; from whence, in a turning and winding Course, it runs near upon 60 miles, before it reaches this City. In this Undertaking, fitter indeed for a Prince than any Subject, there have been six hundred Men at once imployed, which was a prodigious Charge. The Channel in some Places 30 foot deep, in others carried over Valleys 20 foot at least above Ground, in open Troughs. And over this River are 800 Bridges, some of Stone, some

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

some of Wood, and others of Brick.

This City besides has the Conveniency of several Conduits of Spring-Water, so commodiously placed, that they serve all the chief Parts of it. And it is so situated, that in all Parts (though on the highest Ground) 'tis abundantly served with Pump-Water, the Pumps in many Places not six foot deep in the Ground.

For a constant Supply of Provisions, besides the fruitfull County of *Middlesex*, in which it stands, and that of *Surrey* on the other side of the River (both which are ready at hand to furnish it with their Provisions) it is neighboured with many other plentifull Counties, out of whose abundance this City lives in great plenty, and seldom knows what Scarcity is.

The Conveyance so easy, both by Land and Water, that no City in Europe has better Conveniencies. So large, fair, and smooth are the High Ways that lead from all Parts to it, and so convenient is the River, that almost all the Fewel for firing is brought up that Way to Town. The Coals from Newcastle, and the Wood from Kent and Essex; some of which last comes also down the River from Surrey and Middlesex. Lastly, as it has the Command of the Sea, so there is scarce any Blessing in the Terrestrial Globe but this City has her Share in it.

Moreover, its Distance from the Sea (which is about 60 Miles) is a great Argument of the Founder's Wisdom. For, by that Distance, as it is not so near as to be annoyed by the unwholsom Vapours of the Sea, or to be suddenly surprised by an Enemies Fleet; so it is not so far but that, by the help of the Tide

Tide (which comes up every 12 hours) Ships of great burden may be brought into her bosom.

In point of Latitude, 'tis in 51 Degree, 30 Minutes.

I come now to its full *Extent*, with its Suburbs and Places adjacent. Its Length from East to West, that is, from Lime-house to the further end of Mill-Bank in Westminster, is above 7500 Geometrical Paces, which comes to seven measured miles and an half, at 1000 paces a mile; that is, about five computed miles, or two Parisian Leagues and a half. The Breadth indeed is not proportionable, the City being built in Length for the Conveniency of the River. And yet, taking Southwark in on the other side of the River, as it is under the Lord Mayor's Jurisdiction, and joyned to London by the Bridge, this vast City reaches there in Breadth, from North to South, that is, from the further end of White-Chappel Street to St. George's Fields in Southwark, near upon 3 miles. So that I cannot but conceive that, if London were cast (as Paris) into an orbicular Form, the Circumference of it would be much larger than that of Paris. So much it is increased in Buildings, since the dismal Conflagration in the Year 1666.

But whether it is profitable to the Body of the State or not, to have so vast a Head, may be made a Question. And, if Dr. *Heylin* had cause to complain in his time of its being grown then too big for the Kingdom, he might with much more reason do it now. Great Towns, says he, in the Body of a State are like the Spleen or Milt in the Body natural. The monstrous Growth of which impoverishes

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

impoverishes all the rest of the Members, by drawing to it all the animal and vital Spirits which should give nourishment unto them; and in the end cracked or surcharged by its own fulness, not only sends unwholsom Fumes and Vapours to the Head, and heavy Pangs upon the Heart, but draws a Consumption on it self. He adds further, that the Overgrowth of great Cities is of dangerous consequence, not only in regard of Famine, such Multitudes of Mouths not being easy to be fed; but in respect of the irreparable Danger of Insurrections, if once those Multitudes, sensible of their own Strength, oppressed with Want, or otherwise distempered with Faction or Discontent, should gather to a head, and break out into Action.

These are all, I confess, very plausible Arguments. But, if we consider *London* as it is in a manner the Head of three Kingdoms, at least the Seat of their Monarch, I see nothing of Monstrousness in it. On the other side, *London* having the Conveniency of the Sea and of a navigable River, is so much the less subject to a Famine; for that in case of Scarcity at home, it may be supply'd from abroad. And, as in so great a Body there be commonly different Parties led by opposite Interests, so there is the less Cause to fear Insurrections, because one Party keeps still another in aw. Just so *Geneva* and *Hamburg*, two free Cities, do not subsist so much by their own Strength, as by the Jealousy of the several States that neighbour upon 'em.

But

But the greatest Danger incident to great Cities (and omitted by Dr. *Heylin*) is in Case of Contagious Diseases; Which, the more Matter they find to work upon, make so much the greater havock; and like a raging Fire, get strength by their Motion. Witness the Year 1665, when at *London* there died of the Plague in one day no less than 1200.

When all is done, I have this to urge in the behalf of great Cities, that they are a visible Sign of a flourishing State, and such as draws Respect from its Neighbours, who look upon it as the Luxuriancy and Result of its Wealth. And, of all the Cities of Europe, none can so justly challenge the Preeminency in this Point as *London*, the Metropolis of England; being not only perhaps the most ancient, but also the wealthiest, and (reckoning all its Annexes) the greatest City now extant in Europe.

Such a City as contains above 600 Streets, Lanes, Courts, and Alleys; and in them all, by a late Computation, at least a hundred thousand Houses. So that, allowing only 8 Persons to each House one with another, (which I think is moderate) the Number of the Inhabitants will amount at that rate to above eight hundred thousand Souls. Besides a World of Seamen, that live and swarm in that constant (tho' moving) Forest of Ships down the River, on the East side of the Bridge.

The Dwelling Houses raised since the Fire are generally very fair, and built much more convenient and uniform than heretofore. Before the Fire, they were most Timber-Houses, built with little regard to Uniformity; but

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

but ſince the Fire, Building of Bricks has been the general Way, and that with ſo much Art and Skill in Architecture, that I have often wondered to ſee in well-compact Houſes ſo many Conveniences in a ſmall compaſs of Ground. In ſhort, our Engliſh Builders have built ſo much of late Years, that no Nation perhaps at this time can vy with them for making much of any Ground (tho' never ſo little) and contriving all the Parts of it to the beſt advantage, in the neateſt and moſt regular way, with all the Conveniences the Ground can poſſibly afford. And that which adds much to the Neatneſs of the late Buildings is the Wainſcot, now ſo much in uſe. Which, as it is the cleaneſt Furniture, ſo it is the moſt durable, and indeed the moſt proper for ſo moiſt a Country.

If we come to Statelineſs, I confeſs the Noblemens Houſes at Paris, being built of free Stone (as moſt of that City are) with large Courts before 'em for the Reception of Coaches, make a fine outward Appearance. But, for uniformity, ſtate, and magnificence, we have ſome here, and chiefly *Montague-Houſe*, that exceed by far moſt of 'em. As for great Merchants Houſes, and fair Taverns, ſcarce any City ſurpaſſeth London in this particular. For publick Buildings, as Halls, Inns of Court, Exchanges, Market-Places, Hoſpitals, Colledges, Churches, beſides the Bridge upon the River, the Monument, Cuſtom-Houſe, and the Tower, they are Things worth any Strangers Curioſity to view, at leaſt a good part of them. Moſt of which have indeed the diſadvantage of being built backward, and out of the way, to make room for Tradeſmens Shops in the Streets. Whereas, if they had been all built towards the Street, as generally they are in other Countries, few Cities could make ſo great an Appearance.

But for ſtately, ſtrait, and ſpacious Streets, (to paſs by many curious Courts) where ſhall one ſee finer than *Cheapſide*, *Cornhill*, *Lombard-Street*, *Fleet-Street*, *Hatton Garden*, *Pall-mall*, and ſeveral others, eſpecially near the Court? What forein City can ſhew ſo many *Piazzas*, or fine Squares, ſuch as *Lincolns-Inn-Fields*, *Lincolns-Inn-Square*, *Grays-Inn*, *Red Lion*, and *Southampton-Squares*, the *Golden Square*, *King's Square* in Soho, *S. James's Square*, *Leiceſter-Fields*, and *Covent-Garden*. The firſt of which is chiefly noted for its Spaciouſneſs, and *King's Square* for its Statelineſs.

Laſtly, when I reflect upon that diſmal Fire, which in three Days time conſumed above thirteen thouſand Houſes (beſides 89 Pariſh Churches, the vaſt Cathedral of S. Paul, divers Chappels, Halls, Colledges, Schools, and other publick Edifices) it is a matter of amazement to me to ſee how ſoon the Engliſh recovered themſelves from ſo great a Deſolation, and a Loſs not to be computed. At 3 Years end near upon ten thouſand Houſes were raiſed up again from their Aſhes, with great Improvements. And by that time the fit of Building grew ſo ſtrong, that, beſides a full and glorious Reſtauration of a City that a raging Fire had lately buried in its Aſhes, the Suburbs have been increaſed to that degree, that (to ſpeak modeſtly) as many more Houſes have been added to it, with all the Advantages that able and skilfull Builders could invent, both for Conveniency and Beauty.

But

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

But it is time to come to Particulars. The City, properly ſo called, is begirt with a *Wall*, which gives entrance at ſeven principal *Gates*, beſides *Poſterns* of later erection. Viz. on the Weſt-ſide *Ludgate* and *Newgate*, both which ſerve for Priſons; the firſt, for ſuch Debtors as are Freemen of the City; the other for Malefactors both of the City and Country, and is beſides the County Goal for Debt. Northwards, thoſe of *Alderſgate*, *Cripplegate*, *Moorgate*, and *Biſhopſgate*. And Eaſtward, *Aldgate*.

Within the Compaſs of the Walls there are reckoned 97 Pariſhes; and in relation to the Civil Government, the City within the Walls and Freedom is divided into 26 Wards or Aldermanries, of which more hereafter.

As to the publick Buildings here, I ſhall begin with the *Tower*, a Fort upon the Thames, which commands both the City and River. Called the Tower, from the great white Tower in the middle, which gives Name to the Whole. 'Tis all ſurrounded with a Wall and Ditch about a mile in compaſs, with Cannon planted on the Walls, and the Turrets thereof. But it is beſides the principal Store-houſe of England for Arms and Ammunition, ſuch as is ſaid to contain Arms for about 60000 Men.

Here are alſo kept the Jewels and Ornaments of the Crown, and the ancient Records of the Nation. As among others, the Original of all the Laws that have been enacted or recorded till the Reign of Richard II. The Grants of ſeveral Kings to their Subjects at home and abroad, and the Confirmations thereof. The ſeveral Treaties and Leagues with forein Princes. The Dominion of the Britiſh Seas. The Title of the Kings of England to the Kingdom of France, and how obtained. All the Atchievements of this Nation in France, and other forein Parts. The Homage and Dependency of Scotland upon England. The Eſtabliſhment of Ireland in Laws and Dominions. Theſe, and many other Records, are repoſited in *Wakefield Tower*, near the Traytors Gate, under the Cuſtody of an Officer, called the *Keeper of the Records*, and whoſe Salary is 500 *l. per Annum*. This Place is properly in the Maſter of the Rolls his Gift.

Every day of the Week (except Sundays, Holy-Days, publick Faſting, and Thankſgiving-Days, and Times of great Peſtilence) they that have occaſion to look into the Records have admittance. In the Morning from 7 to 11 a clock, and in the Afternoon from one till five. Except in the Months of December, January, and February, where Attendance is not given till 8 in the Morning, and in the Afternoon not beyond 4 a clock.

In the Tower is the only *Mint* of England, for Coyning of Gold and Silver. To which belong ſeveral Offices, which I intend to muſter in my ſecond Part, where I ſhall ſpeak of the Engliſh Coyns.

Laſtly, the Tower, which has been formerly honoured with the Reſidence of ſeveral Kings, who kept their Courts here, is now the chief Priſon, where Perſons of quality that are charged with Crimes againſt the Government are kept in Cuſtody.

Here

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Here are also many Dwelling-Houses fo the Officers that belong to it, either as a Arsenal, or a Mint, &c. And, as an Arsena here is kept the Office of his Majesties Or dinance, to be explained in my second Part For the publick Devotion of all the Dwelle in the Tower there is within its Walls on Parochial Church, called *S. Petri ad Vincul infra Turrim*, being the Kings Donative with out Institution and Induction, and exemp from all Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction of the Arch bishop.

The Government of the Tower, as it is Place of great Trust, so it has been usually put in the hands of two Persons of great worth, the one called *Constable*, and the other *Lieutenant of the Tower*. The *Constable* ha the chief Command, and is Lord Lieutenant of the 21 Hamlets belonging to it, which l in several Parishes of large extent. Whos Train-bands, making two intire Regiment of Foot, and above 3000 Men, are to attend the Kings Person when commanded, but are to march no farther than the King. They were sometimes the Gards of the Tower, and are bound (if occasion be) to reinforce the Garrison, upon the Constable's Com mand. Who, by his Place is to be in the Commission of the Peace for the City of London, and the Counties of Middlesex, Kent, and Surrey. And so is the *Lieutenant*, who is subordinate to the Constable for the time being, but in his absence commands with the full Power of both. His Salary is 200 *l. per annum*, with all the Fees and Perquisites, which are very considerable, both from the Prisoners that happen to be in the Tower, and from the Warders Places, which are all at his Disposal.

Under

Under the Command of the Constable, and the Lieutenant of the Tower in his absence, are the *Gentleman Porter*, the 24 *Yeomen Warders*, and the *Gunners of the Tower*.

The *Gentleman Porter* (who holds his Place by Patent) has the Charge of the Gates. The Keys whereof he is every night to deliver to the Constable, and in his absence to the Lieutenant, and to receive them of him the next morning. He commands the Warders that are upon duty, and claims for his Fee at the entrance of a Prisoner his Upper Garment, or else a Composition for the same.

The *Warders* are accounted the King's Domestick Servants, and sworn accordingly by the Lord High Chamberlain, or by the Clerk of the Check. Their Duty is to wait at the Gates, and by the Lieutenant of the Tower's appointment to attend Prisoners of State, which is the most profitable and beneficial part of their Station. At the Gates they examine every Stranger that offers to go in, and before admittance (according to the Rules of Military Discipline) those that wear Swords must leave 'em in their hands, till they go out. Ten of them are usually upon the Days Wait, and two upon the Watch every night.

The *Gunners* are to look after the Ordnance mounted on the Batteries and Lines, and ready for Service on the shortest Warning. One or more of them are upon Duty day and night, to wait for Orders.

For the Liberty of the Tower (to which has been annexed the old Artillery Garden by Spittle-Fields, and the little Minories)

O here

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

here is an ancient Court of Record; held by a Steward every Monday by Prescription, for Debts, Trespasses, &c. And in the said Liberty the Gentleman Porter has the same Power and Authority as Sheriffs have within their respective Counties. He constitutes Bayliffs thereof, to execute all Process and Warrants directed to them by the Steward of the Court; and has all Escheats, Deodands, and Goods of all *Felones de se*.

For Ecclesiastical Causes and Probate of Wills, the Tower and Liberties thereof have a Royal Jurisdiction. From which there is no Appeal but to the King in his Court of Chancery; who thereupon issues out a Commission under the Great Seal, as in Appeals from the Arches or Prerogative Courts.

But, whether the Tower be in the County (that is under the Jurisdiction) of Middlesex, or in the Liberty of the City, 'tis undetermined to this day. Some will have it to be part of it in Middlesex, and part in the Liberty of the City. And in the Case of Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s Murder, the Judges Opinion was, that the Trial must be made in the City, the Fact being done in that Part of the Tower held to be in the City Liberties.

Next to the Tower, I come to the *Custom House*, placed between the Tower and the Bridge. Which, having been destroy'd by the Fire in the Year 1666, was soon after rebuilt much more commodious, uniform, and magnificent; and the Building cost the King 10000 pounds.

Here are received and managed all the Impositions laid upon Merchandise Imported, and Exported from this City. Which are so considerable, that, of all the Customs of England divided into 3 Parts, the Port of London pay's two Thirds, that is (when Trade flourishes) about 400000 *l.* yearly.

In this Office are imploy'd a great Number of Officers, an Account whereof you will find in my Second Part, where I speak of the King's Revenues.

The *Bridge* of London offers it self in the next place to our Consideration. Which, considering the constant great Flux and Reflux at that Place, was certainly a very difficult and costly piece of Work. It consists of 19 Arches, at 20 foot distance of each other, with a Drawbridge almost in the middle 'Tis about 800 foot long, and 30 broad. Set out with a fine Row of Houses all along, with Shops furnished with most sorts of Commodities. So that it looks more like a Street than a Bridge, the Street being widened in the late Reign from 12 to 20 foot. It was built in the year 1200, in the Reign of King John. And so great are the Charges of keeping it in repair, that there is a large Revenue in Lands and Houses set apart for that purpose, and two Bridge-Masters (besides other Officers) chosen out of the Livery-men on Midsummer-Day to look after the same.

Near this Bridge is the fatal Place where the dreadful Fire afore-mentioned first began. In perpetual Memory whereof was erected, by virtue of an Act of Parliament, that Master-piece of Building, called the *Monu-*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ment, begun Anno 1671, in the Mayoralty of Sir *Richard Forde* Knight, and finiſhed Anno 1677, Sir *Thomas Davies* being Lord Mayor of London. This Pillar, not unlike thoſe two ancient white Marble Pillars at Rome, erected in honour of the Emperours Trajan and Antonius, is all built of *Portland* Stone, as durable almoſt as Marble; and is of the Dorick Order, 202 foot high, and 15 foot Diameter. Within-ſide is a fair winding Staircaſe, with Iron rails up to the top; where this ſtately Pile is ſurrounded with an Iron-Balcony, yielding a pleaſant Proſpect all over the City. The Pedeſtal is 40 foot high, and 21 foot Square; the Front of it adorned with ingenious Emblems, and the North and South-ſides with theſe two Latine Inſcriptions.

Anno Chriſti CICDCLXVI. Die IV. Nonis Septembris, hinc in Orientem, pedum CCII. Intervallo (quæ eſt hujuſce Columnæ Altitudo) erupit de mediâ Nocte Incendium, quod Vento ſpirante hauſit etiam longinqua, & Partes per omnes populabundum ferebatur cum impetu & fragore incredibili; XXCIX Templa, Portas, Prætorium, Ædes publicas, Ptocotrophia, Scholas, Bibliothecas, Inſularum magnum Numerum, Domuum CCIↃↃ0000000CC, Vicos CD abſumſit: De XXVI Regionibus XV funditus delevit, alias VIII. laceras & ſemiuſtas reliquit. Urbis Cadaver ad CDXXXVI. Jugera, Hinc ab Arce, per Thamiſis Ripam ad Templariorum Fanum, Illinc ab Euro Aquilonali Portâ ſecundum Muros ad Foſſæ Fletanæ Caput, perrexit; adverſus Opes Civium, & Fortunas infeſtum, erga Vires innocuum, ut per omnia referret ſupremam illam Mundi Exuſtionem. Velox Clades fuit; exiguum Tempus eandem vidit Civitatem flore[illegible] ma-

nam & nullam. Tertio die, cum jam evicerat humana Conſilia & Subſidia omnia, Cœlitus, ut par eſt credere, juſſus ſtetit fatalis Ignis, & quaquaverſum elanguit.

The ſame thus Engliſhed by Dr. Chamberlain.

In the Year of Chriſt 1666, the ſecond Day of September, Eaſtward from hence, at the Diſtance of Two hundred and two foot (the height of this Column) a terrible Fire broke out about Midnight; which driven on by a high Wind, not only waſted the adjacent Parts, but alſo very remote Places, with incredible noiſe and fury. It conſumed eighty nine Churches, the City-Gates, Guildhall, many publick Structures, Hoſpitals, Schools, Libraries, a vaſt Number of ſtately Edifices, Thirteen thouſand two hundred Dwelling-houſes, four hundred Streets. Of the ſix and twenty Wards it utterly deſtroy'd fifteen, and left eight others ſhattered and half-burnt. The Ruins of the City were four hundred thirty ſix Acres, from the Tower by the Thames-ſide to the Temple-Church, and from the North-Eaſt Gate along the City-Wall to Holborn-Bridge. To the Eſtates and Fortunes of the Citizens it was mercileſs, but to their Lives very favourable, that it might in all things reſemble the laſt Conflagration of the World. The Deſtruction was ſudden, for in a ſmall ſpace of time the ſame City was ſeen moſt flouriſhing, and reduced to nothing. Three days after, when this fatal Fire had baffled all humane Counſels and Indeavours in the Opinion of all, it ſtopt as it were by a Command from Heaven, and was on every ſide extinguiſhed. O 3 The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The other Inſcription runs thus, on the other ſide.

Carolus II. C. Mart. F. Mag. Brit. Fran. & Hib. Rex, Fid. D. Princeps Clementiſſimus, miſeratus luctuoſam Rerum faciem, plurima fumantibus jam tum Ruinis, in Solatium Civium & Urbis ſuæ Ornamentum providit, Tributum remiſit, Preces Ordinis & Populi Londinenſis retulit ad Regni Senatum; qui continuo decrevit ut publica Opera Pecunia publicâ, ex Vectigali Carbonis foſſilis oriunda, in meliorem formam reſtituerentur; utiq; Ædes Sacræ & D. Pauli Templum a Fundamentis omni Magnificentia extruerentur; Pontes, Portæ, Carceres novi fierent; emundarentur Alvei, Vici ad regulam reſponderent, Clivi complanarentur, aperirentur Angiportus, Fora & Macella in Areas ſepoſitas eliminarentur. Cenſuit etiam uti ſingulæ Domus Maris intergerinis concluderentur, univerſæ in frontem pari altitudine conſurgerent, omneſq; Parietes Saxo quadrato aut cocto latere ſolidarentur; utique nemini liceret ultra Septennium adificando immorari. Ad hæc, Lites de Terminis orituras lege lata præſcidit; adjecit quoq; Supplicationes annuas, & ad æternam Poſterorum Memoriam H. C. P. C. Feſtinatur undique, Reſurgit Londinum, majori celeritate an ſplendore incertum, unum Triennium abſolvit quod Saculi Opus credebatur.

In Engliſh, thus.

Charles II. Son of Charles the Martyr, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, a moſt gracious Prince, Commiſerating the deplorable ſtate of Things, whilſt the Ruins were yet ſmoaking, provided for the Comfort of his Citizens, and the Ornament of his City; Remitted their Taxes, and referred the Petitions of the Magiſtrates and Inhabitants to the Parliament; who immediately paſſed an Act, that publick Works ſhould be reſtored to greater Beauty with publick Mony, to be raiſed by an Impoſition on Coals; That Churches and the Cathedral of S. Paul's ſhould be Rebuilt from their Foundations, with all Magnificence; That Bridges, Gates, and Priſons ſhould be new made, the Sewers cleanſed, the Streets made ſtrait and regular, ſuch as were ſteep levelled, and thoſe too narrow made wider; Markets and Shambles removed to ſeparate Places. They alſo Enacted, that every Houſe ſhould be built with Party Walls, and all in Front raiſed of equal height, and thoſe Walls all of ſquare Stone or Brick, and that no man ſhould delay Building beyond the ſpace of ſeven Years. Moreover, Care was taken by Law, to prevent all Suits about their Bounds. Alſo anniverſary Prayers were injoyned; and, to perpetuate the Memory hereof to Poſterity, they cauſed this Column to be erected. The Work was carried on with diligence, and London is reſtored; but, whether with greater ſpeed or beauty, may be made a queſtion. At three years time the World ſees that finiſhed, which was ſuppoſed to be the Buſineſs of an Age.

From the Monument I come now to the *Royal Exchange*, the fineſt Building of this kind in Europe. Firſt erected in the year

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

1566 (just one hundred years before it was burnt) at the Cost and Chargers of a noble Merchant, Sir *Thomas Gresham*; and, by the special Command of Queen Elizabeth, proclaimed in a solemn manner by the Name of the *Royal-Exchange*. But then it was built most of Brick; and now all of free-stone within and without, with admirable Architecture.

The same is Quadrangular, with a stately Front to it, and a high Turret at the top, with a Chime of 12 Bells. Within is a large Court, wherein the Merchants meet daily about one a Clock; and all round it fine arched Galleries or Walks, for a Shelter in case of Rain, or hot Sun-shiny Weather.

In the middle of the Court stands a fine Statue of white Marble, upon a Pedestal 7 foot high. 'Tis the Statue of King Charles II, done with great beauty and spirit in the ancient Habit of the Roman Cæsars, with a Wreath of Laurel on his Head. The Work of Mr. *Gibbons*, (a most skilfull Artist,) at the charge of the Merchant Adventurers of England.

But the greatest Ornament of this Place is in the Niches above, where the Kings of England from William the Conquerour are now partly set up, till the rest can be finished.

Above Stairs is the Exchange, chiefly for wearing Apparel. It consists of almost 200 Shops, where the richest sort of Commodities are sold, both for Use and Ornament.

The whole Fabrick cost above 50000 *l.* whereof one half being disbursed by the Chamber of London, and the other by the Company

Company of Mercers, they now reimburse themselves by the Rent of the Shops above and below Stairs, and the vaulted Cellars under Ground. Which comes to about 4000 *l.* a Year, besides 30 *l.* Fine, which is paid for every Shop. And, as Dr. *Chamberlain* observes, this goodly Fabrick not taking up quite an Acre of Ground, is perhaps the richest piece of Ground in the whole World.

In our Way towards Westminster, before we come to St. Pauls Cathedral, are three Things worth taking notice of. On the left hand, a *Statute* of King Charles II. on Horseback in Stock-Market, with a fine Conduit to it, *Bow steeple* in the middle of Cheapside, and on the right hand the *Guildhall*. The first done in white Marble, at the Cost and Charges of Sir Robert Viner. The other a solid and beautifull Structure, composed of four of the Orders of Building, which shews the rare Invention of the Architect. The whole Height of it from the Ground is 225 foot, and yet is but half so high as the intended Dome of St Pauls Cathedral is designed to be. Noted besides for its Ring of Bells, reputed to be the best in all England. *Guildhall*, where the the City Courts of Judicature are held; and where the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council meet for the Management of the City-Concerns, is a spacious Building, but more glorious within than without. At the first coming in is a spacious Hall, set out (among other Things) with the Pictures of Their Majesties King William and Queen Mary, with those of several Judges. Here are also two Giants, that stand up in their bulky Figures,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Blackwell-Hall is so near this Place, and so famous for the Sale of Woollen-Cloths, that I cannot pass it by in Silence. The same was purchased by the Lord Mayor and Commonalty in the Reign of Richard II, and has been since imployed as a Weekly Market-Place for all sorts of Woollen-Cloth, broad and narrow, brought from all Parts of the Kingdom there to be sold. And it is to this day the greatest Market and Store-house for all sorts of Woolen-Cloth.

And now we come to St. *Pauls Cathedral*, seated on the highest Part of all the City, and first built by Sebert, the first Christian King of the East-Saxons. Before the Fire it was in Length 690 Foot, that is 20 foot longer than St. Peter's in Rome, which for beauty, proportion, and divers other Things, excels all other Churches. Its Breadth and Height were proportionable to the Length, so that it stood upon so much ground as contained above 3 Acres and a half. This famous Church, as vast and solid as it was, was devoured by that dreadfull Fire in the Year 1666. But, some Years after, Sir *Christopher Wren* having, by the King's Command, designed a new Model of it, a new Foundation was laid accordingly. And, ever since, this stately Fabrick has been carried on to that height we see it now. So that for Greatness and Figure, for Solidity, Magnificence, and curious Architecture, 'tis like to excel all Churches in Christendom, except in some particulars St. Peter's Church in Rome. To this Cathedral belongs a Dean, and thirty Prebendaries, &c.

Not-

Within the Liberties,

The *Two Sergeants Inns*, one in Fleetstreet, and the other in Chancery-Lane.
Two *Inns of Court*, the *Inner* and the *Middle-Temple*, in Fleetstreet.
Five *Inns of Chancery*, viz. *Clifford's-Inn* in Fleetstreet, and these four in Ho'born, *Thavies*, *Furnivals*, *Bernards*, and *Staple-Inns*.

Without the Liberties,

Two other *Inns of Court*, viz. *Grays Inn* in Holborn, and *Lincolns Inn* in Chancery Lane.
Three *Inns of Chancery*, viz. *Clements Inn*, *New Inn*, and *Lyons Inn*.

The *Sergeants Inns* are so called, because divers Judges and Sergeants at Law keep their Commons and Lodge there in Term-time. The Number of these is about 26, who being arrived to the highest Degree in the Study of the Common Law, have here their Lodging and Diet. Out of these are all the Judges of the Kings Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer elected by the King; it being a Degree in the Common Law answerable to that of Doctor in the Civil Law. But, whereas Doctors of Law are allowed to sit covered within the Bar, the Sergeants stand bare-headed without the Bar, only with Coifs (or Caps) on. For they are called *Servientes ad Legem*; and *Servitutis Appellatio est Ministerii, Doctoris vero Magisterii.*

The Degrees by which the Student in the Common Law rises to that of a Sergeant are first,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

firſt, by being bred 2 or 3 years in the Univerſity, in the Study of Logick and Rhetorick, with ſome Inſight into the Civil Law. Upon which he is admitted to one of the four Inns of Court, where he is firſt called a Student, or Inner-Barriſter, till after 7 Years Study he becomes a Mootman or Utter-Barriſter, and ſome Years after a Bencher.

Thoſe are Utter-Barriſters, who from their Learning and Standing are called by the Benchers, in the Mooting Time, to plead and argue Moots, that is doubtfull Caſes and Queſtions. And, whilſt they argue the ſaid Caſes, they ſit uttermoſt on the Forms of the Benchers. Out of theſe Mootmen, are choſen Readers for the Inns of Chancery, where in Term-Time and Grand Vacations they argue Caſes in the preſence of Attorneys and Clerks. In the four Inns of Chancery ſeated in Holbourn, the Moots are read either by thoſe of Grays-Inn, or Lincolns-Inn; and in the others, by thoſe of the two Temples.

The Benchers, ſo called from the Bench whereon they ſit at the upper end of the Hall, are the Seniors, to whom is committed the Government of the whole Houſe; and out of whoſe Number is yearly choſen a Treaſurer, who receives, diſburſes, and accounts for all Moneys belonging to the Houſe. Out of theſe are alſo choſen thoſe Readers, whoſe Reading is kept with ſo much feaſting and ſolemnity. To which are invited the chief Nobles, Judges, Biſhops, great Officers of the Kingdom, and ſometimes the King himſelf. Such a Feaſting as has coſt ſome Readers 1000 l. After which the Reader wears a long Robe different

different from other Barriſters, and is then in a capacity to be made a Sergeant at Law, the Sergeants being uſually choſen out of theſe Readers.

The Manner of their Choice is thus. When the Number of Sergeants is ſmall, the Lord Chief-Juſtice of the Common Pleas, by the advice and conſent of the other Judges, makes choice of ſome of the moſt grave and learned of the Inns of Court, and preſents their Names to the Lord Chancellour, or Lord Keeper. Who ſends, by the King's Writ, to each of them, to appear on ſuch a day before the King, to receive the State and Degree of a Sergeant at Law. At the appointed Time, they, being habited in party-coloured Robes, come to Weſtminſter-Hall, accompany'd with the Students of the Inns of Court, and attended by a Train of Servants and Retainers in their Cloth Liveries. Where they take in publick a ſolemn Oath, and are cloathed with Coifs, which they wear always in publick. After this, they feaſt the great Perſons of the Nation in a moſt ſplendid manner, and preſent them with gold Rings, according to their Quality. Out of theſe Sergeants the King calls by Writ ſome of them to be of his Council at Law. Theſe ſit within the Bar in all Courts at Weſtminſter, except in the Common-Pleas.

The *Inns of Court* are ſo called, either becauſe the Students therein are to ſerve the Courts of Judicature, or elſe (as *Forteſcue* affirms) becauſe theſe Colledges received only the Sons of Noblemen and better ſort of Gentlemen. They are the largeſt and the moſt beautiful Inns; *Grays-Inn* particularly being beautify'd of late with a fine Square, and

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

and another being now building in *Lincolns Inn*, which will be a great Set-off and Ornament to it.

The *Two Temples* (heretofore the Dwelling of the Knights Templers, purchaſed above 300 years ſince by ſome Profeſſors of the Common Law) are called the *Inner* and *Middle Temple*, in relation to Eſſex-Houſe, now built up into Streets. Which Houſe was part of the Knights Templers, and called the *Outer-Temple*, becauſe ſeated without Temple-Bar.

Lincolns Inn is ſo called from the ancient Earls of Lincoln, whoſe Houſe it was; and *Grays-Inn*, from the noble Family of the Grays, to whom it formerly belonged.

In theſe four Inns of Court are reckoned about 800 Students.

The *Inns of Chancery* were heretofore preparatory Colledges for younger Students; where they were uſually entred, before they could be admitted into the Inns of Court. Now they are for the moſt part taken up by Attorneys, Sollicitors, and Clerks; who have here their Chambers apart, and their Diet at an eaſy rate. Here they eat in a Hall together, where they are obliged to appear in their Robes, and black round knit Caps.

Theſe Inns belong to the Inns of Court, ſome to one, ſome to another. As *Bernard's* and *Staple-Inns* to Grays Inn, *Thavies* and *Furnival's* to Lincolns-Inn, and the reſt to the two Temples. Accordingly the Inns of Court ſend yearly ſome of their Barriſters to Read in thoſe Colledges, all which one with another contain about 500 Lawyers.

Cliffords

Cliffords Inn, among the reſt, was anciently the Houſe of the Lord Clifford, from whence it is ſo denominated; *Staple Inn* belonged to the Merchants of the Staple; and *Lyons Inn* was anciently a common Inn with the Sign of the Lyon.

But, beſides thoſe 8 Inns of Chancery, there is another in Chancery-Lane, known by the Name of *Symonds Inn*, being formerly a publick Inn kept by one *Symond*. This is an Inn by it ſelf, belonging to no Inn of Court, nor living under any Rules, ſuch as the other Inns live under.

Now 'tis to be obſerved, that the foreſaid Societies are no Corporations, and have no Judicial Power over their Members. Only they have among themſelves certain Orders, which by Conſent have the force of Laws. Neither have they any Lands or Revenues, as Societies; and, for the defraying the Charges of the Houſe, they have but what is paid at Admittances, and Quit-rents for their Chambers. At the Colledge-Chappel, or Hall, and all Courts of Judicature, they wear a black Robe and Cap; at other times they walk in Gentlemens Habit. For light Offences they are only Excommoned, and not to eat with the reſt. For great Offences they loſe their Chambers, and are expelled the Colledge; and, being once expelled, they are never received by any of the three other Societies.

But, beſides all the foreſaid Inns, which are for the Common Law and Chancery, here is alſo a Colledge of Civilians, called *Doctors Commons*. For, though Degrees in the Civil Law may be taken only in Oxford and Cambridge, and the Theory beſt there to be acquired;

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

quired; yet the Practice thereof is moſt of all in London. Where this Colledge (ſtanding near S. Paul's, in the Pariſh of S. Bennet Pauls-Wharf) was founded by Dr. *Harvey*, Dean of the Arches, for the Profeſſors of the Civil Law in this City. And here did commonly reſide the Judge of the Arches, the Judge of the Admiralty, and the Judge of the Prerogative Court, with divers other eminent Civilians. From whoſe living, for Diet and Lodging, in a Collegiate manner, and Commoning together, it got the Name of *Doctors Commons*. This Colledge, in the time of the great Fire, being involved in the Ruins of the City, they all removed to Exeter Houſe in the Strand. Till that being rebuilt, at their own proper Coſts and Charges, in a more convenient and ſplendid manner than before they returned to it. Where they now keep their ſeveral Courts and Pleadings every Term.

But London being in a manner an Univerſity, there are in it ſeveral other Colledges worth our taking notice.

I begin with the *Colledge of Phyſicians*, which ſtood formerly in Knight-Rider Street; and was the Gift of Dr. *Linacre*, Phyſician to King Henry VIII. Since which a Houſe and Ground was purchaſed by the Society of Phyſicians at the end of Amen-Street, whereon a ſtately Structure for a Library and a publick Hall was erected by Dr. *Harvey*, Anno 1652 who indowed the ſame with his whole Inheritance, which he reſigned while he was yet living and in health. But this goodly Edifice could not eſcape the rage of the great Fire. And that Ground being but a Leaſe the

the Society purchaſed a Piece of Ground in Warwick Lane near Newgate, whereon they have raiſed the preſent Colledge, a magnificent Edifice.

The Phyſicians of this Colledge have, by Charters and Acts of Parliament, ſuch Priviledges as exclude all others (though Graduates in Phyſick, of Oxford or Cambridge) from practiſing Phyſick in London, or within 7 miles of it, without a Licence under the Colledge-Seal. And all Offenders in that Caſe, and divers others, they may fine, and impriſon. They have Authority to ſearch all the Shops of Apothecaries in and about London, to ſee if their Drugs and Compoſitions are wholſom and well made. And, by virtue of the ſaid Charters, they are freed from all troubleſom Offices, as to ſerve upon Juries, to be Conſtable, to keep Watch and Ward, to bear Arms, or provide Arms or Ammunition, &c.

This Colledge do's chiefly conſiſt of Fellows and Candidates; beſides the honourary Fellows, and Licentiates. The Number of *Fellows* is always to be forty, beſides the King's Phyſicians. And, when any Fellow dies, or leaves this City, the next Candidate ſucceeds to make up the Number. But the *Candidates*, before their Admiſſion, are ſtrictly examined (or at leaſt ought to be ſo) in all Parts of Phyſick. The *honourary Fellows* and *Licentiates* do both injoy the Priviledges of the Colledge, but have no ſhare in the Government.

The Title of *Honourary* was firſt beſtowed on ſome worthy Phyſicians who were unwilling or unable to come in by the right Line of Candidates. The *Licentiates* are ſuch as for want of ſufficient Learning, &c. are judged

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

judged unfit to be received into the Number of Fellows or Candidates. Yet, because they may be serviceable to the Publick, and do good at least in some sorts of Diseases, they are, after due Examination and Approbation, licensed to practise.

Of this Colledge there is a President, four Censors, and eight Elects, who are all principal Members of the Society. Out of these one is chosen every Year to preside, and Michaelmas is the Time of Election. But, if the President chance to die before, the eldest Fellow has full power to execute his Place till the next Election. As for the Censors, 'tis their province to look to and correct those Interlopers that practise without Authority. Whose Number in London is great, and yet connived at, according to the Rule, *Si Populus vult decipi, decipiatur.* But one would wonder there should be so many, considering the Hazard both they and their Patients do run by their Practice. They by the Law of England, which makes it Felony in any one presuming to practise Physick without Authority, whose Patient dies under his hand.

The next Colledge of note is *That of the Heralds*, commonly called the *Heralds Office*, being upon S. Bennets Hill, near Doctors Commons. An ancient House, first built by that Earl of Darby who married the Mother of Henry VII, and bestowed by Queen Mary on the Kings Heralds and Pursevants at Arms for ever. The greatest Part of which is rebuilt since the great Fire, which laid it in Ashes. Where some Officers of Arms do give a constant Attendance, to satisfy all Comers touching Descents, Pedigrees, Coats of Arms, &c. With

Within the Walls of London (in Bishops-Gate Street) is also seated the Colledge called *Gresham Colledge*, from his Founder Sir Thomas Gresham, who also built the Royal Exchange. After the Building whereof he gave one Moity of its Revenue to the Mayor and Commonalty of London, and their Successors; the other Moiety, to the Company of Mercers in trust, that the Mayor and Aldermen should find in all Time to come four able Persons to read within this Colledge Divinity, Geometry, Astronomy, and Musick, allowing each of them (besides their Lodgings) 50 *l.* a year; and that the Company of Mercers should find three more able Men to read Civil Law, Physick, and Rhetorick, with the same Allowance as to the former. The said Lecturers to read in Term-time every Day in the Week (except Sundays) Aforenoon in Latine, and Afternoon the same in English; the Musick Lecture to be read only in English.

This Colledge is noted besides, for being the Meeting Place of that famous Society of Virtuoso's called the *Royal-Society*; made a Corporation by virtue of a Charter King Charles II. granted them, bearing date the 22th of April 1663. It consists of a President, a Council, and several Fellows; among which there is a Treasurer, two Secretaries, and a Number of Curators or Experimentors. Their Business is, by Experiments to promote the Knowledge of Natural Things, and usefull Arts; which they have hitherto done in a great measure. For, by the great Number of their Experiments and Inventions, they have mightily improved the Naval, Civil, and Military Architecture, but especially the

Art

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Art of Navigation. They have also incouraged Husbandry to that degree, that not only England, but many other Countries, and even the remoteſt of our foreign Plantations, feel the ſweet effects of it. But, beſides thoſe Experiments of Fruit and Profit, they have made many curious Diſcoveries, ſuch as the learned Lord *Bacon* calls Experiments of Light. And, if they have not anſwered to the full the Expectation of ſome People in point of Uſefulneſs, they have at leaſt very induſtriouſly laid a ſolid Ground-work for future Ages to improve Experimental Knowledge.

Therefore King Charles gave them for their Coat of Arms a Scutcheon, with 3 Lyons of England in chief, intimating that the Society was Royal; for the Creſt an Eagle, and for the Supporter hunting Hounds, to intimate the Sagacity imployed in penetrating and ſearching after the Works of Nature. And His Majeſty was pleaſed, for the Credit of the Society, to liſt himſelf amongſt them.

Their Meeting is upon Wedneſdays, at 3 a Clock in the Afternoon. And the Office of the *Preſident* is to call and diſſolve the Meetings, to propoſe the Matter to be conſidered of, to put Queſtions, and call for Experiments, to admit the Members that from time to time ſhall be elected, *&c.* The *Treaſurer* receives, and diſburſes all Moneys. The *Secretaries* read all Letters and Informations both from England and foreign Parts, directed to the Society, and make ſuch Returns as the Society thinks fit. They take notice of the Orders and material Paſſages at the Meetings, regiſter all Experiments, all certain Informations,

Informations, all Concluſions, *&c.* and publiſh whatſoever is ordered and allowed by the Society. Laſtly, the *Curators* are to receive the Directions of the Society, and at another Meeting they bring all to the Teſt, the Society being Judges thereof. Whereby the World has the concurring Teſtimony of many Perſons of undoubted Credit for the Truth of what they publiſh.

The Council conſiſts of 21 Members, eleven whereof are to be continued for the next Year, and the other ten to be choſen yearly upon the Feaſt of St. Andrew in the Morning. After which they all dine together at a Veniſon-Feaſt.

The Manner of electing their *Fellows* is by Ballotting, according to the Venetian way. The Candidate is propoſed at one Aſſembly by ſome that know him well, and the next he may be put to the Scrutiny. To carry it, he muſt have the major Number of 21 Suffrages at the leaſt. And then at that, or the next Aſſembly, he may be introduced, and ſolemnly admitted by the Preſident. At his Admiſſion he ſubſcribes this Promiſe, *That he will indeavour to promote the Good of the Royal Society of London, for the Improvement of Natural Knowledge*; pays to the Treaſurer only 40 Shillings, and ſo long as he continues a Member 13 Shillings a Quarter. But he may at any time free himſelf from this Obligation, by ſignifying under his hand to the Preſident that he deſires to withdraw from the Society.

Of this Society there have been all along, and are ſtill, Perſons of the higheſt Rank, and many eminent Gentlemen and Doctors, both Engliſh and Foreiners, ſober, learned, ſolid,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

and ingenious Persons. Who, though of different Degrees, Religions, Countries, Professions, Trades, and Fortunes; yet, laying aside all Names of Distinction, have united together, amicably to promote Experimental Knowledge. Among which I cannot but make particular mention of the Honourable Mr. *Robert Boyl*, the Glory of England, and the Oracle of Europe in point of Philosophy.

In this Colledge is the *Repository*, consisting of many Rarities of Nature, some of 'em brought from the furtheſt Corners of the World. Such as Beasts, Birds, Fishes, Serpents, Flies, Shells, Feathers, Seeds, Minerals, Mummies, Gums, some things petrify'd, others Ossify'd, &c.

The last Colledge I am to speak of is another also within London, called *Sion Colledge*, near Cripplegate. Founded by *Thomas White*, Doctor in Divinity, for the Use of the Clergy of London, and the Liberties thereof; and part for 20 poor People. To perform all which he gave 3000 *l*; and for the maintenance of those Poor, he settled 120 *l*. a year for ever. Besides 40 *l*. a year for a Sermon in Latine, at the beginning of every Quarter, and a plentifull Dinner for all the Clergy that shall then meet there.

In this Colledge (now repaired, since the dreadfull Fire) is a fair spacious Library, built by *John Sympson* Rector of St. Olaves Heart-street, and one of the said Founder's Executors. Which Library, by the Bounty of divers Benefactors, has been well furnished with Books, especially such as relate to Divinity.

Ther

There are likewise in London divers *Publick Schools* indowed, as *St. Pauls*, *Merchant Taylors*, *Mercers Chappel*, &c. which in other Countries would be stiled Colledges. But especially *Paul's School*, a commodious and stately Building at the East end of St. Paul's Cathedral. Founded in the Year 1512. by *John Collet*, Dr. of Divinity, and Dean of St. Pauls, for 153 Children to be taught there gratis. For which purpose he appointed a Master, a Sub-Master or Usher, and a Chaplain, with large Stipends for ever; committing the Oversight thereof to the Masters, Wardens, and Assistants of the Mercers in London, his Father *Henry Collet* (sometime Lord Mayor of London) having been of their Company.

Moreover, for the Correction of Vagabonds, and other Persons of a loose Life and Conversation, there are several *Work-houses*. The principal of which is *Bridewell* near Fleet-Bridge. A stately Building, first built by King Henry VIII. for the Reception of the Emperour Charles the fifth, but since converted to this Use. And, for Trying of Malefactors, there is in the Old-Baily the *Sessions-House*, which may go with the rest among the Ornaments of this glorious City, as unpleasant as it is to many people that are there tried for their Lives.

Within the Precincts of Westminster are also many Things worthy our Observation.

I begin with *Whitehall*, belonging heretofore to Cardinal Woolsey, and since his Time become the usual Place of Residence of the English Monarchs. 'Tis seated betwixt the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Thames on the East and a fine Park on the West, amidst the Pleasures of the Water, and the Charms of a fine spacious Spot of Ground. The River of one side affording a great deal of Variety by the Multitude of Boats that cover it; the Park on the other side charming the Eye with its delicate Walks, well gravelled and as well shadowed, parted with a fine Canal in the middle, and this fronted with a brazen Statue, which for curious Workmanship is admired by Artists themselves.

As for *Whitehall* it self, I confess its outward Appearance is not great, but it is very convenient, and more glorious within than without. And yet the Chamber at the front of it, called the *Banquetting-House*, is such a Piece of Building as for Spaciousness, Beauty, Painting, and exact Proportion, is not to be parallelled by any King in Europe; the Cieling whereof was all painted by the hand of the famous Sir *Peter Paul Rubens*. Here is also, besides the Protestant Chappel, a neat one built by the late King James for his Use, which by the Grace of God ly's now dormant. And in one of the Courts stands his Brazen Statue, which has had better luck than that of Newcastle upon Tine.

On the North-West side of the Park is another Royal Pallace, called *St. James*, which gives name to the Park. In the Strand is another Pallace, called *Somerset-House*, where the Queen Dowager resides, and keeps her Court. This was built by Edward, Duke of Somerset, Uncle to King Edward the sixth.

But

But the Glory of Westminster is the *Abbey-Church* there, founded before the Norman Conquest by King Edward the Confessour, and most richly indowed; afterwards rebuilt from the Ground by King Henry III. This huge Fabrick stands on that piece of Ground which formerly was called *Thorney-Island*; then surrounded with Water, and where of old stood a Temple dedicated to Apollo. In this Church is usually performed the Coronation of our Kings, with that Pomp and Magnificence as becomes such potent Monarchs. On the East end of it is *Henry the Seventh's Chappel*, built by that King with admirable artificial Work both within and without. And here are the Tombs and Monuments of several of our Kings and Queens, among which that of massy Brass is so curiously wrought, that it is scarcely to be parallelled.

The Abbey was converted into a Collegiate Church by Queen Elizabeth, who placed therein a Dean, and 12 Prebendaries; besides about 30 petty Canons and others, belonging to the Quire. The Dean is intrusted with the Custody of the *Regalia* at the Coronation, and honoured with a Place of necessary Service at all Coronations.

Adjoyning to this Church is a famous *School* and *Colledge* called *Westminster School*, a Seminary for the Universities. The Colledge consists of 40 Scholars, commonly called *Kings Scholars*; who, being chosen out of the School, and put into the Colledge, are there maintained. And, as they are fitted for the University, they are yearly elected away, and placed with good Allowances in Christ-Church Colledge in Oxford, and Trinity Colledge in Cambridge.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Here is also in the Cloysters a fair publick *Library*, free for all Strangers to study both Morning and Afternoon always in Term-time.

Next this Church stood the *Royal Pallace* of the Kings of England, a great Part whereof was burnt down in the Time of Henry VIII. What remained has still been imploy'd for the Use of the Lords and Commons assembled in Parliament, and for the chief Courts of Judicature. The great Hall where these are kept, commonly called *Westminster-Hall*, is 270 foot in length, and 74 in breadth, for its Dimensions not to be equalled by any Hall in Christendom. And were it set out according to its Greatness and the Dignity of the Courts that are kept there, it might pass for one of the most remarkable Buildings in Europe. Erected, as some say, by King William Rufus; or, according to others, by Richard II, about 300 years ago.

But this is not all that *Westminster* affords worth our taking notice. The *Brazen Statue* of King Charles I, at Charing-Cross, the *New Exchange*, and *Exeter Change* in the Strand, the *Savoy* once a famous Hospital, several *Noblemens Houses* more like Princely Pallaces (such as Montague, Berkley, Wallingford, Southampton, and Northumberland House) the *New Buildings* raised from York, Arundel, Worcester, Essex, Newport, and Clarendon-House. Those of *Soho*e, which alone might make a good large City, and many more too numerous to insist upon; All these, together with so many fine *Piazza's* or *Squares* I have already mentioned, are enough (if duly

duly considered) to raise the Admiration of all Strangers.

But, for a publick Building of a late Erection, 'tis worth our while to step out of the Way, and take a View of *Chelsey-Hospital*. Begun by Charles II. continued by King James his Brother, and brought to perfection by our present King and Queen; for the Refuge and Maintenance of poor and disabled Souldiers that have faithfully served their King and Country. A stately Pile, which in some respects outdo's, in others is out-done by the famous *Hotel des Invalides* at Paris.

As for the Government of London and Westminster, the City of London, with the Liberties thereof, is governed in chief as to Civil Affairs, by a *MAYOR*, with the Title of *Lord* prefixt, given to no Mayor in England but that of London, and of late to the Mayor of York. In the Time of the Romans, he was called *Prefect of London*; in the Saxons time, *Port-greeve*, and sometimes *Provost of London*; and, after the Coming in of the Normans, *Bayliff*. 'Twas King Richard I, who in the Year 1189 (being the first of his Reign) changed the Name of Bayliff into that of *Mayor*, a French Word originally; which has continued ever since.

This great and mighty Magistrate is yearly chosen by the Citizens, upon Michaelmas Day, the 29th of September. The Body out of which he is chosen are the 26 *Aldermen*, all Persons of great Wealth and Wisdom, at least ought so to be. Those that chuse him are first the *Livory-men*, or Members of the several Companies of Tradesmen within the City,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

and at last the Aldermen; which is done in this manner. First, the Livery-Men do usually put up four Candidates, out of which they chuse two by the Plurality of Voices; and, out of these two, the Court of Aldermen select whom they think fit. And, though they be free in their Choice, yet commonly they have a regard for the Senior Alderman that has not been Lord Mayor, and give him the Precedence.

The Mayor Elect being Proclaimed, is sworn first at Guildhall, and afterwards at Westminster. There he swears to maintain the Priviledges of the People; and here, to be True to the King.

The Installation-Day is the 29th of October, a Month after the Election. The Solemnity of which Day upon his Account is so great, that no Magistrate in Europe appears with so much state and grandure as the Mayor of London upon his Installation. First, he go's by water to Westminster in his Barge of state, accompanied with the Aldermen in all their Formalities, with their Scarlet Robes and Chains of gold hanging before their Breasts. The Twelve Companies also, in their several Barges, set out with their Arms, Colours, and Streamers on both sides, attend him in their furred Gowns. In his way he is saluted from the Shore with the noise of great Guns; and, as he passes by Whitehall, the King from thence viewing the Solemnity gives him and his Brethren a Mark of his Respect. At last being landed at Westminster Bridge, the several Companies march in order to their Hall, and after them the Mayor and Aldermen, with the Sword and Mace before them, the Sword-bearer with his Cap of Maintenance on his head.

At their Entrance into the Hall, the Hall is Intertained with the harmonious Musick of a Set of Hoboys, marching in order before them, and playing all the Way. First they walk round the Hall, where they pay their respects to each Court of Judicature; and from the Hall they proceed to the Exchequer-Chamber, where the New Lord Mayor is Sworn by the Barons. This done, they walk again in Procession round the Hall, to invite the several Judges of each Court to Dinner at Guildhall. And, after this, the whole Procession returns in the same manner by Water to Black-Friars. From whence the Lord Mayor and Aldermen make their Cavalcade to Guildhall, all mounted upon Horses richly Caparisoned; the Livery-Men marching before in good order. And now the *Artillery men* make their best appearance, with their Buff-coats and Head-pieces. But the most diverting Sight is that of the *Pageants*, here and there in motion to divert the Spectators. At last a most splendid Dinner, to which, besides the Judges, many of the great Lords and Ladies, the Privy Counsellours, the forein Embassadors, and oftentimes the King and Queen are invited, concludes the Solemnity.

Such is the Magnificence of the Lord Mayor of London, though always a Citizen and Tradesman, being a Member of one of the 12 Companies. Who, for his great Dignity, is usually Knighted by the King, before the Year of his Mayoralty be expired; unless he had received that Honour before, whilst he was an Alderman, as of late has been usual.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

His Authority reaches, not only all over this great City and part of the Suburbs, (except ſome particular Places) but alſo on the Thames as far as the Mouth of it, and Weſtward as far as Stanes-Bridge.

And ſo great is his Power, that he may cauſe any Perſon inhabiting within London, or the Liberties thereof, to be Summoned to appear before him, upon the Complaint of any Citizen; and, for Non-appearance, may grant his Warrant to bring ſuch Perſon before him. For he has Power to determine Differences between Party and Party.

His Attendance, whilſt he is a Mayor, is very conſiderable. For, beſides his proper Servants, firſt he has four principal Officers that wait on him as Lord Mayor, who are reputed Eſquires by their Places. And thoſe are the *Sword-bearer*, the *Common Hunt*, the *Common Crier*, and the *Water-Bayliff*; whoſe Places are very advantageous, and purchaſed (when vacant) at a great rate from the Lord Mayor for the time being. Beſides them, there is the *Coroner*, 3 *Sergeants Carvers*, 3 *Sergeants of the Chamber*, 1 *Sergeant of the Channel*, 4 *Yeomen of the Waterſide*, 1 *Under Water-Bayliff*, 2 *Yeomen of the Chamber*, 3 *Meal-Weighers*, 2 *Yeomen of the Wood-Wharf*, and ſeveral others. Moſt of which have Servants allowed them, with Livories. Among which the *Sword-bearer* has a 1000 *l.* a Year allowed him for his Table in the Lord Mayor's Houſe.

When he appears abroad on horſeback (which is his uſual Appearance) 'tis with rich Capariſon, and always in long Robes, ſometimes of fine Scarlet-Cloth richly furred, ſometimes Purple, and ſometimes Puke, with a black

a black Velvet Hood over his Robes, and a great Chain of Gold (with a rich Jewel to it) hanging from his Neck downwards. Attended by ſeveral Officers walking before, and on both ſides of him.

He keeps an open Table all the Year to all Comers of any quality; and ſo well furniſhed, that it is always fit to receive the greateſt Subject of England, or of any other Potentate. He has a Priviledge to hunt, not only in Middleſex, but alſo in Eſſex and Surrey, and for this purpoſe has a Kennel of Hounds always maintained. On the King's Coronation-Day he claims to be the chief Butler, and bears the King's Cup among the higheſt Nobles of the Kingdom which ſerve on that Day in other Offices. And, upon the King's Death, he is ſaid to be the prime Perſon of England. Therefore, when King James I, was invited to come and take the Crown of England, *Robert Lee*, then Mayor of London, ſubſcribed in the firſt place, before all the Officers of the Crown, and all the Nobility.

One Thing is obſervable, which hapned not long ſince. I mean four Mayors the City had in little more than half a Year; viz. *Sir John Shorter*, *Sir John Eyles*, *Sir John Chapman*, and *Sir Thomas Pilkington*. For, upon the Death of the firſt in September 1688, *Sir John Eyles* was made Lord Mayor; and in October following, the Charter being reſtored, *Sir John Chapman* was choſen Lord Mayor. Who dying in March following, *Sir Thomas Pilkington* was choſen in his room. In whoſe Perſon the Chance is turned almoſt quite contrary. For, if he do's outlive the Time appointed for his Mayoralty by his late Re-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Re-election, instead of being Mayor but one Year, according to the usual Course, his Mayoralty will reach near two Years and a half.

Next to the Lord Mayor there are

26 *Aldermen*, Two *Sheriffs*,
A *Recorder*, A *Chamberlain*.

Besides the *Under-Sheriffs*, the *Town-Clerk* (or *Common Clerk*,) and a *Remembrancer*, these two last being both Esquires by their Places.

The 26 Aldermen preside over the 26 Wards of the City, a peculiar Alderman being assigned to every Ward. Who has under him a certain Number of Common-Council-Men, and one of them his Deputy; besides Constables, Scavengers, Beadles, &c. Now the Aldermen who have been Lord Mayors, and the three eldest Aldermen that have not yet arrived to that honourable estate, are by the City-Charter Justices of Peace of the City. Upon the Death of an Alderman, the Lord Mayor issues out his Precept to the Ward whereof he was Alderman, to chuse two substantial Men of the City, and return their Names to the Court of Aldermen. Which being done, the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen select one of the two, such as they judge fittest for that Station.

The *Recorder* is usually a grave and learned Lawyer, well versed in the Laws and Customs of the City, and in that Capacity is an Assistant to the Lord Mayor. He takes his place in Councils, and in Court, before any Man that has not been Mayor; and 'tis he that delivers the Sentences of the whole Court.

The

The two *Sheriffs* of this City are also *Sheriffs* of the County of Middlesex. They are yearly chosen in the Guildhall on Midsummer-Day, by the Livery-Men of the respective Companies, that is, by the Citizens from among themselves. A high Priviledge, considering the Importance of this Magistracy, especially in their power of Impanelling Juries. Yet my Lord Mayor by his Prerogative may drink to any Citizen, and nominate him to be one of the Sheriffs; In which Case the Usage has been for the Commons to confirm such a Person, and to elect another to serve with him. However, the new-chosen Sheriffs are not sworn till Michaelmas Eve, and till then they do not enter upon their Office. If any of the Parties chosen refuse to hold, he incurs a Penalty of 450 *l.* unless he do take his Oath, that he is not worth ten thousand pounds.

Each *Sheriff* has under him an *Under-Sheriff*, and six *Clerks*, viz. a Secondary, a Clerk of the Papers, and four other Clerks. He has also a certain Number of *Sergeants*, and every Sergeant a *Yeoman*. The *Under-Sheriffs* have also *Clerks* under them.

The *Chamberlain* is an Officer of great Power in the City. For without him no man can set up Shop, or follow his Trade without being sworn before him; neither can one be bound an Apprentice to any Tradesman, but by his Licence. He may Imprison any that disobey's his Summons, or any Apprentice that misdemeans himself, or else he may punish him in another manner.

But

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

But these are only general Notions of the chief Officers and Magistrates of London; for the Particulars, I refer you to the Courts of Judicature, in my Third Part.

In relation to Trade, which is the Life of this City, the Traders thereof are divided into *Companies*, which are so many Bodies Politique, all injoying large Privileges granted by former Kings unto them.

Those Companies are in all about 70, twelve whereof are called the Chief Companies. Viz.

The { Mercers, Grocers, Drapers, Fishmongers, Goldsmiths, Skinners, }
The { Merchant Taylors Haberdashers, Salters, Iron-Mongers, Vintners, Cloth-Workers. }

Each Company (or Mystery) has a Master yearly chosen from among themselves; and other subordinate Governours, called Wardens, and Assistants. Such is the Harmony of this Government, that these Companies do exactly correspond to the general Government of the City by a Lord Mayor and Common Council, who are selected out of these several Companies. For he that is chosen Lord Mayor must be free of one of these 12 Companies; and, if he be of any other Company, he presently removes to one of these. Which have got so great Credit and Reputation in the World, that several Kings have honoured some of them by taking their Freedom thereof. The present King was lately pleased to accept of the Freedom of the Com-

Company of Grocers; presented to Him in a golden Box in the Name of the City by Mr. *Box*; upon which he was Knighted by His Majesty.

In short, such are the Priviledges of the Citizens of London, that they are Toll-free throughout England. And the Lord Mayor usually, at the Request of any Citizen that trades in remote Parts, grants him his Warrant or Certificate.

They have also the Priviledge to keep out all Artificers and Handicraftsmen not free of the City. So that if a Freeman of London do imploy any such to work within the City or Liberties, he is liable to the Forfeiture of 5*l.* a Day, and an Action lies against him for the same. An Alien indeed may be imploy'd six Weeks, but no longer. And how severe soever this may seem to Foreiners, yet it is grounded upon Equity. For were it not for that Priviledge, here would be such a Concourse of Foreiners, that it would prove (as it has by Experience) the utter undoing of a great Number of poor Citizens and Freemen, whose Livelyhood depends upon their Handicrafts.

Another great Priviledge they have, is their sending no less than four Members to Parliament, which is twice the Number of other Cities and Borough-Towns in England. And it is observable, that their Members do usually appear in their Scarlet-Robes the first Day the Parliament sits, when all other Members (except the Speaker of the House) appear in their usual Habit.

Thus

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Thus the Lord Mayor of London, under the gracious Influences of the Engliſh Monarchs, makes a Figure more like a Prince than a Subject. And the Citizens of London, though under the ſame general Government as all the reſt of the Kings Subjects, yet live within themſelves, bleſt with ſo many Advantages, that I can compare them no better than to the old Citizens of Rome under the beſt of their Emperours.

And indeed the main Thing which has incouraged Trade here to that degree as to render this Place ſo rich and flouriſhing, is the great Charters, Priviledges, and Immunities it is inveſted with, by the Munificence of ſeveral of the former Kings. Whereby the Londoners are Impowered to chuſe their own Magiſtrates, to do themſelves Juſtice, to maintain their own Peace, and purſue all the good and advantagious Ends of Trade, with the better Succeſs and greater Security. In order to which they keep within themſelves many Courts and Councils, where they make Laws for the better Government of the ſeveral Ranks and Orders of Men among them. And, though theſe grand Priviledges were judged to be forfeited by the Court of Kings Bench upon the *Quo Warranto* brought in at the latter end of Charles II his Reign, and a new Charter granted the City, but with ſeveral Reſtrictions of great moment; yet that Judgement was Reverſed upon their late Application to the Parliament, and their ancient Charter Confirmed. So that Things run now, as they did before that Judgment, in their proper Channel.

For

For Military Affairs, the City of *London* is a Lieutenancy of it ſelf. So that the Power of a Lord *Lieutenant* is in the *Lord* Mayor and Aldermen, and other principal Members of the City, for the Time being. Who, by a peculiar Commiſſion from His *Majeſty*, are authorized to act as his *Lieutenants* in *London*, for the ordering the City-*Militia*, with the ſame Power that the *Lord Lieutenants* have in their reſpective Counties.

Now the City-Militia conſiſts of 6 Regiments of Foot, making about 9000 men; beſides the Hamlets of the Tower 2 Regiments, and the Regiment of Southwark. To which if we add the *Militia* of Weſtminſter, conſiſting of 2 Regiments, called Holborn and Weſtminſter, each of 2000 men, we find in all eleven Regiments. But, in caſe of Neceſſity the Auxiliaries are raiſed, conſiſting of Apprentices, which make up ſix Regiments more; every Freeman that has two Apprentices finding one for that purpoſe.

To ſupply the City Train-Bands and Auxiliary men with Commanders, there is a Nurſery of Souldiers, called the *Artillery Company*, of above 60 Years ſtanding. This Company conſiſts of 600 choice men, commanded in chief by the King, and under his *Majeſty* by a *Leader*. Who exerciſes this Company every Tueſday fortnight in the Artillery-Ground, a ſpacious Place near Moorfields, incloſed for that purpoſe with a fair Brick-Wall. And the other Tueſday the Exerciſe is performed by the ſeveral *Members* of the Company, who are there trained up to command, moſt of them being Commanders of the Train-Bands. They have a

Court-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Court-Marſhal, conſiſting of a Preſident, Vice-Preſident, Colonel, and 24 Members of the Company. On the ſecond Tueſday in February is their general Rendezvous every Year, when they chuſe their Officers. Which, beſides the Leader, are two Lieutenants, 2 Enſigns, 2 Sergeants, a Provoſt Marſhal, 3 Gentlemen of Arms, &c.

The Church-Government is by the Biſhop of London. The Pariſhes whereof, for the moſt part provided with able and eminent Divines under the Title of Rector or Vicar, are under his Juriſdiction.

And, for maintaining theſe Divines, with their Families, there is in moſt Pariſhes a Parſonage, or Vicarage-Houſe, with a yearly Allowance, beſides the Perquiſites ariſing from Chriſtenings, Marriages, and Burials. Which Allowance, ſince the Reformation, falls much ſhort of what it was in the time of Popery; when, beſides the Tythes of the Tradeſmens Gains, the Mortuaries, Obits, &c. the Prieſt (tho' in a ſtate of Celibacy) had 3 ſhillings and 5 pence in the pound of the yearly Rent of all the Houſes and Shops in his Pariſh. Which afterwards was brought to 2 ſhillings, 9 pence in the pound, by an Act of Parliament under the Reign of Henry VIII, and that confirmed by a ſubſequent Act. But, ſince the Reformation, this being lookt upon as too large an Allowance, it has been ſo curtailed, that 'twill be hard to bring back that golden Age. 'Tis true under the Reign of Charles II. a Regulation was made by Act of Parliament, but it concerned only thoſe Pariſhes, whoſe Churches had been demoliſhed by the dreadfull Fire. And, according to

to the ſeveral Extents of Pariſhes, the Parſons thereof, by virtue of that Act, have a certain yearly Allowance, none under 100 Pounds, and none above 200; but moſt between one and two hundred Pounds. The ſame to be raiſed, in lieu of Tythe, within the ſaid reſpective Pariſhes, by rating the Houſes and Shops therein proportionably to their reſpective Rents. As to thoſe Pariſhes all over the City and Suburbs where there is, beſides the Parſon, a Lecturer, he has his maintenance no otherwiſe than by a voluntary Contribution from the Pariſhioners.

As for the City of Weſtminſter, the Dean and Chapter are inveſted with all manner of Juriſdiction, both Civil and Eccleſiaſtical; not only within the City of Weſtminſter, but alſo in other Places of their Juriſdiction, as the Precincts of S. Martin le Grand within the Walls of London, and ſome Towns in Eſſex. The Dean in particular has a Commiſſion of Peace within the City and Liberties of Weſtminſter.

The principal Officer in it, called the High Steward of Weſtminſter, is uſually one of the prime Nobility. Under whom there is a Deputy Steward, then the Bayliff, and the two high Burgeſſes, theſe choſen every Year.

Within the Precincts of Weſtminſter, but chiefly near the Court, the Nobility and Gentry take up for the moſt part their Quarters. But the proper Station of the Lawyers is in their Inns, between the City and the Court; and that of Merchants and Seamen, in and about the Eaſt-end of the City.

Thus

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Thus you have a ſhort Deſcription of the famous City of London, the Metropolis of England, the Seat of the Britiſh Empire, the Epitome and Glory of this Kingdom. A City which for Greatneſs, Beauty, Conveniencies, Plenty of Proviſions, Commerce, Riches, and good Government, is inferiour to none beyond Sea. 'Tis a Magazine of all ſorts of Commodities, neceſſary or expedient for the Uſe or Pleaſure of Mankind. The great Rendez-vous of the Nobility, Gentry, Courtiers, Divines, Lawyers, Phyſicians, Merchants, Seamen, of the beſt Artificers, the moſt refined Wits, and the greateſt Beauties of the Land.

For a conſtant Supply of Proviſions, here are abundance of *Markets*, the beſt furniſhed of any in Chriſtendom; but eſpecially *Leaden-Hall-Market*, near the Royal Exchange in the City, the greateſt Fleſh-Market about the City, and a great Magazine of Corn. So that there is ſcarce a great City in Europe, where poor People, or ſuch as love a frugal Life, may live cheaper, or the ſplendid Liver, gallanter.

To get a Livelyhood, and raiſe himſelf in the World, no Place like this; by Mechanick or Liberal Arts, by Merchandizing, Offices, Preferments, &c.

For Conveniencies and Delight, here all is at hand; and ſcarce any Thing wanting, that Money can purchaſe. In point of Society, here learned and unlearned, high and low, rich and poor, good and bad, may fit themſelves any where.

And this I muſt needs ſay to the Praiſe of *London*, that, there is not a Place in Europe of ſuch a vaſt Confluence of all ſorts of People,

People, where Murders and Outrages, ſo frequent in great and populous Cities beyond Sea, are ſo ſeldom heard of. Which argues a great deal of Wiſdom in the Magiſtrate, that ſo great a Body ſhould be kept in ſo good Order.

William the Conquerour, to prevent Diſorders and Miſchiefs in the Night, commanded that in every Town and Village a Bell (called *Curfew-Bell*, a Corrupt Word from the French *Couvre-feu*) ſhould be rung every Night at 8 of the Clock, and that all people ſhould then put out their Fire and Candle. This continued in his Reign, and that of his next Succeſſor *William Rufus*. But *Henry* I. revoked that Order; and *Henry* III. Anno 1253. commanded Watches to be kept in Cities and Boroughs, for the Preſervation of Peace and Quietneſs among his Subjects.

Therefore there are in the reſpective Streets of London to this day convenient Stations for the Watchmen; who are to examine all Perſons walking in unſeaſonable Hours, and to ſecure till next Day ſuch as are either ſuſpicious or riotous. And then they bring them before a Juſtice of Peace, who deals with them according to the Merit of the Cauſe. Thus Murders, Robberies, Felonies, Fires, and other Evils, are oftentimes prevented; which could not be avoided in ſo great and populous a Place, where a great many wicked People ly lurking for Miſchief. This Duty of Watching is commonly performed by Men hired for that purpoſe, and paid for't by the Citizens, under the Command of a Conſtable, aſſiſted by the Beadle of the Pariſh. In caſe of a publick Riot, the King uſually ſends a Party of his Gards to ſuppreſs

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

preſs it; and, if occaſion requires, part of the Militia is raiſed.

But, to draw to a Concluſion, if we caſt our Eyes upon the vaſt Traffick and Commerce, whereby this Place is become ſo flouriſhing, it will every where afford matter of Admiration. The ſame does plainly appear by the Cuſtoms yearly paid for all Merchandiſe Imported and Exported, by the great Wealth of many Citizens, by the infinite Number of Shops both in the City and Suburbs for the Retailing Trade, and laſtly by the incredible Abundance of Apprentices which are here brought up to all manner of Trades.

The Cuſtoms for this City alone (tho' very moderate, in compariſon of moſt other Places in Europe) did lately amount to near 400000*l.* a Year. The Wealth of the Citizens ſo vaſt, that ſome of 'em, for great Eſtates in Mony, *&c.* excel ſome Princes beyond Sea; and live accordingly in great ſtate and plenty, few ſo penuriouſly as moſt of the Dutch Merchants do. The Number of Shops both in the City and Suburbs ſo great, and indeed ſo far beyond that of any foreign City, that it is to Strangers a juſt Matter of Amazement. Proportionable to which is That *of the Apprentices, reckoned to be at leaſt forty thouſand.*

Now this great Trade of the Londoners runs into three ſeveral Streams, 1. among themſelves, 2 in the Country, and 3 beyond Sea, of which in my ſecond Part.

Only I ſhall obſerve here, that the vaſt Trade of this Place has chiefly occaſioned that great Appearance in it of *Pictures in the Air*, a Thing taken particular notice of at the firſt view by Strangers. I mean the Multitude of Signs which hang before the Houſes; many of them very rich and coſtly, and all together yielding a fine Proſpect.

But, on the other ſide, its frequent *Dirt* in Winter, and *Duſt* in Summer, are two ſuch Nuſances as take off very much from the Glory of it. And yet both of them might with eaſe be Remedied, and will (I hope) in time. For, in point of Cleanneſs, few Towns are better Seated than London is, ſtanding upon an eaſy Aſcent from the River. And the Allowance for it from each Houſe-keeper is ſo conſiderable, that one would think it enough to keep it cleaner than it is. But the Truth is, there's a ſort of *Chymiſts*, that can extract Gold out of Dirt. And I conjecture the leſs Care has been taken to take off that Reproach from ſo noble a City, becauſe of the two great Conveniences it has to go free from the Dirt from one End of it to the other, that is, by Land in Coaches, and by Water in Boats. Beſides that the principal Streets, and moſt of the New Buildings, are paved a good convenient Breadth on each ſide with ſmooth hewn Stone, for the benefit of Foot-Paſſengers. *Which is a great Commodiouſneſs, as well as an Ornament.*

I concluſe, as to *Loudon*, with three notable Conveniencies it has, not elſewhere to be found; Viz. the *New Lights*, the *Peny-Poſt*, and the *Inſurance-Office for Houſes in caſe of Fire.*

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The *New Lights* is so ingenious and useful an Invention, that Mr. *Edmund Heming* the Inventor deserves an immortal Praise for it. He brought it to light about 6 Years ago, with a Patent from King Charles II, for the Injoyment of the Profits thereof. And such is the Reflexion of these Lights, tho' at a good distance from each other, that few of them serve to light a whole Street in the Night, better than ten times the Number of Glass Lanthorns. For, by the regular Position of one of them before the Front of every tenth House on each side of a broad Street, there is such a mutual Reflection, that they all seem to be but one great solar Light.

And so cheap is this Conveniency, that for five Shillings down and five Shillings a Year for five Years, to be paid at two Quarterly Payments, the Inventor obliges himself to light the Front of ones House from Michaelmas to Lady Day every Night from six to twelve, beginning the third Night after *every Full-Moon, and ending the sixth Night* after every New Moon, which is in all 120 Nights.

The *Peny-Post* is such a Contrivance, that for one Peny a Letter, or Parcel not exceeding one pound Weight, or ten pounds in value, is presently conveyed from all Parts of the Town and Suburbs to the remotest Places thereof. And it has been so far improved, since the first setting of it, as to reach *ten miles about London. He that sends pays* the Peny; and, when the Letter or Parcel goes beyond the Bounds of the Weekly *Bills* of Mortality, the Receiver pays another Peny. To

To carry on this useful Design, first there are about the Town four or five hundred Houses to take in Letters and Parcels. And, to convey them according to their Directions, there are about 100 messengers imployed from Morning to Night, to call every Hour at the said Houses, and take what Letters and Parcels they find there. Who carry the same to their respective Offices, from whence the Letters and Parcels are dispatched away according to their Directions. The Offices are six in Number; Viz.

The General	} Office.	*Westminster*	} Office.
St. Paul's		*Southwark*	
The Temple		*The Hermitage*	

The *General Office* is in Star-Court in Cornhill, and has 3 Clerks belonging to it; whereas the rest have but two Clerks each.

The whole Concern is managed in chief by three Persons, a *Comptroller*, an *Accomptant*, and a *Receiver*. Every one of the *Messengers, imployed in the bringing in and carrying out* of Letters, gives 50 *l.* Security by Bond to the Office for his Fidelity. And for this Contrivance the Publick is indebted to that ingenious Citizen of London, Mr. *William Dockwrea*, who settled it some Years since, not without much trouble and cost. But the late King, when Duke of York, sued him for the same, as his Right, and carried it from the Inventor. So that the Benefit of it is now inherent in the Crown.

The *Insurance Office for Houses in case of Fire* is also an Invention worth our taking notice. To Insure, for example, 100 *l.* upon a Brick-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

house, the Rates are 6 Shillings for one Year, 12 for two Years, 18 for three Years; and double for a Timber-house. But, if any Insure for four Years, there is a Discount allowed for paying down the Mony, so that he pays but three Years and a Quarter; and proportionably five for seven, seven for eleven Years Insurance. And, as often as the House is Burnt, or Demolished by reason of Fire, within the Term Insured, the Mony Insured on the House is to be paid; but, if only Damaged, then to be Repaired at the Charge of the Office. For the security of which Payment, the Office has a Fund to the Value of 60000 *l.* in Ground-Rents of Inheritance (which is above 2600 *l. per annum*) to answer Losses and Damages; and settled on Twelve Gentlemen Trustees, by many of the most eminent Counsel at Law.

This Ingenious and Usefull Invention was first put into practice about 8 Years since, and has deservedly met with good Incouragement, insomuch that there are now above 7300 Houses Insured. The Office is kept on the Back-side of the Royal-Exchange, and at the Rainbow Coffee-house by the Inner-Temple Gate in Fleetstreet.

Now, to put a present stop, as far as is possible, to any sudden Fire, there are belonging to the Office a great many stout and lusty Servants in Livery with Badges, dwelling in several parts of the City, and always to be ready on all Occasions of sudden Fires. Who, in such Cases, do commonly expose themselves to the utmost Hazards, and with great Dexterity labour to suppress the Fire.

There

There is also another *Office of Insuring of Houses*, called the *Friendly Society*, by a mutual Contribution agreed to by the Trustees; That every Member of that Society shall pay yearly at the Office, before hand, only one shilling four pence for every 100 *l.* secured upon Timber-houses by way of *Præmium*. By this Office there are likewise a great many Houses secured.

To conclude, the *Arms* of the City of London are *Argent*, a *Cross Gules*, with the *Sword of St. Paul*.

CHAP. XIX.

Of *OXFORD*, and *CAMBRIDGE*.

FROM the great hurry of Trade in London I come now to the quiet Seats of the Muses, the two famous Universities of the Land, *Oxford* and *Cambridge*.

OXFORD, or *Oxon*, the principal Place of *Oxfordshire*, which from hence takes its Denomination, bears from London West-North-West, and is distant therefrom 47 miles, thus. From London to *Uxbridge*, 15; to *Beaconsfield*, 7 more; thence to *Wickham*, 5; to *Stoken-Church*, 5 more; from thence to *Wheatly-Bridge*, 9; and to *Oxford*, 6 more. *Oxford.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

'Tis finely seated, for health, for pleasure, and plenty, at the Influx of the *Charwell* into the *Isis*; where this divides it self into several Streams, wherewith and the Charwell most part of the City is incompassed. But, for the Conveniency of its Inhabitants, here are several Bridges.

This is so ancient a City, as to fetch her Original from the Time of the Britains. So large, as to contain 13 Parish-Churches, besides the Cathedral. And so beautifull, that whether one looks on the compacted Uniformity of private Houses, or the Magnificence of the publick Structures, it must be allowed to be a fair and goodly City.

Besides the Glory of being a most famous University, it is honoured with a Bishops See, founded by King Henry VIII. Anno 1541. and has been dignify'd above 50 years successively with the Title of an Earldom in twenty of the noble Family of the *Veres*. The first that injoyed it was *Aubrey de Vere, created Earl of Oxford by Henry II.* Anno 1155. In whose Line it continues to this day in the person of the Right Honourable *Aubrey de Vere*, the present Earl of Oxford.

As it is an University, this may be said of it in general, without immodesty, and I hope without dislike or envy, That for the stateliness of the Schools and publick Library, the bravery and beauty of particular Colledges all built of fair and polished Stone, the liberal Indowments of those Houses, and notable Incouragements of Industry and Learning in the Salary of the Professors in most Arts and Sciences, it is not to be paralleled in the Christian World; and for the Number

Number of Students, and the well ordering of them by good Laws and Ordinances, not to be equalled by any but her Sister *Cambridge*.

That *Oxford* has been for many Ages a Place of publick Studies, is a Thing past all doubt. But it is true withal, that there has been a Time of Decay; when this City sharing with the rest of the Land in those common Calamities brought by the Saxons and Danes, the Muses were dispersed, and shifted for themselves. *Alfred*, the learned Saxon King of England, was he that recalled them; who, having intirely subjected the irksom Danes to his Government, made it his business to restore this University, and repair the Ruins thereof. And, the better to invite Students to Oxford, he sent thither his Son *Ethelward*, which drew the young Nobles from all Parts to *Oxford*. This came to pass about the latter end of the ninth Century. Then *Oxford* began to flourish again, and by degrees to grow to what it is.

But, as now in *Leyden* and many other forein Universities, so anciently in Oxford the Students lived in Citizens Houses, having only Meeting Places to hear Lectures and Disputations, and that without any distinction of Habit. After that, there were divers Houses (now called Halls) for Students only to live together in Society, as now the Inns of Court and of Chancery at London. Amongst which some afterwards Indowed by the bounty of divers Patrons of Learning; who thought best to settle for ever plentiful Revenues in Lands and Houses, in order to maintain such Students as by merit and worth should from time to time be chosen,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

and to settle large Salaries for Professors to instruct 'em, and for a Head to govern them, according to certain Statutes and Ordinances made by the said Patrons or Founders. And these are the *Colledges*, whereof the first thus Indowed in Europe were *University*, *Baliol*, and *Merton Colledges*.

In short, there are in Oxford 18 of such Indowed *Colledges*, and 7 *Halls*. In which Halls the Students live with the same Discipline as those in the Colledges, but upon their own Means, except certain Exhibitions (or annual Pensions) annext to one or two of them. The Names of the Colledges, and their Founders, together with the Time of their Foundation, you have in the following Table.

Colledges,	Founded by,	Anno
University	King Alfred.	872.
Baliol	Jo. Baliol Knight and Deb. his Wife.	1263.
Merton	Walter de Merton, Clerk.	1267.
Exeter	Walter Stapleton, Earl of Exeter.	1316.
Oriel	King Edward II.	1324.
Queens	Robert Eaglesfield, Clerk.	1340.
New Colledge	William of Wickham, Bishop of Winton.	1349.
Lincoln	Richard Fleming, Bishop of London.	1427.
All Souls	Henry Chichley, Archbishop of Canterbury.	1438.
Magdalen	William of Wainfleet, Bishop of Winchester.	1458
Brasen Nose	Wil. Smith Bishop of Lincoln, and Sir Richard Sutton.	1511
Corpus Christi	Richard Fox, Bishop of Winton.	1516
Christ-Church	King Henry VIII.	1546
Trinity	Sir Thomas Pope.	1554
S. Johns	Sir Thomas White.	1555
Jesus	Dr. Hugh Price.	1571
Wadham	Nich. Wadham, and Dor. his Wife.	1612
Pembroke.	Tho. Tisdale Esquire, and King Whitwich Clerk.	1624

The Seven Halls are

Magdalen, Edmund, Albon } Hall. Hart, S. Mary, Glocester } Hall.

And New Inn.

Now, to make a particular Description of those stately Colledges, their Halls, Chappels, and Libraries, their excellent Accommodation for young Noblemen and Gentlemen, their large Revenues, great Salaries for publick Professors, and Allowances for poor Scholars, &c. would require another Volume. But this I must say of the *Bodlean Library*, a notable

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

table lightſom Fabrick, that for Number of choice Books, rare Manuſcripts, diverſity of Languages, liberty of ſtudying, and facility of finding any Book, it ſcarce falls ſhort of the famous Vatican. The New *Theatre*, built for Scholaſtick Exerciſes by Dr. *Sheldon*, the late moſt Reverend Archbiſhop of Canterbury, is ſo curious a Piece of Architecture, that it were a Treſpaſs not to take notice of it. And the publick *Phyſick Garden*, ſurrounded with ſtately Stone-Walls, and abounding with Variety of choice Plants, is ſo delightful a Place, that I could not do leſs than mention it.

But the lately erected *Muſæum*, finiſhed in the Year 1683, deſerves a brief Account. 'Tis a large and ſtately Pile of ſquared Stone, built at the Charge of the Univerſity, and deſigned not only to advance the Studies of true and real Philoſophy, but alſo to conduce to the Uſes of Life, and the Improvement of Phyſick. This Building borders upon the Weſt-end of the Theater, having a ſtately Portal on that ſide, ſuſtained by Pillars of the Corinthian Order. But the Front of it is to the Street Northward. It conſiſts of ten Rooms, whereof the three principal and largeſt are publick, being in length about 56 foot, and in breadth 25. The uppermoſt is properly the *Muſæum Aſhmoleanum*, ſo called from *Elias Aſhmole* Eſquire, who inriched it with a noble Collection of Curioſities. To which have been added ſince ſeveral Hieroglyphicks, and other Ægyptian Antiquities by Dr. *Robert Huntington*; an intire Mummy, by Mr. *Aaron Goodyear*; a large Cabinet of Natural Rarities, by *Martin Liſter*, Dr. of Phyſick; beſides ſeveral Roman Antiquities,

ties, as Altars, Medals, Lamps, &c. found here in England. So that in a few Years this is like to be one of the moſt famous Repoſitories in Europe. The middle Room is the School of Natural Hiſtory, where the Profeſſor of Chymiſtry reads 3 times a Week, on Mundays, Wedneſdays, and Fridays, during the time of the Chymical Courſe, which continues a whole Month. His Buſineſs is to explain the natures, qualities, and virtues, &c. of all natural Bodies, relating to and made uſe of in Chymical Preparations. The lower Room is the Laboratory, furniſhed with all ſorts of Furnaces, and other Materials, in order to Chymical Practice. Near unto which is the Store-Room for Chymical Preparations, and another fitted for a Chymical Library.

Now every Colledge has within its own Walls Lectures and Diſputations in all Liberal Arts; and ſome of them publick Lectures for all Comers, with large Salaries for the Readers. Inſomuch that they ſeem to be ſo many Univerſities.

The whole Number of Students in Oxford, that live upon the Revenues of the Colledges, is about One thouſand; and of other Students, about twice as many. Beſides Stewards, Manciples, Butlers, Cooks, Porters, Gardeners, &c.

He that intends to take any Degree is to take his Diet and Lodging, and have a Tutor conſtantly, in ſome Colledge or Hall; where he muſt be ſubject to all Statutes, and to the Head of the Houſe. He muſt be likewiſe ſubject to the chief Magiſtrate of the Univerſity, and the publick Statutes thereof. He is conſtantly to wear a black Cap and

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Gown, only the Sons of Noblemen are herein indulged. By Night all Scholars are to be shut up in their several Houses. And, before they can attain to any Degree, they must perform all Exercises.

The *Degrees* taken in the University are in Arts properly but two, viz. of *Batchelour* and *Master*. To take the Degree of *Batchelor* is required 4 Years, and 3 Years more for to be *Master of Arts*.

In the three Professions of Divinity, Law, and Physick, there is a higher Degree, that of *Doctor*, which requires a great deal more time. For, to attain unto it, a Master of Arts must be first capable of being a *Batchelor* in any of those Professions; which in Divinity requires 7 Years more, in Law or Physick most commonly but 3. And, after that, before the Degree of *Doctor* can be had, 4 Years more is requisite.

The Exercises required for taking these Degrees are many, and difficult enough; yet not such but that they may be performed in less time by any Man of good Abilities. But so much Time is required, first because Judgement and Discretion comes with Time and Years; and perhaps, that those of slower Parts might by Time and Industry make themselves capable of that Honour, as well as those of quicker Abilities.

The Time of compleating the Degree of *Batchelor of Arts* is in Lent, at which time there commonly proceed about 200 Batchelors. And that of compleating the Degree of *Master of Arts*, or of *Doctor* in any of the three Professions, is always the Munday after the sixth of July, when there proceed *Masters* or *Doctors* yearly about 150. Then is the

the *Act*, that is the Time, not only for publick Exercises, but also for Feastings and Comedies, unless some extraordinary Occasion do hinder it. Which draw's a mighty Concourse of Strangers from all Parts to their Friends and Relations then compleating their Degrees. Whereby, and by the set Fees, it usually costs a Doctor about 100 *l.* sterling, and a Master of Arts 20 or 30 pounds.

But, besides these famous Societies in the Colledges and Halls of this University, there is another lately established, by the Name of the *Philosophical Society*, for the Improvement of real and experimental Philosophy. This Society (being much of the same nature as the Royal Society at London, with whom they have settled a Correspondency) meets every Tuesday in the Afternoon, by the permission and favour of the Government, in the Natural History-School.

Lastly, as this City consists of two sorts of Inhabitants, Students and Citizens, living one among another, so they are wholly separate for Government and Manners.

The chief Magistrate of the University is called the *Chancellor*, who is usually One of the prime Nobility, and nearest in favour with the King; Elected by the Students themselves in Convocation, to continue *durante Vita*. Whose Office is to take care of the Government of the whole University, to maintain the Liberties and Priviledges thereof, to call Assemblies to hear and determine Controversies, to call Courts, punish Delinquents, &c.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The next is the *Vice-Chancellor*, who is yearly nominated by the Chancellor, and is commonly the Head of some Colledge. His Duty is, in the Chancellor's absence, to do whatever almost the Chancellour might do if he were present. He keeps Judicial Courts, wholly ruled by the Civil Law, which all Members of the University are subject to. And, by Charter of Henry IV, it is left to his Choice, whether any Member in the University there inhabiting, accused for Felony or High Treason, shall be tried by the Laws of the Land, or by the Laws and Customs of the University. Though now, where Life or Limb is concerned, the Criminal is left to be tried by the Laws of the Land. But in all Suits for Debts, Accounts, Contracts, Injuries, &c. betwixt the Students, he is the proper Judge; and has Power to determine such Causes, to Imprison, to give corporal Punishment, to excommunicate, to suspend, and to banish.

'Tis the Vice-Chancellor's Business to see, that Sermons, Lectures, Disputations, and other Exercises, be performed; that lewd people, Hereticks, &c. be expelled the University, and the Converse with Students; that the Proctors, and other Officers of the University, duly perform their Duty; that Courts be duly called, and Law-Suits determined without delay. In a word, that whatever is for the Honour and Benefit of the University, or may conduce to the Advancement of good Literature, may be carefully obtained.

Next to the Vice-Chancellor are the two *Proctors*, yearly chosen by turns out of the several Colledges. These are to assist in the Govern-

Government of the University; more particularly in the business of Scholastick Exercises, and taking Degrees, in searching after and punishing all Violaters of Statutes or Priviledges of the University, all Night-Walkers, &c. They have also the Oversight of Weights and Measures, that Students may not be wronged.

Next in order is the *Publick Orator*. Whose Charge is to write Letters, according to the Orders of the Convocation or Congregation; and, at the Reception of any Prince or great Person that comes to see the University, to make proper Harangues, &c.

Then there is the *Custos Archivorum*, or Keeper of Records. Whose Duty is to collect and keep the Charters, Priviledges, and Records that concern the University; to be always ready to produce them before the chief Officers; and to plead the Rights and Priviledges of the University.

Lastly, there is a *Register* of the University; whose Office is to register all Transactions in Convocations, Congregations, Delegacies, &c.

Besides the foresaid Officers, there are certain publick Servants, the chief whereof are the six *Beadles*, and the *Verger*. Three of the first are called *Squire Beadles*, who carry large Maces of Silver gilt; and the other three, *Yeomen Beadles*, whose Maces are of Silver but ungilt. Their Office is always to wait on the Vice-Chancellor in publick, doing what belongs to his Place; and, at his Command, to seize any Delinquent, and carry him to Prison; to summon, and publish the Calling of Courts or Convocations, to conduct Preachers to Church, and Lecturers to School, &c.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

&c. But, upon Solemnities, the *Verger* appears with a Silver Rod in his hand; and, walking with the other six before the Vice-Chancellor, is to observe his Commands, and to wait on Grand Compounders, &c.

I have already mentioned several great Priviledges, granted by former Kings to this University. That of sending two Burgesses to Parliament they hold from King James I. Another, that no Victuals be taken by the King's Purveyors within 5 miles of Oxford, unless the King himself comes thither, is of a much more ancient Date.

But one of the most considerable is That granted by Charter of King Edward III, whereby the Mayor of Oxford is to obey the Orders of the Vice-Chancellor, and be in subjection to him. Accordingly the Mayor, with the chief Burgesses in Oxford, and the High-Sheriff of Oxfordshire besides, every Year in a solemn manner take an Oath, given by the Vice-Chancellor, to observe and conserve the Rights, Priviledges, and Liberties of the University of Oxford. And every Year on the tenth of February, being the Day of *S. Scholastica*, a certain Number of the principal Burgesses, publickly and solemnly do pay to each Colledge a Peny, in token of their Submission to the Orders and Rights of the University.

Thus you have a short Description of *Oxford*, as a City and an Univerlity. My next Business is the Description of *Cambridge*.

Cambridge. *CAMBRIDGE*, the chief Town of Cambridgeshire, and that from whence the Country is denominated, bears from London North

North by East, and is distant therefrom 44 miles, thus. From London to *Waltham* 12; to *Ware*, 8 more; thence to *Puckeridge*, 5; to *Barkway*, 7; and to *Cambridge*, 12 more.

'Tis seated at the Confluence of two Rivers, the *Cam* and the *Grant*; which running from thence Northward in one Channel empty themselves in the Ouse, 3 miles above Ely. By these Rivers it is separated into two (but unequal) Parts, but they have Communication by a Bridge.

It is a Place of a large Extent, numbering 14 Parishes. And, according to Doctor *Fuller's* Observation in his Worthies of England, 'tis a Town within an University, whereas *Oxford* is an University within a Town. For in *Cambridge* the Colledges are not so surrounded with Streets as in *Oxford*, but for the generality seated in the Skirts of the Town, which afford them the better and more delightfull Walks and Gardens about them.

There are in *Oxford* (as I said before) 18 Indowed Colledges, and 7 Halls. In *Cambridge* there is but 12 Colledges, and 4 Halls. 'Tis true they are all Indowed, and generally so large that the Number of Students is commonly little different from that of *Oxford*. The Names of them, and of their Founders, together with the Time of their Foundation, you have in the following Table.

Coll.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Colled. & Halls,	Founded by	Ann.
S. Peter's Colledge	Hugh de Balſham Biſhop of Ely.	1284
Clare-Hall	Rich. Badow Chanc. of the Univerſity.	1326
Pembroke-Hall	Mary S. Paul.	1343
Gonvile & Cajus	Edmund de Gonvile and Cajus.	1348
Trinity-Hall	Wil. Bateman, Biſhop of Norwich.	1350
Corpus Chriſti	H. of Monmouth, D. of Lancaſter.	1351
King's Colledge	King Henry VI.	1441
Queen's Colledge	Margaret, Wife to King Henry VI.	1448
Catharine Hall	Robert Wood, Lord Chancellor of the Univerſity.	1475
Jeſus Colledge	John Alcock, Chanc. of England.	1496
Chriſts Colled. & *S. John's Coll.*	Margaret Counteſs of Richmond.	1505 1508
Magdalen Coll.	Tho. Audley, Chanc. of England.	1519
Trinity Colledge	King Henry VIII.	1546
Emanuel Colledge	Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer.	1582
Sidney and *Suſſex*	Francis Sidney, Chancellor of Suſſex.	1598

The

The Degrees at *Cambridge* are uſually taken as at *Oxford*, except in Law and Phyſick. For at *Cambridge* ſix Years after one has taken the Degree of Maſter of Art, one may take the Degree of Batchelor; and, after five Years more, that of Doctor.

The Batchelors of Arts compleat their Degree in Lent, beginning at Aſh-Wedneſday. And the firſt Tueſday of July is always *Dies Comitiorum*, there called the *Commencement*, wherein the Maſters of Arts and the Doctors of all Faculties compleat their Degrees reſpectively.

Here is, as in Oxford, a *Chancellor*, a *Vice-Chancellor*, two *Proctors*, and a *Regiſter*. But the *Chancellor* is not ſo *durante Vita*; for he may be elected every three years, or continue in the ſame Office *durante tacito Conſenſu Senatus Cantabr.*

He has under him a *Commiſſary*, who holds a Court of Record of Civil Cauſes for all privileged Perſons and Scholars under the Degree of Maſter of Arts; where all Cauſes are try'd and determined by the Civil and Statute-Law, and by the Cuſtoms of the Univerſity.

The *Vice-Chancellor* is a high Officer, choſen every Year on the 3d of Nov. by the Senate out of two Perſons nominated by the Heads of the ſeveral Colledges and Halls.

Together with the two *Proctors*, choſen as at Oxford, there are two *Taxers* choſen; who with the Proctors look to the Weights and Meaſures, as Clerks of the Market.

Here are alſo three *Eſquire-Beadles*, but only one *Yeoman-Beadle*.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The *Mayor* of the Town is like that of Oxford, subject to the University, and takes a solemn Oath, at the Entrance into his Office, to observe and conserve the Priviledges, Liberties, and Customs thereof. And on Friday before St. Simon and Jude he brings with him to St. Maries Church, allotted for the Assembly of the whole University, two Aldermen, four Burgesses, and two of every Parish, to take their Oaths before the Vice-Chancellor, for the due search of Vagabonds, and suspected Persons, &c. At the same time are sworn 14 Persons for the University, and 14 for the Town, to look to the Cleansing and Paving of the Streets.

The University has also a *Court-Leet*, held twice every Year, wherein are presented all Nusances, &c.

What remains is the Question about the Antiquity of *Cambridge* as a Place of Learning, in opposition to *Oxford*. To me it appears to be in that respect of an older date than Oxford. For *Cambridge*, in the time of the Romans, (among whom it was known by the Name of *Camboritum*, or, as some Copies have it, *Camboricum*,) was a Roman Colony, mentioned in the best Copies among the 28 Cities of Britain. And the Roman Colonies had their Schools of Learning, wherein the several Professors of Arts and Sciences did instruct both the Roman and British Youth. In the Bull of Pope Honorius the first, bearing date Febr. 20. 624, mention is made of Priviledges granted to the University of *Cambridge*. The *Bull* says by *Eleutherius*, the 12th Bishop of Rome, who lived about the latter end of the second Century, but King Arthur's *Diploma* says by Lucius,

Lucius, a British King, the first Christian King in Europe, and Contemporary with the said Eleutherius. Which *Diploma* says, that King Lucius was converted by the preaching of the Doctors of *Cambridge*, for which reason he gave Priviledges to that University, which were confirmed by King Arthur. Whether the *Diploma* be counterfeit or not, or whether the aforesaid Priviledges were granted by King Lucius or Pope Eleutherius, is a Question by it self. Certain is, that both the *Diploma* and the *Bull* agree, in point of Time. So that here is Proof enough, to make it at least probable, that in the time of King Lucius and Pope Eleutherius there might be a sufficient Number of learned Men in Cambridge to have instructed King Lucius in the Christian Faith; and that Eluanus and Medwinus, who were sent by that King to Rome for his fuller Satisfaction in that point, might be of that Number.

Upon these Grounds it must be granted, that *Cambridge* is a Place long since dedicated unto Learning; and I doubt much whether Oxford (as great a Respect as I have for it) can pretend to so great an Antiquity.

But Dr. Heylin, an Oxonian, alledges a notable Reason for the Precedency of *Oxford* before *Cambridge*; Viz. the Resolution of the Commons in the first Parliament held under King James I. For (says he) when the Clerk of that House had put the Name of *Cambridge* before *Oxford*, they taking disdainfully that *Hysteron-Proteron* commanded the Antiquities of both Universities to be searched, and after search made gave place to Oxford.

To

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

To clear this Point, we must take notice, that both *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, since their first Foundation, lay for several Ages forlorn and discontinued, during the long Wars of the Saxons and Danes in this Island. Till *Oxford* had the happiness to be first restored by King Alfred, towards the latter end of the Ninth Century. Which from that time grew into such esteem, as to be counted one of the four principal Universities of Europe, the other three being *Paris* in France, *Bononia* (now *Bologna*) in Italy, and *Salamanca* in Spain. Whereas *Cambridge* did not begin to flourish again, till the Reign of Henry I, for his Learning surnamed *Beau-Clerc*, that is in the beginning of the Twelfth Century. So that in point of Restauration, 'tis plain that *Oxford* has got the start of *Cambridge*.

But let us leave this Speculation of *Cambridge* as an Academy, and look upon it as a Title of Honour. In this Point we shall find *Cambridge* to have the Preeminency. For it has been Dignify'd, not only with the Title of an Earldom in several eminent Persons, but also with the Title of a Dukedom, in four Sons of the late King James, when Duke of York. Three of them by the first Dutchess, *Charles*, *James*, and *Edgar*, who all died very young; and the fourth, by the last Dutchess *Charles* by Name, the short Hopes of the Popish Faction. Who, being born Nov. 7. 1677. died Dec. 12. following, and so lived but five Weeks.

Thus I have done with *OXFORD* and *CAMBRIDGE*, those two great Fountains of Learning, both seated at almost an equal Distance from London, the one West, and

the other North. From whence are yearly sent forth a great Number of Divines, Civilians, Physicians, &c. to serve all Parts of this Kingdom.

For a constant Supply whereof there are several Colledges and famous Schools in England; the principal *Winchester*, *Eaton*, *Westminster*, *St. Pauls*, *Merchant-Taylors*, and *Charter-House*, all richly Indowed, to maintain Masters, Ushers, and a certain Number of Scholars. So that a Child, once admitted into any of these Schools, may by his Capacity be preferred to be a Scholar, or Fellow in some Colledge of one of these Universities. Where having a good Allowance, he will want little or no help from his Parents all his Lifetime after.

The End of the First Part.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

THE

SECOND PART

OF THE

New State

OF

ENGLAND,

Under Their MAJESTIES

K. *William* and Q. *Mary.*

CONTAINING,

An Account of the Inhabitants, their Original, Genius, Customs, Religion and Government; of Their Present Majesties, their Court, Power, Revenues, *&c.*

London, Printed in the Year, 1691.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

THE NEW STATE OF ENGLAND.

PART II.

CHAP. I.

Of the Inhabitants *of* ENGLAND. *And first of their* Complexion, Temper, Genius, Language; *with an Account of the most* famous Men *of this Nation, either for Souldiery or Learning.*

THAT the *Britains* were the ancient Inhabitants of *England*, is a Thing agreed by all. But, whether they were the *Aborigines*, that is, the very first Inhabitants of all, it may be made a Queſtion,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

and such as can scarce be solved. Therefore that wise Roman Historian, *Tacitus*, puts it off with an Ignoramus; *Qui Mortales* (says he) *Initio coluerint, parum compertum est.* As to the Original of the *Britains* themselves, *Cæsar* proves them to be derived from the *Gauls*, by their Agreeableness in their Making, Speech, Manners, Laws, and Customs. A rude and illiterate Nation, whose Learning (such as it was) was all lockt up in the breasts of the *Druids*, their Priests; who communicated what they knew to none but those of their own Order, and by that means kept the People (much like the Papists of our Days) in continual Ignorance of their sacred Mysteries.

The Romans began the Conquest of this People under the Emperor *Claudius*, about the middle of the first Century, and compleated it in the time of *Domitian*, as far at least as the *Frythes* of *Edenburgh* and *Dunbarton* in Scotland; unwilling to venture further, where there was nothing to be got but blows, cold, and hunger. For, as to *Julius Cæsar*, he rather discovered than conquered England; and his three next Successors, *Augustus*, *Tiberius*, and *Caligula*, made no Attempt upon it. So that we cannot properly reckon the Conquest of England, but from the Empire of *Claudius*, Uncle to *Caligula*. Thus the *Britains* continued subject to the *Romans* about 400 Years after Christ, till the Reign of *Honorius*: When Italy being invaded by the Goths, the Romans abandoned Britain, to defend their own Country.

After the *Romans* were departed, under whose Protection and easy Government the *Britains* lived comfortably, they soon became a Prey to the *Picts* and *Saxons*; but chiefly to the *Saxons*, who never left off seazing of the

Britain

Britains, till these quitted the Stage, and retired beyond the Severn into Wales. Thus *England* came to be wholly possessed by a new Nation, that is, an aggregate Body of many People amongst the Germans, who came hither to try their fortune.

After the *Saxons* came the *Danes*, the next considerable, and the most cruel Actors on the Stage of England. Who, in the time of *Egbert* the Saxon Monarch, (that is, in the Ninth Century) first invaded this Country; and so exercised the patience of his Posterity, till at last they overpowred them, and got the Kingdom to themselves. But then the *Saxons* and *Danes* lived together, mixed in Marriages and Alliance, and so made one Nation consisting of *Saxons* and *Danes*.

At last, in the eleventh Century, the *Normans* (a Northern People of France) came in with their Duke *William*. Who in one Battel got his pretended Right to the Crown of *England*, and from a single Victory the Title of *Conqueror*. Now the *Normans* mixing (as they did) with the Body of this Nation, we may say, that the *English* Blood at this day is a Mixture chiefly of *Saxon*, *Dane*, and *Norman*, not without a Tincture of *British* and *Romish* Blood.

And, as the Country is temperate and moist, so the English have naturally the advantage of a clear Complexion; not Sindged as in hot Climates, nor Weather-beaten as in cold Regions. The generality, of a comely Stature, graceful Countenance, well-featured, gray-eyed, and brown-haired. But for Talness and Strength the Western People exceed all the rest.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Women generally more handſom than in other Places, and without Sophiſtications ſufficiently indowed with natural beauties. In an abſolute Woman, ſay the Italians, are required the Parts of a Dutch-Woman from the Waſte downwards; of a French-Woman, from the Waſte up to the Shoulders; and over them an Engliſh Face. Therefore an Engliſh-Woman makes one of the ſix Things wherein England excels, comprehended in this Latine Verſe,

Anglia, Mons, Pons, Fons, Eccleſia, Fœmina, Lana.

That is to ſay,

For Mountains, Bridges, Rivers, Churches fair, Women, and Wool, *England* is paſt Compare.

In ſhort, there is no Country in Europe where Youth is generally ſo charming, Men ſo proper and well proportioned, and Women ſo beautiful.

The Truth is, this Happineſs is not only to be attributed to the Clemency of the Air. Their eaſy Life under the beſt of Governments, which ſaves them from the Drudgery and Hardſhip of other Nations, has a great hand in it. And the Experience of a Neighbouring People ſhew's us ſufficiently, there's nothing more deſtructive of good Complexion than that Monſter of Slavery. A fit Subject therefore for that Sex, which is ſo tender of Beauty, to chew upon.

The Engliſh *Temper* is naturally ſutable to their Climate. They are neither ſo fiery as the French, nor ſo cold as the Northern People; better tempered for Counſel than the firſt, for Execution than the laſt. A happy temper

per beſides for all ſorts of Learning. The generality of them reſerved and wary, not apt to communicate but with their beſt and ſerious Acquaintances. And as their Friendſhip is not eaſily gained, ſo when once got 'tis not eaſily loſt.

The Miſchief is, that by their different Intereſts both in Civil Matters and Points of Religion, they are apt to be divided into Factions, which takes off very much from their Happineſs. After ſo great a Deliverance as they were lately bleſſed with, who would have thought that there ſhould be now a Party, (tho inconſiderable) which repineth at it? And that a Proteſtant Party; who, like the Iſraelites, have a lingering Mind after the Onions of Egypt. Brought as they are out of Captivity by the wonderful hand of Providence into a happy ſtate of Liberty, they grumble, and weary of their happineſs ſeem willing to exchange their Moſes for a Pharaoh. Were none but they concerned in the Change, 'tis pity but they ſhould have it, and be cruſhed into Common Senſe. They put me in mind of thoſe ſilly Women in Moſcovy, (which according to Olearius) fancy their Husbands love them beſt that whip 'em moſt.

For Courage, I cannot but ſay this for the Engliſh, That Death, the King of Terrours, is no where ſo affronted as it is amongſt them. Whether I look upon thoſe that die privately in their Beds, or publickly upon a Scaffold or Gibet, I ſee ſo much Unconcernedneſs, that 'tis a wonder how a Nation that lives in ſo much eaſe ſhould value their Lives ſo little. In point of Fighting, 'tis true they are not altogether ſo haſty as the French to fight out a ſingle Quarrel. But 'tis not ſo much for want of Courage,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

as out of respect to the Laws, which are severe upon those that break the Peace.

For, upon a publick Account, when Men fight with Authority, no Nation shew's more forwardness. As they are a free People, their Spirits are accordingly averse from Slavery, and as greedy of Glory. Their Fore fathers Exploits, which by oral Tradition, and reading of Histories, they are generally pretty well acquainted with, adds much to their Courage. But especially the Notion of their Conquest of France is so universally spread all over the Nation, and their Antipathy against the French so great and universal, that one may reasonably expect a good Success from their first Attempts upon France, when Opportunity shall serve. For desperate Attempts no Nation like the English, either by Sea or Land. If they be bent upon Fighting, they go to it undaunted, without telling the Number, or valuing the Strength of their Enemies. With this bold and undaunted Courage, not common with other Nations, they have sometimes outdone the very Romans themselves; and for this I appeal particularly to the History of France, where with a hand full of Men they have routed and defeated the bravest Armies. 'Tis true they were at last expelled from thence, but their Expulsion was not so much the Fruit of the French Valour, as the Effect of our Divisions. So redoubted they were afterwards in France, that in the Wars between Charles VIII and the Duke of Bretagne, the Duke, to strike a Terrour amongst the French, apparelled 150 of his own Subjects in the Arms and Cross of England. But it proved as the Ass, when he had on the Lions Skin.

For

For a further Proof of the English Valour, I might recount their Victories of old over the Irish, Scots, Cypriots, and Turks. And Spain it self has sufficiently experienced both by Sea and Land the English Valour, to its cost; but by Sea especially. Witness the Battel *Anno* 1588. where Q. Elizabeth, with a few Ships, vanquished the Spanish Fleet, which for the greatness of it was called *Invincible*. Sir Francis Drake, the Year before that, had with four Ships only took from the Spaniard one Million and 189200 Ducats in one Voyage. And afterwards with 25 Ships he awed the Ocean, sacked S. Jago, S. Dominico, and Carthagena; carrying away with him, besides Treasure, 240 Pieces of Ordnance. Sr. Richard Greenvile, Captain of one of the Queens Ships called the Revenge, with 180 Souldiers (whereof 90 were disabled with Sickness) maintained a Sea-fight for 24 hours against an incredible Number of the Spanish Galleons, sunk four of the greatest, and killed several thousands of their Men. Till at last, her Powder being spent to the last Barrel, she yielded upon honourable Terms, yet was never brought into Spain. To this I shall add the famous Adventure of John Oxenham an Englishman, one of the Followers of Sr. Francis Drake, in the West Indies. Where being landed in a small Barque, with 70 of his Companions, a little above *Nombre de Dios* in the Isthmus of Panama, he drew his Barque on Land, covered it with Boughs, and marched over the Land with his Company, guided by Negroes, till he came to a River. There he cut down Wood, to make him a Pinnace; wherewith he entred the South Sea, and went to the Isle of Pearls. About which Island in few days

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

he surprized two Spanish Ships, with an incredible Treasure of Gold and Silver, and so returned in safety to the Land. An Adventure not to be forgotten, and recorded by Spanish Writers with much admiration; so bold was the Attempt, so strange the Success, and so prodigious the Booty.

These Things I thought fit to record, now this is a Time for Action. We have a great Enemy to incounter with, the Irish, but only great by their Numbers. 'Tis but fighting with Cyphers. But with the French there is both Laurels and Booty to be got. And, if the English Souldiery will but seriously reflect how much this Nation has been in the late Reigns abused and undermined by Them, whose Masters they were formerly, I doubt not but with Gods Blessing and their natural Courage, under the Conduct of a magnanimous King and of a great General, they will right themselves, and be a glorious Instrument for the setling the Peace of Europe upon a sure and lasting Foundation.

The Character of Pride which *Scaliger* gives the English Nation, * when he calls them *Inflatos & Contemptores*, is a Character common to most Nations, but to none so well adapted as to his own. For the French, like the Romans of old, look upon most other Nations as barbarous, and count themselves the most accomplished. I confess they have great many good Qualifications, but this presumptuous Conceit spoils all. And, all Things being considered, if the English have a little Pride, it is perhaps the best grounded of any Nation.

* Scaliger *de Re Poetica, Lib.* 3. *Cap.* 16.

Cruelty and Barbarity, which the same Author charges 'em with, when he calls them *Inhospitales, Immanes*, is a meer Phantasm of his own.

own. 'Tis true, the English are not so fawning as the French upon Strangers, because they can make better shift without them; but I hope they don't want common Civility. They have indeed some thing of a natural Antipathy against the French, as there is to this day betwixt the French and the Spaniards. Yet, when the French Protestants fled to them for Refuge in the late Persecution, the strength of their Charity overcame their Nature. They laid aside their inbred Prejudices, and forthwith made it their business to relieve them as Brethren, who suffered for their Religion. How moderate they have been towards the plotting Papists, I leave the World to judge. Had the Huguenots of France plotted against the Government there, as the Papists have done here ever since the Reformation, what do you think could have expiated their Crime? Nothing but a quick and general Massacre, such as they suffered under Charles IX, without the least Provocation. The late Experience tells us, what Spirit of Cruelty has possessed the French; when, upon the Kings Protestant Subjects utmost Submission to him in Civil Matters, and his most solemn and sacred Ingagements to preserve their Liberties, this very Prince (whom they had lifted upon the Throne, with the expence of their Bloud) contrary to Equity and the Laws of the Land, to his Oaths and Promises, and to the Rules of Gratitude and Humanity, let them loose to the Cruelty of his Apostolick Dragoons; by whom they were crushed, persecuted, and used beyond the Barbarity of the very Heathens themselves. But in England, as obnoxious as the Catholicks are to the Government and liable to the lash of the Law, still they are tolerated, and connived at, almost beyond measure. Were

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Scaliger alive, what could he say to all this? How could he answer the late cruel Burnings and Devastations the French made in Germany, contrary to the Rules of War, and the very Practice of the most barbarous Nations? And what could he say to their genteel Way of Poysoning, wherein they have been of late so dexterous, and the English so dull?

But, to clear further the English from that foul Imputation of Cruelty and Barbarity, if we look upon their Plantations abroad, who more courteous and gentle than this Nation? If we inspect their Proceedings against Malefactors, no Nation in the World shews so much humanity, or proceeds with more equity. The barbarous Use of Racks, apt to extort Confession right or wrong, is absolutely laid aside amongst us. Nothing but the Prisoners unforced Confession, or the Deposition of Witnesses upon Oath made out with good Circumstances, will take a Mans Life away. The Breaking on the Wheel, and other like torturing Deaths, are lookt upon here as too cruel for Christians to use. Neither are the Criminals, who with their Lives have expiated their Crimes before the World, denied Christian Burial, except in particular Cases.

All this shews a great deal of Moderation, and averseness from Cruelty. And, if we look upon the English in their private Families, there we shall find a greater Harmony than perhaps in any Nation. For here generally Husbands are the most Kind to their Wives, Wives as tender of their Husbands, and Parents indulgent to Children. The first is so great a Truth, that England is every where acknowledged to be the Paradise of Women as it is the Hell of Horses. And it is a common

mon By-Word among the Italians, that, if there were a Bridge over the Narrow Seas, all the Women of Europe would run into England. For here they are neither so servilely submissive as the French, nor so jealously garded as the Italian. Here they have the upper hand in the Streets, the upper place at Table, the Thirds of their Husbands Estates, and in many Cases share in all Lands.

I wish I could clear the English aswell from Wantonness and Debauchery, as I have from Cruelty. But, if they have too much degenerated in this point from their Ancestors, the Reason of it is at hand,

Regis ad Exemplum totus componitur Orbis.

And, if that Rule be constantly true, we have now the fairest Prospect of a Reformation that ever Nation had, and the greatest Reason to hope shortly to see the English, now under a sober and religious (as well as a warlike) Prince, recover their Reputation, which has been so long obscured by the Licentiousness of two effeminate Reigns.

From their Temper I proceed to their *Genius*, wherein our Characterizer is no less abusive. And one would think his too much Learning made him mad, when he calls the English no less than *stolidos, amentes, inertes*, that is, witless, and dull. The Truth is, other Nations are as deeply ingaged as the English against him in this Quarrel, of whom he gives likewise an unmanly Character. But, to confute him in this Point, this I dare aver, that no Nation has been more industrious than the English in Mechanick Arts, and the World to this day is obliged to them for many of their use-

full

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

full Inventions and Diſcoveries. For Merchandizing and Navigation, no People can compare with them but the Hollanders, and their great Wealth ariſing from thence is a plain Proof and Demonſtration of it. For Literature, eſpecially ſince the Reformation, there is no Nation in the World ſo generally knowing. And, as Experimental Philoſophy, ſo Divinity both Scholaſtick and Practical has been Improved here beyond all other Places. Which makes Forein Divines, and the beſt ſort of them, ſo converſant with the learned Works of thoſe famous Lights of the Church, our beſt Engliſh Divines.

In ſhort, the Engliſh *Genius* is for cloſe Speaking and Writing, and always to the Point. They look upon looſe and rambling Diſcourſes with contempt and indignation, tho' they be ſeaſoned with never ſo much wit. The gawdy part and pomp of Rhetorick, ſo much affected by the French, is ſlighted by the Engliſh; who, like Men of Reaſon, ſtick chiefly to Logick. And what they ſpeak in publick they deliver it with a Gravity ſutable to the Subject, ſlighting thoſe mimical Geſticulations ſo much uſed beyond Sea, and indeavouring not ſo much to move the Hearer's Affections as to convince his Reaſon. *Gutta cavat Lapidem.*

No Nation perhaps is more *Satyrical*, and quicker in *Repartees*, but ſtill with much gravity; and I have often wondered at the Acuteneſs of ſome of the common Sort, which argues more Wit than our Cenſurer allow's.

To expreſs themſelves ſignificantly, and with the greateſt advantages, they have a moſt happy *Language*, tho' (like their Blood) it be but a Mixture. For it is a Compound chiefly

chiefly of theſe three, *Saxon*, *Latine*, and *French*; but ſo that the *Saxon* is the Stock, in which the other two are Ingrafted.

As for the Excellency of it, I have little to add to what has been lately publiſhed by Mr. *Miege* in his Prefatory Diſcourſe to his *Engliſh Grammar*. The Excellency (ſays he) of the Engliſh Tongue conſiſts in theſe four Things, viz. its *Facility*, *Copiouſneſs*, *Significancy*, and *Sweetneſs*.

Its *Facility* is eaſily demonſtrable in its Exemption from Flexions, from that Multiplicity of Caſes, and other Variations, which an Author calls the Emblems of Babel's Curſe and Confuſion. The Invariableneſs of its Nouns Adjective makes their Concordance eaſy with the Subſtantives. The Pronouns, ſo puzzling and intricate in French, admit of little difficulty in Engliſh; and what is more eaſy than the Conjugation of Engliſh Verbs? Inſtead of one Particle (*To*) uſed before the Infinitive, the French have no leſs than three Prepoſitions, *de*, *a* and *pour*, differently uſed in that Mood. Nor is the Engliſh troubled with Verbs Reciprocal, one of the hardeſt Ingredients of that Language; eſpecially when uſed with an Interrogation, and theſe intricate Particles *en*, *y*, *ne*, and *pas*, the right placing of which is ſo puzzling to Strangers.

The *Copiouſneſs* I need not uſe much art to demonſtrate. For, beſides the Treaſures of the old Saxon which the Engliſh retains in its Monoſyllables, the choicer Wits of the Nation have fetcht hither the very Quinteſſence of ſome forein Languages; who, like Bees, have gathered the beſt, and left the worſt. By which means they have ſo happily improved their Mother-Tongue, that thoſe amongſt Foreiners who underſtand the Genius of it are

in

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

in a maze to see this Language so far outdo their own, and to find many of their transplanted Words thrive better in England than in their proper and natural Soil. And, whereas the French is stinted, and grown barren through its exceeding Nicety, the English on the contrary is grown mighty Copious, by its innate Liberty of making such Compounds and Derivatives as are proper and sutable to abridge the Expression, and to say *Multum in parvo*. Insomuch that it do's almost equalize the Greek, and even exceed the Latine, in a peculiar grace of compounding Words together, which is one of the greatest Beauties that can be in a Language. Nor do's its Abundance ly here altogether; there being Court and Country English, and peculiar Dialects (besides the general one) in the West and North Countries. In short, no Vulgar Language can deliver a Matter with more Variety, either plainly by Synonima's, or by Circumlocution with Metaphors.

The *Significancy* of the English is made out to my hand by the *Vindex Anglicus*, in Words to this effect. There is scarce, says he, any Variety that any other Nation can brag of, but the English has almost with equal felicity made its own. Witness the *Italian Courtier*, the *French Salust*, the *Spanish Guzman*, the *Latine Naso*, and the *Greek Polybius*. Whoever reads that matchless Essay of Mr. *Sandys* upon the *Æneids*, would think it writ so by the peerless *Maro* himself. How properly has the renowned Lord *Bacon* taught us to speak the Terms of Art in our own Language? A Thing Judged impossible, till we saw it performed. What matchless and incomparable Pieces have we seen in our Time, and where shall one see more

more sense in so few Words? What Poetry has more Majesty, and bears a greater sense than the English, when it flows from a true Poet?

In point of *Sweetness*, whereas the *Italian* swarms with Vowels, and the *Dutch* with Consonants, the *English* has the Advantage of them both in a happy Mixture. 'Tis true, the *Italian* is an excellent, Princely, and pleasant Language; but it wants Sinews, and passes as silent Water. The *French* is truly delicate, but something too nice and affected; the *Spanish* Majestical, but terrible and boisterous; the *Dutch* manly, but harsh. Now the *English* is both sweet, and manly. 'Tis true, there are in it some particular sounds unknown to the French Tongue; which are indeed something harsh and uncouth in the mouth of a French Learner, and yet very smooth when they run in their proper and natural Channel. Viz. *i* long, as in *Vice*; *ou* and *ow*, in *Cloud*, *Vow*, &c; *o* and *i*, as in *God*, *Lord*, *bird*, and *shirt*, pronounced with a mixt sound of the French *o* and *a*. But those which puzzle most of all the French Learner are the sound of *g* before *e* and *i*, and (which is the same Thing,) of *j* Consonant before any Vowel, as in *ginger*, *jack*, *jest*, *jil*, *jog*, and *jug*; of *ch*, as in *Chamber*; but chiefly of *th*, called a *t* aspirate, as in *thanks*, *thief*, *thorough*, *thunder*, &c.

In short, such is the mixture of the *English*, that one may frame his Speech majestical, pleasant, delicate, or manly, according to the Subject. Of all which Advantages inherent to the English Tongue Foreiners are at last become very sensible. For, whereas they used to slight it as an Insular Speech, not worth their taking notice, they are at present great Admirers of it.

What

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

What remains is to answer the usual *Objections* against it, whereby some People pretend to degrade it from the Worth of a Language, viz. its *Mixture*, and *Mutability*. *Mixture*, a Thing so very natural to Languages, that none but the *Hebrew* (if that) is free from it. The *Latine* it self had a great Mixture of Greek and Gothish. The *French* consists of Latine, Dutch, and old Gallick. The *Spanish*, of Latine, Gothish, and Morisco. And the *German* it self, as Original as it is pretended to be, has a taste of the Roman Empire, and the bordering Neighbours. As for its *Mutability*, 'tis at least as groundless an Objection. For 'tis well known, that Languages, as States, have their Infancy and Age, their Wax and Wane.

But now the English Tongue is come to so great Perfection, now 'tis grown so very Copious and Significant, by the accession of the quintessence and life of other Tongues, 'twere to be wished that a stop were put to this unbounded Way of Naturalizing forein Words, and that none hereafter should be admitted but with Judgement and Authority. For the Truth is, there is as much in it as is needful, and as much as the English Soil is well able to bear.

I conclude, according to the Title of this Chapter, with an Account of the most *famous Men* of this Nation, either for Souldiery or Learning, extracted from Dr. *Heylin*'s Cosmography. Which will serve as a further Confutation of our Hypercritick *Scaliger*, and other French conceited Authors since his Time, who valuing no Nation but their own, made it their Business to decry the English. But I shall do it with my Author's Caution, that is, without mentioning the late great Men this Nation has bred, that I may give no ground for Invidiousness.

The most valorous Souldiers of this Country, when possessed by the Britains, were

Cassibelane, who twice repulsed the Roman Legions, though conducted by *Cæsar* himself; and had not a Party here at home been formed against him, 'tis like he had been still too hard for the Romans.

Prasutagus, King of the *Iceni*.

Constantine the *Great*, the first Christian Emperour.

Arthur, One of the Worlds Nine Worthies.

In the Times of the Saxons.

Egbert, the last King of the West-Saxons, and the first of England.

Alfred, his Grandson, who totally united the Saxon Heptarchy into one Estate, and subjected the Danes to his Commands, though he could not expel them.

Edmund, surnamed *Ironside*.

Guy, Earl of Warwick.

After the Normans came in.

Richard, and *Edward* the First, so renowned in the Wars of the Holy Land.

Edward III, and his Son *Edward* the black Prince, *duo Fulmina Belli*, famous in the Wars of France.

Henry V, and *John* Duke of Bedford, his Brother.

Montacute, Earl of Salisbury.

Sir *John Falstaff*, and Sir *John Hawkwood*, who shewed their Valour both in France and Italy.

Hawkins, *Willoughby*, *Bur-*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Burroughs; *Jenkinson*, *Drake*, *Frobisher*, *Cavendish*, and *Greenvile*, all famous Sea-Captains.

Scholars of most note,

Alcuinus, one of the Founders of the University of Paris.

Beda, who for his Piety and Learning obtained the Attribute of *Venerabilis*.

Anselm, and *Bradwardin*, Archbishops of Canterbury, Men famous for the Times they lived in.

Alexander of *Hales*, Tutor to Thomas Aquinas & Bonaventure.

Wicleff, and *Thomas* of *Walden* his Antagonist, the first Parson of *Lutterworth* in the County of Leicester, who valiantly opposed the Power and Errours of the Church of *Rome*.

And since the Reformation,

John Jewel, Bishop of Salisbury, to whose learned and industrious Labours in defence of the Religion here established by Law we are still beholden.

Dr. *John Raynolds*, and Mr. *Richard Hooker*; the first a Man of infinite Reading, the second of as strong a Judgement.

Dr. *Whitaker* of Cambridge, the Antagonist of the famous Bellarmine.

Dr. *Tho. Bilson*, and Dr. *Lancelot* Andrews, both Bishops of Winchester, the Ornaments of their several Times.

Bishop *Montague* of Norwich, a great Philologer and Divine.

Dr. *John Whitgift*, and Dr. *William Laud*, Archbishops of Canterbury.

But I cannot pass by the remarkable Story of the foresaid Dr. *John Raynolds*, and *William* his Brother. *William* was at first a Protestant of the

the Church of England, and *John* trained up beyond Sea in Popery. The first, out of an honest Zeal to reduce his Brother, made a Journey to him, and they had a Conference. Where it so fell out, that each was overcome with his Brothers Arguments; so that *William* of a Zealous Protestant became a virulent Papist, and *John* of a strong Papist a most rigid Protestant. A strange Accident, and a rare subject for this excellent Epigram, made upon it by Dr. *Alabaster*, who had tried both Religions.

Bella inter geminos plusquam Civilia Fratres
Traxerat ambiguus Religionis Apex.
Ille Reformatæ Fidei pro partibus instat,
Iste Reformandam denegat esse Fidem.
Propositis Causæ Rationibus, alter utrinque,
Concurrere pares, & cecidere pares.
Quod fuit in Votis, Fratrem capit alter-uterque;
Quod fuit in Fatis, perdit uterque Fidem.
Captivi gemini sine Captivante fuerunt,
Et Victor Victi transfuga Castra petit.
Quod genus hoc Pugnæ est, ubi Victus gaudet uterq;
Et tamen alteruter se superasse dolet?

For Men of other Studies,

Lindwood, the Canonist.

Cosins, and *Cowel*, eminent in the Civil Laws.

Bracton, *Briton*, *Dier*, and *Coke*, as eminent for their Knowledge in the Laws of England.

Johannes de Sacro Bosco, the Author of the Book of the Sphere.

Roger Bacon, a noted Mathematician in the darker Times.

The Lord *Bacon*, Viscount of S. Albans.

Sir *Thomas More*, Lord Chancellour, one of the Restorers of Learning to the Isle of Great Britain.

Sir

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Sir *Henry Savile* of Eaton, the Reviver of Chrysostom.

Sir *Henry Spelman*, a learned Antiquary, and a religious Assertor of the Churches Rights.

Cambden, the Pausanias of the British Islands.

Matthew Paris, *Roger Hoveden*, *Henry* of *Huntington*, *William* of *Malmesbury*, *Matthew* of *Westminster*, and *Thomas* of *Walsingham*, all known Historians.

For Poetry, *Gower*, and *Lydgate*, a Monk of Bury.

The famous *Geofry Chaucer*, Brother in Law to John of Gaunt, the great Duke of Lancaster.

Sir *Philip Sidney*, and the Renowned *Spencer*.

Sam. Daniel, and *Michael Drayton*, That the Lucan, and This the Ovid of the English Nation.

Beaumont, and *Fletcher*, not inferiour unto Terence and Plautus.

And lastly, *Ben. Johnson*, equal to any of the Ancients for the exactness of his Pen, and the Decorum he kept in the Dramatick Poems, never before observed on the English Theater.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Of the English Names, *and of their Way of* Computing.

CHristian Names, says *Cambden*, were first imposed for the Distinction of Persons; Surnames, for the Distinction of Families.

The first, amongst the English, are either Saxon; as *Edward*, *Gilbert*, *Henry*, *Richard*, *Walter*, *William*, &c. Or taken out of the Holy Writ; as *Abraham*, *Jacob*, *James*, *Isaac*, &c.

'Tis rare for the English to have two Christen Names together, as they have in Germany. But it is not unusual with them to christen Children by their Godfathers Surnames, which is unpractised beyond Sea.

The Ancients took particular care to give their Children significative and good Names, according to the Proverb, *Bonum Nomen, Bonum Omen.* And the Pythagoreans affirmed the Minds, Actions, and Successes of Men to be according to their Fate, Genius, and Name. In short, such was Mens Superstition of old in this particular, that they used a kind of Divination by Names, called *Onomantia*, which was condemned by the last General Council.

The Story of Augustus the Emperour is remarkable upon this Subject. The Day before his Sea-fight at *Actium*, the first Man he met was a poor Man, driving his Ass before him. Augustus demanded his Name; and he answered

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ed *Eutyches*, that is, Happy-man; then he asked his Asse's Name, which proved to be *Nicon*, that is, Victor. Augustus took it for a good Omen; and having accordingly obtained the Victory, there he built *Nicopolis*, or the City of Victory, and erected brazen Images of the Man and his Ass.

Alfonso IV. King of Castille had two Daughters, by one of the Daughters of Henry II. King of England. The Eldest, *Urraca* by Name, was far surpassing her Sister *Blanche* in beauty. Lewis VIII. of France sent to Alfonso, to demand one of the Daughters. They were both presented to the Ambassadors Choice; who, inquiring of their Names, preferred the Lady *Blanche*, and made choice of her, contrary to all expectation. The Name of *Urraca*, though the more beautiful Lady, proved unpleasing; and that of the Lady *Blanche*, signifying Fair and Beautiful, carried it, as a Name that would be more acceptable in France.

For my part, though I am not so much a Pythagorean as to think a Mans Name should interpret his Fate; yet I think it not amiss to name Children with Names of a happy signification, as it was usual among the Primitive Christians, were it but to stir them up to live according to their Names, and not give themselves the lie.

As for the English *Surnames*, they are generally *Saxon*, some few Danish, as *Whitfeld*, and *Wren*. The *Whitfelds*, a very ancient Family, came over with King *Canute* into England; and their chief Branch is continued to this day in Northumberland, with a good Estate. In Q. Elizabeths Time, there was a *Whitfeld* sent hither Embassadour from the King of Denmark.

But

But the Surnames now of best account in England are Local, and so were many Names among the Romans. Those you will find deduced from Places in Normandy, or Countries adjacent; being either the Patrimonial Possessions, or native Places of such as served the Conqueror, or came in after out of Normandy. As *Mortimer*, *Albigny*, *Percy*, *Gournay*, *Devereux*, *Nevil*, *Ferrers*, *Montfort*, *Courtney*, *Cressy*, &c. Or from Places in England, and Scotland; as *Barkley*, *Clifford*, *Lumley*, *Ratcliff*, *Willoughby*, *Douglas*.

Some of which Local Names were formerly used with *de*, prefixt; but of late generally neglected, or joyned to the Name, as *Darcy*, *Devereux*. Others had *at* prefixed, as *At More*, *At Wood*, *At Down*; which has been removed from some, and has been conjoyned to others, as in these, *Atmore*, *Atwood*, *Atwells*, &c.

Many have also had their Names from Rivers, as *Trent*, *Eden*, *Swale*, *Stoure*. From Trees near their Habitations, as *Oak*, *Box*, *Elder*, *Beech*. Some from their Situation in respect to adjoyning Places; as *North*, *South*, *East*, *West*, according to the Greek Names *Anatolius*, *Zephyrius*, &c. Others from several Parts of a House; as *Hall*, *Parlour*, *Cellar*, *Lodge*, &c. From Towns where they were born, or from whence they came; without being Lords or Possessors of them; as *Compton*, *Egerton*. Or from several Denominations of Land and Water, as *Hill*, *Wood*, *Warren*, *Field*, *Ford*, *Pool*, and *Wells*.

Among Foreiners, several retained the Names of their Countries; as *Scot*, *Picard*, *Fleming*, *French*, *Lombard*, *Poitevin*, *German*. And these had commonly *Le* prefixt in Records, and other Writings, as *Le Fleming*, *Le Picard*.

Next

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Next to these Local Names, I shall take notice of those that have been assumed by some Families from Civil Honours, and Dignities; as *King*, *Duke*, *Prince*, *Lord*, *Baron*, *Knight*, and *Squire*, probably because their Ancestors had acted such Parts, or were Kings of the Bean, Christmas Lords, *&c.* Agreeable to which are the old Greek and Roman Names, *Archelaus*, *Augustulus*, *Regulus*, *Basilius*, *Cæsarius*, *Flaminius*, though they were neither Kings, Cæsars, Dukes, or Priests.

Others have been assumed from Offices; as *Chamberlain*, *Steward*, *Page*, *Cook*, *Spencer*, *Gardener*, *Butler*, *Porter*, *Foster*, *Parker*, *Falconer*, *Fowler*, *Forester*, *Woodward*, *Clark*, *Sergeant*, &c. From Ecclesiastical Functions; as *Bishop*, *Abbot*, *Priest*, *Monk*, *Dean*, *Deacon*. But most of all from Trades; as *Taylor*, *Smith*, *Porter*, *Fisher*, *Baker*, *Chapman*, *Spelman*, &c.

Some from Parts of the Body; as *Head*, *Arm*, *Leg*, *Foot*. Others from Qualities of the Body, good or bad; as *Greathead*, *Whitehead*, *Strong*, *Armstrong*, *Long*, *Low*, *Short*, *Fair*, and *Bell* in the same sense, *Fairfax*, and *Whitelock*, in the same sense, *Thin*, *Heile* or healthful, &c. No more to be disliked than these Roman Names, *Romulus* and *Nero*, which signify Strong, *Capito*, *Pedo*, *Labeo*, *Naso*, *Longus*, *Longinus*, *Minutius*, *Crispus*, *Calvus*, *Gracchus*, *Salustius*, *Cocles*, and the like.

Not a few got their Names from the Colour of their Complexions, Hair, or Garments; As, *White*, *Black*, *Brown*, *Red*, *Green*, and these Norman Names, *Blanch* or white, *Blount* for *Blond* Flaxen Hair, *Rous* for *Roux* red, and these derived from the two last, viz. *Blundell*, *Russel*. Others have received their Names from their Age; as *Young*, *Old*, *Child*, *Stripling*. In Imitation

tion of the Romans *Juvenalis*, *Junius*, *Virginius*, *Senecio*, *Priscus*. Others again from that which they commonly carried; as *Palmer*, and *Wagstaff*.

Some from the Qualities of the Mind; as *Good*, *Goodman*, *Goodenough*, *Wise*, *Sharp*, *Speed*. And such the Greeks and Romans of old had; witness *Agathias*, *Andragathius*, *Eubulus*, *Eumenius*, *Sophocles*, *Thraseas*, *Prudentius*, *Lepidus*, *Valens*, *Constans*.

Some took their Names from Beasts; as *Lamb*, *Lion*, *Bear*, *Buck*, *Fox*, *Hind*, *Hound*, *Hare*, *Hog*, *Pig*, *Roe*, *Badger*, &c. And the like you will find among the noblest Romans; as *Leo*, *Catulus*, *Lupus*, *Leporius*, *Aper*, *Apronius*, *Caninius*, *Castor*. *Cyrus* (a Dog) was common amongst the Persians.

Others derive their Surnames from Birds; as *Eagle*, *Kite*, *Swan*, *Wildgoose*, *Gosling*, *Partridge*, *Parrat*, *Woodcock*, *Alcock*, *Wilcock*, *Handcock*, *Peacock*, *Dove*, *Lark*, *Finch*, *Chaffinch*, *Nightingale*, *Wren*, *Hulet* or *Howlet*, *Corbet* or *Raven*, *Arundel* or *Swallow*. As good as these Roman Names, *Corvinus*, *Aquilius*, *Milvius*, *Gallus*, *Picus*, *Falco*, *Livia*, or Stock-Dove.

From Fishes; as *Salmon*, *Trout*, *Plaice*, *Sole*, *Gurnard*, *Herring*, *Pike*, *Pickerell*, *Bream*, *Burt*, *Whiting*, *Crab*, *Mullet*, *Base*, &c. Nothing inferiour to these Roman Names, *Muræna*, *Phocas*, *Aurata*, &c. which happily they took, or were given them, because they loved these Fishes best.

From Flowers, and Fruits; as *Lilly*, *Rose*, *Peach*, *Filbert*, *Pescod*. As fair Names as *Lentulus*, *Piso*, *Fabius*, which sounded great amongst the Romans.

Many have got their Surnames by adding *s* to Christen Names, as *Philips*, *Williams*, *Rogers*,

 Peters,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Peters, *Davis*, *Harris*, *Roberts*, *Simonds*, *Gwyn*, *Stephens*, *Richards*, *Hughs*, *Jones*, &c. Others, by adding of *s* to these Nicknames or Nurse-Names; as *Robins*, *Nicks*, *Nichols*, *Thoms*, *Dicks*, *Hicks*, *Wills*, *Sims*, *Sams*, *Collins*, *Jenks*, *Hodges*, *Hobs*, *Saunders*, *Gibs*, *Wats*, &c.

Many likewise have been made by adjoyning *Kins* to those Nurse-Names, making them as it were Diminutives: As *Dickins* from *Dicks*, *Perkins* from Peir for Peter, *Tomkins* from Tom, *Wilkins* from Will, *Lambkins* from Lambert, *Hobkins* and *Hopkins* from *Hob*, *Atkins* from Arthur, *Jenkins* from John, *Watkins* from Wat, *Tipkins* from Tibald, *Daukins* from Davy. And so did the Romans vary their Names; as *Constans*, *Constantius*, *Constantinus*, *Justus*, *Justulus*, *Justinus*, *Justinianus*, *Aurelius*, *Aureolus*, *Aurelianus*, *Augustus*, *Augustinus*, *Augustinianus*, *Augustulus*, &c.

Or else, by adding *ins* to curtailed Names; as *Hutchins*, *Huggins*, *Hitchins*, and *Higgins* from Hugh, *Gibbins* from Gibby, *Jennings* from John, and *Rawlins* from Raoul, that is, Ralph.

To which add Diminutive Surnames, ending in *et* or *ot*; as *Willet* from Will, *Bartlet* from Bartholomew, *Millet* from Miles, *Huet* from Hugh, *Eliot* from Elias.

But you will find many more of these Diminutive Surnames, by the addition of *Son*, to the Father's Christian or Nickname. As *Williamson*, *Richardson*, *Dickson*, *Harrison*, *Gibson*, *Simson*, *Stevenson*, *Robinson*, *Nicholson*, *Tomson*, *Wilson*, *Watson*, *Wilkinson*, *Johnson*, *Jackson*, *Sanderson*, and *Pattison* from Patrick.

To which answers the ancient Way of Norman Families, when a Son took for his Surname his Fathers Christen-Name, with the word *Fitz* prefixt, which signified Son. As *Robert Fitz-William*, that is, Robert the Son of William; *Henry Fitz Gerard*, that is, Henry the Son of Gerard.

What remains is to answer the Question, how people came by their Names. *Cambden* thinks (as it is probable enough) that some took up their Names themselves, and others had their Names given them by the People, in whom lies the Sovereignty of Words and Names. Amongst the first he reckons those that assumed local Names of such Places as they were Owners of. And, amongst the Authors of the last, especially the Diminutives, he brings in the Nurses as the principal.

Neither is it improbable, say's he, but that many Names, that seem unfitting for Men, as those of brutish Beasts, &c. came from the very Signs of the Houses where they inhabited. And he alledges for Instance some that, living at the Sign of the Dolphin, Bull, and White-Horse, were commonly called *Thomas* at the *Dolphin*, *Will* at the *Bull*, *George* at the *White-Horse*. Which Names (as many others of the like sort) with omitting *At*, became afterwards hereditary to their Children.

Another Thing observable in Names is their frequent Change, a Thing practised of old by the Romans themselves. For some have changed their Names, to avoid the Opinion of Baseness; others, in remembrance of their more honourable Progenitors. Some upon the Account of Adoption, others in remembrance of some particular Favours. Some again, by taking the Names of those whose Lands they had; and others, by taking the Name of their own Office. As when *Edward Fitz-Theobald* was made *Butler* of Ireland, the Earls of *Ormond*,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

mond, and others descended from them, took the Name of *Butler*.

The Pride of Scholars has also wrought Alterations in some Names. And the fear of Punishment has been all along the Occasion of several Mens changing their Names, to avoid being discovered. But Time especially has changed Names the most, by contracting, curtailing, and mollifying of them in such a manner, that they are quite another Thing from what they were at first.

Lastly, Foreiners may observe, that Women in England at their Marriage change their Surnames, and pass into their Husbands Names. Which is but reasonable, because married people *Non sunt duo, sed Caro una*, they are but one Flesh. And yet in France, and elsewhere, married Women retain so far their own Names with their Husbands, as to write themselves by their Fathers Surnames.

I come now to the English Way of Computing. Who do not begin the Year till the 25th of March, being the Day of Christ's Incarnation; wherein they agree with Spain. This is the Rule, both in Church and State; according to which they date all their publick Writings. Though, according to the Cycles of the Sun and Moon, they allow the Year to begin only the first of January; which therefore is by them called, as by most other Christians in Europe, the New-Years Day. And, to distinguish that mongrel Time from the first of January to the 25th of March following, 'tis usual with many, in the Dates of their Letters during that Interval, to set down both the Years thus, as from the 1st of January 1688. to the 25th of March $16\frac{88}{89}$.

As

As for the Natural Day, consisting of 24 hours, the English begin (as most Parts of Europe do) at Midnight, counting 12 hours to Noon the next Day, and 12 hours more to next Midnight; according to the Custom of the Egyptians, and ancient Romans. Whereas in some other Countries, as Italy, Poland, and Bohemia, they reckon 24 hours together, from Sun-set to Sun-set, which must needs be very troublesom to tell after the Clock. In Moscovy, and some Places in Germany (as Nuremberg, and Wirtemberg) they begin the Day and end it with the Sun; so that the first Hour of the Day is with them at Sun rise, and the first hour of the Night at Sun-set, which is according to the old Babylonian Account.

The Old Style is used in England, as in most Protestant States; and the New Style, in all Popish States. According to this Style, these reckon ten Days before us regularly, as to the beginning of Months, and all fixt Festivals; but for all moveable Feasts, the Account proves various.

The Old Style is otherwise called the *Julian Account*, from *Julius Cæsar*; who, 43 Years before our Saviours Birth, ordained the Year to consist of 365 Days and 6 hours. And, as these 6 hours, at 4 Years end, make up 24 hours, therefore a Day is then added to the Month of February; and that Year called Leap Year, or Bissextile Year, from the Latine *Bissextilis*.

The New Style is otherwise termed the *Gregorian Account*, from *Pope Gregory XIII*; who, above 100 Years ago, undertook to correct the Calendar, by the advice and direction of Antonius Lilius, and other excellent Mathematicians. For, tho the Julian Account for many Ages seemed to have no sensible Errour; yet it was

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

at last discovered to be not altogether agreeable with the natural Motion of the Sun. In short, it was made out, that the Julian Year exceeded the true Solar Year by 10 Minutes and 48 Seconds; whereby the Equinoxes and Solstices yearly changed their places, and flew back so many minutes and seconds. Therefore Pope Gregory ordered the Year to consist of 365 Days, 5 hours, 49 minutes, 12 seconds. And, that the Vernal Equinox (which then was on the 11th of March) might be reduced to the 21th, as it was at the time of the first Nicene Council, he commanded ten Days in October to be left out, by calling the fifth Day thereof the fifteenth.

To find Easter, the Church of *England* observes still the Cycle found out and finished in the fifth Century by that worthy Roman, *Dionysius Exiguus*, or *Abas*. Whereas the Roman Church, having invented new Rules about Easter, it happens sometimes that their Easter is full five Weeks before ours, sometimes with, but never after ours.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Of the English Way of Living, as to Lodging, Fewel, Food, Raiment, Exercise, Recreations, and some particular Customs.

WHen I compare the Modern English Way of *Building* with the Old Way, I cannot but wonder at the Genius of old Times. Nothing is more delightful and convenient than Light, nothing more agreeable to health than a free Air. And yet of old they used to dwell in Houses, most with a blind Stair-case, low Cielings, and dark Windows; the Rooms built at random, often with Steps from one to another. So that one would think the Men of former Ages were afraid of Light and good Air, or loved to play at Hide and Seek. Whereas the Genius of our time is altogether for lightsom Stair-Cases, fine Sash-Windows, and lofty Cielings. And such has been of late our Builders Industry, in point of Compactness and Uniformity, that a House after the new Way will afford upon the same Quantity of Ground as many more Conveniences.

The Contrivance of Closets in most Rooms, and the painted Wainscotting now so much used, are also two great Improvements; the one for Conveniency, the other for Cleanness and Health. And indeed, for so damp a Country as *England* is, nothing could be better contrived

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

than Wainscot, to keep off the ill Impression of damp Walls. In short, for handsom Accommodations and Neatness of Lodgings, *London* undoubtedly has got the preeminence.

The greatest Objection against the London-Houses (being for the most part Brick) is their Slightness, occasioned by the Fines exacted by the Landlords. So that few Houses, at the common rate of Building, last longer than the Ground-Lease, that is about 50 or 60 Years. In the mean time, if there happens to be a long fit of excessive Heat in Summer or Cold in Winter, the Walls being but thin, become at last so penetrated with the Air, that the Tenant must needs be uneasy with it. But those Extreams happen but seldom. And this Way of Building is wonderful beneficial to all Trades relating to it; for they never want Work in so great a City, where Houses here and there are always repairing, or building up again.

The plaistered *Cielings*, so much used in *England* beyond all other Countries, make by their Whiteness the Rooms so much lightsomer, and are excellent against a raging Fire. They stop the passage of Dust, and lessen the Noise overhead. In Summer-time the Air of the Room is something the cooler for't, and the warmer in Winter.

The Use of *Stoves*, so common in Northern Countries, as Germany, Denmark, Sueden, Poland, and Moscovy, and even so far Southward as Swisserland, is in a manner unknown in this Country. And indeed its Temperateness does no way require it. Therefore the English use no outward Remedy against Cold Weather but a Chimney-Fire, which is both comfortable to the Body, and chearful to the Sight. 'Tis true, there

there is a double Conveniency in Stoves. First in point of Savingness, for once heating of a Stove in the Morning, keeps the Room warm a whole Day. Secondly, in Point of Warmth, the Room being so warm with it, that all Places in it feel the benefit thereof. But those two Conveniences are more than over-ballanced by one Inconveniency, *viz.* the aptness of Stoves to gather and foment all the noisom Smells of a Room for want of Vent, which must needs be very unwholsom; whereas a Chimney-fire draws 'em to it, and there they find vent with the Smoak. To that Inconveniency we may add the chilling Impressions of a cold and sharp Air, upon ones coming into it out of so warm a Room as commonly Stove-rooms are. Besides the Cumbersomness of Stoves in Summer-time, when being altogether useless, they take up a great deal of room to no purpose.

As for *Fewel*, England affords three Sorts, Wood, Coals, and Turves; but Coals is the most common, in London especially, where they have 'em by Sea from Newcastle and Sunderland. A lasting sort of Fewel, being a mixture of small and round Coals together, which by their aptness to cake, is the most durable of any; and for Kitchin Use, far beyond Wood it self, as yielding not only a more even, but more piercing Heat. The Smoak of it is indeed grosser, and of a corrosive nature; but yet nothing so offensive to the Eye, whatever it is to the Lungs, as some pretend it to be. In many Parts of the Country they have Pit-coals, which is a cleaner and more chearful Fewel, but not so durable as Sea-coals. But the Cheapness of these at London in Time of Peace is worth taking notice; where for so small a matter as two or three pence a Day one may keep a constant

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

moderate Fire from Morning till Bed-time. Which is a mighty Advantage to ſo vaſt and populous a Place, eſpecially conſidering it comes 300 miles by Sea. And whatever the Pariſians can ſay to the praiſe of their Wood-fires, I dare ſay the common ſort of People there would be glad, could they compaſs it, to change in Winter-time Fewel with the Londoners.

The Engliſh *Diet* falls next under our Conſideration; which for the eating part, does moſt conſiſt in Fleſh, and chiefly in Butchers Meat. For, though they have great Plenty and Variety of Fiſh and Fowl, Roots and Herbs, yet they are moſt commonly uſed but as a Supplement or an Acceſſory to the Principal. And therefore the Engliſh ever went amongſt Strangers for the greateſt Fleſh-eaters. Which is certainly the beſt, and the moſt proper nouriſhment for this Country.

But, whereas formerly the Engliſh uſed to eat three or Four Meals a Day, the generality of them, ſince the long Civil Wars in the Reign of Char. I. have uſed themſelves to eat but one Meal a Day. If then they eat plentifully, and perhaps beyond the rate of other People, who eat three or four times a Day, it is no matter of amazement. Some thing more than ordinary muſt be laid up in ſtore, to hold out 24 Hours. There is the leſs Time loſt in eating, and the more ſaved for Buſineſs. So that, if other Nations live to eat, the Engliſh may be ſaid to eat only to live. In ſhort, all things conſidered, we may reckon the Engliſh, (who heretofore were perhaps not unjuſtly taxed of Gluttony, and to be a People moſt given to their Bellies) to be now one of the moſt ſober Nations of Europe, as to Eating. Not

Not but that in their Feaſtings, both publick and private, they are as great as any Nation. Witneſs (for publick ones) the Feaſts at Coronations, at the Inſtallation of the Knights of the Garter, Conſecration of Biſhops, Intertainments of Embaſſadors, the Feaſts of the Lord Mayor of London, of Sergeants at Law, and of Readers in the Inns of Court. And yet, as ſumptuous and magnificent as they are in theſe Times, they are not to compare to the wonderful Feaſtings of elder Times. 'Tis recorded (ſays Dr. *Chamberlain*,) of Richard Earl of Cornwal, Brother to Henry III, that at his Marriage-Feaſt he had thirty thouſand Diſhes of Meat; and that King Richard II, ſpent daily at a Chriſtmas 26 Oxen, and 300 Sheep, beſides Fowl, and all other Proviſion proportionably. Anciently, ſays *Forteſcue*, at a Call of Sergeants at Law, each Sergeant ſpent 1600 Crowns in Feaſting, which in thoſe Days was more than 1600 Pounds now.

But the Civil Wars aforeſaid are not the only Thing which has brought the Engliſh to this Moderation of eating but one Meal a Day. The frequent Uſe of Tobacco, Tea, and Coffee, has had alſo a great hand in it. And the Experience of making but ſlight Suppers, or rather of turning Suppers into Beverages, has proved ſo conducive to Health, that few People in England make a ſet Supper. Whereas, beyond Sea, 'tis counted the principal Meal.

The Plainneſs of the Engliſh Diet is alſo very obſervable in point of Health. Their uſual Way is downright Boiled and Roaſted, without any Sophiſtication; and 'tis certainly the moſt agreeable to ones Health. The French Kickſhaws are meer Kitchin Sophiſtry, invented more to pleaſe a curious Palate, than to ſatisfy a natural Appetite. Their

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Their Cooks meer Legerdemains. You take one thing for another, the proper Taſte of the Meat is gone, and another by the virtue of *Coquus Pocus* is ſubſtituted: Thus the Palate is gratified, and the Stomack cheated. 'Tis true, the dainty Frenchified Palates in England love this kind of Tranſmigration; but thoſe who are for Variety, may find here pretty Knacks enough, without running to France for it. For Paſtry no Nation excels the Engliſh, but in Veniſon-Paſties they excel all Nations.

But if we go from the Kitchin to the Buttery, here indeed the Engliſh Butler does outdo the French Cook in point of Variety. Beſides the Diverſity of Wines from abroad, from the Eaſt and from the South, here we find Beer and Ale, ſmall and ſtrong of both ſorts; and of the laſt twenty Species, all noted for ſome peculiar quality, moſt for their ſtrength. Nothing pleaſanter than this to the Eye, or to the Palate, when skill and age has brought it to perfection; but nothing more treacherous. It goes down gently and palatably; but, as if it were too noble a Liquor for thoſe lower Parts, it preſently flyes up to the Head, and puts all there in a confuſion. So quick is the Operation of thoſe ſtrong ſorts of Liquors, upon too large a Doſe, that they run a Man out of his Senſes, before he can have an Interval of Mirth. I ſpeak of Men that are not ſo well uſed to thoſe ſorts of Liquors as the North Country Men are, who know beſt how to deal with them.

But, beſides the Variety of Wines from abroad, of Beer and Ale brewed at home, here is drunk abundance of Sider, Perry, Mead, Metheglin, Mum, and ſince the Plague, French Brandy, and Iriſh Uſquebach: two dangerous ſorts of Drink, when taken immoderately. To conclude,

clude, I wiſh I could ſay the Engliſh are as ſober in point of Drinking, as they are in their Eating. But, ſince *Scaliger's* Time, they have in a great meaſure clubbed with the Germans, their old Kinred, in the Character he gives of theſe in one of his Epigrams.

Tres ſunt Convivæ, *Germanus*, *Flander*, & *Anglus*;
Die quis edat meliùs, quis meliùſve bibat.
Non comedis, *Germane*, bibis; tu non bibis *Angle*,
Sed comedis; comedis *Flandre*, bibiſque bene.

In Engliſh thus.

Dutch, *Flemings*, *Engliſh*, are your only Gueſts;
Say which of all do's eat, or drink it beſt.
Th' *Engliſh* love moſt to eat, the *Dutch* to ſwill,
Only the *Fleming* eats and drinks his fill.

Thus was it in *Scaliger's* time with the Engliſh Nation. But now the Caſe is altered, ſo far at leaſt as concerns the *Engliſh*, who are at this time leſs Eaters, but more addicted to Drinking than formerly; and yet not to that exceſs neither generally, as the Germans are.

The Uſe of Coffee and Tea, two ſober Liquours now ſo prevalent in England, do's take off people conſiderably from drinking of ſtrong Liquours. And, were it but for that, the Coffee-houſes ought to be kept up and incouraged.

Now Coffee is made with the berries of a Tree that grows in the Levant, and Tea with the leaves of an India Plant; both hot and dry, and therefore very proper for Phlegmatick people. And, whereas ſtrong Liquours are

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

are apt to disorder the Brain, these on the contrary do settle and compose it. Which makes it so much used by Men of Learning and Business, who know best the virtue of 'em.

As for Tobacco, the Use whereof is indeed more universal, 'tis a Remedy for phlegmatick people, and consequently not amiss in this Country. Tis a Companion in Solitude, an Amusement in Company, an innocent Diversion to Melancholy, and a Help to Fancy in private Studies and Meditations.

I come now to the English Wearing *Apparel*, wherein this Nation has shewed in former Ages much Pride and Levity. So foolish and extravagant they were, so superfluous and obscene, that divers Statutes were made against that Excess, even before the Reformation. Then an English-man was wont to be pictured naked, with a pair of Sheers in his hand, a piece of Cloth under his Arm, and Verses annext, intimating that he knew not what fashion of Cloaths to have. In Q. Elizabeths Time, sometimes they took up the German, and sometimes the Spanish Mode. But the French Fashion has prevailed for the most part since. Only there was a Time in King Charles the second his Reign, that is, about 23 Years since, when Men took up a grave sort of Habit, something like that of the Oriental Nations. But it was soon laid aside, and the French Mode taken up again, which has continued ever since.

Cloth, amongst Men, is the general and almost the only Wear. And that with so much plainness and comeliness, with so much modesty and so little prodigality, that the English,

lish, formerly so apish in imitating forein Nations in their Garb, might go now for a Model. The Women indeed, who value themselves most upon a fine outward Appearance, cannot keep within those Bounds. Whether it be to make a Figure in the World, or out of Emulation amongst themselves, or out of Design upon Men, they go still in rich Silks, with all the Set-offs that Art can possibly invent from time to time. They know that Love do's love Toys, and that Men love to be caught in a fine Net. And herein the Citizens Wives, and Maid-Servants, do run into such Excess as makes a Confusion. So hard it is sometimes to know a Tradesmans Wife from a Lady, or the Maid from the Mistris.

As for the English *Exercises* and *Recreations*, some they have common with other Nations, as Hunting, Hawking, Fowling, Fishing, Tennis, Bowling, Shooting at Bow and Arrows, Leaping, Wrestling, Dancing, Musick, Stage-Plays, Operas, Mascarades, Balls, Ballets, &c. Amongst which their Way of Bowling in fine Greens, contrived and kept for that purpose, is beyond any Thing that forein Countries do afford. Wrestling is an Exercise, wherein they have a peculiar Skill, but chiefly the North and Western People. Their Musick, like their Temper, inclines to gravity. And, if France outdo's the English in Comedies, England may be said to outdo all Europe in Tragedies.

But, besides those Exercises and Recreations usual with other Nations, they have some more peculiar to themselves; such as Paddock-Courses, Horse-races, Cock-fighting, Bear-baiting, Bull-baiting, Prizes, Cudgels, Foot-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Foot-ball, Throwing at Cocks, and their Way of Ringing of Bells. Amongſt which the Races ſhew the Swiftneſs of Engliſh Horſes brought up for that purpoſe, which to Foreiners unacquainted with it go's almoſt for a Romance. Cock-fighting ſhews the Courage of their Cocks; Bear-baiting, and Bull-baiting that of their Dogs; and Prizes, the dexterity of ſome Men in handling of Weapons, tho' with ſome effuſion of Bloud. Foot-ball is a rude Diverſion for the common ſort of People in froſty Weather. Throwing at Cocks is not only rude, but cruel. And, as to the Muſical Way of Ringing the Bells in England, the frequency of it makes it rather a Recreation to the Ringers than others.

The Publick Days for Feaſting, amongſt the Engliſh, are firſt the Holy Daies at Chriſtmas, Eaſter, and Whitſuntide, but chiefly Chriſtmas Holy-Days: When 'tis uſual for Landlords to treat their Tenants, for Relations and Friends to invite each other, and paſs the Time in Merriments. And, though thoſe Holy-Days are not kept of late Years with that Profuſeneſs as formerly they were; yet I could wiſh they were kept with more devotion, and leſs intemporateneſs.

From All-Saints Day to Candlemas, 'tis uſual for each Inn of Court to have Revels on Holy-Days, that is, Muſick and Dancing; and for this they chuſe ſome young Student to be Maſter of the Revels. Before Chriſtmas, the Students, who are for the moſt part Gentlemen of quality that come hither only to learn ſo much Law as may ſerve their turn to preſerve their Eſtates, meet together in order to keep a ſolemn Chriſtmas. At this Meeting, which they call a Parliament, Officers are choſen

choſen from among them to bear Rule in the Houſe during the whole Chriſtmas; as a Comptroller, Treaſurer, &c. Sometimes, when their publick Treaſury can reach it, they make a Prince among themſelves, who keeps a Court accordingly. By whom many of the chief Nobility and great Officers of State are feaſted, and intertained with Interludes, &c.

But, whether a Prince or no, the whole Chriſtmas-time (except Sundays) is devoted here to Feaſting, Muſick, Dancing, and Dicing. This laſt, being allowed to all Comers, is ſo exceſſive, that the Box-mony do's uſually amount to about 50 l. each 24 hours. Which Mony go's a great way towards the defraying the Charges of the whole Chriſtmas, the reſt being made up by a Contribution from each Student.

But, beſides Chriſtmas Holy-Days (which may be called the Carnaval of England) there are other Days of publick Rejoycing. As, the King and Queens Birth and Coronation-Days; the preſent Kings Birth-Day being the 4th of November, the Queens the 30th of April, and their Coronation-Day April the 11th.

The 5th of November, being Gun-powder Treaſon Day, when the Popiſh Conſpirators had prepared all Things to blow up King James I. and his Parliament then ſitting, is a Day of Thankſgiving, ſolemnly kept to the eternal Confuſion of Popery. This is the Day, when the Pope, by way of Retaliation, uſed ſolemnly to be burnt in Effigie at Temple-Bar in King Charles the Seconds Time, with ſo much State and Pomp, that the Undertakers ſpared for nothing to have it done

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

done ſutable to the Subject. But, this being diſcontinued, ſince the late King came to the Crown, and being lookt upon beſides by ſober people as a Piece of Exorbitancy, I have done with it, and hope it won't be renewed.

My Lord Mayors Day, being the 29th of October, is alſo a ſolemn Day of publick Rejoycing and Feaſting for the City of London. Societies have likewiſe their Feaſting Days, when they meet in a Body, either upon the Election of a new Officer, or on ſome other account. But, of all the Societies, there is none to be compared in this point to the Inns of Court, for ſtate and magnificence.

As to private Families, 'tis uſual with many to celebrate their Birth and Marriage-Days with their moſt intimate Friends.

To improve Society, the life of Recreation, the Engliſh have, beſides their uſual and friendly Meetings called *Clubs*, the Conveniency of *Coffee-Houſes*, more common here than any where elſe. In theſe all Comers intermix together, with mutual freedom; and, at the ſmall Charge of a peny or two pence of ſuch Liquours as are ſold there, Men have the Opportunity of meeting together, and getting Acquaintance, with choice of Converſation, and the advantage of reading all forein and domeſtick News.

S. Bartholomew's (vulgarly called *Bartelmy*) Fair is a particular Time for Diverſion to the City of London. It begins on S. Bartholomew's Day the 24th of Auguſt, and continues 14 Days in Weſt-Smithfield; at the end whereof it removes for ſo many Days more to Southwark, on the other ſide of the River. Then is the dead Time of the Year, which amongſt

amongſt Citizens is the moſt proper for their Diverſion. This Fair is famous, not ſo much for Things bought or ſold, as for its great Variety of Shews, either of Nature or Art. So that one may apply to it what the Romans of old uſed to ſay of Africk, *Quid novi fert Africa?* For here is always to be ſeen ſtrange Sorts of living Creatures. And for ſuch as love Feats of Activity, Comical, or Tragical Shews, here they are to be ſeen in the utmoſt perfection. Which draws daily during the Fair a great Concourſe of people, to the benefit of the Shewers and the ſatisfaction of the Beholders.

And now, amongſt the Engliſh particular *Cuſtoms*, I ſhall in the firſt place take notice of their Way of Pledging one another, whereof this is the Original. When the Danes Lorded it over England, they uſed, when the Engliſh drank, to ſtab them, or cut their Throats. To avoid which Villany, the Party then drinking requeſted ſome of the next to him to be his Surety or Pledge, for his Life. From whence came the Expreſſion uſed to this day of Pledging one another, when the Party drunk to takes his turn, and drinks next after him.

Another Cuſtom the Engliſh had formerly upon the Danes account; which Time has ſo corrupted, that there remains no ſign of the firſt Inſtitution, except in the Name *Hock-tide*, an old Saxon Word, which ſignify's the Time of Scorning, or Triumphing. The Engliſh, in the Reign of King Ethelred, were ſo oppreſſed and broken by the Danes, that Ethelred was fain to buy his Peace of them at the yearly Tribute of 10000 pound, ſoon after

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ter inhaunced to 48000, which Monies were raiſed upon the Subjects by the Name of *Danegelt*. But the King, weary of this Exaction, plotted with his Subjects to kill all the Danes, as they ſlept in their Beds. Which was accordingly done on *S. Brice*'s Night, *Nov.* 12. 1012. The joyfull Engliſh, having thus cleared their Country of the Danes, inſtituted the annual Sports of *Hock-tide*; in Imitation of the Romans *Fugalia*, at the expulſion of their Kings. This Solemnity conſiſted in the merry Meerings of the Neighbours in thoſe Days during which the Feſtival laſted, and was celebrated by the younger ſort of both Sexes, with all manner of Exerciſes and Paſtimes in the Streets. At Coventry they yearly acted a Play called *Hock-Tueſday*, till Q. Elizabeths Time.

The 14th of February, being *S. Valentines* Day, has been kept Time out of mind, (and is ſo to this day) both by the Engliſh and Scots, with ſome relation to the Inſtinct of Animals. For Nature teaches us, that about this time of the Year the Beaſts of the Field and Fowls of the Air feeling a new heat by the approach of the Sun, the Males chuſe their Females, and begin to couple. From whence it is probable young Men and Maidens took occaſion to meet together at this time to an equal Number; and, having their reſpective Names writ down ſeverally upon pieces of paper rolled up, the Men draw the Maidens Names, and theſe the Mens. So the Lot gives *every Man a She Valentine, and every Maid a He one; the Men wearing their Lots for* ſome Days rolled up about their Hat-bands, *and the Women before their Breaſt. Where*upon they make each other a Preſent, and ſome-

ſometimes it comes to be a Match in good earneſt.

Theſe Particulars, ſo well known to the whole Nation, I would not have inſiſted upon, but for the ſatisfaction of Foreiners. Upon whoſe Account I ſhall likewiſe explain, but in few Words, the Story of the Welſh Cuſtom of wearing Leeks on their Hats the firſt day of March, being S. David's Day. Once upon a time (to uſe the old Engliſh Style) the Welſh Liberty lay grievouſly at ſtake; and they muſt either be victorious, or loſe it. In that Extremity they called for help upon S. David, their Patron. Armed with Confidence in that Saint, they croſſed Fields ſowed with Leeks, before they came to ingage; and, for diſtinction ſake, each Souldier took up a Leek. The Welſh got the Victory; and, to perpetuate the Memory thereof, as well as out of reſpect to the Saint, they made a Law amongſt themſelves, that on S. David's Day every Man ſhould wear a Leek about his Head. Which is religiouſly by them obſerved every Year; the common people wearing but Garden Leeks, and the better ſort wrought ones. The King himſelf, out of Complacency to that People, wears one upon that Day.

The Scots, on their ſide, wear a blue Croſs on the fore-part of their Hats upon S. Andrew's Day, their Patron. And the Iriſh a red Croſs on one ſide of their Hats, to the Memory of their old Patron, S. Patrick.

CHAP.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

CHAP. IV.

I. *Of the Engliſh Way of Travelling by Land, either Horſeback, or in Coaches.* II. *Of the general Poſt, for Intercourſe of Letters.* III. *Of the Engliſh Coins, Weights and Meaſures, in relation to Trade.* IV. *Of the great Trade of England, in foreign Parts.*

BEſides the Conveniency of *Travelling* by Water, either by Sea, or here and there upon Rivers, I may ſay the Engliſh Nation is the beſt provided of any for Land-Travel, as to Horſes and Coaches. And the Truth is, there is not perhaps a Country ſo proper for't, 'tis generally ſo open and level.

Travelling on Horſeback is ſo common a Thing in England, that the meaneſt ſort of People uſe it as well as the reſt. Which ſometimes fills the Roads with Riders, not without frequent Diſputes about giving the way, which is unuſual beyond Sea. And, as Engliſh Horſes are the beſt for Expedition, ſo 'tis rare upon the Road to ſee an Engliſhman but upon the Gallop.

But for Perſons that are tender, or diſabled, England excels all other Nations in the Conveniency of Coaches, but eſpecially in that of Stage-

Stage-Coaches; a very commodious and eaſy Way of Travelling. Here one may be tranſported without over-violent Motion, and ſheltered from the Injuries of the Air, to moſt noted Places in England. With ſo much ſpeed, that ſome of theſe Coaches will reach above 50 Miles in a Summer Day; and at ſo eaſy Rates, that it is in ſome Places leſs than a Shilling for every Five Miles.

As to the *Poſt*, for Intercourſe of Letters, there is a general Office in the City of London, from whence Letters and Pacquets are diſpatched to all Parts, and the Returns according to their reſpective Directions.

This Office, now in Lombard-ſtreet London, is managed in chief by the Poſt-maſter General, who is conſtituted thereto by the King's Letters Patents under the Great Seal of England, whoſe Place is counted to be worth 2000 *l.* a Year. Under him he has a Deputy, and other Officers to a great Number, who give their actual attendance reſpectively in the Diſpatch of Buſineſs.

Upon this General Poſt-Office depends 182 Deputy Poſt-Maſters in England and Scotland; moſt of which keep regular Offices in their Stages, and Sub-Poſt Maſters in their Branches. So that there is no conſiderable Market-Town but has an eaſy and certain Conveyance for Letters to and from the ſaid Poſt Office in the due Courſe of the Mails every Poſt.

There are Weekly three general Poſt Days to ſend from London to any Part of *England*, *Wales*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, viz. Tueſday, Thurſday, and Saturday. The Returns certain upon Mundays, Wedneſdays, or Fridays; except

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

cept *Ireland*, from whence the Return is not so certain, by reason of the Sea.

As to *Kent* and the *Downs*, the Post goes thither from London every Day of the Week, except Sundays.

The Post Days fix'd for *France*, *Italy*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*, are Mundays and Thursdays.

For the *Low-Countries*, *Germany*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and *other Parts* that way, Tuesdays and Fridays.

But, since our late Breach with France, his Majesty to cut off all immediate Correspondency with that Kingdom, has settled the Correspondency with Spain and Portugal by Sea, from *Falmouth* in *Cornwal*, to the *Groyn* a Sea-Port Town of Galicia in Spain. And the Letters to *Italy* go by the way of *Flanders*.

For the Transports of Letters and Pacquets over Sea, there are

Between *England* and { *Flanders*, 2 / *Holland*, 3 } Pacquet, / { *Ireland*, 3 / *Spain*, 2 } Boats.

The last of which goes out on Tuesdays every Fortnight.

All which Offices, Post-Masters, and Pacquet Boats are maintained at the Post-master General's own Charge.

For the better Ordering whereof, he has several Officers under him, amongst which there are the chief, viz. *two Comptrollers*, one of the Inland, and the other of the Outland Office, a *Receiver General*, an *Accomptant General*, and *twelve Clerks*, whereof six of the Inland, and the other six of the Outland Office.

Now for the Conveniency of the Londoners that live far from the Post-Office, there are particular Post-Houses from Place to Place appointed to take in the Letters, to be transmitted from thence in due time to the General Post-Office.

By what is said, it may easily be guessed in general, that the Charge of the Post-Office is infinitely great. But the Return of it to the King does so much over-ballance it, that this Office yields to his Majesty yearly about Fifty thousand pounds, all Charges born.

Another Use of this excellent Conveniency is in relation to Travellers, whose Business requires expedition. To which purpose there are always Post-horses in readiness in every Post-Stage, which is the main Profit of the Deputy Post-Masters. The Pay is 3 pence for every English Mile, besides the Allowance to the Post-Boy for Conducting.

As for the *Peny-Post*, which is used only for London and its Neighbourhood, I have already spoke of it in my Description of London. And so I proceed to the Coyns.

Formerly all English *Coyns* were coyned or stamp'd by Hammers; but, since the Restauration of King Charles II, a new Way of Stamping by a Mill or Screw was found out, and followed ever since. Which makes the English Coyns, for neatness and security from Counterfeiting to be the most excellent.

The Mony of England is either Gold or Silver, called Sterling Mony. The Gold is either *Guinea*, or a *half Guinea*; the first valued at 21 Shillings, and six pence, the half Guinea proportionably, that is, at Ten shillings nine pence. Called *Guinea*, from a Country of that Name in

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Africa, from whence is brought the Gold whereof this Coyn is made.

But there is besides, an old sort of Gold, called *Jacobus*, from King James I. under whose Reign it was Coyned, at the value of 22 shillings, now current at 25 shillings 6 pence. Another Coyn, called *Broad-piece*, coyned in the several Reigns of King James and King Charles I, at the value of 20 Shillings, and now current at 23 and 6 pence. But the Broad-pieces and Jacobus's, being both a pure sort of Gold, are kept close by the Curious, and therefore seldom seen abroad.

The Silver Coyns now current in England are a *Crown*, *Half-crown*, *Shilling*, *Six-pence*, *Four-pence*, *Three-pence*, *Two-pence*, and *One Peny*. Amongst which the *Half-crowns*, *Shillings*, and *Six-pences* are the most common.

'Tis true there are still besides some *Nine-pences*, and *Four-pence half peny's*; also, some pieces of *Thirteen-pence-half-peny*, and others half their value. But these are at this time very scarce.

For the Conveniency of small Change, and the Benefit of the Poor, *Farthings* and *Half-pences*, first of Copper, and lately of Tin, have been suffered to be Coyned; but no man is bound to receive them in pay for Rent or Debt.

But, besides the Species, we have (as other Nations) such Collective Words as signify a Sum, greater or lesser. As the Word *Piece* for 20 Shillings; *Pounds*, when the Sum amounts to 60 Shilling, and above; a *Mark*, whch is 13 Shillings 4 pence; an *Angel*, 10 Shillings; a *Noble*, 6 Shillings 8 Pence. 'Tis true there are *Angels* to be seen in Specie, which is a piece of Gold so called from the Impression of an An-

gel. But the proper Use of it has been, in former Reigns, for such as the King touched for the Evil.

The Spanish, French, and Flemish Gold is almost of equal fineness with the English; and so is the French Silver almost as fine as the English.

The Office of the Mint, where all English Coyns are coyned, is kept in the Tower of London. And the Officers that belong to it were made a Corporation by King Edward III, by virtue of whose Charter they have been always exempted from all publick Offices, and their Estates free from all Taxes and Parish Duties.

The chief Mint Officers are

			l.
The	*Warden*,	Whose Fee is	400.
	Master and Worker,		500.
	Comptroller,		300.
	Assay-Master,		250.
	Two Auditors, each		20.
	Surveyor of the Melting,		100.
	Weigher and Teller,		100.
	His Assistant,		40.
	Engineer,		100.
	Two Gravers, each		125.

The *Warden*, or Keeper of the Mint, receives the Gold and Silver brought in by the Merchants, Goldsmiths, and others, and pays them for the same. He is the chief Officer, and oversees all the rest.

The *Master and Worker* receives the Bullion, (that is, the Gold and Silver to be coyned) from the Warden, causes it to be melted, delivers it to the Moneyers, and when it is Minted, receives it again from them.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The *Comptroller*'s Office is to ſee, that the Mony be all made according to juſt Aſſize, and to comptroll the Officers, if it don't prove accordingly.

The *Aſſay-Maſter* weighs the Bullion, and ſees that it be according to the Standard.

The *Auditors* take and make up the Accounts.

The *Surveyor of the Melting* ſees the Bullion caſt, after the Aſſay-Maſter has made trial thereof; and that it be not altered, after it is delivered to the Melter

But, beſides the foreſaid Officers, there is the Provoſt of the Company of Moneyers, the King's chief Clerk, and four other Clerks for the Receipt Office, the Melters and Smiths, the Blanchers, Moulders, Labourers, &c.

The *Weights* and *Meaſures* ought to be by Magna Charta, the ſame all over England, that is, according to the King's Standard kept in the Exchequer by the Clerk (or Comptroller) of the Market.

The *Weights* now uſed throughout all England are of two ſorts, the one called *Troy-Weight*, and the other *Avoir du pois*; the firſt containing 12 Ounces, and the other 16 in the Pound. But then the Ounce *Avoir du pois* is lighter than the *Ounce Troy* by almoſt a 12*th* part. For, whereas in *Troy-Weight* the Ounce conſiſts of 480 Grains, the Ounce *Avoir du pois* containeth but 438 Grains.

By the *Troy-Weight* are weighed Pearls, precious-Stones, Gold, Silver, Bread, all manner of Corn and Grain; and this Weight the Apothecaries do or ought to uſe. By *Avoir du pois* are weighed all Grocery Ware, Fleſh, Butter, Cheeſe, Iron, Hemp, Flax, Tallow, Wax, Lead, Steel,

Steel, and all things whereof comes Waſte. In conſideration whereof 112 Pound *Avoir du pois* goes to a Hundred-Weight, and proportionably 56 pound to half a Hundred, and 28 to a Quarter, or Tod. A Stone amongſt London Butchers makes 8 pounds of this Weight, but in the Country 'tis for the moſt part 14.

In *Troy-Weight* 20 Grains make a Scruple, thus marked ℈, 3 Scruples a Drachm ʒ, 8 Drachms an Ounce ℥, and 12 Ounces a Pound ℔. In *Avoir du pois Weight*, 16 Drachms make an Ounce, 16 Ounces a Pound, 28 Pound a Quarter, 4 Quarters a Hundred, and 20 Hundred a Tun.

In *Troy Weight*, 24 Grains of Wheat make a Peny-Weight Sterling, 20 Peny-Weights an Ounce, and 12 Ounces a Pound. And, when Wheat is at 5 Shillings the Buſhel, the Peny Wheaten Loaf is then by Statute to weigh 11 Ounces Troy, and three half Peny White Loaves to weigh as much. But the Houſhold Peny-Loaf is to weigh 14 Troy Ounces, and two thirds.

As for the Weight called *Venice-Ounce* uſed here, as in other Countries by Silk-men, there is no Standard of it, nor is it allowed by Law. This Ounce being but 13 Peny Weight and 12 Grains, it falls out that 12 Ounces *Venice* is but 8 Ounces 4 peny *Troy*, and 9 Ounces *Avoir du pois*.

Meaſures are either Applicative, or Receptive, that is, ſuch as Things are meaſured by outwardly, or inwardly.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Of the first Sort, there is first an *Inch*, or fingers Breadth, 4 whereof make a *Hand-full*, and 12 a *Foot*. Now 3 Foot makes a *Yard*, and one Yard and a quarter an *Ell*. Five Foot makes a Geometrical *Pace*, 6 a *Fadom*, 16 and a half a *Perch*, *Pole*, or *Rod*. Forty *Perches* make a *Furlong*, 8 Furlongs (or 320 Perches) an English *Mile*, and 3 English Miles a French *League*, whereof 3 go to a *Degree*. But this observe by the way, that by a Statute under the Reign of Henry VII, an English Mile ought to be 1760 Yards, or 5280 Foot, that is 280 Foot more than the Italian Mile.

Now an *Acre* of Land in England consists of 40 Perches in length, and 4 in breadth; a *Yard-Land*, commonly of 30 Acres; and an *Hide* of Land of 100 Acres.

The Receptive *Measure* is two-fold, that is, either for liquid, or dry Things. For Liquid, as a *Pint*, which is subdivided into lesser Parts, as *half a Pint*, a *Quartern* or quarter of a Pint. Now 2 Pints make a *Quart*, 2 Quarts a *Pottle*, 2 Pottles a *Gallon*, 8 Gallons a *Firkin* of Ale, and 9 a *Firkin* of Beer. Two Firkins of either sort make a *Kilderkin*, and 2 Kilderkins a *Barrel*. But still the Difference in the Number of *Gallons* as to Beer and Ale ought to be minded and allowed. For, as a Kilderkin of Beer contains 18 Gallons, and one of Ale but 16; so a Barrel of Beer being double a Kilderkin, contains 36 Gallons, and one of Ale but 32.

Now a Barrel and a half of Beer (being 54 Gallons) make a *Hogshead*, 2 Hogshheads a *Pipe* or *Butt*, and 2 Pipes a *Tun*.

Note, that a Barrel of Butter or Soap is the same with a Barrel of Ale.

As for Wine-Measures, they fall so much short of those of Ale and Beer, that Four Gallons

lons of these make Five Gallons of Wine measure. Thus they hold proportion as four to five. Of these Gallons a *Rundlet* of Wine holds 18, *half a Hogshead* 31 and a half, a *Tierce* 42, a *Hogshead* 63, a *Punchion* 84, a *Pipe* or *Butt* 126, a *Tun* 252.

For dry Things, such as Corn or Grain, there is first the *Gallon*, of a size between the Wine and the Beer Gallon. Two of these Gallons make a *Peck*, 4 Pecks a *Bushel*, 4 Bushels a *Comb* or *Curnock*, 2 Curnocks a *Quarter*, 10 Quarters a *Last* or *Wey*.

To conclude now with the *Great Trade of England* to Foreign Parts, besides the several Companies I have took notice of in my Description of London, there are other *Companies* or Societies of Merchants, established for the promoting or incouraging of foreign Trade. Which have Power and Immunities granted them to make Acts and Orders, for the benefit of Commerce in general, and of their Companies in particular. Such are amongst others, the *Company of Merchant Adventurers*, the *Russia*, *Turky*, and *East-India Companies*, and the *Royal African Company*. Besides the *Spanish*, *French*, *East-Land*, and *Greenland Companies*, and the *Company trading to Hudson's Bay*, the Priviledges and Trade of which last were lately confirmed by Act of Parliament.

The first being the *Company of Merchant Adventurers*, is the most ancient of all, having had their Original in the Reign of Edward I, and their Continuance ever since. Grounded at first upon the Exportation of Wool only, being the prime and staple Commodity of England; since converted into Cloathing, and now including all manner of Drapery. This Com-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

pany is managed in England by a Governour, Deputy, and certain Assistants; beyond Sea, by a Deputy, and certain Assistants.

The *Russia Company* had their Beginning in the Reign of Edward VI, upon the Discovery made by the English of the North-East Passage to Archangel, whereby they opened a great Trade in the Dominions of the Czars of Moscovy, removed hither from Narva upon the Baltick. Their Charter was afterwards confirmed and inlarged by Queen Elizabeth.

The *Turky-Merchants*, otherwise called the *Levant Company*, from their Trade in the Levant, was Incorporated by Queen Elizabeth, and had their Charter Confirmed and Inlarged by King James I.

But the greatest and most eminent Company is that which manages the *East-India Trade*, which begun likewise in Queen Elizabeths Time, Anno 1600. For the Managing whereof, they imploy a joint Stock, and have a great House in Leaden-Hall-Street, called the East-India House. By which Trade and Stock they have built a great Number of War-like Ships, and brought hither those Indian Commodities which before were brought to us by the Portugueze, being the first Discoverers of the East-India Passage.

So that by the East-India and the Levant Companies, England, and many other Countries by their second Transportation, have ever since been supplied with those Rich Merchandizes which *Italy*, *Turky*, *Arabia*, *Persia*, *India*, and *China* yield; where they have their respective Agents. On the Coast of *Coromandel* is the *Fort St. George*, belonging to the East-India Company, where they have a President of all the

the Factories on that Coast, and of the Bay of *Bengala*.

As to the *Royal African Company*, King Charles II. was pleased by his Letters Patents, to grant them a Liberty of Trading all along the Western Coasts of Africk, from Cape Vert as far as the Cape of good Hope, with prohibition of Trading there to all his other Subjects. At *Cape-Coast* is the Residence of the chief Agent of the Company, where they have a strong Place or Fort.

I pass by the other Companies, though some of them very considerable; and the great Trade of the *West-Indies*, generally managed by Merchants not Incorporated. Only I shall add, that every Company has the Priviledge to govern themselves by setled Acts and Orders, under such Governours, Deputies, Assistants, and Agents as they think fit to chuse among themselves. And this way has been found to be so profitable and beneficial, by Exporting the native Commodities thereof, by setting the Poor on Work, by building of many brave Ships, and by Importing hither of forein Commodities both for Use and Ornament, that the Benefit accruing thereby to these Nations cannot be expressed.

The principal Commodities exported from hence into forein Countries are Woollen Cloths of all sorts, broad and narrow, the English being now the best Cloth-Workers in the World. To which add *Sattins*, *Tabies*, *Velvets*, *Plushes*, and infinite other *Manufactures*; some of which make very good Returns from the foreign Plantations.

Abundance of *Tin*, *Lead*, *Alum*, *Copper*, *Iron*, *Fullers Earth*, *Salt*, and *Sea-Coal*, of most sorts of *Grains*, but *Wheat* especially, of *Skins* and

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Leather, of *Trane Oyl* and *Tallow*, *Hops* and *Beer*, *Saffron* and *Licoriſh*, beſides great Plenty of *Sea-fiſh*, is yearly tranſported over Sea to forein Countries.

From whence the Merchants make good Returns, and bring a great deal of Treaſure and rich Commodities, to the Inriching of themſelves, the unſpeakable benefit of the Nation, and the Credit of the Engliſh in general. Who are as induſtrious and active, as fair Dealers, and great Undertakers as any Nation in the World.

For, though the Hollanders perhaps do drive a greater Trade, 'tis neither for want of Stock, nor for want of Induſtry, on the ſide of the Engliſh. The Hollanders, being ſqueezed as they are within the narrow Bounds of their Country, find little or no Land to purchaſe, with the Returns of their Trade. This puts 'em upon a kind of Neceſſity of improving ſtill their Stock, and of ſending back thoſe Riches a floating upon the Sea which they cannot fix on the Land. Whereas our Engliſh Merchants having the Opportunity of Injoying the Fruits of their Induſtry, in a ſpacious, delicate, fruitful Country, by purchaſing Eſtates for themſelves and Families, are apt to yield to the Temptation, and to exchange the hurry of Trade for the pleaſures of a Country-life.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Of the Engliſh Laws, and Religion.

THE Laws of England are of ſeveral Sorts, and ſeverally uſed according to the Subject.

Firſt there is the *Common Law*, that is, the Common Cuſtoms of the Nation, which have by length of time obtained the force of Laws. This is the Summary of the Laws of the Saxons and Danes, firſt reduced into one Body by King Edward the Elder, about the Year 900. Which, for ſome time being loſt, were revived by King Edward the Confeſſor, and by Poſterity named his Laws. To theſe William the Conquerour having added ſome of the good Cuſtoms of Normandy, he cauſed them all to be written in his own Norman Dialect; which, being no where vulgarly uſed, varies no more than the Latine. Therefore to this day all Reports, Pleadings, and Law-Exerciſes, Declarations upon Original Writs, and all Records are written in the old Norman.

But where the Common Law falls ſhort, the *Statute Law* makes it up. Which are the Laws made from time to time by King and Parliament.

The *Civil Law*, which is counted the Law of Nations, is peculiarly made uſe of in all Eccleſiaſtical Courts, in the Court of Admiralty,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

miralty, in That of the Earl Marſhal, in Treaties with forein Princes, and laſtly in the Two Univerſities of the Land.

The *Canon-Law*, otherwiſe called the Eccleſiaſtical Laws, takes place in Things that meerly relate to Religion. This Law comprehends the Canons of many ancient General Councils, of many National and Provincial Engliſh Synods, divers Decrees of the Biſhops of Rome, and Judgments of ancient Fathers, received by the Church of England, and incorporated into the Body of the Canon Law. By which ſhe did ever proceed in the Exerciſe of her Juriſdiction, and do's ſtill by virtue of an Act in the Reign of Henry VIII, ſo far as the ſaid Canons and Conſtitutions are not repugnant to the Holy Scripture, to the Kings Prerogative, or the Laws of this Realm. But, whereas Temporal Laws inflict Puniſhment upon the Body, theſe properly concern the Soul of Man. And, as they differ in ſeveral Ends, ſo they differ in ſeveral Proceedings.

The *Martial Law* reaches none but Souldiers and Mariners, and is not to be uſed but in time of actual War. But the late King, who ran headlong to Arbitrary Power, made nothing of violating this, and moſt other Laws.

The *Foreſt-Law* concerns the Foreſts, and inflicts Puniſhment on thoſe that treſpaſs upon them. By virtue of this Law, the Will is reputed for the Fact; ſo that, if a Man be taken hunting a Deer, he may be Arreſted as if he had taken it.

Laſtly, there are *Municipal Laws*, commonly called *Peculiar* (or *By*) *Laws*, proper to Corporations. Theſe are the Laws which the Magiſtrates of a Town or City, by virtue of the King's Charter, have a Power to make for the

the benefit and advantage of their Corporation; Provided always, that the ſame be not repugnant to the Laws of the Land. Theſe By-Laws properly bind none but the Inhabitants of the Place, unleſs they be for publick Good, or to avoid a publick Inconvenience. In which Caſe they bind Strangers.

Thus much in general as to the Laws of England. The chief Particulars will come in of courſe, when I come to treat of the Government.

The *Religion* of England, as it is eſtabliſhed by Law, is the beſt Reformed Religion, and the moſt agreeable to the primitive Times of Chriſtianity. But, before I come to ſhew the Occaſion, Time, and Methods of its Reformation, it will not be improper to give a brief hiſtorical Account how the Chriſtian Faith came to be planted in this Iſland, to ſet forth its Progreſs, Decay, and Reſtauration; then its Corruption with Rome, and at laſt its Reformation.

That Chriſtianity was planted here in the Apoſtles Times, long before King *Lucius*, is plainly demonſtrated by the *Antiquity of the Britiſh Churches*, writ ſome Years ſince by *Dr. Stillingfleet*, the preſent Biſhop of Worceſter. Where he learnedly diſproves the Tradition concerning *Joſeph of Arimathea* (ſuppoſed by many to have been the firſt Planter of the Goſpel here) as an Invention of the Monks of *Glaſſenbury*, to ſerve their Intereſts, by advancing the Reputation of their Monaſtery; and makes it highly probable, that S. Paul (rather than S. Peter, as others would have it) was the firſt Founder of a Church in this Iſland. But, by reaſon of Perſecutions, or for want of a ſupply of Preachers, Chriſtianity did

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

did not flouriſh here till the Reign of *Lucius* the Britiſh King, and the firſt Chriſtian King in Europe. Of whoſe imbracing Chriſtianity the learned Biſhop gives this Account from the Teſtimony of ancient Writers, that he was firſt inclined thereto by the Perſuaſion of *Eluanus* and *Eduinus*, two Britiſh Chriſtians, who were probably imploy'd to convince him. But, being workt upon on the other ſide by his *Druids*, he would not come to any Reſolution, till he had ſent to Rome for his further Satisfaction, and to know how far the Britiſh Chriſtians and thoſe of Rome agreed. *Eleutherus* was then Biſhop of Rome, and the twelfth from the Apoſtles. To whom he ſent the foreſaid *Eluanus* and *Meduinus* about the Year 180, preſuming (as he might reaſonably then) that the Chriſtian Doctrine was there truly taught, at ſo little diſtance from the Apoſtles, and in a Place whither a Reſort was made from all Parts, becauſe of its being the Imperial City. For there was then no Imagination of S. Peter's having appointed the Head of the Church there, nor a long time after in the Britiſh Churches, as appears by the Conteſt of the Britiſh Biſhops with Auguſtine the Monk.

King *Lucius*, being ſatisfied upon the Return of his Embaſſadors from Rome, imbraced the Chriſtian Faith, and received the Baptiſm. So that by the piety of his Example, and the diligence of the firſt Preachers, Chriſtianity ſoon ſpread over his Dominions, and ſometime after over all the Iſland. And then the *Britains* had Biſhops of their own, without any Juridical Dependency from the See of Rome, the Britiſh Church continuing a diſtinct and independent Church from all others.

But,

But, when the Heathen *Saxons* came to be poſſeſſed of this Part of the Iſland, and the Natives forced to take ſhelter amongſt the Mountains of Wales, the Chriſtian Faith fled with them, and this Country was again darkened with Heatheniſm. Till about the Year 596. Auſtin the Monk was ſent by Pope Gregory the Great, to preach the Goſpel here. By whoſe Diligence and Zeal the Work proſpered ſo well, that all the Saxons were by degrees converted to the Chriſtian Faith, and Auſtin made the firſt Arch-biſhop of Canterbury, but with a ſubjection to the Church of Rome. Thus, as the Errours crept on in the Roman, the Britiſh Church grew infected with them, and continued ſubject to the Power and Errours of Rome, till King Henry VIII laid the Ground for a Reformation, by his reſuming the Power of the Chriſtian Britiſh Kings his ancient Predeceſſors, and removing by virtue of it the forfeited Primacy of Rome to the See of Canterbury. But 'tis Obſervable withall, that this Ejection of the Pope's Authority was not done (as in other Nations) tumultuouſly, and by the Power of the People, but by the Counſel and Advice of godly and learned Divines aſſembled in Convocation by the King's Authority, and ratified by the Three States in Parliament.

Thus the ancient Dignity and Supremacy of the Kings of England being reſtored, and the Subjects delivered from the Spiritual Tyranny of the Pope of Rome, the King and Clergy took this Occaſion to inquire into and reform the great Abuſes and Errours crept into the Church. Whoſe Method in this Work (begun in Henry's Reign, and brought to

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

to perfection in his next Succeſſor's Time) Dr. *Heylin* ſets forth in theſe Words. The Architects, ſays he, in this great Work, without reſpect unto the Dictates of Luther or Calvin, looking only on God's Word and the Primitive Patterns, aboliſhed ſuch Things as were repugnant unto either, but ſtill retained ſuch Ceremonies in God's publick Worſhip as were agreeable to both, and had been countenanced by the Practice of the Primitive Times. A Point wherein they did obſerve a greater Meaſure of Chriſtian Prudence and Moderation, than their Neighbour Churches, Which in a meer deteſtation of the See of Rome, allowed of nothing which had formerly been in uſe amongſt them, becauſe defiled with Popiſh Errors and Abuſes; utterly averting thereby thoſe of the Papal Party from joyning with them in the Work, or coming over to them when the Work was done. Whereas, had they continued an allowable Correſpondency in theſe Extrinſecals of Religion with the Church of Rome, their Party in the World had been far greater, and not ſo much ſtomached as it is. And this Opinion of his he backs with the Sentiment of the Marqueſs *de Rhoſne* in this point, after Duke of *Sully*, and Lord High Treaſurer of *France*, one of the chief Men of the Reformed Party there. Who, being ſent Embaſſador to King James from Henry IV. King of France, admired the Decency of Gods publick Service in the Church of England.

Three Things principally are to be conſidered in point of Religion, viz. The Doctrine, the Manner of publick Worſhip, and the Church Government.

As

As for the Doctrine of the Church of England, 'tis the ſame in all Points with other Reformed Churches, as it appears by her Confeſſion of Faith contained in the 39 Articles. The Manner of publick Worſhip differs in nothing from them, but in the Excellency of it. So many admirable Prayers the Engliſh Liturgy contains, ſutable to all Occaſions, digeſted in a plain Evangelical Style, without Rhetorical Raptures, which are fitter for a deſigning Orator than an humble Addreſſer to the Mercy-Seat of God. In ſhort, there is nothing wanting in the Church of England, in order to Salvation. She uſes the Word of God, the Ten Commandments, the Faith of the Apoſtles, the Creeds of the Primitive Church, the Articles of the four firſt General Councils, an excellent Liturgy, the Adminiſtration of the Sacraments, and all the Precepts and Counſels of the Goſpel. She attributes all Glory to God, worſhips his moſt holy Name, and owns all his Attributes. She adores the Trinity in Unity, the Unity in Trinity. She teaches Faith and Repentance, the Neceſſity of good Works, the ſtrictneſs of a holy Life, and an humble Obedience to the Supreme Power. Charity, which is the grand Mark of the true Church, is ſo eſſential to this, that ſhe do's not ingroſs Heaven to her ſelf, ſo as to damn all others into Hell. For the publick Service and Worſhip of God ſhe has Places, Times, Perſons, and Revenues ſet apart for that purpoſe; and an uninterrupted Succeſſion of Biſhops, to ordain Prieſts and Deacons, and do all other Duties iucumbent to that Dignity.

Happy

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Happy were it for England, if all its Subjects would live in the Communion of this Church, and not separate from it; which is a Thing more to be wished, than hoped for. But such is the designing and ambitious Spirit of Popery, to weaken the Church of England (ever since the Reformation lookt upon as the chiefest Bulwark against Popery) that it has caused all our Distractions, in order to fish the better in troubled Waters. Yet whatever have been the Effects of it hitherto, God has wonderfully defeated their Designs. Insomuch that this Church, formerly scattered and eclipsed in the Reign of Charles I, restored (but afterwards undermined) by Charles II, and lately threatned with utter Ruin by his immediate Successor, is now, by the special Providence of God, in a flourishing Condition, under the happy Influence of our present King William, the Restorer of our Laws, Religion, and Liberties.

As for the Spirit of Persecution which the Church of England has been charged with in relation to Dissenters, it cannot be justly laid to her Charge. For whatever has been done in that Case was but according to Law, and the Penal Laws were made (as all Statute-Laws) in a regular Manner by the Votes of Parliament, the Representatives of the People, as well Dissenters as others. 'Tis true, the Church-Party proved the most predominant. And yet, in point of Execution, the sober part of the Church were always very tender, and none but hot Men amongst them ready for Execution. Influenced thereto by the Court; which, far from designing the Dissenters Union with the Church, used the Rigour of the Law, to create an implacable Hatred betwixt

betwixt the afflicting Church and the suffering Body of the Dissenters. Which had a suitable Effect. For these, imbittered what with Fines, what with Imprisonments, tho according to Law, failed not to clamour on all sides against the persecuting Spirit of the Church of England, and against those bloudy Laws, as they used to call 'em. The Sense of their present State made them forget what they had done, when they usurped the Regal Power; and how busy they were to imprison, to banish, to sequester. With Grief I rake up these old Sores, and nothing but a just Desire of righting both Parties could have extorted this from me.

But now the Dissenters have got Liberty of Conscience by a late Act of Parliament, with the ready Concurrence of the Church-Party in both Houses, I hope there's no Ground left for Animosities between the Church and Them. And, if the *Presbyterians*, who are the nearest to the Church of England, and the greatest Party among Dissenters, now they have seen so much of her incomparable Learning, and invincible Stedfastness to the Protestant Religion and Interest, would but shake off their groundless Prejudices, and prefer the happiness of a Reunion before the Danger of a Schism, what a Blessing it would prove to this Nation is almost unconceivable. 'Tis not long since the Church was their Sanctuary, when they expected no Mercy from a late King, who came to the Throne, full of Resentment and Indignation against them. Tho afterwards, to compass his own Ends, he tacked about, and killed them almost with Kindness. And why they should now separate from a Church, which was so lately their Refuge, when they crowded

ed

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ed the very Church-Men out of Church, it i
paſt my Underſtanding. For the Church o
England is the ſame ſtill. Were they but ſo
well-minded as to make the leaſt ſtep toward
a Reunion, I am aſſured the Church of Eng
land would be very forward to meet them.
Rather than they ſhould continue their Sepa
ration, and be Accountable to Gods Tribunal
for it, I am more than confident ſhe would
readily part with ſuch Ceremonies as give 'em
moſt offence. But it is feared, they would
not be ſatisfied with thoſe ſmall Condeſcen
ſions. They are for more ſubſtantial Things,
which for Peace ſake I ſhall forbear to name,
and leave for the Reader to gueſs.

The main Points wherein they differ from
the Church of England is the Church Govern
ment, and the publick Worſhip. They hold,
that the Church was governed in the begin
ning by Presbyters or Elders, and that it
ſhould be ſo governed ſtill, not by Biſhops;
upon which account they got the Name of
Presbyterians. They except both againſt the
latitude of the Biſhops Power, and the large
neſs of their Revenues, as if neither of them
could be uſed by the Clergy with Chriſtian
Moderation. But it is more probable, the
unſhaken fidelity of Biſhops to Monarchy
which many of the Diſſenters were never
very fond of, ſticks moſt in their Stomach.
For publick Worſhip they uſe no Liturgy
wherein they differ from the Proteſtant
Churches, beyond Sea. They look upon Set
Forms as dead Prayers, and delight only in
Extemporal. Therefore the Lord's Prayer is
in a manner exploded by the rigid Sort of
them. Yet one would think when their Min
niſter

iſter prays before the Congregation, his Prayer
a ſet Form to ſuch as pray with him. The
urplice, the Sign of the Croſs, the bowing
the Name of Jeſus, and the kneeling at
he Communion, are to them ſo many Sins.
They deal plainly with God, at leaſt in out-
ard appearance; and are reſolved, as far as
ſee, to ſerve him without Ceremony. Great
Predeſtinarians many of 'em are, and very ſtrict
Obſervers of the Sabbath. In ſhort, their ap-
arent Soberneſs in Converſation, and Zeal in
heir Devotion, has ſo increaſed their Num-
er, that they are lookt upon as the chief
arty amongſt all the Diſſenters.

Next to whom, both in their Opinions and
Number, are the *Independents*, or *Congregationa-
ſts*. So called, for that they will have every
articular Congregation to be ruled by their
own Laws, without dependence upon any
ther in Church-Matters. For they prefer
heir own Gathered Churches in private Places
o the publick Congregations in Churches,
hich in contempt they call by the name of
teeple-Houſes. In moſt Things elſe they
mp with the Presbyterians. Except thoſe
rticular Tenets ſome of 'em have intertain-
d, which for brevities ſake I forbear to enu-
erate. The riged ſort of 'em (called Browniſts)
refuſe to Communicate with any of the Re-
ormed Churches.

The *Anabaptiſts* are ſo called from Rebapti-
ing thoſe who coming to their Communion
ere baptized in their Infancy. For one of
heir chief Tenets is againſt Pedobaptiſm, or
ptizing of Children. They hold beſides,
at Lay-people may preach. As for thoſe blaſphe-
ous Opinions, their Fore-fathers have been
charged

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

charged with, I hope few of the modern Anabaptists in England are guilty of them.

The *Millenarians*, or *Fifth-Monarchy-Men*, are so called from their Expectation of Christ's temporal Kingdom here on Earth for a thousand Years. And this they ground upon several Places of Scripture, which from a Spiritual they wrest into a Carnal Sense.

The *Quakers* are a sort of Enthusiasts; so called, because they use to quake and groan when they wait for the Spirit. Whereas the Spirit of God is a Spirit of Peace and Quietness, not to be found in Fire, Earth-quakes and Whirl-winds, but in the soft and still Voice. They reject all Ministerial Ordinances, and rail against premeditated Preaching or Praying. The Holy Scripture is no Rule for 'em to go by, but Inspiration and the Light they pretend to is all in all with them. So that any Man or Woman in their Meetings that fancies first to be seized with the Spirit, is free to stand up for a Teacher to the Congregation, and utter what comes next. They use no Sacraments, and consequently they are but half Christians. Their Principle is for Equality amongst Men, which of it self tends to Anarchy. Therefore they shew respect to no Man, tho they love it well enough from Men of other Principles. They Thou all Men, Kings and Coblers alike, without any distinction, and pull off their Hats to none. They affect a singular Plainness in their Speech, in their Garb, and in their Dealings. They are for plain Yea and Nay; and not a word of an Oath, tho imposed by the Magistrate. A Ribbon, a Loop, or a Lace, is a mortal Sin with them; and this Plainness I should not much condemn, if Pride did not lurk under it. In their Dealings, they have indeed got a good Name, and I hope it is not groundless; though some unlucky men have endeavoured to check it, by representing them as a crafty and subtle Generation.

These are the principal Sects that are now in this Kingdom. Besides the *Roman Catholicks*, properly called *Recusants*, whose Number and Interest is much decayed since the Fall of King James.

As for *Ranters*, *Adamites*, *Familists*, *Antinomians*, *Sweet-Singers*, *Muggletonians*, and I know not what else, as they suddenly sprung up like Mushrooms, so they are in a manner dwindled to nothing. And indeed their Opinions were so blasphemous and senseless, to hold out long amongst Men of any Sense.

In Conclusion, 'tis observable how the Difference of Sentiments in Matters of Religion alters the very Temper of Men of the same Nation; so that one would think they don't breath the same Air, nor live in the same Climate. The Church of England Men, as sober and reserved as they are, comparatively to a neighbouring Nation, yet they are far more free, sociable, and open-hearted than the generality of the Dissenters; Who, looking upon themselves as the sober Part of the Nation, put on a Countenance accordingly. I won't touch it so far as to call it starched, stern, austere, and morose; but grave it is in the high-est degree. If those incline to Jollity, these to Melancholy; If to Prodigality, these for Penuriousness. If some of them be guilty of Libertinism, 'tis ten to one but some of these prove guilty of the opposite Sin, which is the fouler of the two, though the less contagious.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

tagious. Lastly, if the Churchmen in their wa
of Dealing buy of all Men, without any distin
ction for Conscience sake, these out of Bro
therly kindness trade most amongst themselves
So true it is, that the very outward Profession o
Religion works upon the inward Parts, either
for better or for worse.

This Observation may be further Illustrated
by the late Conduct of the French, a Nation
which for many Ages has been lookt upon as
Pattern of Civility and good Manners. To see
how a false Notion of Religion has turned in
that Kingdom Men into very Brutes, and Gen
teelness into Barbarity, is almost past my Un
derstanding. The Popish Massacre of the French
Protestants in the Reign of Charles IX, as cruel
and bloody as it was, was nothing to the late
refined Persecution. In that Massacre those that
suffered were presently dispatched, and rid o
their Sufferings; but in this Persecution a pre
sent Death of the Persecuted was a Penance to
the Persecutor. For the Design of the Perse
cutors was not to take away the Lives of Pro
testants, but all the Comforts of their Lives
by Want and barbarous Usage, spoiling an
plundering, dark Prisons and loathsom Dun
geons, by parting the Husband and Wife, an
robbing Parents of their dearest Children. An
all this to humour a fancy of a proud Monarch
who never knew much of any Religion; an
yet would have all his Subjects to be of hi
by fair or foul means, right or wrong. Whe
he thought he had pretty well robbed hi
Neighbouring Princes, this Giant-like Mo
narch made War with God himself, and wo
about to undermine his Kingdom over Men
Consciences.

I have but one Reflection more upon our several Ways of Worship. Which is, that the *Dissenters* serve God Slovenly, the *Church of England* Decently, and the *Papists* Gaudily. *Est in Medio Virtus.*

CHAP. VI.

Of the English Government, in general.

ENGLAND, if we except the late distracted Times before the Restauration of Charles II, has been always governed by Sovereign Princes. Before the Romans came in, the Britains being divided into several Nations, each of them was governed by its own Kings and particular Princes.

When Britain became a Member of the Roman Empire, then the Britains were under the Roman Emperours. Yet so, that many of their Tribes had their own Kings, who were suffered to govern by their own Law, but then they were Tributary. Such Kings were *Codigunus* and *Prasitagus* mentioned by Tacitus, *Lucius* the first Christian King, and *Coilus* the Father of Helena, Mother of Constantine the Great. And 'tis observable, that the Policy of the Romans in suffering Kings in the Conquered Countries, was to make them (as Tacitus says) *Servitutis Instrumenta*, that is, instrumental to the Peoples Bondage.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

After the Romans had quitted the Stage of Britain, upon the Irruption of the Huns into Italy in the Empire of Honorius, (which happened in the Fifth Century) the Kingly Government returned to the Britains. Who chose for their King *Constantine*, Brother of Aldroinus, King of Britany in France, a Prince of the British Blood. To whom succeeded *Constantius* his Son; then *Vortiger*, who usurped the Crown, and to defend his Title against his Enemies first called in the Saxons. These having got sure footing in this Kingdom, never left the Britains quiet, till they were possessed of the Whole. And, though they were overthrown in many Battels by King *Vortimer*, the Son and immediate Successor of Vortiger, and afterwards by King *Arthur*, One of the Worlds Nine Worthies; yet the Britains were soon after his Death so broken and weakened, that they were forced at last to yield, and to exchange this Part of Britain for the Mountains of *Wales*.

Thus the Britains left the Stage, and the Saxons entred, but still with a Regal Power. By these the Country was divided into Seven Kingdoms, the several Names and Extent whereof you have in my First Part. But, for the further satisfaction of the Reader, I shall here subjoyn the Names of the first Kings, with the Dates of their Accession to their respective Kingdoms.

The first King of	Kent,	*Hengist*	455.
	South-Saxons,	*Ella*,	488.
	West-Saxons,	*Cerdic*,	522.
	East-Saxons,	*Erchenwin*,	527.
	East-Angles,	*Offa*,	575.
	Northumberland,	*Ida*,	549.
	Mercia,	*Criodda*,	582.

This Heptarchy continued thus for several Ages separate and distinct, till the prevailing Fortune of the West-Saxons united them all into one, by the Name of *England*. Which happened Anno 819, in the Reign of King *Egbert*, the last King of the West-Saxons, and the first of England. Who, having vanquished all the rest of the Saxon Kings, and added most of their Estates to his own, caused the whole united Body to be called *Engel-land*, since turned into *England*, in a Parliament (or Council) held at Winchester, in the Year aforesaid. And by that Name he was then crowned in the presence of his Nobles, and the rest of his Subjects. Though the Truth is, King *Alfred*, a Grandchild of *Egbert*, was he who totally united the Saxon Heptarchy into one Estate.

Thus, from the Time of Egbert to this present Time, *England* has continued a Monarchy above 870, Year. First, under 15 Kings of the *Saxon* Race; then under 3 *Danish* Kings; and next to them, under Edward the Confessour, and *Harold* II, two Kings of the *Saxon* Blood. Who were succeeded by four *Norman* Kings. And after Stephen the last of the Four, the *Saxon* Blood was again restored in the Person of King Henry II, Anno 1155, in whose Blood the Crown has continued ever since.

Now the English Monarchy is none of those Despotical Monarchies, where the Subjects (like Slaves) are at the Arbitrary Power and Will of their Sovereign. An unnatural sort of Government, and directly contrary to the true end of Government, which is the Preservation, Welfare, and Happiness of the People. And what Happiness can a People propose to themselves, when instead of being protected, they may be plun-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

dered and murdered at the will of their Prince? Men had as good live in a ſtate of Anarchy, as ly at ſome Princes Mercy, whoſe unlimited Power ſerves only to make them furious and outragious. And where lies the Advantage, when the King proves a cruel Tyrant, to be Robbed or Murdered by a Royal, or a common Robber?

The Government of England, Thanks be to God, is better Conſtituted. 'Tis a Monarchy, but not with that Dominion which a Maſter has over his Slave. For then the King might lawfully ſell all his Subjects, like ſo many Head of Cattel, and make Mony of his whole Stock when he pleaſes.

Here the Legiſlative Power is divided betwixt the King and his People, but the Executive Power is lodged ſolely in the King. Here the King has his Prerogative, which is the Support of the Crown; and the People their Priviledges, which aſſert their Liberty. If the King ſtretches his Prerogative ſo far beyond its Bounds, as to overthrow the Liberty of the Subject, he unhinges the Government; and the Government being diſſolved, He and the Nation are to ſeek, as in the late King's Caſe. If any part of the Subjects incroach upon his Prerogative, they undergo the laſh of the Law; which is no leſs tender of the Kings Prerogative, than of the Subjects Liberty.

But the Queſtion is, in caſe of a Difference betwixt the King and his People, who is a competent Judge.

To anſwer this Objection, I ſhall make uſe of the *Inquiry into the Meaſures of Submiſſion to the Supream Authority*. 'Tis to be conſidered, ſays the Learned and Judicious Author, that ſome Points are juſtly diſputable and doubtful; and others

others ſo manifeſt, that any Objections made againſt them are rather forced Pretences, than ſo much as plauſible Colours. If the Caſe be doubtful, the Intereſt of the publick Peace and Order ought to carry it. But the Caſe is quite different, when the Invaſions that are made upon Liberty and Property, are plain and viſible to all that conſider them.

But, upon ſuch an Invaſion, how can the Subjects of England take up Arms againſt their King, when the Militia is by ſeveral expreſs Laws lodged ſingly in the King; and thoſe Laws have been put in the form of an Oath, which all that have born any Imployment either in Church or State have ſworn? So that, though the Subjects have a Right to their Property by many poſitive Laws, yet they ſeem now to have no Right or Means left to preſerve it. And here ſeems to be a Contradiction in the Engliſh Government; *viz.* a publick Liberty challenged by the Nation, and grounded upon Law, and yet a Renouncing of all Reſiſtance, when that Liberty is invaded, and that alſo grounded upon Law.

This is indeed the main Difficulty. But, in Anſwer to it, this we muſt take for a general Rule, when there ſeems to be a Contradiction between two Articles in the Conſtitution: That we ought to examine which of the two is the moſt evident, and the moſt important, and ſo fix upon it; then we muſt give ſuch an accommodating ſenſe to that which ſeems to contradict it, that ſo we may reconcile 'em together. 'Tis plain, that our Liberty is only a Thing that we injoy at the Kings Diſcretion and during his Pleaſure, if the other againſt all Reſiſtance is to be underſtood according to the utmoſt extent of the Words. Therefore, ſince the chief Deſign of our whole Law, and of all

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

the ſeveral Rules of our Conſtitution, is to ſecure and maintain our Liberty, we ought to lay that down for a Concluſion, that it is both the moſt plain, and the moſt important of the two. And the other Article againſt Reſiſtance ought to be ſo ſoftened, as that it do not deſtroy us.

If the Law never deſigned to lodge the Legiſlative Power in the King, as it is ſelf-evident, 'tis plain it did not intend to ſecure him in it, in caſe he ſhould go about to aſſume it. Therefore the not reſiſting the King can only be applied to the Executive Power, that ſo, upon no pretence of ill Adminiſtrations in the Execution of the Law, it ſhould be lawful to reſiſt him. Another Proof that the Law only deſigned to ſecure the King in the Executive Power, is the Words of the Oath, which makes it unlawful to bear Arms againſt the King, or any Commiſſionated by him. For, if the Commiſſion be not according to Law, 'tis no Commiſſion; and conſequently thoſe who act by virtue of it, are not Commiſſionated by the King in the ſenſe of the Law.

Beſides, all general Words, how comprehenſive ſoever, are ſtill ſuppoſed to have a tacit Exception and Reſerve in them, if the matter ſeem to require it. Thus Children are commanded to obey their Parents in *all Things*; and Wives are declared by the Scripture to be ſubject to their Husbands in *all Things*, *as the Church is unto Chriſt*. For odious Things ought not to be ſuſpected, and therefore not named upon ſuch Occaſions; but when they fall out, they carry ſtill their own force with them. So by our Form of Marriage, the Parties ſwear to one another, *till Death them do part*; and yet few doubt but that this Bond is diſſolved by Adultery, though it is not named.

In

In ſhort, when a King of England ſtrikes at the very Foundations of the Government, as the late King did, and that his Maleverſations are not only the effect of Humane Frailty, of Ignorance, Inadvertencies, or Paſſions, to which all Princes may be ſubject, as well as other Men, in ſuch Caſes that King may fall from his Power, or at leaſt from the Exerciſe of it, and ſuch his Attempts (in the very Judgement of the greateſt Aſſertors of Monarchy,) naturally diveſt him of his whole Authority. To this purpoſe we have ſtill freſh before us the Example of the late King of Portugal, who for a few Acts of Rage fatal to very few Perſons, was put under a Guardianſhip, and kept a Priſoner till he died, and his Brother the preſent King made Regent in his place. Which it ſeems was (at leaſt ſecretly) approved by moſt of the Crowned Heads of Europe, and even our Court gave the firſt Countenance to it. Though of all others, King Charles II. had the leaſt Reaſon to do it, ſince it juſtified a Younger Brother's ſupplanting the Elder. But the Evidence of the Thing carried it even againſt Intereſt.

Theſe are my Authors Arguments, which I thought fit to inſiſt upon, to juſtify the Nations taking up Arms for the Defence of their Laws, Religion, and Property, againſt the late King's actual and bare-faced Subverting the whole Frame of this moſt happy and bleſſed Government.

A Government which has made many Kings glorious beyond the Great Nimrod of France, and their People happy beyond all other Nations. A Government which allows enough to a King that cares not to be a Tyrant, and enough to the People to keep them from Sla-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

very. When the King's Prerogative do's not interfere with the Liberty of the People, or the Peoples Liberty with the Kings Prerogative, that is, when both King and People keep within their own Sphere, there is no better framed Government under the Sun. Here is Monarchy without Slavery; a great King, and yet a free People. And, the Legislative-Power being lodged in the King, Lords, and Commons joyntly, 'tis such a Monarchy as has the main Advantages of an Aristocracy in the Lords, and of a Democracy in the Commons, without the Disadvantages or Evils of either.

The Government of England being thus constituted, I see no Ground there is for passive Obedience, where the Kings Commands are visibly contrary to Law, and destructive of the Constitution.

The Measures of Power, and consequently of Obedience, must be taken from the express Laws of the State, or from Immemorial Customs, or from particular Oaths which the Subjects swear to their Princes. And, in all Disputes between Power and Liberty, Power must always be proved, for Liberty proves it self; that being founded only upon a Positive Law, this upon the Law of Nature.

Now 'tis plain, the Law of Nature has put no Difference (or Subordination) amongst Men, except it be that of Children to their Parents, or of Wives to their Husbands. So that, with relation to the Law of Nature, all Men are born Free; and this Liberty must be still supposed intire, unless so far as it is limited by Contracts, Provisions, and Laws.

And, as a private Person can bind himself to another Man by different Degrees, either as a common Servant for Wages, or as an Apprentice

prentice appropriate for a longer Time, or as a Slave by a total giving himself up to another; so may several Bodies of Men give themselves upon different Terms and Degrees to the Conduct of others. And, as in those Cases the general Name of *Master* may be equally used, tho the degrees of his Power are to be judged by the nature of the Contract; so in these all may carry the same Name of *King*, and yet every ones Power is to be taken from the Measures of that Authority which is lodged in him, and not from any general Speculations founded on some equivocal Terms, such as King, Sovereign, or Supream.

But this has been of late so learnedly argued, that I shall wave any further Discussion of this Matter. This only I shall add, that the King of England is, by the moderate Assertors of this Monarchy, called *Pater Patriæ*, and *Sponsus Regni*. By which Metaphorical Characters the King and his Subjects come within the Relation of a Father and Children, or within that of a Husband and Wife; which is proper enough to represent the Nature and Mildness of the English Government. Others make King and Subject to be no other Relation than that of *Gardian* and *Ward*. *Ad tutelam namque* (says Forteſcue) *Legis Subditorum, ac eorum Corporum & Bonorum, Rex hujusmodi erectus est*; the King being ordained for the Defence or Gardianship of the Laws of his Subjects, and of their Bodies and Goods.

I have done, and now I proceed to a further Description of this Monarchy. 'Tis Free and Independent, that is, not holden of any Earthly Potentate, or any ways obliged to do Homage for the same; as the Kingdom of *Naples*, holden of the Pope by the King of

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Spain, and that of *Scotland* which held *in Capite* of the Crown of England. Whereas the Kingdom of *England* owns no Superiour upon Earth.

A Monarchy that juſtly challenges a Freedom from all Subjection to the Emperour, or Laws of the Empire. For, tho the Roman Emperors were anciently poſſeſſed of this Country, and got by force of Arms the Poſſeſſion of it; yet, upon their quitting the ſame, the Right (by the Law of Nations) returned to the former Owners *pro Derelicto*, as the Civilians ſpeak.

The ſame is alſo free from all manner of Subjection to the Pope of Rome, and conſequently from thoſe ſeveral Inconveniencies and Burdens which ly upon Popiſh Kingdoms. As Taxes paid to that Biſhop, Proviſions and Diſpenſations in ſeveral Caſes to be procured from the Court of Rome, and Appeals thither in Eccleſiaſtical Suits.

'Tis an Hereditary Monarchy, and ſuch as allow's of no *Interregnum*; free therefore from thoſe Miſchiefs and Inconveniencies which frequently attend ſuch Kingdoms as are Elective. Though it is granted, at leaſt it ſeems apparent by Hiſtory, that England has been an Elective Kingdom, eſpecially in the Time of the Saxons; When, upon the King's Death, *thoſe Perſons of the Realm that compoſed the then Parliament aſſembled, in order to the* chuſing of another. And, tho one or other of the Royal Bloud was always choſen, yet the next in lineal Succeſſion was often ſet aſide, as is evident from the Genealogies of the Saxon Kings. But, however it was in thoſe and after Times, certain it is that ever ſince King Henry VII. the Crown has run in a courſe of

of lineal Succeſſion by Right of Inheritance. Till the late King, having forſaken the Government and abdicated the Kingdom, the Crown (with the general Conſent of the Nation) was ſet upon the Head of the Prince of Orange (our preſent King) joyntly with the Princeſs the next Heir to King James, and the Succeſſion ſettled as will appear afterwards. And upon William and Mary, our Gracious King and Queen, may the Crown long flouriſh.

To conclude, whatever be the Bent and Inclination of ſome Men amongſt us for a Commonwealth, the Generality of the Nation is ſo much for Monarchy, that it is like ſo to continue as long as the World indures. In that Eclipſe of Monarchy which hapned before the Reſtauration of King Charles II, how buſy then the Commonwealth Party was to provide againſt its Return, and to ſettle here Democracy for ever, all the World know's. No Stone was left unturned, and what came of it? As ſoon as ever Opportunity ſerved, the very Presbyterians themſelves joyned with the Royaliſts to bring in the exiled King, and reeſtabliſh the ancient Government. So ſoon the Nation grew ſick of the Commonwealth, and ſo ſtrong was then the Current for Monarchy, that, without the ſhedding of a drop of Bloud, the firſt was in a manner hiſſed out of the Nation, and Monarchy reſtored with the *greateſt Pomp and Joy imaginable.*

I ſet aſide the Zeal of our Engliſh Clergy for Monarchy, and their Influence upon the Laity. The great Number alone of our Nobility and Gentry, with their proportionable Aſcendent upon the People, makes me look upon it as a moral Impoſſibility for Commonwealth-Government ever to prevail here. 'Tis well known

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

known, the Genius of Commonwealths is for keeping down the Nobility, and extinguishing all those Beams of Royalty. Therefore as 'tis their Interest, so I suppose it will be their Care, to stick to Monarchy.

CHAP. VII.

Of the KING *of* ENGLAND. *And first of his* Dominions, Titles, Arms, *his* Ensigns *of* Royalty, *and Marks of* Sovereignty.

THE King of *England* is otherwise called King of *Great-Britain*, as being the sole Sovereign and supreme Head of this great and famous Island, containing the two Kingdoms of England and Scotland, besides the Principality of Wales.

Which Principality was first united, by Conquest, to the Crown of England Anno 1282, by King Edward I. Who overcame and slew in Battel *Llewellen*, the last Sovereign Prince of Wales, of the Race of *Cadwallader* the last King of the Britains. After the Conquest thereof, he took all the provident Care imaginable to secure it to the Crown; but the Welsh seldom contained themselves within the bounds of true Allegiance, till the Reign of Henry VII, who was extracted from the Welsh Bloud. In whose

whose Successor's Reign, Henry VIII, they were made by Act of Parliament one Nation with the English, subject to the same Laws, capable of the same Preferments, priviledged with the same Immunities, and inabled to send Knights and Burgesses to the English Parliament. So that the Name and Language only excepted, there is now no Difference between the English and Welsh. A very happy Union.

Scotland was also brought into Subjection by the same King Edward; so that he received Homage of its King and Nobility, and had there his Chancery and other Courts under a Vice-roy. But with much strugling they recovered at last their Liberty, and set up a King of their own, *Robert Bruce*; who had the luck to be confirmed in it by the Defeat given to Edward II, one of our unfortunate Kings. 'Tis true his Son King Edward III, a most virtuous and valorous Prince, changed the face of Affairs in Scotland, and brought again the Scots to Obedience. Insomuch that he excluded David, the Son of *Robert Bruce* from the Crown, then forced to fly into France, and restored the House of *Baliol* to the Kingdom, in the person of *Edward* Son of King *John Baliol*. Who, upon his coming to the Crown, did Homage to this King Edward, as his Father had done to King Edward I. But 'twas not long before the Scots quitted again their Subjection and Vassalage to the Crown of England, the Roll of *Ragman* being treacherously delivered into their hands by Roger Mortimer Earl of March. Which Roll contained a Confession and Acknowledgement of the Estates of Scotland, subscribed by all their Hands and Seals; whereby they owned the Superi-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Superiority of the Kings of England, not only in regard of such Advantages as the Sword had given them, but as of their original and undoubted Right.

But, setting aside this point of Vassalage, the Kings of England are Kings of Scotland by a better Title. For King James VI of Scotland, and the first of England, succeeded Q. Elizabeth in the Realm of England, as the next Heir to the Crown, Anno 1602; being descended, by Mary Queen of the Scots his Mother, from Margaret, the eldest Daughter of Henry the VII. King of England, and Wife to James IV, of Scotland. And here the Wisdom and prudent Foresight of Henry is very remarkable. Who, having two Daughters, bestowed the Eldest (contrary to the Mind of his Council) on the King of Scots, and the younger on the French King; that, if his own Issue Male should fail, as it did by the Death of his Grandson King Edward VI, and that a Prince of another Nation must inherit England, then Scotland as the lesser Kingdom, should depend upon England, and not England wait on France, as upon the greater. In which Succession of the Scots to the Crown of England, the Prophecy of the fatal Stone received accomplishment. I mean the Stone which the Scots lookt upon as their *Palladium*, kept at *Scone* in Scotland, the usual Place for the Coronation of the Scotish Kings; upon which they received their Crown, till the Removal of it unto Westminster by King Edward I. The Verses of old ingraven upon this Stone run thus,

Non fallat Fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum,
Invenient Lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

Translated

Translated in old Meeter thus.

The Scots shall brook that Realm as natif Ground,
If *Weirds* fail not, where ere this Stone is found.

Thus the Scots, so often quelled and curbed by the English, never subdued England but by this blessed Victory.

Ever since this happy Union, Scotland has been deprived of its Kings Residence there, who changed the worse Seat for the better. But under the King there is a chief Governour appointed by his Majesty, the *Lord High Commissioner* of *Scotland*; who, by that Title, injoys the ordinary Power and Authority of a Viceroy. In this manner *Scotland* has continued to this day a separate Kingdom, governed by its own Laws. 'Tis true there have been several Attempts made to unite it into one Kingdom with England, as *Wales* was by Henry VIII. But hitherto they proved unsuccesfull.

So far we have cleared in few Words by History the whole Isle of *Great Britain* to the King of England; with the numerous Islands about it, the principal of which are the Isles of *Shepey*, *Thanet*, *Wight*, *Anglesey*, and *Man*.

The next that offers it self is the Kingdom of *Ireland*, a great Part whereof was Conquered by the English about the Year 1172. in the Reign of Henry II, and the Occasion thus. Ireland being then divided amongst several petty Kings, the King of Leinster was by the King of Meath driven out of his Kindom. He

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

He fled to England for Refuge; where, applying himself to King Henry, Henry resolved to attempt his Restauration; which he did effectually, and in the doing of it, brought the best part of the Island under the English Subjection. King John, the Younger Son of Henry, was the first who was Intituled Lord of Ireland. Which Stile was granted him by Pope Urban III, and continued to his Successors (though in effect Kings thereof) till the Year 1542; when Henry VIII, was declared in an Irish Parliament King of Ireland, as a Name more sacred and replete with Majesty. But the English never made a full and entire Conquest of that Kingdom till the latter end of Queen Elizabeths Reign, upon the great Defection of the Irish. Which ended in a total Overthrow of the Rebels, then under the Conduct of *Hugh O Neal*, Earl of *Tiroen*; and the consequence of it, according to the Rule, That every Rebellion, when 'tis suppressed, does make the Prince stronger, and the Subjects weaker: Which I hope will be the effect of the present Rebellion in that Kingdom.

But, besides Great Britain and Ireland, the King of England is possessed of *Jersey*, *Garnsey*, *Alderney*, and *Sark*, four Islands of good note (especially the two first) on the Coast of Normandy in France. The same are holden in right of that Dukedom, which was Conquered by Henry I, of England, and continued English till the Days of King John; when Philip II, of France, surnamed Augustus, seized on all the Estates the English had in France, as Forfeitures, Anno 1202. And, since the French seized upon Normandy, they have often attempted *Jersey*, and *Garnsey*, but always with repulse and loss. So affectionate are the People to the English

English Government, and jealous of the Priviledges they injoy under it, which they could not hope for from the French.

In America the King of England is possessed of *New-England*, *Virginia*, *Mary-Land*, *New York*, *Pensylvania*, *Carolina*, and *Hudsons-Bay*. Besides many noted Islands, as *New-found Land*, *Jamaica*, *Bermudas*, *Barbados*; and, amongst the Leeward Islands, *Nevis*, *Antego*, *Montserat*, *Anguilla*, &c.

In Asia he has the Isle of *Bombay* near Goa, which was Part of the present Queen Dowagers Portion; besides Conveniencies for Traffick in India, China, and the Levant. The same he has upon the Coast of Africk.

The King of England has a Claim besides to the *Sovereignty of all the Seas* round about Great Britain and Ireland, and all the Isles adjacent, even to the Shores of all the Neighbouring Nations. Therefore all Foreiners Ships have anciently demanded Leave to Fish, and to pass in these Seas; and to this day lower their Top-Sails to all the Kings Ships of War. Our Law saith, the Sea is of the Liegeance of the King, as well as the Land. And accordingly Children born upon our four Seas (as sometimes it does happen) are accounted natural born Subjects of the King of England, without being naturalized.

The King of England has moreover a Title to the Kingdom of France. First Challenged by King Edward III, as Son and Heir of Isabel, the Daughter of King Philip the Fair, and Sister of Lewis IX, Philip V, and Charles the Fair, who reigned successively, and died without Issue Male. To prosecute which Title, he entred into France with an Army, took upon him the Title of King of France, and caused the Flower de

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

de luces to be quartered with the Lions of England; which has been continued ever since amongst all his Successors. The French (opposing his Title by virtue of a pretended Salique Law disabling Women from the Succession to the Crown) he overthrew in two great Battels, with a small Force under the Conduct of the incomparable Edward the Black Prince his Son, Duke of Aquitain. Those were the *Battels* of *Cressy* and *Poitiers*, the first being fought Anno 1343, in the Reign of *Philip* VI, surnamed de *Valois*, and that of Poitiers in the Reign of his Son King *John*, who was taken Prisoner with Philip his Son, and brought over into England. But such is the Vicissitude of Humane Affairs, that the English soon after lost all they had got in these Wars, *Calais* excepted. For Charles V, of France, the Son of John, proved too hard for Richard II, of England, one of our unfortunate Kings, the next Successor of King Edward III, and his Grandson by Edward the Black Prince.

But Henry V, his next Successor but one, did so far pursue the Title of France, that he won it, after he had won the great Battle of *Agincourt*, which happened Anno 1415. The Opportunity was great, whether we consider the Weakness and distracted Condition of Charles VI, then King of France, or the very Distraction of the Kingdom at that time occasioned by the Faction of Burgundy against that of Orleans. So that, being sought to for Peace, he granted it with these Conditions, that upon his Marriage with the Lady Catharine, Daughter to King Charles, he should be made Regent of France, during Charles his Life, and after the Death of Charles, the Crown of France and all its Rights should remain to King Henry and his

Heirs for ever; which was agreed to on both sides. And, though Henry did not live to possess the Kingdom, yet his Son Henry VI, had the fortune to be Crowned King of France in Paris; which he held during the life of his Uncle John of Bedford, and Humfrey of Gloucester. After whose Deaths he not only lost France to the French, but England and his Life to the Yorkish Faction.

Thus Charles VII, Son of Charles VI, after a long and bloody War, recovered from the English, then divided at Home, all their Possessions in France, except *Calais*. Which last remained under the English till Queen Maries Reign, and was taken from her by Henry II, of France. And ever since Things have remained much in the same Posture, the Kings of England with the Title to France, and the French Kings with the Possession. Nay we have had two Kings of late so passionately inamoured with the present French King, that far from attempting to take the least Flower of his Crown from him, have promoted his Greatness, and encouraged his Rapines and unjust Usurpations. The Scope whereof at last appeared to be no less than the Inslaving this Nation, with the Assistance of France; and, far from raising the Glory of the English, to make them an Object of Scorn and Contempt to the World.

But now we are blest with a wise, just, and magnanimous King, three Vertues that have been long absent from the Throne of England, we may hope shortly to see France, if not Conquered again, at least so humbled and weakened, that it shall not be in her power to insult and incroach upon her Neighbours as she has in our Time, to the Ruin and Desolation of the best Part of Europe. 'Twas a notable (if not

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

not Prophetick) Answer which an Englishman made to a French Officer; who, after the English had lost France, asked him in a scoffing manner, *When they would return thither? Whe your Sins*, says he, *are greater than ours.* As bad as this Nation has been, 'tis apparent the French have far outdone us in their Pride and Lewdness, Cruelties and Usurpations. So that I hope, from the Disposition of the present Affairs of Europe, the Time is come for France to give an Account thereof to God and Man.

I come now to the King of England's *Titles*, which run thus at present, joyntly with Queen Mary; *William and Mary, by the Grace of God, King and Queen of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defenders of the Faith.* Which last Title was given by Pope Leo X, to King Henry VIII, for a Book written by him against Luther, in Defence of some Points of the Romish Religion: and afterwards confirmed by Act of Parliament, for Defence of the ancient Catholick and Apostolick Faith, as it is now professed by the Church of England. Whereas the King of France is called *Most Christian*, and the King of Spain *Most Catholick.*

The Title of *Majesty* came not into use in England till the Reign of Henry VIII. Instead whereof the Title of *Grace*, now appropriated to the Dukes and the two Archbishops, was given to former Kings; and that of Highness to the foresaid King *Henry*, till the Word *Majesty* prevailed.

When we speak to the King, the Word *Sir* is often used, besides *Your Majesty*; according to

the French *Sire*, which is likewise applied to that King.

For the King's *Arms*, or *Ensigns Armorial*, He bears in the first place, for the Regal Arms of France, *Azure*, 3 *Flower de luces Or*; quartered with the Arms of England, which are *Gules* 3 *Lions passant Gardant in pale Or.* In the second place, for the Royal Arms of Scotland, *a Lion rampant Gules*, within a double *Tressure counter flowred de luce Or.* In the third place, for Ireland, *Azure*, *an Irish Harp Or, stringed Argent.* In the fourth place, as in the first. To which has been added, since the present King's Accession to the Crown, another Lion in the middle, thus blazoned; *Azure a Lion rampant Or, between an Earl of Billets Or.*

And all this within the *Garter*, the chief Ensign of that Order; above which is an *Helmet*, answerable to his Majesties Sovereign Jurisdiction, and upon this a *Mantle.* The *Mantle* of Cloth of Gold *doubled Ermin*, adorned with an *Imperial Crown*, and surmounted for a *Crest* of a *Lyon Passant Gardant*, *Crowned* with the same. The Supporters a *Lyon Rampant Gardant* and *Crowned* as the former, and an *Unicorn Argent Gorged* with a Crown; thereto a *Chain* affixed, passing between his Fore-legs, and reflexed over his Back *Or.* Both standing upon a Compartment placed underneath, and in the Base of the Compartment this Royal Motto, *Dieu & mon Droit*, that is, God and my Right. Which Motto was taken up by Edward the Third, when he first claimed the Kingdom of France. Who also gave the Motto upon the Garter, *Honi soit qui mal y pense*, that is, Shame be to him that evil thereof thinketh.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Arms of France are placed first, as be
ing the greater Kingdom, and perhaps there
to induce the French the more easily to ow
the English Title.

The *Ensigns* of *Royalty*, such as *Crowns*, *Scep
ters*, *Purple-Robe*, *Golden-Globe*, and *Holy U
ction*, the King of England has them all.

And so he has all the *Marks* of *Sovereignty*
As the Power of making Treaties and League
with forein States, of making Peace or Wa
of sending and receiving Ambassadours, Cre
ting of Magistrates, Convening the Parliament
of Adjourning, Proroguing, and Dissolving th
same, when he thinks fit, of conferring Title
of Honour, of pardoning some Criminals,
Coyning, &c. All which Marks of Sovereign
ty are by Law lodged in the Crown.

Accordingly the King of England, withou
the Concurrence of his Parliament, levies Me
and Arms for Sea and Land-Service, and ma
(if need require) press Men for that purpose
He has alone the Choice and Nomination of a
Commanders and Officers, the principal Di
rection and Command of his Armies, and th
Disposal of all Magazines, Ammunition, Castle
Forts, Ports, Havens, Ships of War. The Mi
litia is likewise wholly at his Command. An
though he cannot of himself raise Mony upo
his Subjects without his Parliament, yet he h
the sole Disposal of publick Moneys

In the Parliament He has a Negative Voic
that is, he may (without giving any Reas
for it) refuse to give his Royal Assent to a
Bill, though passed by both Houses of Parli
ment; and, without his Assent, such a Bill
but like a Body without Soul. He may at h
pleasure increase the Number of the House
Peer

eers by creating more Barons, or summoning
hither whom he thinks fit by Writ; and of
he House of Commons, by bestowing Privi-
edges on any other Town, to send Burgesses
o Parliament.

He has the Choice and Nomination of all
Counsellours and Officers of State, of all
he Judges, Bishops, and other high Dignities
in the Church.

In short, the King is the Fountain of Ho-
nour, Justice, and Mercy. None but the King
has the Sovereign Power in the Administration
of Justice; and no Subject has here, as in
France, *Haute*, *Moyenne*, *& basse Jurisdiction*,
that is, High, Mean, or Low Jurisdiction. So
that the King only is Judge in his own Cause,
though he deliver his Judgement by the Mouth
of his Judges.

By Him is appointed the Metal, Weight,
Purity, and Value of Coyn; and by his Pro-
clamation he may make any forein Coyn to be
lawful Mony of England.

So tender is the Law for the Preservation of
his Sacred Person, that, without any overt Act,
the very Imagining or intending the Death of
the King, is High Treason by Law. And,
though by Law an Idiot or Lunatick, *Non Com-
pos Mentis*, cannot commit Felony, nor any sort
of Treason; yet, if during his Idiocy or Luna-
cy, he shall Kill, or go about to Kill the King,
he shall be punished as a Traytor.

In point of Physick, by an ancient Record,
it is declared, That no Physick ought to be ad-
ministred to the King, without a Warrant signed
by the Privy Council, by no other Physician
but what is mentioned in the Warrant, and
the Physicians to prepare it themselves with
their own hands. If there be occasion for a
Surgeon

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Surgeon, he must be likewise authorized by Warrant.

And such is the Honour and Respect the King of England receives from his Subjects, that no Prince in Christendom receives more Homage. Not only all Persons stand bare in his presence, but even in his absence, where he has a Chair of State. All People at their first Address kneel to him, and he is at all times served upon the Knee.

'Tis true, the King of England is not free to act contrary to, or to dispense with the known established Laws. Neither can he of himself repeal a Law, or make any new Law, without the Concurrence of both Houses of Parliament. A happy Impotency, both to King and People. For, whilst the King keeps within the Bounds of the Law, he can do no Wrong, and the People can receive no Harm.

Had the late King but acted accordingly, he might have been a most glorious Monarch, instead of being now a general Object of Pity. Far from being necessitated to creep under the shelter of a Proud Monarch, he might have been a Curb to his Pride, and the Refuge of many Nations that suffered Fire and Sword, to advance what he called his Glory. Three Crowns at once are too great a Sacrifice, not to God, but to a Mercenary Crew of Priests and Jesuits. *Tantum Religio potuit suadere Malorum.*

As to the *Rank* and *Reputation* of the Kings of England, when all Christendom in the Council of *Constance* was divided into Nations, the English was one of the Principal, and not Subaltern, having its Voice of equal ballance with the Nations of France or Italy. In those General

neral Councils the Emperor of Germany was counted *Major Filius Ecclesiæ*, the King of France *Minor Filius*, and the King of England *Filius tertius & adoptivus*. Whereas, with submission, methinks it had been more proper, especially in such Assemblies, to look upon the King of England as *Primogenitus Ecclesiæ*, the Eldest Son of the Church, out of respect to the British King *Lucius*, who (as I said before) was the first King in the World that imbraced Christianity. In those Councils, the King of France had place next the Emperour on his right hand, the King of England next on his left hand, and the King of Scotland next before Castille.

However the King of England acknowledges no Precedence to any Monarch, but only to the Emperour, and that upon the Score of Antiquity. For the Crown of England is free and independent, and therefore has been declared in Parliaments long since to be an Imperial Crown.

E CHAP.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

CHAP. VIII.

Of the Solemn Proclamation, and Coronation of the King of England.

THE Kings of *England* are both Proclaimed and Crowned with so much Solemnity, that it won't be improper to describe the Manner of it, it being a Solemnity not at all disagreeable to the Design of this Work.

I begin with the *Proclamation*, which is the first Step to the Crown. And, being we are upon the New State of *England*, I shall describe the Manner how the present King *William* and Queen *Mary* were Proclaimed at *Whitehall-Gate*, within *Temple-Bar*, in *Cheap-side* and the *Royal Exchange*. Which happened on the 13th of Febr. Anno $168\frac{8}{9}$.

The Lords and Commons, being then Assembled at Westminster, came to the Banqueting-House, where they presented the Prince and Princess of *Orange* the Instrument in Writing agreed upon for Declaring Their Highnesses KING and QUEEN of *England*, *France* and *Ireland*, with all the *Dominions* and *Territories* thereunto belonging, and received Their Consent thereto.

About

About 11 of the Clock, the said Lords and Commons came down to *Whitehall Gate*, preceded by the Speakers of their respective Houses viz. the Marquess of *Hallifax* Speaker of the Lords, and *Henry Powle* Esq; Speaker of the Commons, each of them attended by a Sergeant at Arms, in order to see Their Majesties Proclaimed.

Being come down to the *Gate*, there they found the Heralds of Arms, the Sergeants at Arms, the Trumpets, and other Officers, all in readiness, being assembled by Order from the Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal of England. And Sr. *Thomas S. George* Knight Garter, Principal King of Arms, having received a Proclamation in Writing, with an Order from the Lords House to the King's Heralds and Pursuivants of Arms for Publishing or Proclaiming the same forthwith, the Persons concerned disposed themselves in Order before the Court-Gate, for making the said Proclamation. The Trumpets having sounded a Call three several times, the last of which was answered by a great Shout of the vast Multitudes of People there assembled, the Noise ceasing, the said Garter King of Arms read the Proclaimation by short Sentences or Periods; Which was thereupon proclaimed aloud by *Robert Devenish* Esq; York Herald, being the Senior Herald, in these Words.

WHEREAS it has pleased Almighty God, in his great Mercy to this Kingdom, to vouchsafe as a Miraculous Deliverance from Popery and Arbitrary Power, and that our Preservation is due, next unto God, to the Resolution and Conduct of His Highness the Prince *of* Orange, *whom God has chosen to be the Glorious Instrument of such an Inestimable Happiness to us*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

and our Posterity; And being highly sensible and fully persuaded of the Great and Eminent Vertues of her Highness the Princess *of* Orange, *whose Zeal for the Protestant Religion will no doubt bring a blessing along with Her upon the Nation; And whereas the Lords and Commons now Assembled at Westminster have made a Declaration, and presented the same to the said* Prince *and* Princess *of* Orange, *and therein desired Them to Accept the Crown, who have Accepted the same accordingly; We therefore the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, Together with the Lord Mayor and Citizens of London, and others of the Commons of this Realm, Do, with a full Consent, Publish and Proclaim, according to the said Declaration,* William *and* Mary *Prince and Princess of* Orange, *to be KING and QUEEN of* England, France, *and* Ireland, *with all the* Dominions *and* Territories *thereunto belonging; Who are accordingly so to be owned, deemed, accepted, and taken by all the People of the aforesaid Realms and Dominions, who are henceforward bound to acknowledge and pay unto Them all Faith and true Allegiance. Beseeching God, by whom Kings Reign, to bless KING* WILLIAM *and QUEEN* MARY *with long and happy Years to Reign over us.*

God save King William and Queen Mary.

Jo. Brown, Cleric. Parliamentorum.

Which being ended, and the Trumpets sounding a Flourish, was answered by several repeated Shouts of the People. And Direction being given to proclaim the same with

in *Temple-Bar*, in *Cheap-side*, and at the *Royal-Exchange*, the Proceeding marched in this manner.

I. The several *Bealiffs* of the Liberties of Westminister.

II. The *Constables* of the said Liberties, all on foot, with the *high-Constable* on horseback.

III. The *Head-Bayliff* of Westminster, and his *Men*, all on horseback, with white Staves, to clear the Way.

IV. A *Class* of *Trumpets*, nine in all, on horse-back, the six first riding two and two, and the three last together; Followed by the *Sergeant-Trumpeter*, carrying his Mace on the Shoulder

V. A *Pursuivant* of *Arms* single; a *Pursuivant*, and a *Sergeant* at *Arms*; and next another *Pursuivant*, and a *Sergeant* at *Arms*. The *Pursuivants* in their rich Coats of the Royal Arms, and each of the *Sergeants* carrying his Mace on his Shoulder, all of them on horse-back.

VI. Four *Heralds* of *Arms*, one after another, each with a *Sergeant* at Arms on his left hand, carrying his Mace on the Shoulder; and the *Heralds* being all in their rich Coats of the Royal Arms.

VII. *Garter*, King of Arms, in his rich Coat of Arms, carrying the Proclamation; Accompany'd with Sr. *Tho. Duppa* Kt. Gentleman *Usher* of the *Black Rod*, in his Crimson Mantle of the Order of the Garter, and his Black Rod of Office, likewise on Horseback.

VIII. The *Speaker* of the *House of Lords* in his Coach; Attended by Sr. *Roger Harsnet* eldest *Sergeant at Arms*, with his Mace.

IX. The *Speaker* of the *House of Commons*,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

in his Coach; Attended by *John Topham* Esq; *Sergeant at Arms* to the said House, with his Mace.

X. The *Duke* of *Norfolk*, *Earl Marshal*, and Primier Duke of England, in his Coach with his Marshal's Staff in his hand.

XI. The *Peers* in order in their Coaches.

XII. The Members of the House of Commons, in their Coaches.

In this Order they proceeded towards *Temple-Bar*. And, being come as far as the May-pole in the Strand, two of the Officers of Arms, with a Sergeant at Arms, and two Trumpets, went before to *Temple-Bar*; where the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs were by this time arrived, and had ordered the Gates to be shut. The Herald at Arms knocked thereat; and the Sheriffs being come to the Gate on Horse-back, he acquainted them, *That he came, by Order of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal assembled at Westminster*, to demand Entrance into that famous City, for the Proclaiming of *WILLIAM* and *MART* King and Queen of *England*, *France*, *and Ireland*, *and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging, and therefore required their speedy Answer*. Whereupon the said Sheriffs ordered the Gates to be opened.

Thus the Head-Bayliff, Constables, and Beadles of Westminster being left without the Bar, the rest of the Proceeding entered. Where they found the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Recorder, and Sheriffs, all in their Formalities, and on Horse-back; Except the Lord Mayor, who was in his Coach, attended by the Sword-bearer; and other of his Officers. The Proceeding being there joyfully received, they made a Stand between the two Temple Gates,

Gates, and Proclaimed Their Majesties a second time.

From whence they marched towards *Cheapside*, a Class of the City-Trumpets, and the Lord Mayor's Livery-men leading the Way, the said Aldermen and Lord Mayor falling into the Proceeding. And near Wood-street end (the Place where Cheap-side Cross formerly stood) they made another stand, and Proclaimed Their Majesties a third time.

At last arriving at the *Royal Exchange* about two of the Clock, they Proclaimed Them a fourth time.

Each Proclamation was ecchoed with universal Acclamations of Joy by the Multitudes of people which crowded the Streets, Windows, and Balconies; the Streets all the way from Temple-Bar to the Royal Exchange being lined with four Regiments of the City Militia. And the Night was concluded with Bonfires, Ringing of Bells, and all other Expressions of Duty and Affection towards Their Majesties King *WILLIAM* and Queen *MART*, with hearty Wishes for Their long and happy Reign.

Their *Coronation* was performed at *Westminster* in Manner following, Apr. 11th 1689.

Their Majesties being come about Noon from Whitehall to the Palace at Westminster, where the Nobility and others who were to go into the Proceeding were assembled, came down in State from the House of Lords to Westminster-Hall, then fitted up for this great Solemnity. Where being seated on the Throne, the Sword of State, the Curtana or pointless Sword, being an Emblem of Mercy, and the two pointed Swords, together with the gold

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Spurs, were presented to Their Majesties and laid on a Table before Them.

Then the Dean and Prebends of Westminster, having before brought the Crowns and other Regalia in solemn Procession from the Collegiate Church there, came up the Hall, and presented them severally to Their Majesties. Which being likewise laid on the Table were, together with the four Swords and Spurs, delivered to the Lords appointed to carry them in the Procession, which was thus. First marched

The Drums, and Trumpets.

The *Six Clerks* in *Chancery*, two abreast, as the rest of the Proceeding went.

Chaplains having *Dignities.*

The *Aldermen* of *London.*

Masters in *Chancery.*

Sollicitor and *Attorney General.*

Gentlemen of the *Privy Chamber.*

Judges.

Then the *Children* of *Westminster*, and of the *King's Chappel.*

The *Choir* of *Westminster.*

Gentlemen of the *Chappel.*

Prebend of *Westminster.*

Master of the *Jewel-House.*

Privy Counsellors not *Peers.*

Two Pursuivants.

The *Baronesses.*
Barons.
Bishops.

A Pursuivant.

A *Vicountess.*
The *Vicounts.*

Two Heralds.

The *Dutchesses.*
The *Dukes.*

Two

Two Kings of Arms.

The Lord *Privy Seal.*
Lord *President* of the *Council.*
Arch-bishop of *York.*
The *Prince* of *Denmark.*

Two Persons in Robes of State, representing the *Dukes* of *Aquitain* and *Normandy.*

Next, the *Lords* who bore Their Majesties *Regalia*, with the *Sergeants* at *Arms* going on each side of them. Viz.

The *Earl* of *Manchester* carrying S. *Edward's Staff*, and the Lord *Grey* of *Ruthen* (now *Vicount* of *Longueville*) the *Spurs.*

The *Earl* of *Clare* carrying the Queen's *Scepter* with the *Cross*, and the *Earl* of *Northampton* the *King's.*

The *Earls* of *Shrewsbury*, *Derby*, and *Pembroke*, the three *Swords*

Then *Garter* King *Arms*, between the *Usher* of the *Black Rod* and the *Lord Mayor* of *London.*

The *Lord Great Chamberlain*, single.

The *Earl* of *Oxford* with the *Sword* of *State*, between the *Duke* of *Norfolk Earl Marshal*, and the *Duke* of *Ormond Lord High Constable* for that Day.

Next, the *Earl* of *Bedford* with the Queen's *Scepter* of the *Dove*, and the *Earl* of *Rutland* with the Kings

The *Duke* of *Bolton* with the Queens *Orb*, and the *Duke* of *Grafton* with the Kings.

The *Duke* of *Somerset* with the Queen's *Crown*, and the *Earl* of *Devonshire Lord Steward* of the King's *Houshold*, and *Lord High Steward* of *England* for that Day, with the King's *Crown.*

The *Bishop* of *London* with the *Bible*, between the *Bishop* of *S. Asaph* with the *Paten*, and the *Bishop* of *Rochester* with the *Chalice.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The KING and QUEEN followed next under a rich Canopy, born by Sixteen *Barons* of the *Cinque-Ports*; the King assisted by the *Bishop* of *Winchester*, and the Queen by the *Bishop* of *Bristol*.

Both Their Majesties array'd in Royal Robes of Crimson Velvet furred with Ermine, the King with a Velvet Cap, and the Queen with a gold Circlet on her head. His Majesties Train born by the *Master* of the *Robes*, assisted by the *Lords Eland*, *Willoughby*, *Lansdowne*, and *Dunblain*; and Her Majesties by the *Dutchess* of *Somerset*, assisted by the Ladies *Eliz. Pawlet*, *Diana Vere*, *Eliz. Cavendish*, and *Henrietta Hyde*. The *Gentlemen Pensioners* marched on each side of the Canopy.

Next to the King followed a *Gentleman*, and two *Grooms* of the *Bed-Chamber*.

And, after the Queen, a *Lady* of the *Bed-Chamber*, and two of Her Majesties *Women*.

Who were followed by the *Captain* of *Her Majesties Gard*, between the *Captain* of the *Yeomen* of the *Gard*, and the *Captain* of the *Band* of *Pensioners*. And these, by the *Officers* and *Band* of the *Yeomen* of the *Gard*, who closed the Proceeding.

Thus Their Majesties, with all the Nobility in Crimson-Velvet Robes and their Coronets in their hands, and the rest of the Proceeding being richly habited, or wearing their proper and peculiar Robes, proceeded on foot upon blue Cloth, spread from the Steps of the Throne in Westminster-Hall to the Steps of the Theater in the Quire of the Collegiate Church of S. Peter Westminster. The whole Passage was Railed in and Garded with

with Their Majesties Horse and Foot-Gards, all the Way and Houses on each side being Crowded with vast Number of Spectators, expressing their great Joy and Satisfaction by loud repeated Acclamations.

Being entred the Church, and the Nobility and others all duly placed, Their Majesties ascended the Theater. Who being seated in their Chairs of State, the Bishop of London, who performed this great Solemnity, began with the Recognition, which ended with a mighty Shout. Then Their Majesties Offered, and the Lords who bore the Regalia presented them at the Altar, where they were deposited.

After that, the Litany was sung by two Bishops. And after the Epistle, Gospel, and Nicene Creed, the Bishop of Salisbury began the Sermon, his Text being taken out of 2 Sam. 23. V. 3 & 4.

The Sermon ended, Their Majesties took the Oath. And, being conducted to their Regal Chairs placed on the Theater, that they might be more conspicuous to the Members of the House of Commons who were seated in the North-Cross, They were Anointed. After the Unction they were presented with the Spurs and Sword, invested with the Palls and Orbs, and then with the Rings and Scepters. At four of the Clock the Crowns were put upon their Heads; at sight whereof all the People shouted, the Drums and Trumpets sounded, the great Guns were discharged, and the Peers and Peeresses put on their Coronets.

Then the Bible was presented to Their Majesties; and, after the Benediction, They vouchsafed to kiss the Bishops. Being Inthroned,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

throned, first the Bishops, and then the Temporal Lords did their Homage, and Kissed Their Majesties left Cheeks. In the mean while the Treasurer of the Houshold threw about the Coronation Medals; which were of Silver, about the bigness of a half-crown Piece, representing of one side the *King* and *Queen*, with their Names thus, *Gulielmus & Maria Rex & Regina.* And, on the Reverse, giddy-brained *Phaethon*, unskilfully guiding the Chariot of the Sun; with *Jupiter* above striking him with a Thunder-bolt; and this *Motto* about it, *Ne Totus Absumatur*, that is, Lest the whole World be Consumed with fire. A very pat Emblem to the present Juncture, as those may best judge who are well acquainted with the Story of *Phaethon.*

Next, followed the Communion. And Their Majesties, having made Their second Oblation, received the holy Sacrament. Then the Bishop read the final Prayers. After Prayers, Their Majesties retired into S. Edward's Chapel, where they were new Arrayed in Purple Velvet. And in this Habit they returned to Westminster-Hall, with Their rich Crowns of State upon their Heads, and the Nobility their Coroners.

A splendid Dinner being prepared in the Hall for Their Majesties, and the whole Proceeding, the first Course for Their Majesties Table was served up with the proper Ceremony, being preceded by the great Officers, and the High Constable, High Steward, and Earl Marshal. But the Tables of the Nobility, &c. were all ready furnished, before their Coming in.

Before

Before the second Course, *Charles Dymoke* Esq; Their Majesties Champion, came into the Hall on horse-back, between the High Constable and the Earl Marshal; where he performed the Challenge. After which the Heralds proclaimed Their Majesties Styles.

Dinner being ended, and the whole Solemnity performed with great Splendour and Magnificence, Their Majesties about eight in the Evening returned to Whitehall.

CHAP. IX.

Of the King's peculiar Prerogatives. Also, of His Power, Court, and Revenues, in general.

BEsides the Royal Marks of Sovereignty inherent in the Crown of England, the King has certain Priviledges, properly called by the Name of *Prerogatives*, which are so many Flowers of the Crown. The principal are these that follow.

First, all Estates, for want of Heirs, or by Forfeiture, escheat (or revert) to the King. To Him also belong all Lands of Aliens, dying before Naturalization or Denization, unless they leave Issue born within his Dominions; All Waste Ground or Land recovered from the Sea; All Gold and Silver Mines, in whose Ground soever they are found; All Wayfs, Strays,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Strays, and Wracks, not granted away by Him or any of his Predeceſſors; All Treaſure found, as Gold, Silver, Plate, Bullion, &c. the Owner whereof is unknown; All Royal Fiſhes, as Whales, Dolphins, &c. And Royal Fowl, as Swans not markt, and ſwimming at liberty on the River.

The King, by his Prerogative, has the Right of Pre-emption of all Sorts of Victuals near the Court; and may take Horſes, Carts, Ships, and Boats, for his Carriages, at reaſonable Rates.

By his Letters Patent he may erect new Counties, Cities, Boroughs, Univerſities, Colledges, Schools, Hoſpitals, Fairs, Markets, Foreſts, Chaſes, Free-Warrens, &c. And, without his Authority, no Foreſt, Chaſe, or Park can be made, or Caſtle built.

He has Power likewiſe to Infranchiſe an Alien, and make him a Deniſon, whereby he is inabled to purchaſe Houſes and Lands, and to bear ſome Offices. But none can be Naturalized but by King and Parliament.

The King only can give Letters of Mart or Repriſal. And, in caſe of Loſſes by Fire or otherwiſe, He only can give Patents to receive the charitable Benevolences of the People, without which no Man may ask it publickly.

Debts due to the King are in the firſt place to be ſatisfied, in caſe of Executorſhip and Adminiſtratorſhip; and, till the Kings Debts be ſatisfied, He may protect the Debtor from the Arreſt of other Creditors.

He may Diſtrein for the whole Rent upon one Tenant, tho he do not hold the whole Land; Is not obliged to demand his Rent, as others are; and may ſue in what Court he pleaſes, and Diſtrain where he liſt.

No

No Occupancy can ſtand good againſt the King, nor any Entry before Him prejudice him. And the Sale of the Kings Goods in open Market do's not take away his Property therein.

All Receivers of Mony for the King, or Accomprants to Him for any Branch of his Revenues, are chargeable for the ſame at all times, in their Perſons, Lands, Goods, Heirs, Executors, and Adminiſtrators.

And, when any Debtor to the King is diſabled to pay him, by reaſon of Debts owing him which he has not been able to recover, in ſuch a Caſe the Kings Debtor being Plaintiff has ſome Priviledges above others, by virtue of a *Quo minus* in the Exchequer.

In Doubtfull Caſes, always there ought to be a particular Regard and favourable Preſumption for the King. And Judgments againſt the King's Title are always entred with a *Salvo Jure Domini Regis*; That if at any time the King's Council at Law can make out his Title better, that Judgment ſhall not prejudice Him. Which is not ſo for a Subject.

The King's Servants in Ordinary are free from Arreſt; alſo, from all Offices that require their Attendance, as Sheriff, Conſtable, Church-Warden, &c. And, for reaſonable Cauſes Him thereunto moving, He may protect any Man againſt Suits at Law, &c. with a *Noli Proſequi*.

As to Church Matters, the King by Act of Parliament is the Supream Head of the Church, as He is of the State; and is lookt upon as her Gardian, and Nurſing Father.

He is (as Conſtantine the Emperor ſaid of himſelf) an external Biſhop of the Church, and in ſome Senſe a Prieſt aſwell as a King. Therefore at his Coronation He is Anointed with

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

with Oyl, as the Prieſts were at firſt, and afterwards the Kings of Iſrael, to intimate that his Perſon is Sacred and Spiritual; and has the *Dalmatica*, and other Prieſtly Veſts, put upon Him.

By virtue of his Prerogative, He has Power to call a National or Provincial Synod; and to make ſuch Alterations in the Church-Diſcipline as they ſhall judge expedient.

And, as He is the Lord Paramount, or Supream Landlord, of all the Lands in England; ſo He has all over England the Supream Right of Patronage, called Patronage Paramount. Inſomuch that, if the mean Patron, or the Ordinary, or the Metropolitan, preſent not in due time, the Right of Preſentation comes at at laſt to the King.

As for the Biſhopricks, the King only has the Patronage of them. For none can be choſen Biſhop, but whom he nominates in his *Conge d' Eſlire*; and a Biſhop Elect cannot be Conſecrated, or take poſſeſſion of the Revenues of the Biſhoprick, without the King's ſpecial Writ or Aſſent.

In ſhort, as the King is the only Sovereign and Supream Head both in Church and State, ſo there lies no Appeal from Him, as from ſome other States and Kingdoms beyond Sea, either to the Pope of Rome, or to the Emperor.

But indeed the greateſt and ſafeſt of the Kings Prerogatives is, as the preſent King wrote in a late Letter to his Council of Scotland, to Rule according to Law, and with Moderation.

The Diſpenſing Power, ſo much contended for in the late Reign by the Court-Party as a Branch of the Kings Prerogative, and as vigorouſly oppoſed by ſome true Patriots, is now

now quite out of Doors by the Act of Settlement, which makes it plainly Illegal.

And, as to that divine Prerogative which the Kings of England claimed as a Thing *de Jure divino*, I mean the Curing of the *King's Evil*, only by the King's laying his hands on the Sick, aſſiſted with a ſhort Form of Divine Service, it is now laid aſide, as a Traditional Errour, at leaſt a Doctrine not fit to be truſted more. So that the French King is at this time the only Monarch that pretends to this Miraculous Priviledge. Our Hiſtorians derived it there from King Edward the Confeſſour, who lived ſo holy a Life, that (as they ſay) he received Power from above, Intailed to his Royal Succeſſors for ever, to cure this ſtubborn Diſeaſe. But now 'tis lookt upon as a Doctrine not ſo fit for Proteſtants as bigotted Papiſts, to whom no Miracle is amiſs.

I come now to the King's *Power*, with relation to forein Parts; Which I ſhall deſcribe as near as I can, firſt as Defenſive, ſecondly as Offenſive.

In the firſt Senſe, *England*, if well united, is of all the States in Europe the leaſt ſubject to an Invaſion, eſpecially ſince the Conjunction of Scotland. The whole Iſland is naturally ſo well fenced with the Ocean, and (when Occaſion requires) ſo well garded by thoſe moving Caſtles, the King's Ships of War, the ſtrongeſt and beſt built in the whole World. The Kingdom beſides is ſo abundantly furniſhed with Men and Horſes, with Proviſions and Ammunition, and Mony the Sinews of War, that nothing but our inteſtine Diviſions can make us a Prey to the greateſt Potentates of Europe, tho united together.

As

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

As for the King's Power abroad, not only our Neighbours, but the moſt remote Places have ſufficiently felt it, and this at a time when Scotland and Ireland were uſually at enmity with Him. 'Tis true, ſince the Reign of Q. Elizabeth, what with our Diſtractions at home, and the Weakneſs or Effeminacy of ſome of our Kings, *England* has either been Idle, or taken up with Inteſtine Broils. Only, in Cromwel's Time, we humbled the Hollanders, ſcowred the Algerines, kept the French and the Pope in awe, and took Jamaica from Spain. Our greateſt Exploits were upon our own ſelves, when, being unhappily involved in Civil Wars for ſeveral Years together, we deſtroy'd one another with a fatal Courage. Then were computed about two hundred thouſand Foot, and fifty thouſand Horſe, to be in Arms on both ſides; which, had they been imploy'd abroad, might have ſhaken the greateſt part of Europe. And here I cannot but with an aking heart apply the Words of *Lucan*,

Heu! quantum potuit Cœli Pelagique parari
Hoc quem Civiles fuderunt Sanguine Dextræ!

In Engliſh thus,

How much both Sea and Land might have been gained
By their dear Bloud, which Civil Wars have drained?

Of ſo martial Spirit the Engliſh are, and their fear of Death ſo little, that (as Dr. *Chamberlain*

berlain has well obſerved) no Neighbour-*ation* ſcarce durſt ever abide Battle with *them*, either by Sea or Land, upon equal Terms. And now we are ingaged in a juſt War both with Ireland and France, under a Prince of ſo great Conduct and Courage, incouraged by his Parliament, aſſiſted and faithfully ſerved by the greateſt General now in Europe, I cannot but hope well from our Armies both by Sea and Land, if our provoked God do not fight againſt us.

The next Thing that offers it ſelf to our Conſideration, is the King of England's *Court*, which for State, Greatneſs, and good Order, beſides the conſtant Concourſe of Nobility and Gentry reſorting thither, when there is no Jealouſy between the King and his People, is one of the chief Courts of Europe. It is, as an Author ſays, a Monarchy within a Monarchy, conſiſting of Eccleſiaſtical, Civil, and Military Perſons, the two laſt under their proper Government.

To ſupport the Grandure of this Court, and the other Charges of the Crown in time of Peace, the Kings of England have always had competent *Revenues*. Which never were raiſed by any of thoſe ſordid Ways uſed in other Countries; but conſiſt chiefly in Domains or Lands belonging to the Crown, in Cuſtoms, and Exciſe.

Anciently the very Domains of the Crown, and Fee-Farm Rents, were ſo conſiderable, that they were almoſt ſufficient to diſcharge all the ordinary Expences of the Crown, without any Tax or Impoſt upon the Subject. Then there was ſcarce a County in England but the King had

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

hid in it a Royal Caſtle, a Foreſt, and a Park to Receive and Divert Him in his Royal Progreſſes. A piece of Grandure, which no King elſe could boaſt of. But, upon the Reſtauration of King Charles, the Crown Revenues being found much Impaired, and the Crown Charges increaſing upon the growing Greatneſs of our Neighbours the French and Dutch, the Parliament ſettled upon the King a Yearly Revenue of Twelve Hundred Thouſand Pounds, by ſeveral Impoſts; beſides the Domains and other Profits ariſing to the Crown in Tenths and Firſt-Fruits, in Reliefs, Fines, Amerciaments, and Confiſcations. And the whole Revenue improved to that degree, that in the late Reign it was judged to amount to near two Millions. Which is a Fair Revenue in Time of Peace.

In Time of War, the Parliament ſupplies the King, according to his Occaſions, by ſuch Taxes to be raiſed upon the Nation as they think moſt convenient.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

Of the Government of England *by Regency; Alſo, of the Succeſſion to the Crown.*

THere are three Caſes, wherein the Kingdom of England is not immediately governed by the King, but by a Subſtitute Regent. And thoſe are the Kings Minority, Abſence, or Incapacity.

The King is by Law under Age, when he is under twelve Years old. And, till he has attained to that Age, the Kingdom is governed by a *Regent*, *Protector*, or *Gardian*, appointed either by the King his Predeceſſor, or (for want of ſuch Appointment,) by the Three States aſſembled in the Name of the Infant King. Who, in ſuch Caſe, uſually make choice of ſuch a Perſon among the Nobility, as is fit for that Station, whoſe private Intereſt is to preſerve the Kings Life and Authority, and to whom leaſt benefit can accrue by his Death or Diminution.

Thus, in the Caſe of Edward VI, the Duke of Somerſet, his Uncle by the Mothers ſide, was made Lord Protector during the Kings Minority. And, when this Rule has not been obſerved, as in the Minority of Edward V, it has proved of very ill conſequence.

But

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

But this is obſervable withall, that when th King comes to be 24 Years of Age, he may b his Letters Patents under the Great Seal (a cording to a Statute made in the Reign of *Hen ry* VIII,) revoke and utterly null whatſoeve has been Enacted in Parliament during his M nority.

When the King was Abſent upon any fo reign Expedition (as ſeveral of our Kings hav been with good ſucceſs,) the Cuſtom was for merly to conſtitute a Vicegerent, by Com miſſion under the Great Seal, with the Tit of *Lord Warden* (or *Lord Keeper*) of the King dom, and ſometimes that of *Protector*. And ſuch was the Latitude of his Power, that, ex cept wearing of the Crown, he was as great a the King. But ſometimes the Kingdom, durin the King's Abſence, has been committed to th Care of ſeveral Noblemen.

During the Abſence of Henry VIII, in France which hapned two ſeveral times, the Quee was made *Regent*. And ſo is at this time ou Gracious Queen Mary, during his Majeſties fo reign Expedition.

So, in caſe of the Kings Incapacity to go vern, either through Age, or Weakneſs, or b reaſon of ſome Incurable Diſeaſe, a *Gardian* o *Regent* is conſtituted to govern the Kingdom for Him. Such a one was John Duke of La caſter, in the latter Days of King Edward II appointed by the King himſelf; who thro what with Age and Weakneſs, what with Sick neſs and Grief for the untimely Death of hi dear Son the Black Prince, was much decay both in Body and Mind.

I come now to the *Succeſſion to the Cro* Which is not in England as in France, Turk a

and amongſt Barbarians, by excluding Females from the Crown. For the Crown of England, in its natural Courſe, deſcends from Father to Son, for want of Sons to the eldeſt Daughter, and her Heirs; for want of Daughter, to the Brother and his Heirs; for want of Brother, to the Siſter and her Heirs.

In ſhort, upon the Death of the King or Queen upon the Throne, the next of Kindred (though born out of the Dominions of England, or of Parents not Subjects of England) is immediately King or Queen, before any Proclamation, or Coronation. And, contrary to the Deſcent of Eſtates among Subjects, the Half Blood inherits; as in the Caſe of Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth, who ſucceeded King Edward the Sixth, though they were his Siſters only by the Father's ſide.

But the Government being lately Diſſolved by King James his Miſgovernment as well as Abdication, the Crown was ſettled in this manner by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons aſſembled at Weſtminſter in the Month of December, Anno 1689. Firſt upon William and Mary, then Prince and Princeſs of Orange, during their Lives, and the Life of the Survivor of Them; but the ſole and full Exerciſe of the Regal Power to be only in, and Executed by the ſaid Prince of Orange, in the Names of the ſaid Prince and Princeſs, during their joynt Lives. And, after their Deceaſes, the ſaid Crown and Royal Dignity to be to the Heirs of the Body of the ſaid Princeſs. And, for default of ſuch Iſſue, to the Princeſs Anne of Denmark, and the Heirs of her Body. And, for default of ſuch Iſſue, to the Heirs of the Body of the ſaid Prince of Orange. Upon which the ſaid Prince and Princeſs (now King and

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

and Queen of England, &c.) did accept th Crown and Royal Dignity of the Kingdoms o England, France, and Ireland, and the Domi nions thereunto belonging.

And, for preventing all Queſtions and Divi ſions in this Realm, by reaſon of any preten ded Titles to the Crown, and for preſervin a Certainty in the Succeſſion thereof, the Settle ment of the Crown (as aforeſaid) was Confirm ed by an Act of the Inſuing Parliament, whic paſſed the Royal Aſſent, Dec 16. 1689. Wit this excellent Proviſo, That, Whereas it ha been found by Experience, that it is Incon ſiſtent with the Safety and Welfare of this Pro teſtant Kingdom, to be Governed by a Popi Prince, or by any King or Queen Marrying Papiſt, all and every Perſon and Perſons tha is, are, or ſhall be Reconciled to, or ſhall hol Communion with the See or Church of *Rom* or ſhall profeſs the Popiſh Religion, or ſha Marry a Papiſt, ſhall be Excluded, and be fo ever Uncapable to Inherit, Poſſeſs, or Injoy th Crown and Government of this Realm an Ireland, and the Dominions thereunto belon ing, or any Part of the ſame, or to Have, U or Exerciſe any Regal Power, Authority, or J riſdiction within the ſame; And, in all and very ſuch Caſe or Caſes, the People of the Realms ſhall be, and are hereby Abſolved their Allegiance; and the ſaid Crown and G vernment ſhall from time to time Deſcend and be Injoy'd by ſuch Perſon or Perſons, ing Proteſtants, as ſhould have Inherit or Injoyed the ſame, in caſe the ſaid P ſon or Perſons, ſo Reconciled, holding Co munion, or Profeſſing, or Marrying, as afo ſaid, were naturally Dead.

By which Act, further Confirmed and Aſſer ted by the Act of Recognition paſſed in the laſt Seſſion of Parliament, the Crown is by Law for ever Inſured into Proteſtant Hands, and all Pretence of Popiſh Succeſſion Nulled and Invalidated.

CHAP. XI.

Of the Royal Family; Particularly of the Queen, and the Sons and Daughters of England.

THe *Queen* of *England* is either a Sove reign, or Queen Conſort, or elſe Queen Dowager.

When the Queen is Sovereign, as were Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth, (the two Daugh ters of Henry VIII, and Siſters of Edward VI.) ſhe is inveſted with all the Regal Power, and Rights as Sovereign. And whoever ſhe does marry ſo far from following her Husbands Condition, ſhe is her Husbands Sovereign, as Queen Mary was Philip's.

The Caſe indeed of our preſent Queen Mary is different. She is a Sovereign, joyntly with her Husband King William; but the Adminiſtration of the Government, and the ſole Executive Power lodged only in the King during their Joynt lives. Except the Time of his Majeſties Abſence on his foreign Expedition; during which, Her Majeſty is Veſted by a late Act of Parliament

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

with the Administration, and acts as Queen Regent.

A Queen Consort, without Sovereignty, is Reputed however the Second Person in the Kingdom, and Respected accordingly. The Law sets so high a value upon Her, as to make it High Treason to conspire her Death, or to violate her Chastity. She has her Royal Court, and Officers apart; with a large Dower to maintain her Greatness. And, though she be an Alien-born, yet without Denization or Naturalization, she may purchase Lands in Fee-simple, make Leases and Grants, and sue in her own Name, without the King; which is not in the power of any other *Feme-covert* (or married Woman) to do.

A Queen Dowager or Widow-Queen, is still Respected as a Queen in her Widowhood, and keeps a Court accordingly. And, though she should marry a private Gentleman (as did Queen Catharine, King Henry the Fifths Widow,) she does not lose her Dignity.

By the *Sons* and *Daughters* of *England*, I mean the King's Children. So called, because all the Subjects of England have a special Interest in Them; though their Education, and the Disposing of Them, is only in the King.

The Eldest Son, commonly called the Prince of *Wales*, is born Duke of *Cornwal*, and afterwards created Prince of *Wales*. Upon his Birth he is by Law of full Age to sue for the Livery of the said Dukedom, as if he were full 21 Years of Age. But so much of the Lands and Demesns of it have been Alienated, that the Revenues are chiefly out of the Tin-Mines in Cornwall. Which, with all other Profits of the Dutchy, amount yearly to the Sum of 14[illegible] Pounds;

Pounds; and the Prince's whole Revenues, to about 20000 *l.*

When King Edward I, had compleated the Conquest of *Wales*, He divided it into Seven Shires, to which Henry VIII, added five more out of the March-Lands. Over each of the Seven Shires King Edward placed a particular English Lieutenant, and over the whole he designed a Vicegerent. The *Welch* being disgusted at this, He sent for his Queen, then great with Child, to *Caernarvan*, where she was delivered of a Son. Upon the News whereof, the King assembled the Chief Men of that Nation, and offered to name them a Governour born in *Wales*, who could not speak one word of English, and against whose Life they could take no just exception. Such a one when they had all sworn to obey, he named his young Son Edward. Whereupon He created him Prince of *Wales*; and since that time, the Kings of England eldest Sons have been called Princes of *Wales*. Whereas, while Normandy was in the Power of the English, which lasted till the Reign of King John, they were stiled Dukes of Normandy.

The Investiture is performed by the Imposition of a Cap of Estate, and a Coronet on the Princes Head, as a Token of his Principality; by delivering into his hand a Verge of Gold, the Emblem of Government; by putting a Gold Ring on his Finger, in token that he must be a Husband to his Country, and a Father to her Children; and by giving him a Patent, to hold the said Principality to Him and his Heirs Kings of England. By which Words the Separation of it from the Crown is prohibited, and the King keeps to himself an excellent Oc-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

caſion of obliging unto Him his Son, when he pleaſes.

In Imitation of which Cuſtom, John I, King of Caſtille and Leon, made his Son Henry Prince of the *Aſturias*; a Country ſo Craggy and Mountainous, that it may not improperly be called the *Wales* of Spain. And all the Spaniſh Princes ever ſince have been honoured with that Title.

The Mantle worn in Parliament by the Prince of *Wales* has (for Diſtinctions ſake) one gard more than a Duke's; his Coronet, of Croſſes and Flower de luces, and his Cap of State indented.

His Arms differ from the Kings, only by addition of a Label of three points. And his peculiar Device is a Coronet beautified with three Oſtrich Feathers, inſcribed with ICH DIEN, that is, I ſerve; Alluding perhaps to that in the Goſpel, *The Heir, while he is a Child, differs not from a Servant.* Which Device was born at the Battel of *Creſſy* by John King of Bohemia, ſerving there under the French King, and there ſlain by Edward the Black Prince. Since worn by the Princes of Wales, and by the Vulgar called the Princes Arms.

In ſhort, the King of England's Eldeſt Son has ever ſince been ſtiled Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Aquitain* and *Cornwal*, and Earl of *Cheſter* and *Flint*; theſe Earldoms being conferred upon him by Letters Patent. As Eldeſt Son to the King of Scotland, he is Duke of *Rothſay*, and Seneſchal of *Scotland* from his Birth.

• Though he is a Subject, yet the Law looks upon his Perſon as ſo Sacred, that it is high Treaſon to imagine his Death, or violate his Wife.

The

The *Younger Sons* of *England* depend altogether upon the King's Favour, both for Titles of Honour, and Revenues ſutable to their Birth. For they are not born Dukes, or Earls; but are ſo created, according to the Kings Pleaſure. Neither have they, as in France, certain *Appanages*; but only what Revenue the King pleaſes to beſtow upon them.

They are indeed by Birth-right, as well as the Prince of Wales, Counſellors of State, whereby they may fit themſelves to manage the weighty Affairs of the Kingdom.

The *Daughters* are called Princeſſes. And, to violate them unmarried is High Treaſon.

The Title of Royal Highneſs is common to all the King's Children. All Subjects ought to be uncovered in their Preſence, to kneel when they are admitted to kiſs their hands, and to be ſerved on the Knee at Table, unleſs the King be preſent.

Laſtly, all Perſons of the Royal Bloud, being a Lawful Iſſue, have the Precedency of all others in England.

As for the King's Natural (or Illegitimate) Sons and Daughters, they are commonly created Dukes and Dutcheſſes; and bear what Surname the King pleaſes to give them. King Henry I. and Charles II. *of bleſſed Memory*, are noted to have had the moſt of any.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

CHAP. XII.

Of the Nine Great Officers of the Crown.

NEXT to the Royal Family, the Great Officers of the Crown come of course to be Inquired into, which are Nine in Number.

Viz.

The Lord { *High Steward,* *High Chancellor,* *High Treasurer,* *President* of the Kings Council.

The Lord { *Privy Seal,* *Great Chamberlain,* *High Constable,* *Earl Marshal,* *High Admiral.*

The Lord *High Steward* of *England* is the highest Officer under the King. His Office not unlike that of the *Mayre of the Pallace* under the ancient Kings of France, is to rule and govern the Kingdom under the King, in Time of Peace and War, during his Reign. Which Power being thought too large and exorbitant for a Subject to have, this Great Officer has been discontinued ever since *Henry* of *Bullingbrook*, Son to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, afterwards King of England under the Name of Henry IV. Only at a Coronation, also for the Trial of a Peer or Peeress for Treason or Felony, or some other great Crime, the King makes a High Steward for that

that Time. Who, during his Stewardship, is called *His Grace*; and bears a *white Staff* in his hand, which he openly breaks when the Business is over, and so ends his Office.

By virtue of his Office at a Coronation, he sits Judicially at the King's Pallace at Westminster. Where he receives the Bills and Petitions of all such Noblemen and others, who (by reason of their Tenure, or otherwise) claim to do Services at the King's Coronation, and to receive the accustomed Fees and Allowances. In the Procession on the Coronation-Day, 'tis he that carries the King's Crown. The Right Honourable the Earl of Devonshire was honoured with this great Office in the last Coronation.

Upon the Trial of a Peer he sits under a Cloth of State, and his Commission is to proceed *secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Angliæ*. He is not Sworn, nor the Lords who are the Tryers of the Peer arraigned; and, tho he call all the Judges of the Land to assist him; yet he is the sole Judge.

Next to the Lord High Steward is the *Lord High Chancellour*, who in Civil Affairs (now there is no High Steward) is the highest Person in the Kingdom next to the Royal Family, as the Arch-bishop of Canterbury is in Ecclesiastical.

His Oath is to do Right to all manner of People, rich and poor, after the Laws and Customs of the Realm, truly to counsel the King, and keep secret the King's Counsel, to stand for the Rights of the Crown, &c.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Great Seal of England is in his Custody. He is the Judge of the Court of Chancery, otherwise called the Court of Equity; where he is to judge, not according to the Rigour and Letter of the Law, but with Equity and Conscience. He also bestow's all Ecclesiastical Benefices in the King's Gift under 20 *l.* a Year in the King's Books.

Since the Reign of Henry VII. this great Office has been commonly executed by Lawyers; whereas formerly Bishops, and other Clergymen learned in the Civil Laws, were usually intrusted with it.

The Lord High Chancellour holds his Place but *durante Regis Beneplacito*, during the King's Pleasure. And his Place is counted to be worth 8000 *l.* a Year.

Anciently he had sometimes a Vice-Chancellour, commonly called Keeper of the Great Seal. But of later Times they differ only in Name. For the late Kings have always bestowed the Great Seal, either with the Title of Lord Keeper, or of Lord Chancellour; but still with the same Power, and Right of Precedence. Only the Lord Chancellour receives a Patent from the King for his Office, which the Lord Keeper do's not; and by the Title of Chancellour he is lookt upon as in greater favour with the King.

But his present Majesty, since his Accession to the Crown, thought fit to have this Office managed by Commissioners; and accordingly it has been hitherto managed by *three Lords Commissioners*.

The third Great Officer of the Crown is the *Lord High Treasurer*, who has the Charge and Govern-

Government of all the King's Revenue kept in the Exchequer.

He has the Gift of all Customers, Comptrollers, and Searchers in all the Ports of England; and the Nomination of all Escheators in every County. He has also the Check of all the Officers imploy'd in collecting all the Revenues of the Crown. He has power either by himself, or with others joyned in Commission with him, to let Leases of all the Crown-Lands. And it is he that gives Warrants to certain Persons of Quality, to have their Wine Custom-free.

Anciently he received this Office and Dignity by the delivery of the golden Keys of the Treasury, which is now done by delivery of a white Staff to him by the King.

His Oath do's not differ much from that of the Lord Chancellour; and he holds his Place, as he do's, during his Majesties Pleasure. His Place is also reckoned to be worth 8000 l. *per ann.*

But this great Office is now executed by four Persons, called the *Lords Commissioners of the Treasury*.

Next is the *Lord President of the King's Privy Council*, an Officer as ancient as King John's Time, made by the King's Letters Patent under the Great Seal, *durante Beneplacito*. His Office is to manage the Debates in Council, to propose Matters from the King, and report the Transactions to his Majesty.

In the late Reigns this Office was often supplied by the Chancellour.

Next to the Lord President is the *Lord Privy Seal*, whose Office is of great Trust and Skill. He is so called from the Privy Seal,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

which is in his custody. All Charters and Grants of the King, and all Pardons signed by the King, pass through his hands, before they come to the Great Seal of England. And he ought not to put this Seal to any Grant, without good Warrant under the King's Privy Signet; nor with Warrant, if it be against Law or Custom, until the King be first acquainted. He manages also divers other Matters of less concernment, which do not pass the Great Seal.

He is, by his Place, of the King's Privy Council, and takes his Oath accordingly; besides a particular Oath, as Lord Privy Seal. When there is a Court of Requests, he is the chief Judge of it.

His Place is also during the King's Pleasure; and his Salary is 1500 *l. per annum*.

The sixth Great Officer of the Crown is the *Lord Great Chamberlain of England*, an Officer of State, and of great Antiquity, whose chief Business is on the Coronation-Day. For it is his Office that Day to bring the King his Shirt, Coyt, and Wearing Cloaths before his Majesty rises; and to carry at the Coronation the Coyf, Gloves, and Linnen to be used by the King upon that Occasion. In the Church where the King is Crowned he undresses and attires his Majesty with Robes Royal, and gives Him the Gold which is offered by Him at the Altar. Before and after Dinner he serves the King with Water, to wash his hands.

For this Service he has 40 Ells of Crimson Velvet for his own Robes, the King's Bed and all the Furniture of his Bed-Chamber all the King's Night-Apparel, and the Basons and Towels used at Dinner, for his Fees.

He has also Livery and Lodging in the King's Court, certain Fees from all Peers of the Realm at their Creation, and from each Arch-Bishop or Bishop when they do their Homage or Fealty to the King.

To him belongs the Care of providing all things in the House of Lords in Parliament-Time, and therefore has an Apartment allowed him near the House of Lords.

This Office is Hereditary, and belongs to the Earls of Lindsey.

The *Lord High Constable* is another great Officer, but of too great Authority and Power to be continued, and therefore is only created for the Solemnity of the King's Coronation. The Duke of Ormond was High Constable in the last.

The next is the *Earl Marshal of England*, an Officer of great Antiquity, and anciently of great Power. His proper Office is to summon the Nobility to the King's Coronation, with such Directions for State and publick Appearance as becomes that Solemnity. He also takes Cognizance of Matters of War and Arms out of the reach of the Common Law, and in these Matters he is commonly guided by the Civil Law. Neither can any obtain a Coat of Arms, but he must first apply himself to the Earl Marshal, to whom the Heralds Colledge is subordinate.

The last is the *Lord High Admiral of England*; an Office held by Patent, and of so great a Trust, that it has usually been given to Princes of the Royal Bloud.

For

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

For the Lord High Admiral is Intruſted with no leſs than the Management of all Maritime Affairs, with the Government of the King's Navy, with Power of Deciſion in all Cauſes Maritime, aſwell Civil as Criminal, of all Things done upon or beyond the Sea in any Part of the World, in all Ports and Havens, upon the Sea-Coaſts, and all Rivers below the firſt Bridge next towards the Sea. In ſhort, the Admiralty being in a manner a ſeparate Kingdom from the reſt, the Lord High Admiral may be reputed at leaſt the Vice-roy thereof.

A Multitude of Officers high and low are under him, both at Sea and Land; ſome of a Military, others of a Civil Capacity; ſome Judicial, others Miniſterial. And under him is held the High Court of Admiralty, the Places and Offices whereof are in his Gift.

The laſt High Admiral of England was the late King, when Duke of York. For, ſince he came to the Crown, the Office was executed by Seven Lords Commiſſioners, as it is to this day.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Of Their preſent Majeſties, King WILLIAM *and Queen* MARY, *With a brief Account of Their Acceſſion to the Crown.*

KING *WILLIAM*, our preſent Monarch, is the only Iſſue of the late Illuſtrious Prince *William* of *Naſſaw*, Prince of Orange, and of the Deceaſed Princeſs Royal *Mary*, eldeſt Daughter to King Charles I, who was wedded to the foreſaid Prince in the Year 1641.

His Majeſty was born in Holland Nov. 4th 1650, ten days after his Fathers Death; and was Chriſtened by the Names of *William Henry*, *William* being his Fathers Name, and *Henry* his Grandfathers.

The Houſe of *Naſſaw* is an Ancient and moſt Illuſtrious Family, ſo called from *Naſſaw*, a Town and County in *Weteravia* a Province of Germany. That Branch of it from whence the King is deſcended had their uſual Seat at *Dillenburg*, not far from *Naſſaw*, before they ſettled in the Low-Countries; whence, for Diſtinctions ſake, they were named the Earls of *Naſſaw* of the Houſe of *Dillenburg*.

Otho

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Otho of *Nassaw*, who died Anno 1190, was the Founder of the present Family of the Princes of *Orange*; out of which descended *Adolph*, Earl of *Nassaw*, who was chosen Emperour in the Year 1292. By the Marriage of *Engelbert*, the seventh Earl of this House with Mary Daughter and Heir of Philip Lord of *Breda* in Brabant, that Town and Barony, with many other fair Estates in the Netherlands was added to the Family. And by the Marriage of *Henry* (the tenth Earl of *Nassaw*) Anno 1515. with Claude of Chalons, Sister and Heir of Philibert Prince of *Orange*, this Principality, bordering upon Provence and Dauphene within the Dominions of France, accrued to the Family. So much the worse for having so ill an Neighbour as the present French King, who has long since rapaciously seized upon it; but left however what he could not take away, the King's just Title to it.

In short, our Gracious King William is the 18th Earl of *Nassaw*, beginning with Otho aforesaid; and the 7th Prince of *Orange* of his Family, beginning with Rene of Nassaw, Son of Henry and Claude, who succeeded Philibert his Uncle in the Principality of Orange.

A Family as much honoured for the personal Merit of the Princes of it as any other in Europe, and to which the States of Holland ow the Liberty and Greatness they injoy. All the World knows how great a Patron and Assertor of the Belgick Liberties against the Spaniard was the most noble and generous Prince *William* of *Nassaw*, one of his Majesties Ancestors. And, to pass by the generous Exploits

ploits of his noble Successors till the present King William, 'tis well known what his Majesty has done to rescue, not only his Native Country, but the best Part of Europe from its Oppressors.

It has been of late Years, both at home and abroad, the Maxim of some Princes, to outvy each other in preying upon and destroying not only their Neighbours, but their own Protestant Subjects, by all Methods of Perfidiousness and Cruelty. To establish or maintain their Tyranny, they went about to introduce a general Ignorance. For where Subjects part with their Reason, 'tis easy for them to part with their Liberty; witness those miserable Inslaved Countries where Popery domineers.

On the contrary the House of Orange has always appeared against that ravenous and inhumane Principle. And, as if Providence had appointed them for a Check to Tyranny, God has been pleased accordingly to bless their just Indeavours.

Never the Liberty of England, and the Protestant Interest in general, lay more at stake than it did in the late Reign. 'Tis plain there was a general Design to extirpate Heresy in a Popish Sense, and to inslave all Europe. The Plot was laid in the Reign of *blessed* King Charles, who with a shew of Protestantism made the Way smooth for Popery. At last, when all Things were finely prepared to the hand of his next Heir, King Charles go's off the Stage; and his Brother, to play the last Act, enters, and ascends the Throne.

No Prince more Courteous, more Obliging, or more Promising at first than He was to his new

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

new Subjects. The Church of England Triumphed in his Exaltation, and Addreſſed Him from all Parts of the Kingdom, as their Tutelar Angel. The People in general look'd upon him as an Incomparable Hero, who would quickly make it his Buſineſs to pull down the Hector of France, and *to carry the Glory of England beyond all his Predeceſſors.* In ſhort, ſo great were the Hopes of this King, that Edward III, and Henry V, the moſt glorious Monarchs of England, were upon his Account to be hiſſed out of our Engliſh Chronicles.

No body dreamed of a *Popiſh Catechiſm*, to be the firſt ſtep to this Glory, nor of an Army to be raiſed for the defence of it. Under whoſe ſhelter, beſides a ſecret League with France, the Prerogative began preſently to ſwell above its Banks, the Laws to be Overwhelmed the Liberty and Property of the Subject Invaded, the Church of England Cruſhed that had raiſed the King to the Throne, Popery crowing over all the Nation, and to crown all their Hopes, *preſto*, a Prince of Wales. In ſhort, to ſpeak in terms of War, the Miner was fix'd, and we muſt either Surrender, or be Stormed.

This was our Condition, when the Prince of Orange (our preſent King) undertook our Deliverance, and effected it, under God, in a miraculous manner. Upon whoſe Approach our *Maſs-Hero* fled, left us to ſhift for our ſelves, and the Popiſh Party to the mercy of the Rabble. This hapned Dec. 11th. 1688, a fatal Year in this and the foregoing Age to Popery in England.

In that ſtate of Anarchy, what could the Nation do leſs than provide for a Settlement under the gracious Influences of the Prince? Which was accordingly done, in as regular

Way as the preſent ſtate of Affairs would allow.

King James having thus deſerted the Government, nine and twenty of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, ſuch as happened to be at the time in and about the Cities of London and Weſtminſter, immediately aſſembled at Guildhall, Where they unanimouſly Reſolved to apply themſelves to His Highneſs the Prince of Orange, and to aſſiſt Him with their utmoſt Endeavours in the obtaining with all ſpeed ſuch a free Parliament, for the ſecurity of our Laws, Liberties, and Properties, as thereby the Church of England in particular, (with a due Liberty to Proteſtant Diſſenters,) and in general the Proteſtant Religion and Intereſt over the whole World might be ſupported and incouraged, to the Glory of God, the Happineſs of theſe Kingdoms, and the Advantage of all Princes and States in Chriſtendom. Whereof they made a publick Declaration, ſigned by every one of the Lords; amongſt which the Earl of *Pembroke*, the Lord Viſcount *Weymouth*, the Biſhop of *Ely*, and the Lord *Culpeper*, were choſen to attend forthwith His Highneſs with the ſaid Declaration, and at the ſame time acquaint him with what they had further done at that Meeting.

A few days after this, the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons of the City of London in Common Council Aſſembled, made an humble Addreſs to the Prince, wherein they returned His Highneſs their Thanks for his glorious Undertaking to reſcue theſe Kingdoms from Popery and Slavery, look'd upon him as their Redeemer, implored his Protection, and humbly beſought Him to repair to this City, where he

ſhould

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

should be received with Universal Joy and Satisfaction.

The Prince was then at *Henley*, where he received the Addressers in the most obliging manner, with Assurances of his Protection, and of his Readiness to comply with their Desires.

In the mean time King James was unhappily taken in a Disguise at Feversham in Kent, as he was going for France. Where being soon Discovered, he was at last prevailed upon to return; so that his Guards and Coach being sent for Him, he came back to Whitehall, Sunday Dec. 16, and reassumed the Government. While King James came up to London from the South the Prince made his Way thither from the West, in hopes that his Majesty would come to an amicable and equitable Accommodation by referring all Grievances to a free Parliament.

But the King, not being able to bear the bitter Violations of the Laws of the Realm, grew sick, uneasy at Whitehall, and his Heart beat again for France, as his only Place of Refuge. Whereupon he goes, from whence few Days after he privately Withdrew himself the second time; but with more success than the first. For he got clear to France, where the Queen and the supposed Prince of Wales had some time before taken Sanctuary.

Mean while the Prince of Orange was come to St. James's, Dec. 19th, where his Highness received the Compliments of all the Nobility and other Persons of the chiefest quality in Town; and at Night the Streets were filled with Bonfires, with Ringing of Bells, and other publick Demonstrations of Joy.

Then the Scene of Affairs was so very much altered, that nothing but a new Settlement could Resettle us. In order to which a great Assembly of Lords and Commons, Members of former Parliaments, besides the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Common Council of the City of London, was held at Westminster, to consult what was fit to be done. Who, after some Debates upon the present Juncture, came to this Resolve, that his Highness the Prince of Orange should be humbly Intreated to Summon a *Convention* of Lords and Commons by his Circular Letters (*these to be chosen by the People, in a Parliamentary Way*) to meet at Westminster on the 22th. of January following; And that His Highness in the mean time would be pleased to take upon Him the Administration of publick Affairs both Civil and Military, and the Disposal of the publick Revenue. Which was done accordingly.

The Convention being met at the Time appointed, the House of Commons broke the Vote, Voted the *Abdication of the Government by King James*, and the *Vacancy of the Throne*, that is in short, a Dissolution of the whole Frame of Government. The House of Lords, being divided as to the Word *Abdicate*, had several Conferences about it with the Commons, till at last their Lordships Concurred with them by Plurality of Votes. Which happened on the 6th of Febr. the same Day upon which King James had ascended the Throne.

The Government being thus declared in a state of Dissolution, and the Throne Vacant, the next Business was to Resettle the first by filling up the last. It was then in their power to bestow the Crown upon whom they pleased. At last, after several Debates, the Two Houses at last

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

laſt fully agreed upon a joynt Declaration co
cerning the Miſgovernment of King James, t
Offer of the Crown to the Prince and Princ
of Orange, the Abrogation of the Oaths of A
legiance and Supremacy, and the new Oaths t
be taken inſtead of them.

All this was done by the 12th of Februar
upon which Day Her Royal Highneſs the Pri
ceſs of Orange arrived at Whitehall, about tw
in the Afternoon; the welcome News where
was received with univerſal Demonſtrations
Joy.

The next Day, Febr. 13th, both Houſes b
ing Aſſembled at Weſtminſter, came to th
Banqueting Houſe, where they preſented
the Prince and Princeſs of Orange the Inſtru
ment in Writing agreed upon for Declarin
Their Highneſſes KING and QUEEN
England, *France*, and *Ireland*, with all the *Domin
ons* and *Territories* thereunto belonging, an
received Their Conſent. Whereupon Thei
Majeſties were immediately Proclaimed, in th
ſolemn Manner as I have already deſcribed i
the Seventh Chapter.

And thus was accompliſhed the Curſe of Kin
James I, (a Prince whoſe Learned Pen baffle
all the Conclave,) which he ſolemnly pronou
ced on any of his Poſterity that ſhould turn P
piſts. I am heartily ſorry that it ſhould fall
heavy upon the late King; but it is better ſo
than that three Kingdoms ſhould periſh.

And yet had he kept within ſome reaſonabl
Bounds, and his Religion to himſelf, witho
his open Violations of the Laws, as it were
defiance, 'tis very likely the Nation would ha
been upon his account very indulgent to th
Roman Catholick Party. They might have g
by this means ſome legal Toleration, which
th

ſpace of few Years would have Incoura-
and Strengthned their Party here conſide-
bly. So quick of growth are the Roman
tholicks, where they find Incourage-
ent.

Therefore the very Court of France did o-
nly declare his Errors to the World, and
ſed this Verdict upon him, That his whole
onduct had been very little Judicious. The
mperour on the other ſide, in his Letter to
ing James, from Vienna, Apr. 9. 1689, could
t forbear, amongſt his tender condoling
xpreſſions, to tell him the Cauſe of his
in.

But King James would never be adviſed to
oderation, and no Counſellors were welcome
him but ſuch as prompted him to Vio-
ce. The Iſſue whereof proved accordingly;
ll Covet, all Loſe.

I conclude with a Character of Their Ma-
ſties, a bold Thing I confeſs for my Pen to
dertake; but ſuch as I can make it, it may
ke us the more ſenſible of our Happi-
ſs.

The King is a Prince perhaps the beſt quali-
d for a Throne. He is Great without Pride,
ue to his Word, Wiſe in his Deliberations,
cret in his Counſels, Generous in his At-
mpts, Undaunted in Dangers, Valiant with-
t Cruelty, Unchanged under all Events. He
ves Juſtice with Moderation, Government
thout Tyranny, Religion without Perſecu-
n, and Devotion without Hypocriſy or Su-
ſtition.

How often has he expoſed his Life through
re and Sword for a ſinking Commonwealth,
l at laſt he reſcued it from the open Violence
of

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

of one King, and the Undermining of anothe
No Temptation could draw him away from
generous Principle, nothing but true Greatn
could make him Great.

To Save us here, when we were at the Bri
of Ruin, designed for a Prey to those two
separable Monsters, Popery and Slavery, He h
ventured his Life by Sea and Land. By Sea
the worst Season of the Year, in the face
Two great Monarchs his Professed Enemies, a
upon an Element which at his first setting
seemed to Declare against Him. By Land, h
ving a great Army to oppose, many Hardshi
to undergo, Uncertainties to struggle with,
Romish consecrated Daggers and Poyson to p
vent. Undaunted he went through all; a
without shedding of Blood, restored of a s
den two languishing Nations. France, t
laughed at the Attempt, was amazed at t
Success; and her superfine Politicks blushed
the sight of this.

But that which is admirable is to see a Pri
of a Temper so even, as neither to be disher
ned with Hardships and Misfortunes, nor p
up with Success. Always the same, though
der various Circumstances; which is a
Symptom of a great Soul. Whereas Mutabi
ty is the proper Character of a mean
cowardly Soul, sometimes huffing, other ti
sneaking; sometimes ready to tear his S
jects to pieces, at other times fawning u
them.

From those great Things His Majesty
done hitherto, one may guess at his next
tempt, assoon as Ireland is reduced. The Fre
King's Invasions and Devastations, and his
rid Persecution of his Protestant Subjects,
Th

things not to be forgotten. *Manet alta mente*
ostum, and I am much mistaken if the *wild*
at last don't meet with a *Hercules*. *Che va*
ano va sano.

As for the Queen, She is the Glory of her
x; the fairest, and yet the best natured
incess in the World. Humble and affable in
r Conversation, never seen in any Passion,
ways under a peculiar Sweetness of Temper.
loved of her Friends, admired by her Ene-
ies. Moderate in her Pleasures, full of Zeal
her Devotions, and of Charity towards Peo-
e in Distress. A professed Enemy to Idle-
s, and as great a Lover of Vertue and Know-
dge. In a word, She is a Princess of many
traordinary Vertues and Excellencies, with-
t any appearance of Vanity, or the least mix-
re of Vice.

So that we have, under this Government,
e fairest Prospect imaginable of a future Hap-
ness. And, after several weak and inglorious
eigns, we are like in this (with Gods Bles-
g) if we be not wanting to our selves, to
e once more the Delight of our Friends, and
Terrour to our Enemies.

CHAP.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

CHAP. XIV.

The Unreasonableness of the Disaffected Party, under Their Majesties Gracious Government.

UNder our happy Circumstances of a gentle and easy Government, of seeing our Laws and Property Restored, we want nothing but Union, to compleat our Happiness. But, instead of it, we have Men amongst us that are already sick of it, some *Churchmen*, some *Dissenters*, besides the generality of *Roman Catholicks*.

These indeed have the most reason to grumble; who, by losing King James, have lost their greatest Hopes. Yet, if they do seriously consider what Indulgence they met with when they expected nothing but Vengeance, they ought to rest satisfied, and blush at their bloody Principles. What have they suffered for all their Clamours, Threats, Insults, and Outrages, during the Reign of King James? Scarce a Man hurt amongst them, and but a few Houses pulled down by the Rage of the Mobile, incouraged thereto by the Desertion of King James, when he left us without any form of Government. Ever since they have injoy'd the same Protection with the other Subjects of this Kingdom, whatever has been maliciously suggested and published beyond Sea

to the contrary; and have been no where (at least with Authority) hindered in their Devotions. So very Indulgent the King has been hitherto to his greatest Enemies.

But, suppose King James had prevailed, they would have had indeed Popery Triumphant, fine Processions, Monks in their proper Habits, and our Saviour walking the Streets in a Box. But what's all this to Property? A Belly full of domineering Popery makes many an empty Belly, for Slavery always attends it. The Church of Rome is an hungry Church, and the Princes of her Communion know best how to squeeze their Subjects. Whilst they work upon the Body, she works upon the Soul. They pull one way, she another; and so they divide the Spoil, making a Prey of the People every where. Therefore, if the English Papists understand their true Interest, as their Wise Ancestors did, they ought to stand for the English Liberty, as long as they can have any Indulgence in matter of Religion.

But, besides the Roman Catholicks, which are indeed the most excusable in this Case, who would have imagined that *Protestants* should be capable of lessening themselves their own Happiness in this Change? And amongst them *Dissenters*, disgusted, but for what? Because the King has declared Himself particularly for the Church of England. I bear a Love to Dissenters, as Christians, and Protestants, and So-der People for the generality. But they cannot expect to be blameless, as long as Envy and Revenge (two Passions very opposite to Contentedness and Meekness) do so far possess some of them, as never to be pleased, till they get the Sword in their hands. Time was when they desired nothing more but the Liberty of Serving God in

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

their Way, without Moleſtation. This Liberty they got ſince this Change by Act of Parliament, with the ready Concurrence of the Church of England Members, and the King's Aſſent to it; but now it won't ſerve their turn. If nothing will pleaſe them but to ſee a Church run down that ſtood alone at the Gap in the late Reign, that ſo learnedly baffled all the Popiſh Writers, and was therefore by a Roman Decree to be ſtript of all, and deſtroyed, when the Diſſenters were much in favour in that Court, God forbid they ſhould ever be pleaſed. The King knows who are the beſt Friends to the Crown, and upon whom he may ſafely rely. He loves all his Subjects, but perhaps not all alike.

The Miſchief is, that ſome of our *Churchmen* are alſo out of Humour, or rather out of order. One lies ſick of a Scruple of Conſcience, another languiſhes in love with King James, a third is e'en diſtracted betwixt a King *De Jure* and a King *De Facto*. But thoſe Diſeaſes (I thank God) are not ſo Epidemical, as to indanger a Convulſion in the State. There are excellent and appproved Remedies for them in the *Paſtoral Letter* of the preſent Biſhop of *Salisbury*, and in the *Collection of Papers*, but particularly in the late Book put out by that eminent Divine *Dr. Sherlock*, to which for brevity ſake I refer the Diſeaſed. But, if Reaſon cannot, Time (I hope) will wear out their Diſtempers. And ſo I bid them Farewell.

CHAP.

CHAP. XV.

Of the preſent KING *and* QUEEN's *Court.*

THeir Majeſties Court is compoſed of two diſtinct Bodies, one of Laymen, another of Churchmen. I ſhall begin with the firſt, not out of any Diſreſpect to the ſecond, but becauſe this ſeems to me the moſt proper and natural Method.

The Court-Laymen are ſubdivided into two diſtinct Parts, Civil and Military.

But, before we deſcend to Particulars, 'tis to be obſerved,

I. That the Court, wherever it is, has within itſelf a certain Latitude of Juriſdiction, called *the Verge of the Court*; which is every way within 12 miles of the chief Tunnel of the Court, except London, which is exempted by Charter.

II. That the King's Court, or Pallace where his Majeſty reſides, is counted ſo ſacred a Place, that not only Striking of any one there in paſſion is ſeverely forbidden, but alſo all Occaſions of Striking. The firſt, by the ancient Laws of England, was puniſhed with Death, and Loſs of Goods. And to this day, whoever preſumes to ſtrike another within the Pallace where the King's Perſon reſides, and does but draw blood by his Stroke, is liable, without His Majeſties Pardon, to loſe his right

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Hand, to be Fined at the King's Will, and ly in Prison till the Fine be paid. And, further to deter any one from presuming to Strike in the King's Court, the Punishment for it is executed with great Ceremony.

III. That, as great as the Court is, yet it falls much short of what it has been formerly, whether we consider the prodigious Plenty the Court lived in, or the Greatness of the Household. The Diminution whereof was first occasioned by the Troubles in the Reign of Charles I, continued by Charles his Son and made greater by the late King James. Before the Troubles aforesaid, this Court went far beyond all others in Plenty and Magnificence, no less than 86 Tables being kept here, furnished in all with about 500 Dishes each Meal, with all Things sutable. A Profuseness (I confess) becoming the Times, when the English were more addicted to Feasting, than they are at present.

But, to come to the present State of the Court, the King's Household is managed in chief by these three principal Officers; whose respective Salaries I have annexed. Viz.

		Wages.	*Board-wages.*
The	*Lord Steward*	100 00 00	1360 00 00
	Lord Chamberlain —	100 00 00	1100 00 00
	Master of the Horse.	1200 00 00	

Under whom are almost all the King's Officers and Servants.

The *Lord Steward* is the Principal Officer of the King's Household. To whom the State of the House is committed, to be ruled by his Dis-

Discretion, and all his Commands in Court to be obeyed and observed. His Authority reaches over all Officers and Servants of the King's House; except those of the King's Chamber, the Stable, and the Chappel.

He is a *White-Staff Officer*, and the White-staff is taken for a Commission. In the King's Presence he holds it up in his hand; and at other times, when he goes abroad, 'tis carried by a Footman bare-headed. Upon the King's Death, he breaks his Staff over the King's Herse, and thereby discharges all Court-Officers under him.

By his Office, without any Commission, he judges of all Treasons, Murders, Felonies, and Bloudsheds committed in the Court, or within the Verge. Which is much for the King's Honour, that where His Majesty is, no Justice should be sought but immediately from his own Officers.

At the beginning of Parliaments he attends the King's Person, and at the end he adjusts the Parliament Expences, &c.

To take the Accounts for all Expences of the King's Household there is a Place at Court called the *Compting-House*.

And in this House is kept that ancient Court of Justice called the *Green Cloth*, of a Green Cloth whereat the Court sits.

The Officers that sit in the *Compting-House*, and at the Board of *Green Cloth*, with their respective Salaries, are,

Besides the *Lord Steward* in chief,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

	Wages.	Board-wages.
The Treasurer and Cofferer of the Houshold	223 14 08	
The Comptroller —	107 17 06	1092 02 06
The Master of the Houshold —	66 13 04	433 06 08
Two Clerks of the Green Cloth, and *Two Clerks Comptrollers*, each	44 06 08	455 13 04

Amongst which the *Lord Steward*, the *Treasurer*, and the *Comptroller* are usually of the King's Privy Council; and the two last are also White-Staff Officers.

Their Office in the *Compting House* is there to sit day by day, to take (as I said before) the Accompts for all Expences of the King's Houshold, to make Provisions for it, to make the Payments, and such Orders as they think fit for the Servants

In short, to Them is committed the Charge and Government of the King's House; with Power to correct all the Servants therein that shall any way offend, and to keep the Peace not only within it, but within the Verge of the Court. And, whereas the King's Servants are free from Arrest, the Creditors of such as are backward to pay have no other way for Payment, but to make their application to the Board of *Green Cloth*, which upon hearing of the Matter, take care to see Justice done to the Creditors.

In the *Lord Steward*'s Absence, the *Treasurer* has power, with the *Comptroller*, and *Steward of the Marshalsea*, (by virtue of their Office, and without Commission) to hear and determine

Treasons, Felonies, and other Crimes committed within the King's Pallace, and that by Verdict of the King's Houshold. And, if any Servant within the Check-Roll be found guilty of Felony, he is incapable of the Benefit of the Clergy.

The *Comptroller's* Office is to Comptrol the Accounts of the Green Cloth.

The *Cofferer* pays the Wages to the King's Servants, above and below Stairs; and for the Houshold Provisions, according to the Allowance and Direction of the Green Cloth. He has also a particular Charge and Oversight of the inferiour Officers of the King's House.

The *Master of the Houshold* surveys the Accounts of the House.

The *Clerks of the Green Cloth* sum up all Bills of Comptrolment, Parcels, and Brievements. And the two *Clerks Comptrollers* do let and allow them.

But, besides the forefaid Officers belonging to the Compting House and Green Cloth, there are inferiour Officers and Servants, relating to the same. Viz.

Per Annum.

	Wages.	Board-wages.
Two Yeomen, each	05 00 00	73 00 00
Two Grooms, each	02 13 04	54 15 00
A Messenger.	02 13 04	37 06 08

In the inferiour Offices below Stairs, all under the Lord Steward, there is

In the Bake-house,

A Clerk	06 13 04	73 06 08
Two Yeomen, each	05 00 00	45 00 00
Two Grooms, each	02 13 04	37 06 08

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

In the Pantry,

	Per Annum. Wages.	Board-wages.
A Gentleman and Yeoman ——	11 08 01½	48 11 10½
A Yeoman Mouth to the Queen ——	05 00 00	55 00 00
Three Grooms, each	02 13 04	37 06 08

In the Cellar,

A Sergeant ——	11 08 01½	48 11 10½
A Gentleman and Yeoman ——	11 08 01½	48 11 10½
A Yeoman Mouth to the Queen, and Keeper of the Ice and Snow	05 00 00	55 00 00
Two joynt Grooms, each	05 00 00	45 00 00
A Yeoman Field to the King ——	05 00 00	45 00 00
A Yeoman Field to the Queen ——	05 00 00	45 00 00
A Groom ——	02 13 04	37 06 08

In the Buttery,

A Gentleman and Yeoman ——	11 08 01½	48 11 10½
A Yeoman ——	05 00 00	45 00 00
Three Grooms, each	02 13 04	37 06 08

In the Spicery,

Two joynt Clerks, each	32 00 00	168 00 00
A Purveyor ——	——	——

In the Chandlery,

	Per Annum. Wages.	Board-wages.
A Sergeant ——	11 08 01½	48 11 10½
Two Yeomen, each	05 00 00	45 00 00
Three Grooms, each	02 13 04	37 06 08

In the Confectionary,

Two Yeomen, each	05 00 00	45 00 00
Two Grooms, each	02 13 04	37 06 08

In the Ewry,

Two Yeomen, each	05 00 00	45 00 00
Two Grooms, each	02 13 04	37 06 08

In the Laundry,

A Laundress of the Table and Houshold Linnen ——	20 00 00	100 00 00

In the King's Privy Kitchin.

A chief Clerk ——	44 06 08	205 13 04
A second and third Clerk, each ——	11 08 01½	138 11 10½
A Master Cook ——	11 08 01½	138 11 10½
A Yeoman of the Mouth ——	05 00 00	45 00 00
A Yeoman Pottagier	05 00 00	45 00 00
Two Grooms, each	02 13 04	37 06 08

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

	Per Annum. Wages.	Board-wages.
Two Children, each	02 00 00	33 00 00
Two Scowrers —	04 00 00	56 00 00
Six Turn-broaches	——	180 00 00
One Door-Keeper —	——	30 00 00

In the Queen's Privy Kitchin,

A Maſter Cook —	11 08 01½	108 11 10½
A Yeoman of the Mouth	05 00 00	45 00 00
Another Yeoman —	05 00 00	45 00 00
Two Grooms, each	02 13 04	37 06 08
Two Children, each	02 00 00	33 00 00
Two Scowrers ——	04 00 00	56 00 00
Four Turn-broaches	——	120 00 00
One Door-Keeper —	——	30 00 00

In the Houſhold Kitchin,

A Maſter Cook ——	11 08 01½	80 00 00
A Yeoman ——	05 00 00	45 00 00
A Groom ——	02 13 04	37 06 08
Two Children, each	02 00 00	33 00 00
Two Scowrers, —	04 00 00	36 00 00
Four Turn-broaches	——	120 00 00
A Door-Keeper —	——	30 00 00

In the Larder,

Two Yeomen, each	05 00 00	45 00 00
Three Grooms, each	02 13 04	37 06 08

In the Acatry,

A Sergeant ——	11 08 01½	48 11 10
Two joynt Clerks —	06 13 04	113 06 08
A Yeoman of the Salt Stores ——	05 00 00	10 00 00

In the Poultrey,

	Per Annum. Wages.	Board-wages.
A Clerk ——	06 13 04	73 06 08
A Yeoman ——	05 00 00	45 00 00
Two Grooms, each.	02 13 04	37 06 08

In the Scalding-houſe,

Two Yeomen, each —	05 00 00	45 00 00
Two Grooms, each —	02 13 04	37 06 08

In the Paſtry,

A Clerk ——	06 13 04	73 06 08
Two Yeomen, each —	05 00 00	45 00 00
Two Grooms, each —	02 13 04	37 06 08
A Child ——	02 00 00	33 00 00
A Salſary-man —	——	30 00 00
A Turner ——	——	30 00 00

In the Scullery,

A Clerk ——	06 13 04	73 06 08
Two Yeoman, each —	05 00 00	45 00 00
Two Grooms, each —	02 13 04	37 06 08
Two Pages, each ——	02 00 00	33 00 00
Three Children, each	02 00 00	33 00 00
Two Pan-Keepers —	——	60 00 00

In the Wood-yard,

A Clerk ——	06 13 04	73 06 08
A Yeoman —	05 00 00	45 00 00
Two Grooms, each —	02 13 04	37 06 08

In

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

In the Almonry,

	Per Annum. Wages.	Board-wages.
A Sub-Almoner —	06 18 00	—
A Yeoman —	05 00 00	45 00 00
A Groom —	02 13 04	37 06 08

In the Verge,

A Clerk —	06 13 04	23 06 08
A Coroner —	06 13 04	23 06 08

Harbingers,

Two Gentleman Harbingers, each —	11 08 01½	48 11 10½
Five Yeomen Harbingers, each —	05 00 00	45 00 00

Porters at the Gate,

A Sergeant Porter —	11 08 01½	108 11 10½
Three Yeomen, each	05 00 00	45 00 00
Three Grooms, each	05 00 00	37 06 08

Cartakers,

Three Yeomen, each	05 00 00	45 00 00
Three Grooms, each	02 13 04	37 06 08

Officers of the Hall,

A Marshal —	13 00 08½	18 05 00
Three Waiters, each	02 00 00	28 00 00

To

To which add,

	Per Annum. Wages.	Board-wages.
A Cock and Crier —	—	18 05 00
Four Groom Purveyors of long Carts —	10 13 04	—
Two Bread-bearers —	04 00 00	26 00 00
Two Wine-Porters —	04 00 00	—
A Yeoman Porter at S. James's —	05 00 00	45 00 00

In each of the foresaid Offices 'tis the way to rise from a lower to a higher Office; as from a *Groom* to become *Yeoman*, then *Gentleman*, then *Sergeant*, as one happens to outlive them above him. And so the Clerks of the Particular Offices have the Prospect of rising from one Office to a better, as the Vacancies happen, as far as the Place of *Cofferer*.

So far we have gone through the Offices that are under the Lord Steward. Next to whom is the *Lord Chamberlain*, also a White-Staff Officer; Who has the Oversight of all Officers and Servants belonging to the King's Chamber, and above Stairs. Except the Precincts of the King's Bed Chamber, which is wholly under the Groom of the Stole.

He has also under his Charge the Officers both of the standing and removing Wardrobes, the Heralds, Pursuivants, and Sergeants at Arms, the King's Physicians, Surgeons, and Apothecaries, Barbers, the Revels, Musick, Comedians, Huntsmen, Messengers, and Tradesmen

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

men retained in the King's Service. And, which is unusual in other Kingdoms, he has (though a Layman) the Oversight of the Chaplains.

To him also belongs the Oversight of Charges of Coronations, Marriages, Entries, Cavalcades, Funerals, and other like Solemnities; Of all Furniture in the Parliament, and in the Rooms of Addresses to the King, &c.

The Officers and Servants under the *Lord Chamberlain.*

	Per Annum. *Wages.*	*Board-wages.*
A Vice-Chamberlain	66 13 04	492 15 00
Three Cup-bearers, each	33 00 00	—
Four Carvers, each	33 06 08	—
Three Gentlemen Sewers, each —	33 06 08	—
Two Esquires of the Body, each —	33 06 08	—

Belonging to the Privy Chamber,

Forty eight Gentlemen, in Ordinary —	—	—
Four Gentlemen Ushers each —	30 00 00	50 00 00
Four Daily Waiters, each, —	150 00 00	—
Eight Quarter-Waiters, each, —	50 00 00	—
Four Grooms, each —	20 00 00	53 00 00

To

To the Presence Chamber.

Four Gentlemen Ushers, Daily Waiters, each	20 00 00	130 00 00
Eight Gentlemen Ushers, Quarter-Waiters, each —	10 00 00	140 00 00
Two Barbers, each	20 00 00	180 00 00
Four Pages, each	02 00 00	23 00 00

Amongst which the *Gentlemen Ushers* Daily Waiters attend next to the King's Person; and, after the Lord Chamberlain and the Vice-Chamberlain, they order all Affairs.

The chief of them is called the *Black-Rod*, from a black Staff which he bears in his hand. Of whom I shall speak more at large in another place.

To the Great Chamber,

	Per Annum. *Wages.*	*Board-wages.*
Fourteen Grooms, or *Messengers*, each	40 00 00	—

As to the Bed-Chamber,

'Tis under the peculiar Direction and Conduct of the *Groom of the Stole*, so called from the Latine *Stola*, a Robe of State, or long Robe. His Office is to put on the Kings first Garment or Shirt every Morning, and to order the Things of the Bed-Chamber.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

His Wages are	—	33	06	08
Board-Wages	—	966	13	04
In all		1000	00	00

He is the first Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, whereof there are nine in all.

Their Wages, each — 1000 00 00

They are usually of the prime Nobility. And their Office in general is to wait, each of them in his turn, one Week of nine, in the King's *Bed-Chamber*; where they ly by the King, on a Pallet-Bed, all night. They also wait upon the King, when he eats in private; for then the Cup-bearers, Carvers, and Sewers do not wait.

Next to the Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber, are

	Per Annum. *Wages.*	*Board-wages.*
Seven Grooms, each	500 00 00	—
And *Six Pages*, each	02 13 04	77 06 08

Amongst the other Officers and Servants of the King's House are also reckoned,

Two Secretaries of State, one at 730 l. Board-Wages, the other at 292 l. Who have each his *Under-Secretary*, and several *Clerks*. As to their Office, I shall explain it, when I come to speak of the Privy Council, in my Third Part.

Four Clerks of the Signet, each at 30 l. Board Wages.

The Master of the Great Wardrobe a Superiour and Independent Officer, whose Salary is 2000 l. *per*

per Annum. This is a great Office, made by King James I. a Corporation (or Body Politick) for ever. An Office which furnishes the Court and foreign Embassadors Houses at their first Arrival here with Beds, Hangings, and other Necessaries; that makes Provisions for Coronations, Marriages, and Funerals; that provides Presents for foreign Princes and Ambassadors, Cloths of Estate, and other Furniture for the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and all his Majesties Ambassadors abroad. This is the Office which provides all Robes for forein Knights of the Garter, for the Officers of the Garter, Coats for Heralds and Pursuivants at Arms, and Livories for His Majesties Servants. The King has also out of this Office all the Linnen and Lace that he wears.

The *Master of this Wardrobe*, Kept in York-Buildings since the Fire, has under him several Officers, and sworn Servants to the King. The principal whereof is a *Deputy*, at 200 a Year Salary; and a *Clerk*, whose Place is worth 300 l. a Year.

But, besides this *Great Wardrobe*, there are divers standing *Wardrobes* at Whitehall, Windsor, Hampton-Court, the Tower of London, Greenwich, and other Places, whereof there are divers Officers, all under the Lord Chamberlain. And to the *Keeper of the Standing Wardrobe*, where the King shall reside, there is an Allowance of 127 l. 15. shill. *per Annum.*

Lastly, there is the *Removing Wardrobe*, which always attends upon the Person of the King, Queen, and their Children; upon Embassadors, Christenings, Masques, Plays, &c. Whose Officers are also at the Lord Chamberlain's Command. Viz.

A

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

	Per Annum.		
A Yeoman	230	00	00
A Clerk	160	00	00
Two Grooms, each	130	00	00
Three Pages, each	100	00	00

To the foresaid Officers add

The Master of the Robes, who has the Charge of all His Majesties Robes, and wearing Apparel. He has under him a *Clerk*, whose Salary is 100 l. a *Yeoman*, 100 l. *two Grooms*, each 50, a *Brusher* 40 l. and *a Page* 30.

Master of the Jewel-house; who has 400 l. Board-Wages.

Treasurer of the Chamber.

Privy Purse.

Master of the Ceremonies. An Office instituted by King James I, for the Reception of Ambassadors and Strangers of quality, with a Salary of 200 l. a Year. He has under him an *Assistant* and *Marshal.*

A Knight Marshal, 26 l. *per Annum.*

Five Under-Marshals, at 20 l. each *per Annum.*

Three Kings of Arms, the first called *Garter*, the second *Clarencieux*, the third *Norroy*. The *Garter*'s Office is chiefly to attend and direct those Ceremonies and Solemnities that concern the most noble Order of the Garter, to marshal the Solemn Funerals of the Knights of that Order, and other Peers of the Realm, and to give Directions in all other Things relating to Arms and appertaining to Peerage. *Clarencieux* his Province is in the Counties that ly in the South of Trent, where he properly directs all Things relating to Arms. And *Norroy* does the same in the North Parts of Trent.

To those three Kings of Arms, *six Heralds* *four Pursuivants*, and *nine Sergeants at Arms* are subordinate; who give attendance with them at all publick Solemnities. Each *Sergeant's* Salary is 100 l. *per Annum.*

A Groom Porter. Whose Office is to see the King's Lodgings furnished as they ought to be; to find Cards, &c. when the King or Queen plays, and to decide differences arising at any Game. His Yearly Fee is 2 l. 13. s. 4. d. and his Board-wages 127 l. 15 sh.

A Knights Harbinger.

The Keeper of the standing Wardrobe.

A Body-Launderess, whose Salary is 20 l. and Board-Wages 199 l. *per Annum.*

A Master of the Revels. Who is to order all Things concerning Comedies, Balls, and Masques at Court. He has a Yeoman under him, whose Fee is 46 l. 11 s. 8 d.

A Keeper of the Kings private Armory, whose Fee is 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. besides his Board Wages, 26 l. 13 s. 4. d.

A Surveyor of the Chamber and Dresser, at the yearly Salary of 11 l. 8 s. 1½.

House-Keeper at Whitehall, at 650 l. a Year.

Theater-Keeper, at Whitehall, at 30 l. a Year.

Two Gallery-Keepers, each at 3 sh. a Day.

Forty Messenger in Ordinary, who attend the Council and Secretaries of State, at 40 l. each *per Annum.*

Master of the Barges, at 50 l. a Year.

Master of the Tennis Courts.

There is also

	Per Annum.		
A Master Faulconer	1500	00	00
A Serjeant of the Hawks	136	00	00

A

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Master of the Hart and Buck-hounds, who for himself and the Huntsmen is allowed 234 l. *per Annum*.

Ranger of S. James's Park.

Ranger of Hide-Park.

For the King's Diversion, there is moreover

A fine Set of Musick, consisting of 40 Musicians in ordinary.

And *Two Play-Houses*, with a great many Servants.

For Physick and Surgery, there are

Four Physicians, the first at 400 a Year, the second at 300, the third 250, and the fourth being Physician to the Houshold, 200.

Three Apothecaries, the two first at 500 l. each, and the third being Apothecary to the Houshold, 160.

Two Chirurgeons, one to his Majesties Person, at 396 l. 13 s. 4 d. The other being Chirurgeon to the Houshold, 280 l.

Amongst the King's Servants in Ordinary, are also reckoned

The *Poet Laureate.*	*Library-Keeper.*
Hydrographer.	*Publick Notary.*

Officers of the Works.

A Surveyor General.	*Carpenter.*
Master of the Mechanicks.	*Sergeant Painter.*
Comptroller.	*Sergeant Plummer.*
Pay-master.	*Bricklayer.*
Six Clerks of the Works, at 2 s. 3 d. a Day.	*Joyner.*
	Glazier.
A Mason.	*Plaisterer.*

The

The third Great Officer of the King's Court is the *Master of the Horse*; Who has the Ordering of all the King's Stables, Races, and Breed of Horses, and of all Officers and Servants belonging thereto.

He only has the Priviledge of applying to his own Use some of the King's Liverymen; being allowed one Coachman, Four Footmen, and Six Grooms under the King's Livery, and with his Livory, to attend his Service.

At any Solemn Cavalcade, he rides next behind the King, leading a Leer Horse of State.

According to the late Establishment, commencing from the 1 of April 1689, the *Master of the Horse* is to Keep, for his Majesties Service, 36 Coursers, Hunters, and Pads, and 42 Coach-Horses. Besides 12 Horses for the *Master of the Horse*, 4 for the Gentleman of the Horse, 2 Surgeon Horses, 2 Bottle-Horses, and 4 Hunting Horses. In all 102.

Under the Master of the Horse there are these following Officers and Servants, with their Salaries annexed. Viz.

	Per Annum.		
The Avener and Clerk Martial	260	00	00
Seven Querries, or Ecquerries, each	256	00	00
Three Pages of Honour, each	156	00	00
A Sergeant of the Carriages,	86	00	00
A Master of the Studs, and Surveyor of the Race,	82	00	00

Two

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

They are Forty in Number, beſides Officers, all of them Gentlemen-born, at leaſt ought ſo to be. And their Pay is 100 l. Yearly.

They wait half at a time Quarterly in the Preſence Chamber, and with their gilt Pole-Axes attend the King's Perſon to and from his Chappel Royal. But on Chriſtmas, Eaſter, and Whitſun-Days, All Saints, St. George's Feaſt, Coronation Days, and other extraordinary Occaſions, they are all obliged, under the Penalty of the *Checque*, to give their Attendance.

On the Coronation-Day, and at St. George's Feaſt, they have the Honour to carry up the King's Dinner. And at thoſe times the King does uſually confer the Honour of Knighthood on two of them, ſuch as the Captain preſents to his Majeſty.

In Time of War they are bound to attend the King on Horſeback, with Cuiraſſiers Arms. And therefore each of them is obliged, even in Time of Peace, to keep two Horſes and a Servant, who is likewiſe to be armed; but the King uſually diſpenſes with this part of their Duty.

Their Standard born in Time of War, is *A Croſs Gules in a Field Argent.*

They are not under the Lord Chamberlain, but only under their own Officers. The chief whereof is the *Captain*, who is always a Nobleman of the Realm, or a Knight of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, whoſe Yearly Pay is 1000 l.

Next to whom is the *Lieutenant*, whoſe Yearly Pay is 500 *l.* The *Standard-bearer*, 300 *l.* And the *Clerk of the Checque*, who is the Pay-Maſter of the Band, 150 *l.*

By

By this *Clerk* all the Band and Officers, (except the Captain) are Sworn, for which he has a Fee of 5 l. 10 Shill. And 'tis his Office beſides, to take notice of thoſe that are abſent, when they ſhould be upon their Duty.

To provide Lodgings for them, and to ſupply the Clerk in his abſence, as his Deputy, there is a *Gentleman Harbinger*, whoſe Fee is 70 l. Yearly.

In ſhort, this Band of Penſioners is a Nurſery to breed up young Gentlemen, and fit them for Imployments both Civil and Military, as well abroad as at home.

Next to them in the King's Pallace, is another Body to gard their Majeſties. Viz. the *Yeomen of the Gard*, who wait in the firſt Room above Stairs, called the Gard-Chamber.

They were wont to be 200, of a larger Stature than ordinary, when every one of them was to be ſix foot high. At preſent they are but 100, whereof 24 wait in the Day-time, and 12 watch by Night. And, when the King or Queen goes abroad, always a Party of them attend on Foot their Royal Perſons; Some with Guns, and others with Partizans, all with large Swords by their Sides. They, and the Warders of the Tower, have a peculiar Habit; Viz. Scarlet Coats and Breeches, both garded with black Velvet, the Coats only down to the Knee, with Badges upon them before and behind. Inſtead of Hats, they wear black Velvet Caps, round and broad-crowned, according to the Mode in the Reign of Henry VIII.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Their Pay now (beſides their Diet at Court when upon Duty) is not above 30 l. a Year, which falls much ſhort of what it has been formerly.

For their Officers they have a *Captain*, a *Lieutenant*, an *Enſign*, a *Clerk of the Checque*, and four *Exempts* or *Corporals*.

The King and Queen, for their Gard abroad, have four Troops of Horſe, three Engliſh, and one Dutch, conſiſting each of 200, in all 800 Men, beſides Officers. A fine Body of Horſe, for the moſt part compoſed of Gentlemen; well mounted, armed, and equipped, and allowed 4 Shill. a Day.

Theſe four Troops are all diſtinguiſhed from each other by their different Ribbons, Carbine Belts, Hooſes, and Holſter-caps, imbroidered with Their Majeſties Cypher and Crown.

Each Troop is divided into four Diviſions, two of which (making up 100 Horſe) mount the Gard, commanded by one principal *Commiſſionated Officer*, two *Brigadiers*, and two *Sub-Brigadiers*. When the King or Queen goes abroad, either in a Coach or Chair, a Party is ſent from the Gard to attend their Perſons. But, when They are upon a Journey, then a Detachment is made out of the ſeveral Troops.

Each Troop is commanded in chief by a *Captain*. Next to whom there are two Lieutenants, a *Cornet*, a *Guidon*, four *Exempts*, four *Brigadiers*, an *Adjutant*, who acts as Quarter-Maſter, and four *Sub-Brigadiers*.

There

There is alſo to each Troop a *Chirurgeon*, a *Clerk*, one *Kettle-Drummer*, four *Trumpeters*; and, for Divine Service, a *Chaplain*.

Now 'tis to be obſerved, that the *Captains* of Their Majeſties Troops of Gards, always command by their Commiſſion as eldeſt Colonels of Horſe, the *Lieutenants* as eldeſt Lieutenant Colonels of Horſe, the *Cornets* and *Guidons* as eldeſt Majors, the *Exempts* as Captains, and the *Brigadiers*, as Lieutenants.

As for the *Adjutant* and *Sub-Brigadiers*, they command not by Commiſſion, but by Warrant.

In caſe of Detachments, every Office precedes according to the Date of his Commiſſion. But, when ſeveral Troops march with their Colours, the Officer of the eldeſt Troop commands thoſe of equal Rank with him in the others, though their Commiſſions be of elder Date.

The Pay of each *Captain* is 20 ſhill a Day, of a *Lieutenant* 15, of a *Cornet* 14, of a *Guidon* 12, of each *Exempt* 12, of a *Brigadier* 10, of an *Adjutant* and *Sub-Brigadier* twelve pence above the Pay of a private *Trooper*.

The *Chaplain's* Pay is 6 ſhill. 8 Pence a Day; the *Surgeon's* 6 ſhill. and two more for his Cheſt-Horſe; the *Trumpeter's*, and *Kettle-Drummer's*, 5 ſhill.

According to the Muſter-Roll, the *Chaplain* is liſted next to the Guidon, and the *Surgeon* next to the Chaplain. Next to the Surgeon, the *Exempts*, and *Brigadiers*; then the *Adjutant*, and *Sub-Brigadiers*.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

To each Troop of the Horſe Gards there has been added, few Years ſince, a Company of *Horſe Granadiers*. Which conſiſts of 60 Men, beſides Officers, all under the Command of the Captain of the Troop of Gards to whom they belong. And their Pay is 2 ſhill. 6 pence a Day.

Their proper Commanders are 2 *Lieutenants*, 2 *Sergeants*, and 2 *Corporals*; the Pay of a *Lieutenant* being 8 ſhill. a Day, of a *Sergeant* 4, and of a *Corporal* 3.

In each Troop of Granadiers there is 4 *Hautboys*, and 2 *Drummers*, their Pay being each 1 ſhill. 6 pence a Day.

Next to the four Troops of Horſe-Gards there is a Regiment of Horſe, commonly called the *Oxford Regiment*, becauſe Commanded by the Earl of Oxford. It conſiſts of Nine Troops of 50 Men in each Troop. And the Colonel hereof has Precedencys next to the Captains of the Gards, before all other Colonels of Horſe whatſoever Change may be of the Colonel and all the Officers thereof.

In every Troop of this Regiment there is beſides the *Captain*, but *one Lieutenant*, *a Cornet*, *a Quarter-Maſter*, *two Corporals*, and two *Trumpeters*.

A *Captain*'s Pay is 14 ſh. a Day, a *Lieutenants* 10, a *Cornet*'s 9, *a Quarter-Maſter*'s 6, a *Corporals* 3, and each *Trumpeter*'s 2 ſh. 8 p. The *Troopers* have but 2 ſhill. 6 pence each.

Laſtly, there are three Regiments of *Foot-Gards*, two Engliſh, and one Dutch; the firſt and laſt conſiſting of above 2000 Men each, divided into 4 Battalions, each Battalion into ſeven Companies, of 80 Men each, beſides Officers. Whereas the ſecond Regiment conſiſts only of 3 Companies, which make up 1000 Men.

The *Colonel's* Pay, as Colonel, is 12 ſh. a Day; the *Lieut. Colonel's*, as ſuch, 7 ſhill. the *Major's*, as Major, 5; the *Adjutant's*, 5; a *Captain's*, 8; a *Lieutenant's*, 4; an *Enſign's*, 3; a *Sergeant's*, 1 ſh. 6 pence; a *Corporal's*, and *Drummer's*, 1 ſh. a *common Souldier's*, 10 pence, and out of London but 8.

To each Battalion of the foreſaid Regiments belongs a Company of *Foot Granadiers*, of 80 Men each; and the Dutch Regiment has beſides a Company of *Cadets*, or young French Gentlemen.

So much for the Civil and Military Part of their Majeſties Court, which concerns the Body; I come now to the Eccleſiaſtick Part, which properly do's regard the Soul, and their future Happineſs.

In order to which there is a *Royal Chappel*, (beſides the Kings Cloſet, or private Oratory) for God's Service and Worſhip. Where Prayers are read thrice a Day, two Sermons preached every Sunday, beſides other particular Times; the Communion adminiſtred every firſt Sunday of the Month throughout the Year, beſides the great Feſtivals, and all Things performed with great Decency and Order.

For the doing whereof, there is firſt a *Dean of the Royal Chappel*; who is uſually ſome Grave learned Prelate, choſen by the King, and who (as *Dean*) owns no Superiour but the King. For, as the Royal Pallace is exempt from all inferiour Temporal Juriſdiction, ſo is the Chappel from all Spiritual. 'Tis a Regal

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Peculiar, reserved to the Kings Visitation and immediate Government; who is Supreme Ordinary, and as it were Prime Bishop over all the Churches and Bishops of England.

Under the Dean there is a *Sub-Dean*, or *Præcentor Capellæ*; and next to him 12 *Priests*. Whereof ones peculiar Office is to read the first Morning Prayers to the Kings Houshold, to visit the Sick, to examine and prepare Communicants, and to do all other Duties proper for his Station.

Next to the Priests there are 20 Gentlemen, commonly called the *Gentlemen* (or *Clerks*) *of the Chappel*; who, with the aforesaid Priests, perform in the Chappel the Office of Divine Service in Praying, Singing, &c. And three of these are chosen to be *Organists*. To whom, upon Sundays and Holy-Days, is joyned a Consort of the Kings Musick.

Moreover, for the Service of the Chappel, there are 12 *Children* in Ordinary, who make up the Musical Choir. These are instructed in the Rules and Art of Musick by one of the ablest Clerks, who is allowed considerably for their Board and his Teaching.

Here are also attending the Chappel, four Officers, called *Vergers*, from the Silver Rods which they carry in their Hands. The chief whereof is called a *Sergeant*, the next two *Yeomen*, and the fourth *Groom of the Chappel*.

For the Preaching part, the King has no less than 48 *Chaplains* in Ordinary, who are usually eminent Doctors in Divinity, and most Deans or Prebends. These are under the particular Charge and Direction of the Lord Chamberlain, who appoints them the Time for their Service at Court, being to wait four of them together Monthly. But, besides those 48, there are always *Supernumeraries*; some whereof wait by appointment in lieu of those, who, by reason of Sickness or otherwise, can't give their attendance.

And, as Lent is a particular Time of the Year for Devotion (tho it is not observed in England with that Strictness and Superstition as it is in the Roman States) so the Royal Chappel shews an excellent Example, at that time especially, to all other Churches and Chappels of England.

In order to which the Lord Chamberlain, some time before Lent, do's appoint the *Lent-Preachers*, and causes a List of them to be printed, with their respective Times for Preaching during Lent. Then the Sermon-Days are Wednesdays, Fridays, and Sundays, Weekly. The first Wednesday, being Ash-Wednesday, is fixt for the *Dean of the Chappel* to preach before the King; and the Friday after for the *Dean of S. Paul's*. Each Wednesday after, one of the Kings *Chaplains* is appointed to preach; every Friday, the *Dean* of some Cathedral or Collegiate Church, and on Good Friday the *Dean of Westminster*. Every Sunday, a Bishop; on Palm-Sunday, an Arch-Bishop; and Easter-Day, the *Lord Almoner*.

Upon Christmas, Easter, and Whitsunday, the King and Queen do usually receive the Holy Sacrament, only with some of the Royal Family, and two or three of the principal Bishops.

Those are three Days of twelve in the Year, on which Their Majesties, attended with the principal Nobility adorned with their Collars of the Garter, together with some of the Heralds in their rich Coats, make in a grave solemn manner their Offering of Gold at the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Altar, which by the Dean of the Chappel is distributed afterwards among the Poor. The same is a Sum of Gold, to this day called the *Besant*, or the *Bizantine*, from *Bizantium* the old Name of Constantinople, where the piece of Gold was coined which anciently was Offered by the Kings of England. The Gold to be offered is delivered to the King and Queen by the Lord Steward, or some other of the principal Officers; and it is Offered to God by Their Majesties, as an Acknowledgement that by his Grace They hold their Kingdoms of him.

The other Days of the Year on which they make the same Offering, are All-Saints, New-Years Day, Candlemas, Annunciation, Ascension Day, S. John the Baptist, and Michaelmas Day, when only Gold is offered. To which add Twelfth Day, when Gold, Frankincense, and Myrrh are Offered by the King in several Purses.

The *Lord Almoner* is usually a Bishop. Whose Office is to dispose of the Moneys allowed by the King for Alms, of all Deodands, and Goods of Self Murderers, forfeited to the King, and always bestowed in Alms to the Poor. He has the Priviledge to give the King's Dish, that is, the first Dish at Dinner, which is set upon the King's Table, to whatsoever Poor-man he pleases, or Mony in lieu thereof upon his Majesties account. Wherever the Court resides, 24 Poor men are nominated by the Officers of the adjacent Parish, among whom Mony, Bread, and Beer, or all Mony, is equally divided at the Court Gate by the Lord Almoner's Order at 7 of the Clock every Morning. And it has been the Custom for every Poor-man, before he received the Alms, to repeat the Creed and

and the Lords Prayer, in the presence of one of the King's Chaplains deputed by the Lord Almoner. Besides, there are many poor Pensioners to the King and Queen below Stairs, who have a Competency duly paid unto them by the Almoner. And, when the King is in his Progress, his Lordship, or his Sub-Almoner for him, is to scatter new-coined Two-pences in the Towns and Places where the King passes through in his Progress, to a certain Sum by the Year The *Lord Almoner* is to see all these Things done; for the Performance whereof he has 3 Officers allowed under him, to wit a *Sub-Almoner*, a *Yeoman*, and a *Groom*. And for that purpose there is at Court a particular Office, from hence called the *Almonry*.

On Maundy Thursday, (being the Thursday before Easter) so called from the French *Mande* a sort of Basket, is performed the Ceremony of Washing the Feet of as many Poor-men as the Years the King has reigned. Which is done sometimes by the King himself, and in his absence by the *Lord Almoner*; a piece of Humility taken from the Pattern of our Saviour. When the Poor-mens Feet are washed, he wipes them with a Towel. Then he gives every one of them for Cloathing two Yards and a half of Woollen-Cloth, Linnen-Cloth for Two Shirts, a pair of Shoes, and a pair of Stockings. For Eating, six Peny-loaves of Bread, with 3 Dishes of Fish in Platters; whereof one of Salt Salmon, another of green Fish or Cod, the third of pickle or red Herrings, or red Sprats. For Drink, a Gallon of Beer, and a Quart bottle of Wine. And, for Pocket Mony, a red-leather Purse, with as many single Pence as the King is Years old; and,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

in such another Purse, as many Shillings as the King has reigned Years. The Queen does also do the like to divers poor Women.

Lastly, the King has a *Clerk of the Closet*, who is commonly a reverend, sober, and learned Divine. His Office is to attend at the King's right hand during Divine Service, to resolve all Doubts concerning Spiritual Matters, and to wait on his Majesty in his Closet or private Oratory.

The *Dean of the Chappel's* Fee is 200 l. Yearly, and a Table; the *Sub-Dean's*, 100; the *Priests* and *Clerks of the Chappel*, each 70 l.

The *Lord Almoner* has no Fee. The *Sub-Almoner* has but 6 l. 18. 8h. a Year. But the *Yeoman* has 30, and the *Groom* 20 l. a Year.

The *Clerk of the Closet* receives a Fee of 10 Nobles *per Annum*.

So far I have done with the King's Court, which the Queen, as His Royal Consort, has a great share unto. And yet *Her Majesty* has her own *Court* besides to Her self, consisting both of Men and Women, with a suitable Revenue to support it. First she has

	Per Annum.		
A Lord Chamberlain ——	1200	00	00
A Vice-Chamberlain ——	300	00	00
A Secretary ——	200	00	00
Three Gentlemen Ushers of the Privy Chamber, each	200	00	00
Two Cup-bearers, each —	33	06	08

	Per Annum.		
Two Carvers, each ——	33	06	08
Two Sewers, each ——	33	06	08
Three Gentlemen Ushers, daily Waiters, each ——	150	00	00
Four Gentlemen Ushers, Quarterly Waiters, each —	75	00	00
Four Grooms of the Privy Chamber, each ——	60	00	00
Two Pages of the Presence, each —	40	00	00
One Page of the Robes, —	30	00	00
Six Pages of the Back Stairs, each —	80	00	00
Six Grooms of the Great Chamber, each ——	40	00	00
One Physician ——	300	00	00
One Apothecary —	200	00	00
A Clerk of the Closet ——	06	13	04
A Treasurer and Receiver general	50	00	00
An Auditor general —	100	00	00
The Auditor's Clerk —	20	00	00
The Treasurer's Clerk —	40	00	00
The Secretaries Clerk —	10	00	00
Two Messengers, each——	11	01	08
A Porter of the Back-Stairs	40	00	00
A Master of the Barges —	20	00	00
Four and twenty Watermen, each	03	02	06

Officers and Servants of the Stables.

A Master of the Horse —	800	00	00
Three Equerries, each ——	220	00	00
Two Pages of Honour, each	100	00	00
A Purveyor ——	40	00	00

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

	Per Annum.		
A Yeoman Rider —	100	00	00
A Yeoman of the Carriages	18	00	00
Five Coachmen, each —	75	00	00
Twelve Footmen, each —	53	00	00
Three Grooms, each —	40	00	00
Four Chairmen, each —	36	00	00
A Bottleman —	50	00	00
A Groom Farrier —	20	00	00
A Groom-Sadler. —	20	00	00
A Groom of the Stole, and Lady of the Robes —	1200	00	00
Five Ladies of the Bed Chamber, each —	500	00	00
Six Maids of Honour, the first	300	00	00
The other five, each —	200	00	00
Six Women of the Bed-Chamber, each —	200	00	00
A Laundress —	260	00	00
A Seamstress, and Starcher	100	00	00
A Necessary Woman. —	60	00	00
A Woman to clean the Privy Chambers.	30	00	00

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Of their present Majesties *Land and Sea Forces, and the Management thereof.*

THeir Majesties Land-Forces are either *Ordinary*, as the Horse and Foot Guards, the several Garrisons, and the standing Militia of the Country. Or *Extraordinary*, as the present victorious Army in Ireland.

The *Horse* and *Foot-Guards* I have already described in the foregoing Account of the King and Queens Court, where it appears they amount to 7000 Men at least.

The principal *Garrisoned Places* in England are *Portsmouth*, *Plimouth*, the *Tower of London*, *Windsor-Castle*, *Chester*, *Carlisle*, *Hull*, *Berwick*, *Dover-Castle*, and these two Forts on the Thames, *Sheerness* and *Tilbury*.

In the Isle of Wight there are constant Garrisons, at *Cowes*, *Sandham Fort*, *West-Yarmouth*, and *Carisbrook*. So there is at *Hurst* and *Calshot Castles*, upon two Points of Hampshire shooting forth into the Sea over against the said Isle. To which add *Upner Castle* in Kent, *Landguard Fort* in Suffolk, *Clifford Tower* and *Scarborough Castle* in Yorkshire, *Tinmouth Castle* in Northumberland, and *Holy Island* near the Coast of that County, *S. Maries Castle* among

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

the Isles of Scilly, *Pendennis* in Cornwal, and *Portland Castle* in Dorsetshire. Besides the Islands of *Jersey* and *Garnsey*, on the Coast of Normandy.

The Number of Men in each of those Garrisons is uncertain; for it is greater or lesser, as Occasion serves. Most of them are unregimented Companies.

These, together with the Royal Guards, being the standing Land-Forces in Their Majesties Pay, there is for the Paying of them, first a general Officer, called the *Pay-Master General*, who has several Clerks under him.

Next is the *Commissary General of the Musters*, who has a *Deputy Commissary* in London; besides eight other *Deputy-Commissaries*, who have their distinct Circuits in the Country, for Mustering the Forces which lye in the several Garrisons.

There is also a *Secretary at War*, with several Clerks, and a Messenger under him.

Which three considerable Offices are kept at the Horse-Guard.

Moreover, there is a *Judge Advocate*, a *Scout-Master General*, an *Adjutant General*, and a *Marshal of the Horse*; besides a *Chirurgeon-General.*

Amongst Their Majesties Land Forces we may reckon the *Militia*, or *Train Bands* of every County, as being wholly at the King's Disposal, and bound to Assist Him upon all Occasions within the Bounds of the Realm.

In Queen Elizabeth's Time a general Muster was made, by her Order, of all Men able to bear Arms, from the Age of 16 to 60; who then

then amounted to three Millions of Men, whereof six hundred Thousand fit for War. But, in Time of Peace, the Matter is so regulated, that there is not above one hundred thousand Horse and Foot actually Inrolled for the Defence of the Realm.

The Management whereof is in the hands of the *Lord Lieutenants* of the several Counties of England, who are usually of the principal Rank amongst the Peers of the Realm, chosen for that purpose by the King, and so created by his Commission. They have Power by Act of Parliament to charge any Person with Horse, Horsemen, and Arms, that has 500 l. a Year, or 6000 l. personal Estate; and with a Foot Souldier, any Person that has 50 l. yearly Revenue, or 600 l. personal Estate. Those that have meaner Estates are to joyn two or three together, either to find a Horse and Horseman, or a Foot Souldier, according to their Estates.

They have also Power to Arm, Array, and Form the Forces into Companies, Troops, and Regiments, and to make their Officers by giving them Commissions; and, upon any Rebellion or Invasion, to lead and imploy the Men so Armed within their respective Counties, or into any other County, as the King shall give Order.

They name their *Deputy Lieutenants*, and present them to the King, for his Confirmation. Who are to be of the principal Gentry of the Country, and have the same Power as the Lord Lieutenant in his absence.

To find out Ammunition and other Necessaries, there is a Tax of 70000 l. a Month upon the whole Kingdom, whereof the Lord Lieutenants or Deputies, or any three (or more) of them,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

them, may levy a Fourth Part of each Mans Proportion in it. And, when occaſion ſhall be to bring the Militia into actual Service, the Perſons ſo charged are to provide each Souldier reſpectively with pay in hand for a Month, at the rate of 2 ſhill. a Day for a Horſeman, and 12 pence for a Foot Souldier. For Repayment of which Mony, and the ſatisfaction of the Officers for their Pay, during the time aforeſaid, Proviſion is to be made by the King out of the publick Revenue; and, till the ſame be actually performed, none can be charged with another Months Pay.

Theſe Forces are always to be in readineſs, with all Things neceſſary at the beat of Drum, or ſound of Trumpet, to appear, muſter, and be at certain times trained and diſciplined.

Now, to give ſpeedy notice of an approaching Invaſion, there are all over England high Poles erected upon eminent Places both Inland and Maritime, with Pitch-barrels faſtened on the Top, known by the name of *Beacons*. Which being ſet on fire, one by the ſight of another, the whole Kingdom has thereby notice in few Hours of the approaching Danger. Whereupon the Militia, to ſecure the Kingdom, makes haſte to the Sea-Coaſts.

As for the preſent *Army*, which God has lately bleſt with a glorious Victory, carrying with it the Reduction of Ireland, and (I hope) a Fate upon France, it was lately Computed to be near Fifty thouſand ſtrong, Horſe, Foot, and Dragoons; conſiſting of Engliſh, Iriſh, French, Daniſh, and Dutch Forces.

I wiſh, for the ſatisfaction of the Reader, that I could give a particular and exact Account of this

this brave and gallant Army. But, rather than do it imperfectly, I beg the Reader's leave to decline it.

And ſo I come to the *Maritime Power* of England. Which conſiſts in general of about 130 *Men of War*; beſides *Fireſhips*, *Yachts*, *Hulks*, *Ketches*, *Sloops*, *Hoys*, and *Smacks*, and ſeveral other Veſſels for Tenders and Victuallers.

The Men of War are divided into ſix Rates, or Ranks; Built in ſeveral Places, but moſt at *Woolwich*, *Chatham*, *Deptford*, *Blackwall*, *Harwich*, and *Portſmouth*.

The following Liſt gives you the Names of them, according to their Rates, in the Alphabetick Order, with the Year when they were built; alſo the Number of Tuns, Men, and Guns each of them commonly carries abroad in Time of War. Thoſe whoſe Names be in the Roman Letter, are the Thirty that were built by an Act of Parliament made in the Year 1676.

First Rates.

Ships.	Built An.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
S. Andrew.	70	1313	730	96
Britannia.	82	1620	815	100
Charles.	67	1229	710	96
Royal Charles.	72.	1531	780	100
Royal James.	75	1422	780	100
London.	70	1328	730	96
S. Michael.	69	1101	600	90
Royal Prince.	70	1403	780	100
Royal Sovereign Rebuilt.	—	1605	815	100

Second

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Second Rates.

Ships.	Built An.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Albemarle	81	1462	660	90
Catharine	64	1050	540	82
Coronation	85	1475	660	90
Duke	82	1546	660	90
Dutchess	79	1475	660	90
S. George	22	891	460	72
Neptune	83	1475	660	90
Ossory	82	1300	660	90
Rainbow	17	868	410	64
French Ruby	—	868	570	80
Sandwich	79	1395	660	90
Triumph	23	891	460	70
Vangard	78	1357	660	90
Victory Rebuilt	63	1029	530	82
Unicorn	33	823	410	64
Windsor Castle.	78	1462	660	90

Third Rates.

Berwick	79	1089	460	70
Breda	79	1050	460	72
Burford	79	1174	460	70
Cambridge	—	941	420	70
Captain	78	1164	460	72
Defiance	75	881	420	70
Dreadnought	53	732	355	62
Dunkirk	51	662	340	60
Eagle	79	1057	460	70
Edgar	68	994	445	72
Elizabeth	79	1151	460	70

Ships.	Built An.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Essex	79	1068	460	70
Exeter	79	1070	460	70
Expedition	78	1057	460	70
Grafton	79	1184	460	70
Hampton Court	78	1105	460	70
Harwich	74	993	420	70
Hope	78	1058	460	70
Kent *Rebuilt*	79	1064	460	70
Lenox	78	1096	460	70
Lyon Rebuilt	58	717	340	60
Mary	49	777	355	62
Monk	59	703	340	60
Monmouth	66	856	400	66
Montague Rebuilt	75	829	355	62
Northumberland	79	1115	460	70
Royal Oak	74	1107	470	70
Pendennis	79	1093	460	70
Plimouth	53	742	340	62
Resolution	67	885	420	70
Restauration	78	1032	460	70
Revenge	—	762	360	70
Rupert	65	832	400	70
Sterling Castle	79	1114	460	70
Suffolk	80	1151	460	70
Swiftsure	73	978	420	70
Warspight	66	742	420	70
York	80	734	460	70

Fourth Rates.

Adventure	46	392	190	44
Advice	50	544	230	48
Antelope	53	560	230	48
Assistance	50	550	230	48

Ships.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Ships.	Built An.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Assurance	46	340	180	42
Bonadventure Reb.	63	514	230	48
Bristol	53	534	230	48
Charles Galley	76	492	220	32
Constant Warwick Re.	66	379	180	42
Crown	53	535	230	48
Deptford	88	—	—	—
S. Albans	—	—	—	—
S. David	66	685	280	54
Diamond	51	548	230	48
Dover	54	530	230	48
Dragon	47	470	220	46
Falcon	66	349	180	42
Foresight	50	522	230	48
Greenwich	66	654	280	54
Hampshire	53	479	220	46
Happy Return	54	609	280	54
James Galley	76	436	200	30
Jersey	54	556	230	48
Kings Fisher	75	663	220	48
Leopard	58	645	280	54
Mary Rose	53	566	230	48
Mordant	81	663	230	48
Newcastle	53	628	280	54
Nonsuch	68	368	180	42
Oxford	74	670	280	54
Phœnix	71	389	180	42
Portland	52	608	240	50
Portsmouth	49	463	220	46
Princess	60	602	280	54
Reserve	50	513	230	48
Ruby	51	539	230	48
Swallow	53	549	230	48
Sweepstakes	66	376	180	42
Tyger Rebuilt	81	453	190	44

Ships

Ships.	Built An.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Tyger, a Prize	—	649	230	48
Woolwich	75	761	280	54
Yarmouth	53	608	280	54

Fifth Rates.

Dartmouth	55	266	135	32
Garland	54	260	130	38
Garnsey	54	245	130	30
Hunter	72	265	130	30
Mermaid	51	286	135	32
Norwich	55	253	130	30
Orange-tree	77	280	130	30
Pearl	51	285	130	30
Richmond	55	211	125	28
Rose	74	229	125	28
Saphire	75	333	135	32
Success	75	246	135	32
Swan.	57	294	135	32

Sixth Rates.

Drake	52	146	75	16
Fanfan	65	33	30	14
Francis	66	140	75	16
Greyhound	72	184	75	16
Lark	75	199	85	18
Roe-buck	60	129	75	16
Soldadoes.	73	188	75	16

To the foresaid Men of War add these Prizes from Barbary, viz. the *Two Lions*, the *Golden Horse*, the *Half-Moon*, the *Rose of Sally*, and the

Rose

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Roſe of Algier. Beſides *Heldenberg*, *Dunbarton*, &c. the firſt being Monmouth's, and the laſt Argile's Ship.

As for *Fireſhips*, there's no certain Number of them. As Occaſion ſerves, Ships are bought for this Uſe, that have been otherwiſe Imploy'd, few of them being new built for this purpoſe. Some carry ſix, ſome twelve, moſt but eight Guns.

Yachts are a ſort of Ships of great Uſe for Expedition, being built for quick Sailing. They carry moſt of 'em 8 Guns, ſome but 4, with Men proportionably. Their Majeſties have eighteen of theſe, according to the following Liſt.

Yachts.	Built An.	Tuns.	Men.	Guns.
Ann	61	100	30	8
Bezan	61	35	8	4
Catharine	74	135	30	8
Charlot	77	142	30	8
Cleveland	71	107	30	8
Deal	73	28	8	4
Fubs	62	142	30	8
Henrietta	64	106	30	8
Jemy	62	25	4	4
Iſle of Wight	73	24	8	4
Kitchin	70	103	30	8
Mary	77	165	30	8
Merlin	66	109	30	8
Monmouth	66	103	30	8
Navy	73	74	30	8
Portſmouth	74	133	30	8
Queenborough	71	29	4	4
Richmond.	72	64	30	8

Ther

There are moreover 7 *Hulks*, 2 *Ketches*, 12 *Sloops*, 3 *Hoys*, and 5 *Smacks*.

Five of the *Hulks* are Dutch Prizes, and the two other (viz. the *America*, and the *Arms of Horn*) were bought. Amongſt which the *Alphin* carries 4 Guns, the *America* 20, the *Arms of Horn* 8, the *Arms of Rotterdam* 7, the *Elias* 2, the *Slothony* 7, and the *Stadthouſe* 4.

The two *Ketches* are the *Deptford*, carrying 4 Guns; and the *Quaker* 10.

The *Sloops* carry all 4 Guns each; the *Hoys* and *Smacks*, none.

Now, as to our Men of War in particular, 'tis to be obſerved, that for *Strength* they are Incomparable, being built of Engliſh Timber, which is the moſt excellent for that purpoſe. For *Beauty* they yield to none, being ſo proportionably and ſpaciouſly built, ſo curiouſly and richly adorned, that they ſeem ſo many Royal Pallaces amongſt other Ships at Sea. And for *Sailing*, they are ſo well Contrived, that the French took their Model from us; and, for ought I know, were Complimented to it by the late King Charles.

The *Royal Sovereign*, amongſt the reſt, being a firſt Rate Ship, carries 1605 *Tuns*, 815 *Men*, and 100 *Guns*. Her *Length* is 131 foot, *Breadth* 48, *Depth* 49, and *Draught of Water* 23 and an half. She has 18 *Maſts* and *Yards*, the *Main Maſt* 130 foot long, and 38 inches diameter; the *Main Yard* to it 105 foot long, and 23 inches Diameter; and the *Main-Top*, 15 foot diameter. Her greateſt Sail, called *Main-Courſe* (together with the *Bonnet*) contains 1640 Yards of Ipſwich Canvas double.

Sha

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

She has six Anchors, the biggest weighing 6000 pounds, and the least 4300. Of fourteen Cables that belong to them, the greatest being 21 inches in compass, weighs 6000 pound, and the least 8 inches in compass weighs 1300.

Her *Guns*, all of brass, are disposed of in three Tire; viz. in the upper Tire 44, in the second 34, and the lower Tire 22.

She carries a *long Boat* of 50 foot, a *Pinnace* of 36, and a *Skiff* 27 foot long.

The *Britannia*, a new Ship, is much the same; but that she was not perhaps so carefully built as the Royal Sovereign, there being found lately some Defect in the Timber, which is now repairing.

As to the Charge of Building so great a Vessel, together with Guns, Tackle, and Rigging, besides Victualling, 'tis computed at least to 60000 pound. Whereby the Reader may judge of other Ships proportionably. And, for every Month that a first Rate Ship is at Sea, it stands the King in 3500 l. for Victuals, Ammunition, Wages, Wear and Tear.

For Manning of their Majesties Fleet, England is provided with a vast Number of able and stout *Seamen*, who are look'd upon as the chiefest Bulwark of the Nation. Whom the King by his Prerogative, may press for his Service; as he may Merchants Ships, upon an urgent Occasion.

And, for a constant Supply of Men for their Majesties Service by Sea and Land, the King has lately raised two *Marine Regiments*, each consisting of 1800 Men. Which is to be a standing Nursery for Men to be bred up in Maritime Affairs, in order to serve the King and their Country either by Sea or Land, as Occasion shall require. They wear blue Coats and

Caps,

Caps, with the figure of an Anchor in the fore-part of the Cap. And their Pay is to each 1 l. 16 sh. a Month, besides their Diet whilst they are on Ship-board.

For the Command of a Man of War, there is first a *Captain*, and a *Lieutenant*, whose Pay is thus by the Day. Only 'tis to be observed, that in a sixth Rate Ship the *Captain* is only called *Master*.

	1 Rate.		2 Rate.		3 Rate.	
	s.	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*	*s.*	*d.*
Capt.	15	00	12	00	10	00
Lieut.	03	00	03	00	02	06

	4 Rate		5 Rate.		6 Rate.	
Capt.	07	06	06	00	05	00
Lieut.	02	06				

The Lieutenants of the fifth and sixth Rate Ships are paid by the Month, and so are all others belonging to the Ships.

Now you must know, that in the several Rates, there is a Proportion greater or lesser of some sort of Officers. As in a first Rate Ship, 6 *Master's Mates* and *Pilots*, in a second 4, and in a third 3, in a fourth and fifth 2, in a sixth 1.

Quarter-Masters, 4 in all Rates, except the fifth and sixth, which have but 2 each.

Quarter-Master's Mates, 4 in the first and second Rates, 2 in the third and fourth, 1 in the fifth and sixth.

Boatswains Mates, 2 in the first, and but 1 in the rest.

Yeomen

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Yeomen of Sheets, 4 in the first and second Rates, 2 in the third and fourth, that is in each of them.

Gunners Mates, 2 in the first and second, and but 1 in each of the rest.

Quarter-Gunners, 4 in the first, second, and third, 1 in each of the rest.

Carpenters-Mates, 2 in the first and second, 1 in each of the rest.

Ordinary or *Crew*, 9 in the first, 6 in the second, 4 in the third, 3 in the fourth, 1 in each of the fifth and sixth.

Midshipmen, 8 in the first, 6 in the second, 4 in the third, 3 in the fourth, 2 in the fifth, and 1 in the sixth.

For the Building, Repairing, and Cleaning of their Majesties Ships, there are six great Yards, where they are usually laid up; Viz. *Chatham*, *Deptford*, *Woolwich*, *Harwich*, *Sheerness*, and *Portsmouth*. Fitted with several Docks, Wharfs, Lanches, and Graving places; always furnished with great Quantities of Timber, and other Materials; having convenient Store-houses, with vast Quantities of Cables, Rigging, Sails, Blocks and other sorts of Stores; with great Rope-Yards to make Cables, and all sorts of Cordage for the Navy.

In those Yards are imployed divers Officers, the principal whereof are as follow, with their Yearly Salaries. Viz.

	l.
A Clerk of the Checque	245
A Store-Keeper	260
A Master Attendant	124
His Assistant	80
A Master Shipwright	133

	l.
His Assistants, each	70
Clerk of the Survey	160

Note, that the Charges of the Clerks and Instruments are included in their Salaries.

All these are under the Direction and Management of the *Navy Office*, kept in the Crouched Friars, London. Where the whole Business concerning the King's Ships is managed by four *principal Officers*, and four *Commissioners of the Navy*, besides other *Commissioners for Victualling the Navy*.

The four principal Officers are the *Treasurer*, *Comptroller*, *Surveyor*, and *Clerk of the Acts*.

The *Treasurer's* Office is to pay the Charges of the Navy out of the Exchequer, having first a Warrant for the Mony from the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and for the Payment thereof another Warrant from the principal Officers of the Navy. His Allowance is 1000 l. a Year.

The *Comptroller's* Office is to attend and comptroll all Payments of Wages. He is likewise to know all the Market Rates of all Stores for Shipping, to audit and examine all Treasurers, Victuallers, and Store-Keepers Accounts. His Salary is 500 l. *per Annum*; and his *Assistants* 400.

The *Surveyor's* Business is to know the state of all Stores, and see their Wants supplied; to survey the Hulls, Masts, and Yards, and have their Defects repaired at reasonable rates. What Stores the Boatswains and Carpenters receive in order to a Voyage, he is to charge them with by Indenture; and at their return, to state and audit their Accounts. His Salary is 400 l. a Year.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The *Clerk of the Acts* is to record all Orders, Contracts, Bills, Warrants, &c. relating to the Navy; and his Salary is 500 l. *per Annum*.

Amongst the four *Commissioners*, one's Province is to Comptroll the Victualler's Accounts; another's, the Accounts of the Store-keepers of the Yards; and the two others have the managing of Their Majesties Navy, the one at Chatham, and the other at Portsmouth. The Salary of each is 500 l.

Both the principal Officers and Commissioners hold their Places by Patent, under the Great Seal of England; and have Clerks allowed to each of them, with respective Salaries, for the Dispatch of Business.

The *Commissioners for Victualling the Navy* are commonly four, and their Salary is each 400 l. a Year.

Lastly, the Navy-Office is subordinate to the *Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty*, as they execute the Office of the Lord High Admiral of England; of whose Power and great Priviledges I have already spoken amongst the Great Officers of the Crown.

For transacting of Maritime Affairs, they keep a Court, called the *Court of Admiralty*, of which in my Third Part. By virtue of their Place, they appoint in divers Parts of the Kingdom several *Vice-Admirals*, with their *Judges* and *Marshals* by Patent, under the Great Seal of the High Court of Admiralty. Now there are 17 of these *Vice-Admiralties* in England, besides 2 in Wales Those in *England* are

Chester
Cornwal North } *Parts*
Cornwal South }
Devonshire
Dorset
Durham, *Northumberland*, *Westworland*, and *Cumberland*.
Essex
Glocester
Kent
Lancaster
Lincoln
Norfolk
Somerset
Southampton, or *Hampshire*
Suffolk
Sussex
York

In Wales there's but two *Vice-Admiralties*, one in the North, and the other in the South Parts of Wales.

To reflect upon what is past relating to our Naval Force, this (I confess) was much weakened by the late King *Charles* his strange Neglect of Shipping and Seamen, to the great discredit and damage of this Nation. Then, and not till then, the French grew upon us; and grew (like a Weed) so fast, that they have been ever since a great Discouragement and Obstruction to our English Trade. To see those Sea-Mushrooms, the French, dare be so bold as to crow over the English, who would not have Imployed them for *Swabbers* some Years since, 'twere enough to inrage a sensible Nation. But, if one may guess at future Events from the present Disposition of Things, I am apt to think this prodigious *Gallicinium*, or Crowing of the French King, is a Presage of his Fall. And, without Inquiring into the secret Causes of the late unusual and wonderful Tameness of our Fleet, (which gave him the satisfaction to rove a while undisturbed in our Seas) now such Measures are taken as will in all probability make him lower his Top-sail. As for *Tourville* his Admiral's Exploit at *Tingmouth*, it is such as deserves Derision, more than a Triumph.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

umph. *Tingmouth*, a ſmall, open, and obſcure Place, the Reſort of a few Fiſhermen who had there ſome Thatched Houſes, was wonderfully Stormed, and irreſiſtibly Burnt by this Victorious Fleet. Which, fluſhed with this great Expedition, and its happy Come-off in the Sea-fight, ſailed few Days after with flying Colours for *Breſt*. *Breſt*, which expected great Spoils from the Britiſh Shore, and ſome Return for Millions expended to make this proud Appearance at Sea, wondered to ſee nothing but their Fleet come ſhort home; ſome Ships wanting, and others halting, with part of what Men they had left alive half ſtarved, or ſick to death, as if they had come from *Terra Incognita*. But the *Paris Gazette* made amends, which celebrated this Expedition at that rate, that one would have thought the Venetians Victory over the Turks in the Gulf of Lepanto fell ſhort of this paultry one. And, to raiſe the Credit of the great Exploit at *Tingmouth*, there *Tingmouth* was repreſented as a flouriſhing Harbour, crowded with Men of War, and Merchant Ships richly laden, of which a Sacrifice was made to the new French Neptune. Thus, by a falſe and pompous Relation (which indeed ſounded much to the glory of a Hamlet) the French Court deſigned to amuſe the World, to raiſe on the one ſide the Spirits of the drooping French, and at the ſame time ſtrike an Aw amongſt the Confederates. Which ſhews what ſhifts the French are put to in this Juncture of Time, to ſupport their Reputation.

What remains is to give an Account of Their Majeſties *Office of Ordnance*, relating to their Forces both by Sea and Land, and Kept within the Tower of London. Which Office concerns all

all the principal Preparatives and Inſtruments of War for the Defence and Safety of the Kingdom, and has the ordering and diſpoſing of all the Magazines, as well for Sea as Land.

The principal of theſe Magazines is the *Tower*, where there are Arms for 60000 Men, and a fine Train of Artillery Kept, with all ſtores proportionable.

This, and all other Magazines in the Kingdom (as thoſe of *Portſmouth*, *Plimouth*, *Windſor-Caſtle*, &c.) are under the *Maſter-General of the Ordnance*, a Place of great Truſt, and of a general Influence over all the Kingdom. Under whom there are Six principal Officers, and others ſubordinate, all holding their Places by Patent under the great Seal.

The principal Officers are

The *Lieutenant General.*
Surveyor.
Clerk of the Ordnance.

The *Keeper of the Stores.*
Clerk of the Deliveries.
Treaſurer, or *Pay-Maſter.*

The *Lieutenant of the Ordinance* receives at the Board, with the reſt of the principal Officers, all Orders from the Maſter General, and is to ſee them duly executed. In the Maſter General's Abſence, he may make Orders upon Occaſion, for Things that are not of that high Importance as to require the King's or the Lord High Admiral's Warrants. He is to ſee the Train of Artillery, and all its Equipage, fitted for Motion upon any Occaſion. And from him flue Orders for the diſcharging the great Guns,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

when required, upon Coronation-Days, Festivals, Triumphs, and the like.

The *Surveyor*'s Office is to survey all Their Majesties Ordnance and Stores in the Store-Keeper's Custody, and to see them placed to the best advantage. He is likewise to Keep Checque upon all Labourers and Artificers Works, to see that all Stores brought in be good and serviceable, and to allow all Bills of Debt.

The *Clerk of the Ordnance* records all Patents and Grants relating to the Office, with the Names of all concerned therein. Also, all Instructions and Orders sent from the King to the Office, or from the Office abroad; with such Letters, Instructions, Commissions, Deputations, and Contracts as are for His Majesties Service. He draws all Estimates for Provisions and Supplies to be made, makes all Bills of Impress and Debenturs for Work done, or Provisions received, and Keeps Quarter-Books for the Salaries and Allowances of all Persons belonging to the Office. He likewise Keeps Journals of the Receipts, Delivery, and Returns of the King's Stores; which serves as a Checque between the two Accompts of the Office, the one for Mony, and the other for Stores.

The *Keeper of the Stores* has in his particular Charge all the Ordnance and Stores. For the safe Keeping whereof, and giving a true Account from time to time, he must give good Security. He is to see that all the Kings Storehouses be well Accommodated, and Kept in good Repair, and the Stores kept in such Order and Lustre as becomes the Service and Honour of His Majesty. He is bound not to receive any Provisions but such as have been first Surveyed by the Surveyor, and proved by the Proof-

Proof-Masters. Nor is he to issue any part of the Ordnance, Munition, or Stores, but what is agreed upon, and signed by the Officers, according to the appointment of the Master of the Ordnance, by the Kings Order, or six of the Privy Council; and, if it be for the Use of the Navy, by the Lord Admiral's (or the Commissioner's) Warrant. Neither is he to receive back any Stores formerly issued, till they have been reviewed by the Surveyor, and registred in the Book of the Remains.

The *Clerk of the Deliveries* draws up all Orders and Proportions for delivering any Stores or Provisions at any of Their Majesties Magazines, and is to see the same duly executed. And, for the better discharging of the Store-Keeper, he is by Indenture or Receipt to charge the particular Receiver of the Stores, and to register both the Warrants for Deliveries and the Proportions delivered.

The *Treasurer*, or *Pay-Master*, makes the Payments of all the Salaries and Bills of Debt; but so that no Mony is to be by him allowed to any Person, without being listed, or appointed to be paid by the Master General under his hand. So that, except Salaries, all the Mony of the whole Office goes towards Building, Buying in of Stores, Fortifications, and the like; and all this Mony runs through the Pay-Master's hands.

Amongst the Subordinate Officers we may reckon in the first place the *Master Gunner of England*. Who is to shew the best of his Skill to all that are imploy'd in Gunnery in Their Majesties Service; and, at each ones Admittance, to administer unto him an Oath, which binds him not to serve any forein Prince or

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

State, without Leave, and not to teach any Man the Art of Gunnery but what has taken the said Oath. And, before any one can be actually imployed as Their Majesties Gunner, the said Master must be so well satisfied with his Skill, as to Certify to the Master of the Ordnance his Sufficiency and Ability to discharge the Duty of a Gunner.

Here is also a *Principal Engineer*, to whom are subordinate all the King's other *Engineers*. Most of whom have their Salaries and Allowances out of this Office, from whence they receive their particular Orders and Instructions, according to the King's Pleasure signified unto them by the Master of the Ordnance.

The *Keeper of the small Guns* is another Officer relating hereunto. Who has the Charge and Custody of their Majesties small Guns, as Muskquets, Carabines, Pistols, *&c.* with their Furnitures.

I pass by a great Number of inferiour Men imploy'd in this Office; as the *Under-Clerks*, the *Proof-Masters*, *Messenger*, and great many Artificers, such as the *Master Gun-smith*, the *Furbisher*, the *Master Smith*, the *Master Carpenter*, *Master Wheel-Wright*, and others.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Of Their Majesties present Revenues, and the Management thereof.

THE present publick Revenues of the King and Queen, as they were lately settled by King and Parliament, differ in several Points from the Settlement made in the Reign of Charles II, and Confirmed to the late King James.

'Tis true, the *Excise* (which consists in certain Impositions upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors) is Settled upon Them for their Lives, and the Life of the Survivor of Them. But out of it a Yearly Rent of 20000 l. comes to Her Royal Highness, the Princess of Denmark, and her Issue, during Their Majesties Lives, and the Survivor of Them.

The *Custom* upon Commodities Imported and Exported, which was settled upon King Charles II, and afterwards his Successor, for their respective Lives, is now Confined within the Term of four Years, to commence on the 24th Day of December 1690. And that great Branch of the Revenue, the *Hearth-Mony*, which was for ever Settled in the Crown, to the great Grievance of the People, is now lopt off by Act of Parliament, upon the King's ge-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

nerous Motion, for the Relief of His Subjects.

As to Their Majesties other Revenues, I refer you to the Ninth Chapter.

Which, with the Excise and Custom, come to above Twelve hundred thousand Pound a Year, that is about 16 Millions of French Livers. A Revenue which may serve in Time of Peace to Keep up the Honour of the Crown, not to inable any Ambitious (or Over-covetous) Prince to Invade the Property and Liberty of the Englisth Subjects, or under a vain Pretence of his own Glory to disturb the Peace and Quiet of his Neighbours. A sad Experience whereof we have seen of late Years by the Practice of that Ambitious Monarch, the French King; whose exorbitant Incomes have helped him to Crush first his Subjects, and then most of his Neighbours.

But, when the Nation is concerned in a forein War, and the War grounded upon Equity and Honour, the Parliaments of England seldom fail of Supplying the King with *Subsidies* suitable to the present Occasion, by a Land-Tax, Poll-Mony, and such other Ways as they think most convenient.

In the mean time, as the *Custom* and *Excise* are the two principal Branches of Their Majesties Revenues, let us see how the same are managed, how the Products thereof come into the Exchequer, and are there disposed of by such thrifty Methods, that (all Charges born) it costs the King little above 2 Shillings in the Pound.

For the Managing of the *Custom-Revenue*, there are in the first place at present *Seven Commissioners*, who have the Charge and Oversight

of all Their Majesties Customs in all Ports of England. Which Customs amount to about 600000 l. a Year, whereof the Port of London only pays two Thirds, that is about 400000 l. Yearly

The said Commissioners sit day by day at the Custom-House, London, They hold their Places by Patent from the King, and have each a Salary of 1000 l. *per Annum.*

Under these are a great Number of Officers imployed, both at London and in the Out-Ports, some of them of considerable quality and ability. Such as *Collectors, Customers, Comptrollers, Surveyors, Registers, Searchers, Waiters.* &c. whose due Perquisites are so considerable, that to some they are more than their respective Salaries. First there is

A Collector Inwards, and for the Act of Navigation —	966	13	04
A Collector Outwards ——	276	00	00
A Customer of the Cloth, and petty Customs ——	277	06	08
Two Customers of the great Customs, each ——	50	00	00
A Comptroller General of the the Accompts —	500	00	00
A Comptroller of the Cloth, and petty Customs ——	100	00	00
A Surveyor General ——	500	00	00
A Surveyor of the Out-Ports	250	00	00
A Register of the Seizures	106	00	00
A Head-Searcher ——	120	00	00
Nineteen King's Waiters, each	52	00	00
Forty Land-Waiters, each —	80	00	00

There is also a Secretary, a Ware-house-Keeper, a Surveyor of the Ware-house, 7 Land-Surveyors,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

veyors, 8 Tide-Surveyors, 7 Under-Searchers, (these at 12 l. *per Annum.*) and many more Officers that I pass by for brevities sake. Besides several Persons Commissioned to seize Uncustomed Goods, either Inward or Outward bound; 80 Tide-Waiters, whose Fee is each 5 l. a Year, and 3 shill. a Day; besides extraordinary Tide-Waiters, allowed no Salary, but only 3 shill. a Day, when Imployed. To which add Noon-Tenders, Watchmen, and abundance of other inferiour Officers.

The *Excise Office* is Kept in a stately House in Broad Street; where this Revenue is also managed by *Seven Commissioners*, who receive here the whole Product of the Excise all over England, and pay it into the Exchequer. They have each of them 1000 l. Salary *per Annum*, and are obliged by Oath to take no Fee nor Reward but from the King only. Under these is

A Register and Secretary	500	00	00
An Auditor, who for himself and Clerks is allowed —— ——	700	00	00
A Comptroller, and his Clerks —— ——	1240	00	00

There are other considerable Places belonging to this Office, both within Doors and without, which are injoyed and officiated by very sufficient Persons. Particularly the House-Keeper's Place, worth 400 l. *per Annum.* And, to collect the Excise-Duty all over the Kingdom, a great Number of Men appointed for that purpose, whose Salary is 20 shill. a Week.

But 'tis Observable, that from the foresaid Commissioners there lies an Appeal to five others, called the *Commissioners of Appeal*, whose yearly Salary from the King is 200 l. each.

These, and all other Their Majesties Revenues, are paid at Westminster into the *Exchequer*, that Ocean of Treasure, which receives all those Streams, and returns them again to refresh the Kingdom by the constant Payments out of it. Whereby is caused a great Circulation of Mony, throughout the Land.

And, as there are a great many Officers for Collecting the King's Revenues, so there are not a few to Receive and Disburse the same, according to His Majesties Order.

The principal Officer is the *Lord Treasurer*, One of the Great Officers of the Crown. Whose Place is sometimes, as it is at this present, managed by Commissioners, appointed by His Majesty.

The next is the *Chancellour of the Exchequer*, an Officer of great Account and Authority; whose Power extends not only in the Exchequer Court, but also here, in the managing and disposing of the King's Revenue. He is Under-Treasurer, has the Exchequer-Seal in his Custody, and a Superintendency over the Lord Treasurer's Roll. The Places of the Comptroller of the Pipe, of the Clerk of the Pleas, the Clerk of the Nichils, and the two Praisers of the Court, besides the Seal thereof, are all in his Gift.

Then there are *two Chamberlains*, who have in their Custody many ancient Records, the Standards of Monies, Weights, and Measures, and *Doomsday Book*, otherwise called the Black

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Book of the Exchequer. First Known by the Name of *Rotulus Wintoniæ*, and since named *Doomsday Book*, as containing an exact account of all the Lands of England, with the true Value of them, and their Owners Names. So that when this Book was opened upon any Difference, the Cheat appeared, and Judgement was given accordingly. This Tax-book has been written above 600 Years ago, viz. in the Reign of William the Conquerour, and was six Years a making. The same is Kept under three Locks and Keys, not to be lookt into under 6 s. 8 d. and for every Line transcribed is to be paid 4 d.

Under the two Chamberlains are their *Deputies*, who sit in the Tally-Court, where they examine the Tallies; and there is also a *Tally-cutter* attending, this Way of Tallies being found by long experience to be absolutely the best Way to avoid all Cozenage in the Kings Revenue. Which is after this manner;

He that pays any Monies into the Exchequer receives for his Acquittance a Tally, that is, a stick with Words written on it on both sides, containing the Acquittance proper to express what the Mony received is for. This being cloven asunder by the Deputy-Chamberlains, the Stock is delivered to the Party that paid the Mony, the Counter-stock (or Counter-foil) remaining with them. Who afterwards deliver it over to other Deputies to be Kept till it be called for, and joyned with the Stock. After which they send it by an Officer of their own to the Pipe, to be applied to the Discharge of the Accomptant.

Next to the two Chamberlains is the *Auditor of the Receipts*, who files the Bills of the Tellers, whereby they charge themselves with all the Monies received, and upon the Lord High Treasurer's Warrant, or the Lords High Commissioners, draws all Orders to be signed by him or them, for Issuing forth all Monies by virtue of Privy Seals. Which Orders are recorded by the Clerk of the Pells, and are entred and lodged in the said Auditor's Office. He also, by Warrant of the Lord Treasurer or Commissioners, makes *Debenturs* to the several Persons, who have Fees, Annuities, or Pensions by Letters Patents from the King out of the Exchequer, and directs them for Payment to the Tellers. He daily receives the state of each Teller's Account, and weekly certifies the Whole to the Lord High-Treasurer or Lords Commissioners, who immediately present the Ballance to the King. Twice a Year, viz. at Lady-Day and Michaelmas, he makes an Abstract of all Accounts made in the preceeding Half-Year, whereof he delivers a Copy to the Lord Treasurer, and another to the Chancellour of the Exchequer. He keeps the several Registers, appointed for paying all Persons in course, upon several Branches of the Kings Revenue. Lastly, he has five *Clerks*, to manage under him the estate of Monies received, disbursed, and remaining.

Next, there are *four Tellers*; whose Office is to receive all Monies due to the King. And, though their Salary from the King be small and inconsiderable, yet they are bound to His Majesty in 20000 l. Security, and Keep each of them two *Clerks*, who constantly attend their Offices.

There is moreover a *Clerk of the Pells*, so called from *Pellis* a Skin, his Office being to enter every Teller's Bill into a Parchment Skin. He has two *Clerks* under

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

der him, one for Incomes, the other for Iſſue.

Laſtly, there are three *Uſhers of the Receipt*, a *Tally-cutter*, and four *Meſſengers*. The *Uſhers* Office is to ſee the Exchequer ſecured Day and Night, and to find Paper, Books, *&c.* for the Uſe of the Exchequer.

'Tis obſervable, that in caſe of a Gift from the King, or Penſion out of his Exchequer, he that receives it pays but 5 l. *per Cent.* amongſt all the Officers. And out of publick Payments, as for the Navy, Ordnance, Wardrobe, Mint, &c. there goes not amongſt them ſo much as 5 s. *per Cent.*

On the other ſide, for Monies paid in by any of the King's Tenants, it coſts them at the moſt but 3 s. for every Payment under a thouſand pounds; and that goes only to the Clerks for their Pains in writing and attending.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVIII.

Of the Queen Dowager, the Princeſs Ann of Denmark, Prince George, and the Duke of Gloceſter.

QUeen *Catharine*, the Widow of the late King Charles, and now the third Perſon in the Kingdom, is the only Siſter of *Pedro*, the preſent King of Portugal. Where ſhe was born, Nov. 14th, 1638; and marrried to the late King Charles, in the Year 1662.

The Portion ſhe brought with her was about 300000 *pounds Sterling*, beſides *Tangier* in the Streights upon the Coaſt of Africk, and the Iſle of *Bombay* near Goa in the Eaſt-Indies. To which was added a Priviledge for any Subjects of England to Trade freely in the Eaſt and Weſt-India Plantations belonging to the Portugueze.

Her Majeſties *Joynture*, by the Articles of Marriage is 30000 pound a Year. To which King Charles added 10000 l. more, which he ſettled on her Majeſty for her Life.

So that the Queen Dowager has 40000 pound a Year, wherewith ſhe keeps a Court ſuitable to her Majeſty.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The *Princeſs* Ann of *Denmark*, ſecond Daughter to the late King James, and only Siſter to our Gracious Queen Mary, was born in Febr. 1664. And July 28th 1683 (being *S. Anns* Day) ſhe was married to the Illuſtrious *Prince George*, the only Brother to *Chriſtiern* V, the preſent King of Denmark.

His Royal Highneſs was born at Copenhagen, the chief City of Denmark, in April 1653. At 15 Years of age he began his Travels into Holland, England, France, and Italy, which laſted about two Years. Being 20 Years old, in the Year 1673, he travelled into Germany, where he ſaw the Imperial and the French Armies near the Rhine. Anno 1675, his Royal Highneſs ſerved in the War againſt the Swedes, and was at the taking of Wiſmar. The next Year he commanded a part of the Daniſh Army at the Battel of *Lunden* in Schonen, againſt the King of *Sweden*. And in the Year 1677, he commanded again a part of the Daniſh Army at the famous Battle of Landſcroon, where he ſignalized his Valour. Afterwards His Royal Highneſs made ſeveral Voyages into Germany, and continued ſome Years abroad. And, after his Return into Copenhagen, the Treaty of Marriage with Him and the Lady Ann being ſet on foot, was happily brought to Concluſion. By which Treaty His Royal Highneſs is declared to be received as one of the Princes of the Bloud Royal of England; all his Officers and Servants to be from time to time appointed by and with the Approbation of the King of England; and his Revenue coming from Denmark to be 17500 pounds ſterling Yearly, which is a great Revenue in that Country. The Princeſs Portion is 30000 l. a Year, to be paid by the King.

To which 20000 l. *per Annum* being lately ſuperadded, and payable out of the Exciſe, the whole Yearly Revenue of the Prince and Princeſs amounts to 67500 l. ſterling. Wherewith they Keep a Court ſuitable to their Royal Highneſſes.

The Prince has four Siſters. The firſt married to *John George*, the preſent Elector of Saxony. The ſecond, to *Chriſtian Adolph*, Duke of Holſtein Gottorp. The third, to the late *Elector Palatine* of the *Rhine*, who died without Iſſue. And the fourth, to the preſent King of Sweden, *Charles* XI.

His Brother, the preſent King of Denmark, has three Sons, and two Daughters. The eldeſt Son is *Frederick*, the Heir apparent, born in the Year 1671; and the two others are *Chriſtiern*, and *Carolus*.

The *Duke of Gloceſter* is the only Son and Heir of their Royal Highneſſes the Prince and Princeſs of Denmark. He was born July 24th, 1689, and on the 27th he was Chriſtened at *Hampton-Court* by the Lord Biſhop of *London*, and named *William*; the King, and the Earl of *Dorſet* Lord Chamberlain of His Majeſties Houſhold, being Godfathers, and the Lady Marchioneſs of *Halifax* Godmother.

CHAP.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

CHAP. XIX.

Of the Nobility of England.

THE Engliſh *Nobility* is divided into five Degrees. Viz.

Duke,	*Viſcount*,
Marqueſs,	and
Earl,	*Baron.*

And they are called the *Peerage* of England, becauſe they are all *Peers*; the *Barons* as well as the reſt. They have alſo, all of them, the Title of *Lord*.

All theſe Honours are given by the King, who is the ſole Fountain of Honour; and whatever Title a Subject of England receives from any forein Prince is not only Inſignificant here, but Unwarrantable by Law.

All *Noblemen* at their Creation have two Enſigns, which ſignify two Duties. Their Heads are adorned, in token that they are to aſſiſt their King and Country with good Counſel in time of Peace; and they are girt with a Sword, as being to ſupport the King and defend the Kingdom with their Lives and Fortunes in time of War.

A *Duke* is created by Patent, Cincture of Sword, Mantle of State, Impoſition of a Cap and Coronet of gold on his head, and a Verge of gold put into his hand. A *Marqueſs* and an *Earl*, by Cincture of Sword, a Mantle of State, with a Cap and Coronet put upon him by the King himſelf; and a Patent delivered into his hand. *Viſcounts* and *Barons* are made by Patent, and theſe ſometimes by Writ, whereby they are called to ſit in the Houſe of Lords.

All the *Peers* have Coronets, but with theſe Diſtinctions. A *Baron* has ſix Pearls upon the Circle; a *Viſcount*, the Circle of Pearls without number; an *Earl* has the Pearls raiſed upon Points, and Leaves low between; a *Marqueſs*, a Pearl and a Strawberry-leaf round, of equal height; and a *Duke*, Leaves without Pearls. Only the *Dukes* of the *Royal Blood* bear (like the Prince of Wales) a Coronet of Croſſes and Flower de Luce. Which is the ſame with the King's, excepting the Arches, Globe, and Croſs on the top of the King's Crown.

But the greateſt Diſtinction amongſt the *Nobles* is their Parliament Robes, in their ſeveral Gards on their Mantles, and ſhort Cloaks about their Shoulders. For a *Baron* has but two Gards, a *Viſcount* two and a half, an *Earl* three, a *Marqueſs* three and a half, and a *Duke* four. Beſides that the Mantle of a *Duke*, *Marqueſs*, and *Earl* is faced with Ermine; that of a *Viſcount* and *Baron* with plain white Furr.

Dukes were at firſt ſo called *a ducendo*, being anciently Generals and Leaders of Armies in time of War. *Marqueſſes*, from their Government of Marches, and Frontire-Countries. *Earls*, in Latine *Comites*, becauſe they had the Government of Counties. *Viſcounts*, in Latine *Vice-Comites*, as being Aſſiſtants or Deputies in the Government of Counties. *Barons*, according to Bracton, *quaſi Robur Belli*; the ſafety of the King and People, in Time of War, depending upon

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

upon their Courage and Skill in Martial Affairs.

Anciently a *Duke* was made so for Term of Life, then held by Lands and Fees; till Dukes came to be Titular and Hereditary. In those Times likewise there was no Earl but had a County or Shire for his Earldom; who, for the support of his State, had the third Peny out of the Sheriffs Court, issuing out of all Pleas of that County whereof he was Earl. Also, those *Barons* only were accounted Peers of the Realm, that held of the King *per integram Baroniam*, which consisted of 13 Knights Fees, and one third part, that is of 400 Marks, each Knights Fee being 20 l. And whoever had so much was wont to be summoned to Parliament. But then 100 Marks was as much as 2000 pounds at this day, as may be guessed by comparing the Prices of Things. 'Tis true King Henry III, after he had with much ado suppressed his Barons, called by Writ unto Parliament only such great Men as had continued loyal, or were like so to be. Which Example being followed by his Successors, they only were accounted Peers of the Realm that were so called by the King's special Writ. Till *Barons* came to be made by Patent, as well as by Writ; and at last most by Patent, which makes it hereditary.

But there are *Barons* in England, that have no share in the Peerage, as such; viz. the *Barons* of the Exchequer, and the Barons of the Cinque-Ports. Such as these the Earls Palatines, and the Earls of England Marches, had anciently under them, and such there are yet in Cheshire. The chief Burgesses of London were also called of old Barons.

All *Dukes*, *Marquesses*, and *Earls* at this day have their respective Titles from some Shire, or part of a Shire, Town or City, Castle, Park, or Village. Except two Earls, whereof one is Officiary, and the other Nominal; the first being the *Earl Marshal* of England, and the last the *Earl Rivers*, who takes his Denomination from an Illustrious Family.

Barons are so denominated from their chief Seat, or a Castle belonging to the Family. Which is not to be divided amongst Daughters, if there be no Sons; but must descend to the eldest Daughter.

None of these Honours can be lost but these two Ways. Either by want of Issue male, except where the Patent extends to Issue female, as sometimes it does. Or else by some heinous Crime; and then it cannot be restored to the Bloud, but by Act of Parliament.

A *Duke* has the Title of *Grace* given him; and the other *Peers*, that of *Lordship* or *Honour*. Accordingly we commonly give to these the Epithet of *Right Honourable*.

All Dukes and Marquesses Sons, are called *Lords* by the Courtesy of England, and the Daughters *Ladies*. I say by the Courtesy of England; for the Law makes no such Distinction, but looks upon all as Commoners that have no Right to sit in the House of Peers. Of an Earl none but the eldest Son is called *Lord*, though all the Daughters be *Ladies*. And, as for the Issue of Vicounts and Barons, none of their Sons is *Lord*, nor of the Daughters *Lady*.

A Dukes eldest Son is called *Lord Marquess*; and the younger Sons by their Christen-names, with the Title of *Lord* prefixt, as *Lord William*, *Lord Thomas*, &c.

A

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

A Marqueſſes eldeſt Son is called Lord of a Place; and the younger Sons, as thoſe of a Duke, that is by their Chriſten-names with the Title of *Lord* prefixt, as *Lord William*, *Lord Thomas*.

An Earl's eldeſt Son is born as a Viſcount, and called Lord of a Place.

In point of Precedency, this is the Rule. After the Princes of the Bloud, the firſt amongſt the Nobility are the *Dukes*, and theſe are thus followed. Viz.

Dukes.
Marqueſſes.
Dukes eldeſt Sons.
Earls.
Marqueſſes eldeſt Sons.
Dukes younger Sons.
Viscounts.
Earls eldeſt Sons.
Marqueſſes younger Sons.
Barons.
Vicounts eldeſt Sons.
Earls younger Sons.
Barons eldeſt Sons.
Vicounts younger Sons.
Barons younger Sons.

But 'tis to be obſerved, that all Dukes that are not Princes of the Bloud are preceded by theſe four Great Officers of the Crown, though they be but Barons; viz. the *Lord Chancellour*, the *Lord Treaſurer*, the *Lord Preſident of the Privy Council*, and the *Lord Privy Seal*. I leave out the *Lord High Steward of England*, becauſe none of this Office is continued beyond the preſent Occaſion.

As for the *Lord Great Chamberlain of England*, the *Lord High Conſtable*, the *Lord Marſhal*, the *Lord High Admiral*, the *Lord Steward of the King's Houſhold*, and the *Lord Chamberlain of the King's Houſhold*, they ſit above all of their Degree only.

The

The *Nobility* of England have at all times injoyed many conſiderable Priviledges.

Though neither Civil nor Common Law allow any Teſtimony to be valid but what is given upon Oath, yet the Teſtimony of a Peer of England, given in upon his Honour, without any oath, is eſteemed valid. And, whereas the Law allows any one of the Commonalty arraigned for Treaſon or Felony to challenge 35 of his Jury without ſhewing Cauſe, and others by ſhewing Cauſe; a Peer of the Realm cannot challenge any of his Jury, or put any of them to their Oath, the Law preſuming that they being Peers of the Realm, and judging upon their Honour, cannot be guilty of Falſhood, Favour, or Malice.

In Criminal Cauſes a Peer cannot be tried but by a Jury of the Peers of the Realm; who are not, as other Juries, to be put to their Oath, but their Verdict given in upon their Honour ſufficeth.

All Peers of the Realm being lookt upon as the King's conſtant Counſellors, their Perſons are at all Times priviledged from Arreſts, except in Criminal Caſes. Therefore a Peer cannot be Outlawed in any Civil Action, and no Attachment lies againſt him. The only Way for ſatisfaction from a Peer is by Execution taken forth upon his Lands and Goods, and not by Attachment, or Impriſonment of his Perſon.

So tender is the Law of the Honour, Credit, Reputation, and Perſons of Noblemen, that there is a Statute on purpoſe, called *Scandalum Magnatum*, to puniſh all ſuch as by falſe Reports bring any ſcandal upon them.

They

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

They are exempted from all Attendance at Leets, or Sheriffs Turns, where others are obliged to take the Oath of Allegiance. And, whereas, for the ſuppreſſing of Riots, the Sheriff may raiſe the *Poſſe Comitatus*; yet he cannot command any Peer of the Realm to attend that Service.

In Civil Cauſes, they are not to be Impanelled upon any Jury or Inqueſt *de facto*, though in a Matter between two Peers; and, if a Peer be returned upon any ſuch Jury, there lies a ſpecial Writ for his Diſcharge.

They are, upon no Caſe, to be bound to their good Behaviour, or put to ſwear they will not break the Peace; but only to promiſe it upon their Honour, which was ever counted ſo ſacred as upon no terms to be violated.

Every Peer of the Realm ſummoned to Parliament may conſtitute, in his lawful abſence, a Proxy to Vote for him; which none of the Commons may do. And any Peer in a Place of Truſt is free to make a Deputy, to act in his abſence, whilſt he attends the Perſon of the King.

Where a Peer of the Realm is Defendant, no Day of Grace is to be granted to the Plaintiff; the Law preſuming, that a Peer of the Realm muſt always be ready to attend the Perſon of the King, and the Service of the Commonwealth. Therefore he ought not to be delayed any longer than the ordinary Uſe of the Court, but to have expedition of Juſtice.

In any Civil Trial, where a Peer of the Realm is Plaintiff or Defendant, there muſt be at leaſt one Knight returned of the Jury. Otherwiſe the Array may be quaſhed by Challenge.

In all Caſes wherein the Priviledge of the Clergy is allowed to other Men, and in divers Caſes where that Priviledge is taken away from them, a Peer of the Realm, upon his Requeſt, ſhall be for the firſt time adjudged as a Clerk Convict, though he cannot read. And that without burning in the Hand, loſs of Inheritance, or Corruption of Blood.

In caſe of Amerciaments of the Peers of the Realm upon Non-Suits, or other Judgments, a Duke is to be amerced but Ten Pounds, and all others under Five. This to be done by their Peers, according to *Magna Charta*; though it has been often done of late by the King's Juſtices.

A Peer of the Realm, being ſent for by the King to Court, Parliament, Council, or Chancery, has the Priviledge, paſſing by the King's Park or Foreſt, both coming and returning, to Kill one or two Deer. An Earl has 8 Tun of Wine Cuſtom-free, and the reſt proportionably.

All Peers of the Realm have a Priviledge of Qualifying a certain Number of Chaplains, to hold Plurality of Benefices, with Cure of Souls. But it muſt be with a Diſpenſation firſt obtained from the Archbiſhop, and the ſame ratified under the Great Seal of England. Thus a Duke may qualify ſix Chaplains, a Marqueſs and Earl five, a Viſcount four, and a Baron three.

A Peer of the Realm has alſo the Priviledge of Retaining ſix Aliens, whereas another may not Retain above four.

These are the chief Priviledges belonging to the Nobility of England, which are great and conſiderable. And yet none of them ever had

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

the Priviledge of the Grandees of Spain, to be covered in the King's Presence, except *Henry Ratcliff*, Earl of Surrey. 'Tis true the Princes of the Bloud have often had the honour of being covered, but then it was by the King's gracious Command, not by virtue of any constant Priviledge.

Neither are our Noblemen exempted, as in France, from *Tailles* and Contributions; but always bear a share proportionable. And, in case of a Poll-Act, they are usually thus Rated, according to their several Degrees of Honour. Viz.

	l.	*s.*	*d.*		*l.*	*s.*	*d.*
A *Duke*	50	00	00	A *Viscount*	25	00	00
A *Marquess*	40	00	00				
An *Earl*	30	00	00	A *Baron*	20	00	00

Those of their Sons which have attained to 16 Years of Age are thus taxed. As.

		l.	*s.*	*d.*
The Eldest Son of	A *Duke*	30	00	00
	A *Marquess*	25	00	00
	An *Earl*	20	00	00
	A *Viscount*	17	00	00
	A *Baron*	15	00	00
A Younger Son of	A *Duke*	25	00	00
	A *Marquess*	20	00	00
	An *Earl*	15	00	00
	A *Viscount*	13	06	00
	A *Baron*	12	00	00

The Nobles to bear up their Rank, have generally great and plentiful Estates, some of them beyond

beyond those of several Princes beyond Sea. And, till the Civil Wars in the Reign of Charles I. they lived with suitable splendour and Magnificence; Keeping a plentiful Table, and a numerous Attendance, with several Officers; delighting in noble Exercises, and appearing abroad according to their Rank and Quality. Honour and Integrity, Justice and Sobriety, Courage and Wisdom, were Virtues they excelled in. A Lord's House was then lookt upon as a well disciplined Court, where Servants lived not only in Plenty, but in great Order, with the Opportunity of getting good Breeding, and the Prospect of raising themselves in the World by their Lords Bountifulness and innate Generosity. How far the Case is altered, 'tis but too plain. Yet it is hoped, a virtuous and generous Prince will bring back that Golden Age.

But there is an additional Honour, the most ancient *Order of the Garter*, wherein some of the chief of our Nobility have ever had a share, since its first Institution. The Founder of this Order was that warlike and potent Prince, King Edward III, who several times triumphed over France and Scotland. *Polydore Virgil* gives it a slight Original; but his Grounds by his own Confession, grew from the vulgar Opinion. Which is, that Edward III, having obtained many great Victories (King John of France, and David Bruce of Scotland being both his Prisoners, King Henry of Castille the Bastard expulsed, and Don Pedro restored by Edward the Black Prince) did upon no weighty Occasion first erect this Order, Anno 1350. Who dancing with the Queen, and other Ladies of the Court, took up a *Garter* that hapned to fall from one of them. Whereat

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ſome of the Lords ſmiling, the King ſaid, that e're it were long he would make that *Garter* to be of high Reputation, and ſhortly after inſtituted this Order. A very unlikely Thing, that ſo noble an Order ſhould be raiſed on ſo mean a Foundation.

Whereas, according to *Cambden*, and ſeveral others, the Inſtitution of this Order by the foreſaid King Edward was upon his good ſucceſs in a Skirmiſh, wherein the King's *Garter* was uſed for a Token. The Order firſt Inſtituted by the Name of the *Order of S. George*, the Patron of England, and of this Order in particular. And, becauſe the *Garter* was the only part of the whole Habit of the Order, made choice of at firſt to be conſtantly worn, it came in proceſs of Time to be called the *Order of the Garter*.

The ſame conſiſts of a *Sovereign* (which is always the King of England) and 25 *Companions*, called *Knights of the Garter*; ſome of them Princes of other Countries, and the reſt Noblemen of this Kingdom. And 'tis obſerved, that there have been of this Order, ſince the Inſtitution, no leſs than 8 Emperours, and 27 or 28 forein Kings, beſides many Sovereign Princes of a lower Rank.

The *Garter*, to be daily worn upon the left Leg by the Companions of this Order, is a blue *Garter* deckt with Gold, Pearl, and precious Stones, and a Buckle of gold. They are not to be ſeen abroad without it, upon pain of paying two Crowns to any Officer of the Order who ſhall firſt claim it. Only upon a Journey a blue Ribbon may ſerve inſtead of it.

The

The Meaning of the *Garter* is, to put the Companions of the Order in mind, that, as by this Order they were joyned in a firm League of Amity and Concord, ſo by their *Garter*, as by a faſt Tie of Affection, they are obliged to love one another. Now, to prevent an ill Conſtruction of it, King Edward commanded theſe French Words to be fixt upon it, *Honi ſoit qui mal y penſe*, that is, Shame be to him that thinks evil of it. And it was done in France, becauſe England being then poſſeſſed of a great Part of France, the French Tongue was the uſual Language in the King of England's Court.

Beſides the *Garter*, the honourable Companions are to wear at Inſtallations and high Feaſts, a *Surcoat*, a *Mantle*, a high black *Velvet Cap*, a *Collar* of pure gold, with other ſtately and magnificent Apparel. The *Collar* compoſed of Roſes enamelled Red, within a Garter enamelled Blue, with the uſual Motto in Letters of gold, and between each of theſe Garters a Knot with Taſſels of gold.

By an Order made April 1626, they are to wear on the left ſide of their Upper Garment (whether Cloak or Coat) an *Eſcutcheon of the Arms of S. George*, that is, the Croſs of England incirled with the Garter and Motto, from whence round about are caſt Beams of Silver, like the Rays of the Sun in full luſtre, which is commonly called the *Star*.

To this Order belongs a *Colledge*, ſeated in the Caſtle of Windſor, with *S. George's Chappel* there erected by King Edward, and the *Chapter-houſe*. The *Colledge*, being a Corporation, has a great Seal, and ſeveral Officers belonging to it.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The principal of these is the *Prelate of the Garter*, which Office is settled on the Bishoprick of Winchester. Next, the *Chancellour of the Garter*, the Bishop of Salisbury for the time being. A *Register*, the Dean of Windsor. *Garter*, the principal King at Arms, who manages and marshals their Solemnities at their Installations and Feasts. And lastly, the *Usher of the Garter*, who is also the Usher of the Black-Rod.

To the *Chappel* there belongs 14 *Secular Canons*, and 13 Vicars, all Priests. Besides 26 *poor Knights*, maintained by this Colledge, for their Prayers to the Honour of God, and S. George.

The Solemnity of this Order is performed yearly on S. *George's Day*, the 23th of April. As for the Orders and Constitutions belonging to this Society, touching the Solemnities in making these Knights, their Duties after Creation, and their high Priviledges, they are too long to be inserted here.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

Of the Gentry of England.

NExt to the Nobility, which is lookt upon as the Flower of the Kingdom, let us take a View of the English *Gentry*, called by some the lesser (or lower) Nobility, and Keeping a middle Rank betwixt the Nobles and the Common People. Of these there are three Degrees; *Knights*, *Esquires*, and *Gentlemen*.

We have now but three sorts of Knights in England, besides the Knights of the Garter. Viz. *Baronets*, *Knights of the Bath*, and *Knights Batchelours*.

The Degree of *Baronets* is the next to Barons, and the only Degree of Knighthood that is Hereditary. An Honour first Instituted by King James I, Anno 1611, conferred by a Patent upon a Man, and his Heirs Males of his Body lawfully begotten. The Purchase of it does commonly arise, Fees and all, to 1200 l. the Purchaser being to pay, besides the Fees, as much Mony as will pay for 3 Years 30 Foot-Souldiers at 8 pence a Day, to serve in the Province of Ulster in Ireland. Therefore they have the Priviledge to bear in a Canton of their Coat of Arms, or in a whole Scutcheon, the Arms of Ulster, viz. in a Field *Argent* a Hand *Gules*. In the King's Armies, they have place in the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

groſs near the King's Standard. And for their Funerals they have alſo particular Priviledges.

The whole Number of them, by the firſt Inſtitution, is not to exceed 200 at one and the ſame time. After which Number compleated, as any one for want of Heirs come to be extinct, the Number is not to be made up by new Creations, but be ſuffered to diminiſh, as appears by their Patent. And yet the very Founder, King James I, tranſgreſſed the firſt his Rule, by creating 203. Charles, his next Succeſſor, made 455. But King Charles II, outdid them both, by creating near upon 900 during his Reign. At this time there are reckoned above 700 living.

Sir Nicholas Bacon of Suffolk was the firſt *Baronet* created, whoſe Succeſſor is therefore ſtiled *Primus Baronettorum Angliæ.*

No Honour is ever to be created between Barons and Baronets.

As for the other two Degrees of *Knighthood*, they are but Perſonal, and not Hereditary; ſo that the Honour dies with the Perſon Knighted, and deſcends not to his Son.

Knights of the Bath are ſo called, from their Bathing the Night before the Creation within the Liſts of the Bath. The firſt of this ſort were made by Henry IV; but now they are uſually made at the Coronation of a King or Queen, or Creation of a Prince of Wales.

They wear a Scarlet Ribbon Belt-wiſe; and take place of Knights Batchelours, but come after Baronets. There are but a few Knights of this Order.

Knights Batchelours are the loweſt ſort of Knights, and the moſt common. Anciently this Degree was in greater eſteem than it is at the preſent

preſent, when it was only conferred upon Swordmen for their military Service, who from the Gilt Spurs uſually put upon them were called in Latine *Equites Aurati.* Whereas now a days this Honour is alſo beſtowed upon Gown-men, viz. Lawyers and Phyſicians. And all the Ceremony uſed in their Creation is their Kneeling down before the King, and His Majeſties lightly touching them on the ſhoulder with a naked Sword.

Anciently there was another Sort of Knights now diſuſed, I mean the *Knights Bannerets*, who were Knighted in the Field. This Order was accounted very honourable, had the precedency of the Knights of the Bath, and bore their Arms with Supporters, which was not allowed to any under this Degree.

Next to Knights are the *Eſquires*, ſo called from the French *Eſcuyer*, this from the Latine *Scutiger*; which Name was given of old to him that attended a Knight in time of War, and carried his Shield. Whereas Eſquire with us is a meer Title of Dignity next to and below a Knight, and ſignifies a Gentleman, or one that beareth Arms as a Teſtimony of his Nobility and Gentry.

They who by right claim this Title now are all the younger Sons of Noblemen; and, by the Common Law of England, their very eldeſt Sons are Eſquires, and no more. Next are the Eſquires of the King's Body, the eldeſt Sons of Noblemens younger Sons, Knights eldeſt Sons, and their elder Sons for ever. Next, Eſquires created by the King, by putting about their Necks a Collar of S's, and beſtowing on them a pair of Silver Spurs.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Thoſe that are reputed, or lookt upon as equal to Eſquires, tho none of them be really ſo, are ſeveral Magiſtrates, and Officers in the King's Court; as Judges, Sergeants at Law, Sheriffs, Mayors, Juſtices of the Peace, Counſellors at Law, and the principal Commanders of an Army. So Heads of Houſes in the Univerſities, Doctors of Law, Phyſick, and Muſick, uſually take place next to Knights, and before ordinary Gentlemen.

Laſtly, *Gentlemen* are properly ſuch as are deſcended of a good Family, bearing a Coat of Arms, without any particular Title. And theſe we call Gentlemen born.

But Uſe has ſo far ſtretched the ſignification of this Word, both high and low, that every Nobleman, nay the King himſelf, may be called a Gentleman. And, on the other ſide, any one that, without a Coat of Arms, has either a liberal, or genteel Education, that looks Gentleman-like (whether he be ſo, or not) and has wherewithall to live freely and handſomely, is by the Courteſy of England uſually called a Gentleman. Others, by their Offices, are lookt upon as ſuch; particularly moſt of the King's Menial Servants, and the principal Officers in Noble-mens Families, &c. The Military Profeſſion, which has been always counted Noble, ſeems to give the very meaneſt Profeſſors of it a Title to this Quality. But it is more particularly adapted to two diſtinct Bodies of the King's Guards; the one called *Gentlemen Penſioners*, who gard his Perſon within Doors; and the other the *Gentlemen of the Guard*, by whom is meant his Body of Horſe-Guards, who gard the King's Perſon on horſeback without Doors.

A

As in Germany all Noblemens, ſo in England all Gentlemens Arms deſcend to all the Sons alike. Only the eldeſt Son bears Arms without difference, which the younger may not.

Beſides above 700 Knights Baronets, and the few Knights of the Bath, there are reckoned to this day above 1400 ordinary Knights, and 6000 Eſquires and Gentlemen; whoſe younger Brothers in all may make up at leaſt 12000 all over England. And the Land in the Poſſeſſion of them all has been computed to amount at leaſt to four Million's yearly.

The Law of England, which is ſo Favourable to the Nobility, has not a proportionable Regard for the Gentry. For, whether they be Knights, Eſquires, or Gentlemen, they are all reckoned by Law, even Noblemens Sons, amongſt the Commons of England. So that the eldeſt Son of a Duke, though by the Courteſy of England ſtiled an Earl, ſhall be Arraigned (if charged with a Crime) by the Title of Eſquire only, and tried by a Jury of Common Free-holders. In Parliament he can ſit only in the Houſe of Commons, if elected, unleſs he be called by the King's Writ to the Houſe of Lords.

Knights are diſtinguiſhed in England by the Title of *Sir* prefixt to their Chriſten names. And Gentlemen have no other Title but that of *Maſter* when ſpoken of; and that of *Sir*, when ſpoken to. But, if one writes to an Eſquire, the Direction ought to be thus, as *To Thomas Whitfield Eſquire.*

The Epithet of *Honourable* is uſually given to any Knight, Eſquire, or Gentleman, diſtinguiſhed by ſome eminent and perſonal Worth.

CHAP.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

CHAP. XXI.

Of the Commonalty of England.

BY the Commonalty I mean Yeomen, Merchants, Artificers, Tradesmen, Mariners, and all others getting their Livelyhood after a Mechanick Way.

Yeomen are such amongst the Commonalty who having Land of their own to a good value, Keep it in their own hands, husband it themselves, and live with their Families upon it. They are therefore by the Law called *Freeholders*, because they hold Lands or Tenements Inheritable by a perpetual Right to them and their Heirs for ever. Their Number is great in England, and many of them have Estates fit for Gentlemen. Forty or Fifty pounds a Year is very ordinary, 100 or 200 l. a Year in some Counties is not rare, in Kent there are those who have 1000 l. and some more *per Annum*. Which is not easy to be found amongst Men of this Rank any where else in Europe.

And, whereas Husbandry is commonly look't upon as the most innocent Life, and the freest from the Corruption and Cheats that attend other Professions, therefore the Law of England has a better Opinion of the Yeomanry that occupy Lands, than of Tradesmen or Artificers. And accordingly Yeomen are capable of bearing some

some Offices, as of Constable, and Church-Warden, to serve upon Juries, to be Train-Souldiers, to vote in the Election of Knights of the Shire to serve in Parliament, &c. And, by the Statutes of England, certain Immunities are given to Freeholders and Land-men, tho they are not Gentlemen.

Next to Freeholders are the *Copy-holders*, who are much of the same nature. I mean those *Copy-holders*, that hold Copy-holds certain. Which is a kind of Inheritance, in many Places called *Customary*; because the Tenant dying, and the Hold being void, the next of Bloud, paying the Customary Fine (as two Shillings for an Acre, or such like) may not be denied his Admission. They are called *Copy-holders*, from the Copy of Court-Roll of the Mannor within which they hold their Land, by which Copy only they hold it. For this is all a *Copy-holder* has to shew for his Title, which he takes from the Steward of the Lord of the Mannor's Court.

But, as England is one of the most trading Countries in Europe, so the greatest Body of its Commonalty is that of *Traders*, or Men that live by Buying and Selling.

The most eminent whereof are those we call *Merchants*, who trade only by Whole-sale. These are the Men who, by their Stock and Industry, have found the Way, not only to Inrich themselves, but to make the whole Nation thrive and flourish by a perpetual Circulation of Trade, by exporting home-bred and importing forein Commodities, by incouraging thereby Navigation, and by procuring comfortable Imployment to a vast Number of Artificers, Tradesmen, and Retailers.

In

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

In short, such is the benign Influence of Trade and Commerce by their means all over the Nation, that there is scarce any part of it but feels the Benefit thereof. And for this great Advantage to the Publick, as well as their private Wealth, they have got a proportionable esteem and respect from the rest of the Nation. Insomuch that, whereas Trading formerly rendred a Gentleman ignoble, now an ignoble Person makes himself by Merchandizing as good as a Gentleman; and many Gentlemen born (some of them Younger Sons of Noble men) take upon them this Profession, without any prejudice or blemish to their Birth. Nay, the Law of England, that ever had but a slight Opinion of Traders, is so far Obliterated in this Point by Custom and Interest, that, whereas by Law a Ward come to Age may bring his Action of Disparagement against his Gardian for offering any such in Marriage, now 'tis common for Gentlemens and Merchants Sons and Daughters to Intermarry.

The truth is, Gentility with competent Means is an excellent Compound; but without it, 'tis but a wretched Condition, as the World goes now. And who would not rather be a substantial honest Trader, so as to stand upon his own Legs, and make some figure in the World, than for want of Imployment to starve with a point of Honour, or live a borrowed Life; in this Age especially, where Poverty is so little pitied, and grown so contemptible?

Poverty (says an Author) the general Scarecrow of Mankind, the fear of which keeps Men in perpetual Motion, and makes them run headlong into the greatest Dangers.

Per Mare Pauperiem fugiunt, per Saxa, per Ignes.

Poverty, a lingering kind of Death, that, having once seized upon ones Spirits, dejects and stupifies him, takes away the edge of his Senses, weakens his Memory, discomposes his Mind, and makes him almost uncapable of any Thing. Poverty, in a Word, that turns Men into ridicule, as *Juvenal* has it in these Words,

——Nil habet Paupertas durius in se,
Quam quod Ridiculos homines facit——

In France indeed, where if a Gentleman born betakes himself to Trade forfeits his Gentility, the Gentry stand so much upon their Honour, that it is very rare to see a French Gentleman turn to Merchandizing. But there they have greater Opportunities for preferring themselves according to their quality, especially by the Way of Arms. And so jealous is the whole Body of them of this their Gentility, that rather than have it exposed in any of their Members by naked and hungry Poverty, their Way is to help one another to the utmost of their Power, and (which is very commendable) they seldom fail to give a Gentleman, though never so needy, the Respect due to his Birth. But it is for...ething surprizing, they should so much decline Merchandizing, their King *Lewis le Grand*, not to mention his other Commodities, being the greatest Salt-Merchant in the Known World,

But

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

But, to return to our *Commonalty*, it may be said to comprehend three Parts in four of the Nation, the Generality of them Imployed in Husbandry, Trade, and Navigation, some in a higher, others in a lesser Degree. And such is the Happiness of this People in general, that none injoy greater Priviledges, or are more secure by Law from Oppression.

They are subject to no Taxes or Laws, but what they contrive themselves by their Representatives in Parliament. And, in point of Trials, none of them can be Tried but by a Jury of his Peers, that is, by Twelve Men Commoners like himself. Nor can he be Condemned but by the Laws of the Land.

In short, the Government is so very favourable to the Common People of England, that unless the Laws be invaded, (which are the Bulwark of the Government) they need not fear to be any Way oppressed.

CHAP. XXII.

Of the Clergy of England, and first of the Bishops.

THE Clergy of England is, like the Laity, divided into several Ranks, or Degrees. For as the Laity consists of Nobility, Gentry, and Commonalty; so the Clergy is divided into Bishops, Dignitaries, and Inferiour Clergy.

The

The *Bishops* are those who take upon them the Government of the Church of England, according to Law, every one in his Diocese. And, as England consists of 26 Dioceses, or Bishopricks, so there are accordingly 26 Bishops, or Diocesans. Besides the Bishoprick of the Isle of Man, which is a distinct Bishoprick.

Their Office being *Pastoral*, their Business is to feed their Flocks with the wholsom Doctrine of the Church, and so to oversee the Inferiour Clergy that by their Lives and Doctrine the People may Keep the Truth, and live according to the Rules of Christianity.

And, as each of them has a Canonical Authority over all the Priests of his Diocese, so they have all in chief the *Power of Ordination*; Which however is never performed but by the Bishop joyntly with some other Priests.

They are also Impowred to grant Institutions to Benefices upon Presentations of other Patrons, to command Induction to be given, to order the collecting and preserving of the Profits of vacant Benefices for the Successors Use.

They are bound to defend the Church-Liberties, and once in three Years to Visit each his Diocese. In this triennial Visitation they Inquire of the Manners, Carriages, and Offences of Ministers, Church-Wardens, and the rest of the Parishioners, principally of Offenders against Justice, Piety, and Sobriety. Wardens of Hospitals, Physicians, Chirurgeons, Schoolmasters, and Midwives fall particularly under the Care of their Visitation.

Of the foresaid 26 Bishops, there are two called *Archbishops*, the one of *Canterbury*, and the other of *York*. These have a Superintendency over all the Church of England, and in some measure over the other Bishops.

They

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

They have each of them his *Province*, or Jurisdiction; but that of *Canterbury* is much the greater of the two. For, of 26 Dioceses, it takes up 22. Whereof 18 in England, viz. *Canterbury*, *London*, *Winchester*, *Lincoln*, *Exeter*, *Hereford*, *Salisbury*, *Coventry* and *Lichfield*, *Bath* and *Wells*, *Oxford*, *Chichester*, *Ely*, *Norwich*, *Carliſle*, *Worcester*, *Gloucester*, *Briſtol*, *Peterborough*; and four in *Wales*, viz. *S. Asaph*, *Landaff*, *Bangor*, and *S. Davids*. Whereas the Province of *York* has but four Dioceses, *York*, *Durham*, *Chester*, and *Carliſle*; besides that of the *Iſle of Man*.

Each of these Archbishops is called *Primate* of England, and *Metropolitan* of his Province. Yet the first has some kind of Supereminency over the other, and has Power to Summon him to a National Synod.

Next to the two Archbishops are the Bishops of *London*, *Durham*, and *Winchester*; the Order of the rest being by no other Rule than the Priority of their Consecration.

The *Bishop of London* has the Precedency of all the other Bishops, not only as being Bishop over the Metropolis of England, but as Provincial Dean of Canterbury. And, upon the Vacancy of the Archiepiscopal See, the Bishop of London has been usually translated to that See; excepting the Case of Dr. *William Sandcroft*, the present Archbishop of Canterbury, who from Dean of Paul's was preferred to this Dignity by King *Charles* II.

The *Bishop of Durham* has been a Count Palatine six or seven hundred Years. The common Seal of his Bishoprick has been of a long time an *Armed Knight*, holding in one hand a *Naked Sword*, and in the other a *Church*. He has also at this day the Earldom of *Sadberg*, annexed long ago to this Bishoprick. The

The Bishop of Winchester was anciently reputed Earl of *Southampton*, and so stiled by Henry VIII, in the Statutes of the Honourable Order of the Garter. But that Earldom was soon after disposed of.

The Manner of making a Bishop in England is so solemn, that it is not to be pretermitted. When a Bishops See becomes vacant, first the Dean and Chapter of the Cathedral give notice of it to the King, as the Patron of all the Bishopricks in England; and humbly request his Majesty, that He will give them Leave to chuse another. Whereupon the King grants them his *Congé d'eſlire*, that is, Leave to elect; and withal does usually recommend unto them whom His Majesty thinks fit. Then the Dean summons a Chapter, that is, the Prebendaries of the Cathedral; who either elect the Person recommended by the Kings Letters, or shew Cause to the contrary. The Election being over, it is certified to the Party elected. Who does modestly refuse it the first and second time; if a third time, the same is certified to the King, who recommends another. When the Election is accepted, it is certified to the King, and the Archbishop of that Province. The King thereupon gives his Royal Assent under the Great Seal of England, which is exhibited to the Archbishop of that Province, with Command to confirm and consecrate him. Then the Archbishop subscribes *Fiat Confirmatio*, and gives Commission under his Episcopal Seal to his Vicar General, to perform all the Acts thereunto required.

Then a Citation comes forth from the said Vicar General in the Name of the Archbishop, summoning all the People that have any Thing to object against the Party elected to appear at a certain

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

certain Time and Place, to make their Objections. Which is done first by Proclamation three several times, at Bow-Church; and then the Citation is affixt on the Church door for all people to read. At the Day and Place assigned for the Opposers Appearance, the Vicar General sitting as Judge, the Proctor for the Dean and Chapter exhibits the Royal Assent, and the Commission of the Archbishop. Which being read and accepted by the Vicar General, the Proctor exhibits the Proxy from the Dean and Chapter, presents the Bishop elect, returns the Citation, and desires the Opposers to be called in three times. This being done accordingly, and none appearing, they are pronounced Contumacious; and a Decree made to proceed to Sentence, in the behalf of the Bishop elect. Who thereupon takes the Oaths of Supremacy, Simony, and Canonical Obedience; and then the Judge of the Arches reads and subscribes the Sentence. After which there is usually an Entertainment made for the Officers and others there present. And the Bishop elect, being thus Confirmed, may act as Bishop, even before he is Consecrated.

Some time after this follows the Consecration. For the Bishops are a distinct Order of themselves, there being three Orders in the Church of England, Bishops, Priests, and Deacons. And, as none may be admitted a Deacon (without a Dispensation) under the Age of 23 Years, nor a Priest under 24; so none can be made a Bishop, till he be full 30 Years of age. And, whereas Priests and Deacons, when they take their respective Orders, are said to be Ordained; a Bishop, when he takes the Episcopal Order, is said to be Consecrated.

The Consecration is performed by the Archbishop of the Province, or some other Bishop Com-

Commissioned by him, with the Assistance of two other Bishops, either in the Chappel of the Archbishop, or of any other Bishop. And it is done either upon a Sunday or Holy-day, after Morning-Service. Then the Archbishop (or his Deputy) begins the Communion-Service. And, after a certain Prayer appointed for this Occasion, one of the Bishops present reads the Epistle 1 Tim. 3, another the Gospel John 21. Which is followed by the Nicene Creed, and next to that a Sermon. After Sermon, the Bishop elect, being vested with his Rochet or Linnen-Garment, is by two Bishops presented to the Archbishop, or his Deputy, sitting in his Chair; who demands the King's Mandate for the Consecration, and causes it to be read. That done, the Bishop elect takes the Oath of Supremacy, and of Canonical Obedience to the Archbishop. After which, they fall to Prayers. Then the Bishop elect does Answer several Interrogatories that are put to him; and, after his Answers, the rest of the Episcopal Habit is put upon him. This done, they Kneel down to Prayers again. Which being ended, the Bishop elect being upon his Knees, the Archbishop and Bishops there present lay their Hands on his Head, and by a pious grave Form of Words they Consecrate him. Afterwards the Archbishop delivers a Bible to the Bishop elect, with another set Form of Words. Then they all proceed to the Communion; and having received the Sacrament, they depart with the Blessing.

Then the new Bishop treats at a splendid Dinner, the chief of the Nobility, Clergy, Judges, Privy Counsellours, &c. Which Dinner (with the Fees of Consecration) does usually amount to five or six hundred Pounds.

Next

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Next to the Consecration of a Bishop follo his Installation, by virtue of a Mandate from t Arch-Bishop to the Arch-Deacon of his Pr vince. This is performed in the Cathedral Churc upon any Day between the hours of nine and el ven, in the presence of a publick Notary. Wh the Bishop elect, or his Proxy (which is most sual) is introduced into the Cathedral by th Arch-Deacon, or his Proxy, There he declares i the first place his Assent to the King's Supremacy and swears that, unless he be otherwise Dispe sed with, he will be Resident according to th Custom of that Cathedral, and observe the Cu stoms of the said Church, and cause others to ob serve the same. Whereupon the Arch-Deacon with the Petty-Canons, and Officers of th Church, accompany the Bishop up to the Quir and there place him in a Seat prepared for him between the Altar and the right side of the Quir Then the Arch-Deacon pronounces these Word in Latine, *Ego, Authoritate mihi commissa, Induco Intbronizo Reverendum in Christo Patrem Domin N. N. Episcopum, & Dominus custodiat suum Intro tum & Exitum ex hoc nunc, & in saeculum*, &c. Up on which *Te Deum* is sung, and the Bishop in th mean while conducted from his own Place t the Dean's Seat; where, in Token of his takin Possession, he stands till *Te Deum* and some ther Prayers be ended.

After Prayers, the Bishop is conducted in the Chapter-house, and there placed on a hi Seat. Where the Arch-Deacon, together with the Prebends and Officers of the Church, co before him, and acknowledge Canonical Obe ence to him. Finally, the publick Notary is the Arch-Deacon required to make an Instru ment, declaring the whole Matter of Fact i this Affair.

Afte

Afterwards the new Bishop is introduced into e Kings Presence, to do his Homage for his emporalities or Barony. Which he does by eeling down before the King sitting in a Chair State, by putting his Hands between his Ma-ties Hands, and by taking a Solemn Oath to e true and faithful to Him, and that he holds s Temporalities of him.

After this, he Compounds for the first Fruits his Bishoprick, that is, agrees for his first ears Profits to be paid to the King, within two ears or more, if the King please.

When a Bishop is Translated from one Bishop-ick to another, all the Difference there is in the anslation from the manner of making a Bi-op is, that there is no Consecration. And, en a Bishop is made Archbishop, the Diffe-ce is only in the Commission, which is directed e King to four Bishops, or more to Confirm n.

Now there is this Difference between an Arch-hop and a Bishop, that, whereas a Bishops Ca-ical Authority reaches no further than the unds of his Dioceſe, the Archbishops Power ends it self over all his Province, so that he Ordinary to all the Bishops thereof. Accor-gly the Bishop Visits only his Dioceſe, but Archbishop Visits the whole Province. The hop can Convocate only a Diocesan, but the chbishop may Convocate a Provincial Synod. he Bishop with other Priests does Ordain a iest, but the Archbishop with other Bishops s Consecrate a Bishop.

'Tis Observable that, several Bishops of Eng-d having large Bishopricks, it was provided a Statute made in the Reign of Henry VIII, at they should have a Power to Nominate me to the King to be with his Approbation,

Suffragan

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Suffragan (or Assistant) *Bishops*; in case that any of them desired it, for the better Government of his Diocese, or easing himself of some part of his Burden. The Sees of those Suffragan Bishops were only to be, at *Dover*, for the Diocese of Canterbury; at *Nottingham* and *Hull*, for that of York. For the Diocese of London, at *Colchester*; of Durham, at *Berwick*; of Winchester in the *Isle of Wight*, at *Southampton*, and *Guilford*. For the Diocese of Lincoln, at *Bedford*, *Leicester*, *Huntington*, and *Grantham*; of Norwich, at *Thetford* and *Ipswich*; of Salisbury, at *Shaftsbury*, *Melton*, and *Marlborough*; of Bath and Wells, at *Taunton*; of Hereford, at *Bridgenorth*; of Coventry and Lichfield, at *Shrewsbury*; of Ely, at *Cambridge*; of Exeter, at *S. Germans*; of Carlisle, at *Perith*. Now for any one of the foresaid Places appointed for Suffragan Bishops Sees the respective Bishop of the Diocese presented two able Men, whereof the King chose one.

These Suffragan Bishops had the Name, Title and Dignity of Bishop, and (as other Bishops) were Consecrated by the Archbishop of the Province. They executed each of them such Power, Jurisdiction, and Authority, and received such Profits as were limited in their Commissions by the Bishops (or Diocesans) whose Suffragans they were. In these Bishops absence, when they were either residing at Court to advise the King, or imployed upon Embassies abroad, the Suffragans usually supply'd their Places. Who in publick Assemblies, took place next after the Temporal Peers of the Realm. But since the Diocesan Bishops grew less Courtiers, and more Residentiary, the Suffragan Bishops began to be laid aside, so that there have been none for many Years in the Church of England.

I come now to the Prerogatives, Priviledges, Power, Revenues, and great Deeds of Bishops.

All the Bishops of England are Barons and Peers of the Realm, and sit as such in the House of Lords. They are the Spiritual Lords, lookt upon as the Fathers (or Gardians) of the Church, and therefore commonly stiled *Right Reverend Fathers in God*. And, as 'tis usual in England for well-bred Children to ask their Parents Blessing Morning and Evening, with one Knee upon the Ground; so the true Sons of the Church, looking upon the Bishops as their Spiritual Fathers, commonly begin their Addresses to them by asking their Blessing in the same respectful manner.

Besides the Priviledges injoy'd by Bishops, as Peers, and therefore common with those of the Temporal Lords, they have some peculiar Prerogatives, and those of a high nature. 'Tis undeniable, that all Jurisdiction in England is inseparably annexed to the Crown. And yet the Bishops Courts, tho held by the King's Authority, are not counted to be properly the King's Courts. Therefore the Bishops send forth Writs in their own Names, *Teste* the Bishop, and not in the King's Name, as all the King's Courts properly so called do.

And, whereas in other Courts there are several Judges to each, a Bishop in his Court judges, and passes Sentence alone by himself.

A Bishop besides has this transcendent Priviledge, that he may (as the King does) depute his Authority to another, as to a Bishop Suffragan, his Chancellour, or Commissary. Which none of the King's Judges can do.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Biſhops, in whatſoever Chriſtian State they come, their Epiſcopal Dignity and Degree is acknowledged; and may, as Biſhops, confer Orders, &c. Whereas no Temporal Lord is in Law acknowledged ſuch out of the Prince's Dominions who conferred his Honour.

The Law of England attributes ſo much to the Word of a Biſhop, that, not only in the Trial of Baſtardy, the Biſhops Certificate ſhall ſuffice, but alſo in Trial of Hereſy, which toucheth a Mans Life.

If a Clergy-man Kills his Biſhop or Ordinary, the Law looks upon it as a Parricide; and 'tis Petty-Treaſon, by Law.

Every Biſhop may by Statute Law qualify ſix Chaplains, which is as many as a Duke.

But, if the Biſhops Priviledges be ſo great, the *Archbiſhops* are much greater, eſpecially his Grace of Canterbury's. Who is the firſt Peer of the Realm, and next to the Royal Family precedes not only all Dukes, but all the great Officers of the Crown.

Though he holds his Place from the King, yet in the King's Writs to him he is ſtiled *Dei Gratia Archiepiſcopo Cantuarienſi*; and, whereas other Biſhops write *Divina Permiſſione*, he writes himſelf *Divina Providentia*. When he is Inveſted in the Archbiſhoprick, he is ſaid to be Inthroned.

It belongs properly to him to Crown the King; and he had formerly the Power of appointing the Lent Preachers, which is now in the Lord High Chamberlain.

The Biſhop of London is accounted his *Provincial Dean*, the Biſhop of Wincheſter his *Chancellour*, and the Biſhop of Rocheſter his *Chaplain*.

He

He has the *Probate* of all Wills in his Province, and the Power of granting *Letters of Adminiſtration*, where the Party at the time of his Death had 5 l. worth (or above) out of the Dioceſe wherein he died, or 10 l. within the Dioceſe of London. For all ſuch as die *Inteſtate* within his Province he has Power to make Wills, and to adminiſter their Goods to the Kindred, or to pious uſes, according to his Diſcretion.

In all Caſes heretofore ſued for in the Court of Rome he has Power to grant *Licences* and *Diſpenſations*, either by himſelf, or his Deputy, called the *Maſter of Faculties*; Provided the ſame be not repugnant to the Law of God, or the King's Prerogative. As to allow a Clerk to hold a Benefice in *Commendam* or Truſt; to allow a Son (contrary to the Canons) to ſucceed his Father immediately in a Benefice; a Beneficed Clerk, upon ſome Occaſions, to be Non-reſident for ſome time; a Clerk rightly qualified to hold two Benefices with Cure of Souls; and a Lay-man to hold a Prebend, &c. whilſt by Study he is preparing himſelf for the ſervice of the Church.

He may alſo beſtow one Dignity or Prebend in any Cathedral Church within his Province, upon every Creation of a new Biſhop. And the new-created Biſhop is alſo to provide a ſufficient Benefice for one of the Archbiſhops Chaplains, or to maintain him till it be effected.

He has the Prerogative, with two other Biſhops, to Conſecrate a new made Biſhop; to appoint Coadjutors to infirm Biſhops; to confirm the Election of Biſhops within his Province; to call Provincial Synods according to the King's Writ directed to him; to be Moderator in the Synods or Convocations, and there to give his Suffrage laſt of all. 'Tis both his Power and Duty to Viſit

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

the whole Province; and, during the Vacancy of any Bishoprick within the same, to appoint a Guardian of the Spiritualities. So that to him belong all the Episcopal Rights and Ecclesiastical Jurisdictions of the Diocese, as Visitations, Institutions, &c.

To decide all Differences in Ecclesiastical Matters, he holds several *Courts of Judicature*, for which I refer you to my Third Part.

Lastly, he may retain and qualify 8 *Chaplains*, which is two more than any Duke is allowed.

The *Archbishop of York* has also the Precedence of all Dukes that are not of the Royal Bloud; and of all great Officers of State, except only the Lord Chancellour.

He is also stiled Primate of England, and Metropolitan of his Province; and has many of those Prerogatives and Priviledges which the Archbishop of Canterbury has within his own Province.

Each of the Archbishops is honoured as Dukes are, with the Title of *His Grace*. And, whereas the Inferiour Bishops are stiled *Right Reverend*, the Archbishops are in a Superlative manner stiled *Most Reverend*.

As to the *Revenues* of the English Bishops, the best Bishopricks are those of Canterbury, Durham, and Winchester, which yield a plentiful Income. Amongst the rest, some have but a Competency, and others are not much better (some worse) than many Parsonages.

And yet I must say this to the eternal Praise of the Episcopal Order, that they have done *great Things* for the Publick out of their Revenues. For most of the great *publick Works* now remaining in England acknowledge their Being, either to the sole Cost and Charge, or to the liberal Contributions of Bishops. I mean not only *Pallaces* and *Castles*, but *Churches*, *Colledges*, *Schools*, *Hospitals*, *Alms-houses*, a great Number whereof have been founded and built by Bishops. Nay, that famous and chargeable Structure of *London-Bridge* stands to this day obliged to the liberal Contributions of an Archbishop.

In former Reigns, when the Clergy were judged to be the fittest Persons to execute most of the chief Offices and Places of the Realm, such Benefits and Advantages accrued thereby to this Kingdom, that there are few Things of any great Consequence to the Welfare thereof but the Bishops and Prelates were the chief Actors therein. The excellent *Laws* (says an Author) made by several of the Saxon Kings, from whom we have our Common Laws, and our Priviledges mentioned in *Magna Charta*, were all made by the Persuasions and Advice of Bishops, named in our Histories. And 'twas a Bishop of London, at whose Request William the Conqueror granted to this City so large *Priviledges*, that, in a grateful Remembrance thereof, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen did, before the late dreadful Fire, upon some solemn Days of their Resort to S. Paul's Church, use to go in Procession about the Grave-stone where that Bishop lay interred. The *Union* of the two Houses of *York* and *Lancaster* (whereby a long and cruel Civil War was ended) was by the Advice and Counsel of Bishop Morton, then a Privy Counsellour. And the happy *Union* of *England* and *Scotland* was brought to pass by the long Foresight of the Reverend Bishop Fox, a Privy Counsellour, in advising Henry VII, to

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

match his eldest Daughter to Scotland, and his Younger to France.

But, above all, the Converting England to Christianity, the Reforming of it when corrupted, and the Defence of the Reformation against all Romish Writers, is principally (if not solely) owing to Bishops and Prelates.

CHAP. XXIII.

Of the Dignify'd Clergy.

AS amongst the Laity the Gentry Keeps a middle Rank betwixt the Nobility and the Commonalty, so amongst the Clergy of England there is a middle Station between the Episcopal Order and the inferiour Clergy. Which Station is properly that of the *Dignify'd Clergy*, as *Deans*, *Arch-Deacons*, and *Prebendaries*, the Subject of this Chapter.

For a Supply of able and fit Persons to make Bishops, or to assist Bishops, a certain Number of eminent Divines both for their Piety and Learning were thought fit by our Fore-fathers to be placed in a Collegiate manner at every Cathedral, or Episcopal See; out of which Seminaries fit Persons from time to time might be chosen to govern the Church. Who, living here in a Society together, have the Opportunity of getting Experience, of reading Men, and raising themselves by degrees above their former Familiarity with the inferiour Country Clergy,

Clergy. Whereby they fit themselves for Government and Authority in the Church.

Accordingly in every Cathedral Church in England there is a certain Number of *Prebendaries*, or *Canons*, and a *Dean* over them; most of them with a plentiful Maintenance, but so that the Dean has commonly a double Portion.

Deans of the old Foundations, which were before the Suppression of Monasteries, are brought to their Dignities much like Bishops. The King first sends forth his *Conge d'eslire* to the Chapter, who thereupon proceed to the Election. To their Election the King grants his Royal Assent; then the Bishop confirms the Party elected, and gives his Espiscopal Mandate to Instal him. Whereas the Deans of the new Foundations (upon Suppression of Abbeys or Priories transformed by Henry VIII, into Dean and Chapter) are Installed a much shorter way, by virtue of the King's Letters Patents, without either Election or Confirmation.

In the Cathedral Churches of *S. David*, and of *Landaff*, in Wales, there never has been any Dean. But the Bishop in either is Head of the Chapter; and, in the Bishops absence, the Chanter at *S. Davids*, and at *Landaff* the Arch-Deacon.

'Tis observable besides, that there are some Deans in England without any Jurisdiction, but only for Honour so called; as the Dean of the Chappel Royal, the Dean of S. George's Chappel at Windsor, the Deans of Rippon and Garnsey, and all the Deans created by Henry VIII.

Some Deans there are without any Chapter, that injoy however certain Jurisdictions; as the Deans of Croydon, Battel, and Bocking.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

A *Prebendary* is so called (as some will have it) *a præbendo Auxilium aut Consilium Episcopo vel Decano*, from giving Help or Counsel to the Bishop or Dean. Or (as others) from the Word *Prebend*, which signifies the Portion which every Member or Canon of a Cathedral Church receives for his Maintenance out of the common Stock of the Church. Of which Prebends some are *Simple*, or have no more but the Revenue towards their Maintenance; and others *with Dignity*, such as have Jurisdiction annexed to them, according to the divers Orders of Churches.

Now among the Prebendaries (or Canons) of the old Foundations, some are *Canonici actu*, such as have Right to vote in the Chapter. Others *Canonici in Herba*, that have a Stall in the Quire, but no Vote in the Chapter; only having right to the next Prebend that shall become void.

The Dean and Prebendaries ought to reside in their respective Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, to frequent publick divine Service, to preach by turns upon Sundays and all festival Days, and at due time to administer the Lord's Supper. They ought to instruct the weakest sort of the Country Clergy, to direct them how and what to preach, whereby they may best profit their Auditors. In short, they ought to shew good Example to the Inferiour Clergy. And, when summoned by the Bishop, they are to assist him in some of his Episcopal Functions; as Ordinations, Deprivations *ab Officio & Beneficio*, Condemnation of obstinate Hereticks, &c. Upon the King's Writ of *Congé d'eslire*, they elect the Bishop of that Diocese.

The

The chief of the Prebendaries is the *Sub-Dean*, who supplies the Deans part in his absence.

Arch-Deacons are so called for their Charge over the Deacons, who are in every Diocese to be guided and directed under the Bishop thereof by the Arch Deacon, though a Presbyter himself.

There are of these 60 in all England, each Diocese having in it one or more Arch-Deaconries, for Dispatch of Ecclesiastical Business, Their Office is to Visit two Years in three, the third Year being the Bishops Visitation Year. Then the Arch-Deacon is to inquire of Reparations and Movables belonging to the Churches under his Jurisdiction, to reform Abuses in Ecclesiastical Matters, and to bring the more weighty Affairs before the Bishop of the Diocese. Therefore he is called *alter Episcopi Oculus*, the other being the Dean. He is also, upon the Bishops Mandate, to Induct Clerks into their Benefices, and thereby to give them Possession of all the Profits thereunto belonging.

Many Arch-Deacons have, by Prescription, their Courts and Officials, as Bishops have.

Lastly, there are *Rural Deans*, anciently called *Archipresbyteri*, *& Decani Christianitatis*, perhaps because they had the Oversight of a certain Number of Priests. Now their Office is, upon the Bishops Orders, to convocate the Clergy, to signify unto them (sometimes by Letters) the Bishops Pleasure, and to give Induction in the Arch-Deacons place, when he lives far off.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Every Arch-Deaconry is subdivided into fewer or more Rural Deanries.

Note, that, besides Bishopricks, all Deanries are in the Kings Gift; and so are most Prebends and Canonicates, with many great, and some smaller Parsonages.

CHAP. XXIV.

Of the Inferiour Clergy; Also, of the Church-Wardens, Sidesmen, and Parish-Clerks.

BY the Inferiour Clergy I mean the *Parish Priests*, and *Deacons*. The first vulgarly called *Parsons*, are either *Rectors*, or *Vicars*. The Priest of every Parish is called *Rector*, unless the Prædial Tythes be Impropriated; and then he has the Title of *Vicar, quasi vice fungens Rectoris*.

Thus, as I said before page 236, there are three Orders in the Church of England, Bishops, Priests, and Deacons. That of Deacons is the first step into the Service of the Church, and seems only ministerial to the Priestly Office. For the Charge of Deacons is to take care of the Poor, baptize, read in the Church, assist the Priest at the Lord's Supper, by giving the Cup only. And this is properly to fit and prepare him for the Priestly Office.

None

None may be admitted a Deacon before the Age of 23 Years, without a Dispensation; nor may a Deacon be admitted into the Priestly Order, without a Dispensation, till he has served as Deacon the space of one Year.

The Ordination of Priests and Deacons is performed four times in the Year, upon four several Sundays in the Ember Weeks. Which, by the Laws of the Church, is a Time of Prayer and Fasting for the whole Nation, that so by their joynt Prayers they may recommend to God all that are to receive Ordination. Those are the Weeks called *Quatuor Tempora* by the ancient Fathers, and of great Antiquity in the Church. The proper Days for this Devotion are the *Wednesday*, *Friday*, and *Saturday* next after Quadragesima Sunday, after Holy-Rood Day in September, and S. Lucies Day in December.

The Ordination is performed in a most solemn, grave, and devout manner, by a Bishop, assisted with some of the Dignified Clergy, or others in Priestly Order. I begin with that of Deacons, which is thus

First, after Morning Prayer, there is a Sermon about the Duty and Office of Deacons and Priests. The Sermon ended, those that stand for Deacons being decently habited are presented to the Bishop by the Arch-Deacon, or his Deputy. Whom the Bishop asks, if he has made due Inquiry of them; and then asks the People, if they Know any notable Impediment or Crime in any of them. Then follow certain godly Prayers, with the Collect, and Epistle appointed for this Solemnity. After which, the Oath of Supremacy is administred to every one of them; and the Bishop puts divers godly Questions to them. Which being answered,

they

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

they all Kneel; and he laying his Hands upon them ſeverally does Ordain them Deacons. Then he delivers to every one of them the New Teſtament, and gives them Authority to read the ſame in the Church. Whereupon the Biſhop appoints one of them to read the Goſpel. This done, they with the Biſhop proceed to the Communion; and ſo are diſmiſſed with the Bleſſing pronounced by the Biſhop.

The Ordination of Prieſts is much after the ſame manner. Only the Epiſtle and Goſpel are different; and, after the Queſtions and Anſwers made, the Biſhop puts up a particular Prayer for them. Which being ended, he deſires the Congregation to recommend them to God ſecretly in their Prayers; for doing of which there is a competent time of general Silence. Then follows *Veni Creator Spiritus*, in Meter to be ſung. And, after another Prayer, they all Kneeling, the Biſhop, with one or two of the grave Prieſts there preſent, lays his Hands upon the Head of every one of them ſeverally, and ſo gives them Ordination in a grave ſet Form of Words, different both from that of Biſhops, and that of Deacons. The reſt is the ſame as in the Ordaining of Deacons.

What the Office of a Pariſh-Prieſt is, is ſo well known, that I need not inſiſt upon it. His Orders he has from the Biſhop, but the Benefice he holds from the Patron. Now we call thoſe *Patrons of Churches*, who by firſt building of Churches, or firſt indowing them with Lands, have obtained for them and their Heirs a Right of Advowſon or Patronage. Who, when the Church is void, is to propoſe a fit Clerk to the

the Biſhop, to be by him Canonically Inſtituted.

As to the *Revenues* of the Inferiour Clergy, they are (as in all Places) unequally divided. So that ſome Parſons have a very plentiful, ſome but a competent, and others but a ſmall Maintenance; ſome two or three hundred pounds *per Annum* or more, others one hundred or thereabouts, and ſome much ſhort of that. Which, beſides the Glebe-Land, is moſtly raiſed by way of Tythes, and the Duties paid for Chriſtenings, Marriages, and Funerals.

The Plurality of Benefices, that is, the Priviledge of holding more Livings than one, allowed by the Church of England for the Incouragement of worthy and eminent Divines, makes room for many *Curates*. So we call thoſe who officiate in thoſe Churches, where ſuch as hold Plurality of Livings do not Keep their Reſidence. Theſe *Curates* are ſuch Clergy-men as they think fit to appoint in their places, with ſuch an Allowance as is agreed upon amongſt themſelves.

The Condition of *Vicars* is much the ſame as that of Curates, if not worſe. Theſe properly officiate in thoſe Livings which are called *Impropriations*, of which there are in England no leſs than 3845. For above a third part of the beſt Benefices of England, being anciently by the Popes Grant appropriated to Monaſteries towards their Maintenance, were upon the Diſſolution of the Monaſteries made Layfees. Which Benefices ever ſince have been accordingly provided, not with the beſt Allowances, nor with the beſt of the Clergy.

Amongſt

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Amongst the *Priviledges* of the Clergy, this is one of the principal, that all Deans, Arch-Deacons, Prebendaries, Rectors, and Vicars may, some by themselves, others by Proxy or by Representative, sit and vote (as Commons Spiritual) in the Lower House of Convocation.

No Subsidies, or other Tax to the King, might formerly be laid upon them, without their own Consent first had in Convocation. And indeed the Clergy paying to the King the first Fruits, that is, the first Years Profits of all Spiritual Benefices, and yearly the Tenth of all the said Benefices, 'twas thought but reasonable they should be exempted from all other Taxes. Though, to give the Laity good Example, they have often laid upon themselves Subsidies, and other great Taxes.

The Glebe-Lands, and Spiritual Revenues of Clergy-men, being held *in pura & perpetua Eleemosyna*, that is (as the Law calls it) *in Frankalmoine*, are exempted from arraying and Mustering of Men, or Horses for the War. And, as by their Function they are prohibited to wear any Arms, therefore they cannot serve personally in War. But they serve their Country otherwise, by being our Leaders in our Spiritual Warfare.

Neither can any Clergy-man be compelled to undergo any other Personal Functions, or Services in the Common-wealth. For, if any Man, by reason of his Land, be liable to be elected to any Servile Office, if he takes Orders, he is free, and there lies a Writ purposely to free him.

Clergy-

Clergy-Men are not obliged to appear at Sheriffs Turns, or Courts-Leet, there to take their Oath of Allegiance.

By *Magna Charta*, no Clergy-man ought to be Fined or Amerced according to his Spiritual Means, but according to his Temporal Estate, and to the Crime committed.

The Goods of Clergy-men are discharged, by the Common Law of England, from Tolls and Customs of Average, Pontage, Murage, and Panage; for which they have the King's Writ to discharge them, provided they don't trade with them.

All Clergy-men are free from the King's Purveyors, Carriages, Post, &c. for which they may demand a Protection from the King, with the Clause *Nolumus*.

As to the whole *Number of the Clergy* in England, besides the two Archbishops, and the twenty four Bishops, there are 26 Deans of Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, 576 Prebendaries, 9653 Rectors and Vicars; besides as many more Curates and others in holy Orders.

In point of Learning and good exemplary Life, England (I dare say) is outdone by no Clergy in the Christian World. If, amongst the Inferiour Clergy there be some ignorant lewd Livers, the dignified Clergy, and the Episcopal Colledge, are generally Men noted both for their great Piety and deep Learning. And the late Scuffle they had with the Romanists in so difficult a Juncture as King James his Reign, as it has sufficiently shewn the greatness of their Parts and the Depth of their Learning, so it expressed to the World their

strong

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ſtrong and invincible Zeal for the Proteſtant Religion, and the groſs Miſtake of Diſſenters that lookt upon them as broad-faced Papiſts.

Nothing troubles me more, than to ſee ſome of the Clergy ſo much infatuated as to indeavour to defeat (as far as in them lies) the late ſignal Providence, that reſcued us ſo wonderfully from Popery and Slavery. I do not reflect upon thoſe who remain quiet under their Scruples of Conſcience, and are not ſo far diſturbed in their Mind as to diſturb the Government. But to ſee ſome ſo low-ſpirited as to fall a hugging their old Enemies the French, and admire them as their Tutelar Angels who were but 'tother Day the greateſt Object of their Scorn and Contempt, this affords matter of admiration. 'Tis pretty to ſee the Temper of theſe Men, and thoſe they have infected, all made up of Contradictions. They hate their Friends, and love their Enemies. They deride Popery, and yet do their utmoſt to bring it in. None more averſe than they from Slavery, but leave no Stone unturned to work it into theſe Kingdoms. Whoſe Condition is like that of a Sick Perſon, that longs for Health, and yet is greedy to catch at any Thing that pleaſes his Fancy, let it prove never ſo fatal. The Truth is, 'tis nothing elſe in the bottom but a malignant Humour, that cauſes Inflammation, and ſtrikes up to the Brain; lately a catching, but now (thanks be to God) a vaniſhing Diſeaſe.

I conclude with the *Pariſh-Church Officers*, which are indeed Lay-men; but, as they have a peculiar Relation to the Church, they may be counted to be half-Clergy-men.

The

The *Church-Wardens*, amongſt theſe, are the principal. Whoſe Office is to ſee, that the Church be in good Repair, and want nothing for Divine Service, &c. That the Church-yard be well incloſed, and an exact Terrier of the Glebe-Land be Kept. They are alſo to ſue for any Thing Kept from the Church, that is of right belonging to it; to inquire after, admoniſh, and preſent to the Biſhop ſcandalous Livers, and to collect the Charity of the Pariſhioners. The Biſhops Orders they are both to declare, and to execute.

They ſerve commonly two Years in that Station, and Eaſter-Week is the time for their Election. Uſually they are elected by the Parſon and the Pariſhioners, where it is ſo agreed. If not, the Parſon chuſes one, and the Pariſhioners the other.

In ſome great Pariſhes there are joyned *Sideſmen* to the Church-Wardens, to aſſiſt them in the Inquiries into the Lives of inordinate Livers, and in preſenting Offenders at Viſitations.

Next is the *Clerk*, whoſe Office is to ſerve at Church the Prieſt and Church-Wardens. He ought to be at leaſt 20 Years old, and a Man of good Life and Converſation, that can read, write, and ſing Pſalms, the tuning whereof is part of his Office. He is commonly choſen by the Parſon only.

In many Pariſhes there is alſo one *Sexton*, or more. So we call thoſe that attend the Pariſhioners at Church, and let them into their Pews. Which in Cathedral and Collegiate Churches is commonly performed by the *Vergers*, ſo called from a Silver Verge which they carry in their hands.

To

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

To take care of the Parish-Concerns, both Civil and Ecclesiastical, a great Power is by Law committed to the *Vestry-men*; So called from the Vestry, a Room adjoyning to the Church for the Use of the Parson and Parish-Officers. They are a select Number of the chief Parishioners in every Parish within the City of London and Suburbs, and elsewhere; who yearly chuse Officers for the Parish, as *Church-Wardens*, *Constables*, *Scavengers*, *Collectors for the Poor*, &c. The *Beadle's* is a standing Office.

CHAP. XXV.

Of Women.

ALL Women in England are either *Noble*, or *Ignoble*. The first are so by *Descent*, *Creation*, or *Marriage*.

By *Descent*, as when a Lady holds an Estate by a noble Title. For Titles of Honour sometimes, for want of Males, do descend to Females. But only to one of them, because they are Things in their own nature intire, and not to be divided amongst many, as the Lands and Tenements are, which descend in equal Proportion to all the Daughters. By *Creation*, some Women have been made, at the King's pleasure, Baronesses, Countesses, and Dutchesses.

But

But the greatest Part of the English Noble-women are so only by *Marriage*, all Women being counted Noble that are married to any Peer of the Realm. And so (as the Law says) *Uxor fulget Radiis Mariti*.

Yet, if afterwards they marry to Men not Noble, they lose by Law their former Dignity, and follow their latter Husbands Condition; though by the Courtesy of England, they are still lookt upon and respected as Noble, and called by the Name of the former Husband. But Women, Noble by Descent or Birth-right, or by Creation, retain by Law their Nobility, tho they Marry afterwards to Husbands under their Degree.

'Tis observable, that any Noble-woman by Birth, being married to a Baron, takes place but as Baroness, though she be a Duke's Daughter. But, if she marry to one under the Degree of a Nobleman, as to a Knight or Gentleman, the Courtesy of England gives her place according to her Birth, and not her Husbands Condition.

A Noble-woman marrying to an Ignoble Man adds no Honour to him. Her Honour is all hers, and he has no share in it, though by Marriage he becomes Master of all her Goods and Chattels. But her Dignities with the Lands, descend to her next Heir.

Noble-women, in the Eye of the Law, are Peers of the Realm; and accordingly they injoy most of the Priviledges of Peers. But it is thought, they cannot maintain an Action upon the Statute *De Scandalo Magnatum*.

As happy as the Condition of married Women is generally all over England, yet the Laws of this Kingdom are in the main very severe

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

vere upon them. For, when a Woman marries, she gives her self over, and what she brings with her, to the power of her Husband. Whatever she is possessed of, the Husband becomes the Proprietor of it; and her very necessary Apparel is not hers in Propriety. If she has any Tenure, it is all *in Capite*, that is, she holds it of, and by her Husband, who is the Head of his Wife. And all the Chattels personal she had at the Marriage are so much her Husbands, that, he dying before her, they shall not return to his Wife, but go with his other Goods and Chattels to the Husband's Executor or Administrator. Except the *Paraphernalia*, that is, those Goods which a Wife, besides her Dower or Joynture, is after her Husbands Death allowed to have, as Furniture for her Chamber, wearing Apparel, and Jewels if she be of quality; which are not to be put into her Husband's Inventory, especially in the Province of York.

The Wife can make no Contract without her Husband's Consent; and without it she cannot set, sell, give away, or alienate any Thing.

So great is her Subjection to her Husband's Will, that, in the Sense of the Law, she has no Will of her own. Therefore, when a Man and his Wife commit a Felony together, the Wife can neither be Principal, nor Accessory; the Law supposing she was forced thereunto, in regard of the Subjection and Obedience she owes to her Husband.

In short, by the Law of England, a Wife is so much in the Power of her Husband, that she is no better than a Child, or the best of Servants. For she can call nothing her own, more than a Child, whom his Father suffers to call many Things his own, yet can dispose of nothing. And, when she offends, 'tis in her Husband's Power to correct her, as a Servant. Therefore, if she wrong another by her Tongue, or by Trespass, her Husband must answer for her Fault, and make Satisfaction.

But a Woman, upon Marriage, does not only lose the Power over her Person, Will and Goods; but she must part with her very Name, and ever after use her Husband's Surname, contrary to the Custom of some other Countries.

One Thing more there is yet which evidences the great Subjection of a Wife to her Husband. And that is the Punishment inflicted upon a Woman that has Killed her Husband, which is to be Burnt alive; the Offence being counted Petty-Treason by Law, that is, as great a Crime as the Killing of his Father, or Master.

Yet in some things the Law is very favourable to the female Sex of England. As for Example, if a Wife bring forth a Child begotten before Marriage by another Man than her present Husband, her Husband is bound to own the Child, and that Child shall be his Heir at Law. So literally we take the Saying, *Pater est quem Nuptiæ demonstrant.*

If a Husband be a long time absent from his Wife, though it be for some Years, and his Wife bring forth a Child during his Absence, he must father that Child, in case he lived all the while in this Island, or (to speak the Words of the Law) *inter quatuor Maria.* And, if that Child be her first-born Son, and her Husband's Estate

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ſtate Intailed, or left without Will, that Child ſhall be Heir to it.

Another Priviledge of Engliſh-Women is, that the Wife having no Joynture ſettled before Marriage, may challenge, after her Husband's Death, the third part of his yearly Rents of Land during her Life; and within the City of London, a third Part of all her Husband's Moveables for ever. If there be many Children, the reſt comes to the eldeſt; if not, to the next Heir at Law. And, if ſhe do not approve of the Diviſion, ſhe may claim the Right of being Indowed with the beſt of the Land, to a third part.

But, if the Law be ſo favourable in ſome Caſes to married Women, Cuſtom, or rather the good Nature of Engliſhmen, makes their Condition much happier. Whoſe Reſpect and Tenderneſs for them is generally ſo great, that every where they give 'em the Precedency, and put them the leaſt of any Nation upon Drudgery and Hardſhip. Women are not here mewed up as in Italy and Spain; and that miſchievous Paſſion of Jealouſy has got ſo little footing here, that the Nation is little troubled with its troubleſom Influences, or fatal Conſequences. In ſhort, married Women have here more Liberty, than any where elſe. Their chief Care is of the Houſe and Houſhold, according to the ancient Cuſtom of the Greek Wives; which is indeed the proper Office of a Wife, as the Husband's is to mind his Concerns abroad.

And ſuch is generally their Carriage to their Husbands, and their mutual Tenderneſs for them, that, where the Law gives them nothing, the dying Husband often leaves all behind him to the Diſpoſal of his Wife. Except in London,

n, where a peculiar Order is taken by the ity agreeable to the Civil Law.

A Knight's Wife is, by the Courteſy of ngland, counted and called a Lady. If her usband die before her, and ſhe take afterwards Husband of a lower eſtate, ſtill ſhe ſhall be alled Lady with the ſurname of her firſt usband, and not of the ſecond. Which is by he Courteſy of England, and according to adies of a higher Rank, as I have before obſerved.

In point of real Eſtate, 'tis Obſervable, that, f the Wife be an Heireſs, and bring to her usband an Eſtate in Land, that Land deſcends o her eldeſt Son; and, if ſhe has no Sons, ut only Daughters, it is divided amongſt hem. But, if ſhe dies without Iſſue, the and goes immediately to the next Heir at aw. Only the Husband ſhall enjoy the Profits thereof during his Life, if ſo be that he ad a Child alive of her Body, that had been eard once to cry. And this alſo is called the Courteſy of England.

As to what I ſaid before touching real and erſonal Eſtates in caſe of Matrimony, the ame is to be underſtood in the ſenſe of the Common Law, where there is no private Contract. For whatever Contract or Covenants ere made before the Marriage betwixt the usband and the Wife, either by themſelves, y their Parents, or Friends, they take place, nd are of force to be Kept according to the alidity thereof.

Laſtly, the Wife in England is accounted o much one with her Husband, that ſhe cannot be

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

be produced as Witneſs for or againſt her Husband. And ſo ſtrong is the Tie that joyns them together, that they may not be wholly Separated by any Agreement between themſelves, but only by a Judicial Sentence.

Now there is a twofold Separation, both called by the name of Divorce. The one in caſe of Adultery, *a Menſa & Thoro*, Which is nothing elſe but a living aſunder, without a liberty to Remarry, whilſt either Party is alive. Whereas the other is *a Vinculo Matrimonii*, from the Bond of Matrimony, whereby each Party is free to Remarry. And this is allowed upon a Nullity of the Marriage, or upon ſome eſſential Impediment, as Conſanguinity or Affinity within the Degrees forbidden, Precontract, Impotency, or ſuch like. Of which Divines reckon fourteen, according to theſe Verſes,

Error, Conditio, Votum, Cognatio, Crimen,
Cultus, Diſparitas, Vis, Ordo, Ligamen, Honeſtas.
Si ſis Affinis, ſi forte Coire nequibis,
Si Parochi, & duplicis deſit præſentia Teſtis,
Raptave ſit Mulier, &c.

But ſometimes, in caſe of Adultery, this plenary Divorce has been allowed of, in private Caſes, by Act of Parliament.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

Of Children, and Servants.

FRom the Condition of Women in England, I come now to that of *Children* and *Servants*. As to the firſt, a Father in England has a more abſolute Authority over his Children, than is uſual in our Neighbour Countries. Here a Father may give all his Eſtate Unintailed from his Children, and all to one Child; the Conſideration whereof is apt to keep his Children in aw, and within the bounds of filial Obedience.

But commonly the eldeſt Son inherits all Lands, and the younger Children Goods and Chattels, by which is meant the Perſonal Eſtate. Among the Nobility and Gentry, the eldeſt Son's Wife's Portion does uſually go for the Portions of his Siſters; and the younger Sons are put out to ſome Profeſſion.

The Reaſon why the eldeſt Son is ſo well provided beyond the reſt of the Children is, that he may be the better able to bear up the Honour of the Family, which in courſe falls to the ſhare of the Eldeſt. For, when all is done, Titular Honour without Means, is commonly lookt upon but as an empty Shadow.

Man But,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

But, if there be no Son, the Lands, as well as Goods, are equally divided among the Daughters.

A Son at the Age of 14, his Father being dead, may chuſe his Gardian, and may claim his Land holden in Socage, that is, ſuch Lands as Tenants hold by, or for certain inferiour Services of Husbandry to be performed to the Lord of the Fee. He is free to conſent to Marriage, and may by Will diſpoſe of Goods and Chattels.

At the Age of 15, he ought to be Sworn to his Allegiance to the King; at 21 he is ſaid to be of full Age. Then he is free to make any Contracts, and to paſs by Will both Goods and Lands; which in other Countries may not be done till the Age of 25, called *Annus Conſiſtentiæ*.

A Daughter at the Age of 7 Years, may conſent to Marriage; but at 12, ſhe is free to retract or confirm it. If ſhe confirms it, then the Marriage is good, and ſhe may make a Will of Goods and Chattels.

At 21 ſhe may Contract, or Alienate her Lands by Will, or otherwiſe.

Servants in England are either tied to a certain Number of Years, or only by the Year; theſe being free to quit their Service at ſuch a Warning as is agreed upon between the Maſter (or the Miſtris) and the Servant.

By thoſe that are tied to a certain Number of Years, I mean *Apprentices*, the uſual Time for their Apprentiſhip being 7 Years. This is the moſt Servile Condition in England, conſidering the Laſh they ly under, together with their long and ſtrict Confinement, under Articles. And, whereas other Servants receive Wages for their Service, theſe commonly do pay a Sum of Mony to their Maſters for their Prenticeſhip.

The Condition of other *Servants* is much eaſier all over England. For, beſides that few undergo the Hardſhip that Prentices do, they may be free at the Years end, giving 3 Months Warning; and, if a Servant do not like one Maſter, he may go to another, where perhaps he may find more favour or advantage. But, before a Perſon ventures upon ſuch a Servant, 'tis civil firſt to get his former Maſters Leave, and prudential to have from him a teſtimony of his faithfulneſs and diligence.

Now there are ſo many Degrees of *Servants* in England, that if ſome live meanly, there are others who live genteely, and ſome of theſe ſo ſplendidly as to keep Servants of their own. In great Families where a Perſon of quality makes a proper Figure, and has a ſutable Attendance, there is a neceſſary Subordination of Servants; ſo that the Inferiour Servants may be at the beck of their Superiour Officers, to anſwer the ſeveral parts of their reſpective Duties. Thus a great Man lives like a Prince, and Keeps a Court of his own.

In general it may be ſaid, no Country is more favourable than England to Servants; who generally live here with more eaſe and leſs Subjection, and have larger Salaries than any where elſe.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The truth is, if we consider the nature of a Servant, how by going to Service he devests himself of what is dearest to Mankind, his Liberty, and Subjects his Will to another, who sometimes proves magget-headed, cruel, or tyrannical, I think it but reasonable, to have a tender Regard for good Servants. For this, amongst other Things, was that great Man of Spain, Cardinal *Ximenes*, so noted in his time; who proved so bountiful and so generous a Master to his Servants, that History to this day does admire him for it.

As for stubborn and unruly Servants, the Law of England gives Masters and Mistresses Power to correct them; and Resistance in a Servant is punished with severe Penalty. But for a Servant to Kill his Master or Mistris is so high a Crime, that it is counted Petty Treason, or a Crime next to High Treason.

Since Christianity prevailed here, England admits of no forein *Slaves*. In forein Plantations indeed, the English, as other Nations, buy and sell Negro's as Slaves. But a forein Slave brought over into England is, upon Landing, *ipso facto* free from Slavery, though not from ordinary Service.

'Tis true there has been a sort of Tenure here, called a Tenure in *Villenage*, and the Tenant *Villain*, who was in effect a Bond-man to the Lord of the Land. For the Lord might take Redemption of him to marry his Daughter, and to make him free. He might put him out of his Lands and Tenements, Goods and Chattels, at his Will; and might beat and chastise, but not maim him. Now such *Villains* are out of date, though the Law concerning them stands unrepealed to this day.

Ser-

Servorum & Nativorum (says Spelman) *apud nos sublata est Conditio, & quas ideo possidebant Terras vel Prædia hodie libere tenent sub antiqua Servitutis Consuetudinibus.* And Sir *Edward Coke* out of *Fortescue* has this Note, *Impius & Crudelis judicandus qui Libertati non favet*; for which he gives this as the Reason of it, *Angliæ Jura in omni Casu dant favorem Libertati*, the Laws of England in all Cases stand for Liberty.

The End of the Second Part.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

THE

THIRD PART

OF THE

New State

OF

ENGLAND,

Under Their MAJESTIES

K. *William* and Q. *Mary.*

CONTAINING,

A Deſcription of the ſeveral Courts of Judicature; *Viz.* The higheſt Court of Parliament, Privy Council, and all other Courts; with a Catalogue of the preſent Officers in Church and State.

London, Printed in the Year, 1691.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

THE NEW STATE OF ENGLAND.

PART III.

Of the Courts of Judicature.

CHAP. I.

Of the Parliament of England.

THE *High Court of Parliament* being the Great Council of England, the Supreme Court of Judicature, and *One of the moſt Auguſt Aſſemblies* the World, is the Court that I am to ſpeak in the *firſt place*.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

It came to be called *Parliament* from the French *Parlement*, and this from their Verb *Parler* to ſpeak (or talk) together. The ſame is taken in a two-fold Senſe. Firſt, as it includes the Legiſlative Power of England, as when we ſay an *Act of Parliament*. In which Acceptation it includes the King, Lords, and Commons; each of which have a Negative Voice in making Laws, ſo that without their joynt Conſent no Law can by either abrogated, or made. Secondly, in a Vulgar Senſe; as when we ſay *the King and Parliament*, or the *King has called a Parliament*, by which is meant the Two Houſes, *viz.* the Houſe of Lords and the Houſe of Commons.

This Court is a Body Corporate, conſiſting (according to the firſt Acceptation of the Word) of the Three Eſtates of the Realm. And though the Name *Parliament*, by which it is now called, be not probably older than the Conqueſt by William Duke of Normandy; yet 'tis made plain by ancient Records and Precedents, that the former Kings of England, even in the Saxons time, had from time to time great National Councils, much of the ſame nature as our Parliaments. In the Saxons Time, ſays *Lambard*, the great Council of the Nation conſiſted of the King, Lords, and Commons. It is moſt apparent, (ſays *Prinn*) by all the old Precedents before the Conqueſt, that all our ancient Councils were nothing elſe but Parliaments, called by different Names in ſeveral Ages, till at laſt that of Parliament was fixed upon them; and that our Kings, Nobles, Senators, Aldermen, Wiſemen, Knights, and Commons were uſually preſent, and voted there as Members and Judges. The ſame is averred by many Records and Precedents touching this Matter, in the Appendix to *Petyt's Miſcellanea Parliamentaria*. Which does not quadrate with the Opinion of thoſe who have affirmed, that there was never any Parliament in England, according to the preſent Conſtitution thereof, till the Reign of Henry III, that is, betwixt four and five hundred Years ſince; and that the grand Council conſiſted only of the great Men of the Nation, till that King was pleaſed to call the Commons to ſit alſo in Parliament.

The Power of Convening (or Calling) a Parliament is ſolely in the King. But, if the King be under Age, or not *Compos Mentis*, or Abſent out of the Realm upon ſome Expedition, 'tis lodged in the Protector or Regent, who then ſummons the Parliament, but ſtill in the King's Name.

The Summons ought to be at leaſt 40 Days before the Day appointed for the Meeting; and it is done by Writ in Law-Latin, expreſſing that it is with the Advice of the Privy Council. Which Writ is a kind of ſhort Letter directed and ſent by the Lord Chancellour (or Commiſſioners of the Chancery) to every Lord Spiritual and Temporal, to appear at a certain Time and Place, to treat and give their Advice in ſome important Affairs concerning the Church and State, *&c.* And, as for the Houſe of Commons, Writs are ſent to all the Sheriffs, commanding them to ſummon the People to elect two Knights for each County, two Citizens for each City, and one or two Burgeſſes for each Borough, according to Statute, Charter, or Cuſtom.

And, whereas there are ſome Cities and Towns that are Counties of themſelves, or that have each within it ſelf the Priviledge of a

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

County, the Writ is directed to them as it is to Sheriffs of other Counries.

At every County, after the Delivery of the Parliament Writ to the Sheriffs, Proclamation is made in the full County of the Day and Place appointed for the Parliament to sit, and for all Freeholders to attend such a Time and Place for the Election of the Knights for that County. But the Sheriff ought to give a convenient Time for the Day of Election, and sufficient Warning to those that have Voices, that they may be present. Otherwise the Election is not good, if, for want of due Notice, part of the Electors be absent.

Now, by an Act in the Reign of Henry VI, it was Ordained, that none should have any Suffrage in the Election of the Knights of the Shire, but such as were Freeholders, did reside in the County, and had a yearly Revenue, at least to the Value of 40 Shillings; which, before the Discovery of the Gold and Silver in America, was as much as 30 l. now. And the Sheriff has Power by the said Act to examine upon Oath every such Chuser, how much he may expend by the Year, if he doubt the value of it.

If any Man keep a Houshold in one County, and remain in Service with another Family in another County, yet he may be at the Chusing of Knights of the Shire where he Keeps his Family; for it shall be said in Law a Dwelling in that County.

The Election ought to be in full County between 8 and 9 of the Clock, according to Statute. And no Election (says the Lord *Coke*) can be made of any Knight of the Shire but between 8 and 11 of the Clock in the Forenoon. But, if the Election be begun within the Time,

Time, and cannot be determined within those Hours, the Election may be proceeded upon.

Before Election can be made, or Voices given, the Precept directed to the Sheriff ought to be read and published. And, if the Party or Freeholders demand the Poll, the Sheriff ought not to deny the Scrutiny, for he cannot discern who be Freeholders by the View. In short, of so many as stand for Competitors, the two that have most Voices are declared to be duly elected for the insuing Parliament.

Plurality of Voices does likewise carry it for Citizens that stand for Cities, and Burgesses for Boroughs. Where in some Places none but Freeholders have a Right of Election, in others all Housholders have a share in it. And, though no Alien can be a Parliament Man; yet, if he be a Housholder, his Voice is good, as in the Election of the Members for the City of Westminster.

A Burgess elected for two several Boroughs, as it sometimes happens, must wave one Election when he comes to the House, and chuse for which Place of the two he will serve; so as a Writ may issue for a new Election, that the Number may be full.)

All Elections ought to be freely and indifferently made, notwithstanding any Prayer or Command to the contrary. Or else the Parliament is not, as it should be, free. 'Tis true the Elections can never be so free, as not to be liable to the Temptations of private Interest, or the Influence of Feasting, two unavoidable Evils. Yet it does not follow but that a Parliament may be called Free, when the Court has no hand in the Elections by such unlaw-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ful Methods as were uſed in the late Reign, by Cloſetting, by fair Promiſes, and foul Threats.

The Returns concerning the Parties choſen are made in the Crown-Office, by the Sheriffs, Mayors, or Bayliffs, whom the Writs were ſent to, and to whom it belongs to manage the Elections.

Upon a falſe Return, which happens but too frequently, the Sheriff who made the Return is liable to the Forfeiture of 100 l. to the King, and 100 l. more to the Party injured, and to be Impriſoned for a Year without Bail or Mainprize And every Mayor or Magiſtrate of a Town ſo offending, is to pay 40 l. to the King, and as much to the Party. This Action to be within 3 Months after the Parliament commenced by the Party injured, or by any other Man who will.

In the mean time the Party returned remains a Member of the Houſe, till his Election be declared void by the ſame.

For denying the Poll when required, alſo for adviſing and abetting the ſame, the guilty Party has been adjudged by the Houſe to ſtand Committed to the Sergeant during Pleaſure, to pay all due Fees, to defray the Charge of Witneſſes, to be Aſſeſſed by four of the Committee, to acknowledge his Offence upon his Knees at the Bar, and read a Submiſſion. This was the Caſe of *Thomſon* Sheriff of York, and his Abettor Alderman *Henlow*, in the Reign of Charles I.

The Perſons to be Elected as the fitteſt to anſwer the true Intereſt of the Nation, ought to be Sober, Underſtanding, Well-principled, and Well-affected to the eſtabliſh'd Government by Law. If Men of Eſtates, it is ſo much the better,

better, ſuch Men being ſuppoſed to be leſs Corruptible. But this is left to the Peoples Choice.

'Tis true, that by Law ſuch as ſtand for Knights of the Shire ought to be Knights, Eſquires, or Gentlemen fit to be made Knights.

By the Statute none ought to be choſen a Burgeſs of a Town in which he do's not inhabit. But the Uſage of Parliament diſpenſes with that Act.

Neither can any be legally choſen that is not of full Age, that is, 21 Years old at leaſt. And reaſon good, for, if no Man under that Age can diſpoſe of his Eſtate, much leſs ſhould he have any ſhare in the ſupream Power of the Nation, to judge, vote, or diſpoſe of the Eſtate of the Realm. Yet the Practice in the Houſe of Commons has often been otherwiſe; in the Houſe of Lords, but ſeldom.

Whoever ſtands to be Elected muſt be a Native Engliſhman, or at leaſt muſt be Naturalized by Act of Parliament. No Alien Denizated ought to ſit here.

None of the Judges can be choſen, that ſit in the Bench, Common Pleas, or Exchequer, becauſe they are Aſſiſtants in the Lords Houſe, But any that have Judicial Places in other Courts Eccleſiaſtical or Civil, being no Lords of Parliament, are Eligible.

No Sheriff, nor Clergy-man can be choſen a Member of Parliament. Not the firſt, becauſe his perſonal Attendance is required within his Bayliwick, during the time of his Sheriffalty. Nor the laſt, becauſe he is of another Body, viz. the Convocation; and the Clergy of the Convocation-Houſe are no Part or Member of the Parliament.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

A Man attainted of Treaſon or Felony, &c. is not Eligible. For he ought to be *magis idoneus, diſcretus, & ſufficiens.* But a Perſon Outlawed in a Perſonal Cauſe may be a Burgeſs. And, tho the Common Law do's diſinable the Party; yet the Priviledge of the Houſe being urged prevails over the Law.

Anciently the Elected Members had a competent Allowance from the reſpective County, City, or Borough, for which they ſerved in Parliament. A Knight of the Shire was allowed 4 ſhill. and a Citizen or Burgeſs 2 ſhill. a Day; which in thoſe Days was a conſiderable Sum. But then the Seſſions were but ſhort, ſometimes but eight Days, ſometimes leſs, ſeldom above three or four Weeks; and yet during that ſhort ſpace of time ſeveral great and weighty Affairs were diſpatched. Which (as ſome think) were prepared to their hand by the King and Council, as it is now practiſed in Sweden by the 40 Counſellors of State, and in Scotland by the Lords of the Articles. And, if they did only debate upon ſuch Things as the King did propoſe, a little Time might ſerve well enough to do it. But it do's not appear to be ſo by what paſſed Feb. 9. 1597. 39 Eliz. When the Queen gave her Royal Aſſent to 24 publick and 19 private Bills; but refuſed 48 Bills more, which had paſſed both Houſes. Certain it is, that there was leſs Canvaſſing, and more Plainneſs in thoſe Days, than there is at preſent.

The Place of Meeting for this honourable Aſſembly is in whatſoever City, Town, or Houſe the King pleaſes. But of latter times it has been uſually at the Kings ancient Palace at *Weſt-*

Weſtminſter; the Lords in a Room by themſelves, and the Commons not far from them, in another Room, which formerly was S. Stephens Chappel.

When the Day prefixt by the King in his Writs of Summons is come, His Majeſty uſually comes in perſon to the Houſe of Lords, cloathed with his Royal Robes, the Crown upon his head, and the Sword of State before Him. At the upper end of the Room is placed a Chair of State under a Canopy, upon which His Majeſty ſits.

Then all the Temporal Peers appear in their Scarlet Robes, every one according to his Degree; and the Spiritual Lords, in their Epiſcopal Habit, which they do all the Seſſions.

On the Kings right hand, next the Wall, are placed on a Form the two *Arch-Biſhops*; next below, on another Form, the Biſhops of *London*, *Durham*, and *Wincheſter*; then, upon other Forms on the ſame ſide, all the reſt of the *Biſhops* ſit, according to the priority of their Conſecration.

The Lord Chancellor, or Keeper (when there is one) ſtands behind the Cloth of State, or ſits on the firſt Wool-ſack, before the Chair of State, with his Great Seal and Mace by him.

On the Kings left hand are placed the Treaſurer, Preſident of the Council, and Lord Privy Seal, if they be Barons, above all Dukes, but thoſe of the Royal Family; if not Barons, then they ſit uppermoſt on the Wool-ſacks. And on the ſame ſide ſit the *Dukes*, *Marqueſſes*, or *Earls*, according to their Creation. Croſs the Houſe, below the Wool-ſacks, the firſt Form is that which the *Viſcounts* ſit upon; and, upon the next Forms, the *Barons*, all in order.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The King being thus seated in his Throne, with this noble Appearance of the Peers of the Realm, all standing uncovered, his Majesty sends for the Commons from their Room where they are assembled. Who being come (at least part of them) stand at the Bar of the Lords House. Whereupon the King makes a short Speech to both Houses, concerning such Matters as He thinks fit to lay before them for the Good of the Kingdom. Amongst which that of a Supply of Mony is most commonly one, in order to answer the extraordinary Charges of the Crown.

The King having ended his Speech, the Chancellor (or Lord Keeper) did formerly use by the Kings Appointment to inlarge upon it, with all the Rhetorick and Logick the Matter could bear, to dispose both Houses to a Compliance with the King. But His present Majesty has declined that Method, and being a Prince of few Words gains more upon rational Men by his concise and plain Way of Delivery, (as the more agreeable to a true generous Nature) than perhaps he might with all the Windings and Turnings of artificial Rhetorick.

Then the Speaker of the House of Lords commands, in the Kings Name, the Commons to assemble in their House, there to chuse one of their Members for their Speaker, and to present him such a Day to His Majesty. Upon which the King withdraws, and the Commons presently re-assemble themselves in the Lower House, in order to chuse one of their Members for Speaker.

Sometimes, as in the last Session, the Speaker is chosen by the Kings Command, before

fore His Majesty delivers his Speech to both Houses of Parliament.

After the Speaker is chosen, and the Choice approved by the King, His Majesty leaves both Houses to their private Debates upon the Subject of his Speech; and do's no more appear amongst them that Session in his Royal Robes, except upon the passing of any Act, or at the Close of the Session, whether it be by Adjournment, Prorogation, or Dissolution. 'Tis true, upon any extraordinary Debate in the House of Lords, 'tis customary with the Kings of England to assist at the same; not to argue upon it, or to influence the House one way or other, but only to hear the Arguments of the House upon the Matter in Debate. But then the King appears without his Crown and Robes, and every Peer sits (except when he speaks to the House) as if the King were not there.

The *House of Lords*, otherwise called the *House of Peers*, or the *Upper House*, consists of 189 Members. Viz. 163 Temporal Lords, whereof 14 *Dukes*, 3 *Marquesses*, 72 *Earls*, 9 *Viscounts*, 65 *Barons*; and 26 Spiritual Lords, whereof 2 *Arch-bishops*, and 24 *Bishops*.

But the King may, by virtue of his Prerogative, increase the Number of the Peers to sit and vote in their House, as Barons, by sending his Writs for that pupose to whomsoever His Majesty thinks fit for that Service.

The Lord Chancellor, or Lord Keeper (when there is one) is of course the Speaker of this House. Otherwise they may appoint any of their own Members, or else one of the Judges, for that Place; as in the Case of their late Speaker, the Right Honourable the Marquis of *Hallifax*,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Hallifax, and that of Sir Robert *Atkins*, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, the present Speaker of the House of Lords.

Besides the first Wool-sack, which is the usual Seat for the Lord Chancellor or Lord Keeper, there are other Wool-sacks; Upon which the *Judges*, the Kings *Council at Law*, and the *Masters of Chancery* (not being Barons) sit, not to give their Suffrage, but only their Advice, when required thereto. The Use of which *Wool-sacks* is probably to put them in mind of the great Advantages the English Wool has brought to this Nation, so that it may never be neglected.

On the lowermost Wool-sack are placed the *Clerk of the Crown*, and *Clerk of the Parliament*; The first being concerned in all Writs of and Pardons in Parliament, and the other in keeping the Records of all Things passed therein. Under this there are two *Clerks*, who kneeling behind the Wool-sack write upon it.

Without the Bar of the House sits the *Black Rod*, so called from a black Stick he carries in his hand, who is (as it were) the Messenger of this House. For he is imploy'd, amongst other Things, to call for the House of Commons to the House of Lords upon His Majesties Command; and to his Custody are Committed all such Peers as the House things fit to Commit upon any Trespass. Under him is a *Yeoman Usher* that waits at the Door within, a *Crier* without, and a *Sergeant at Mace* always attending the Speaker.

The *House of Commons*, otherwise called the *Lower house*, is by much the greater Body of the two. For, as England consists of 40 Counties, in which there are 25 Cities, 8 Cinque-Ports, 2 Universities, and 168 Borough-Towns, all which are Priviledged to send Members to Parliament, if we reckon two Members from each, the Whole amounts to 486 Members. To which adding 24 from Wales, the Whole is 510.

'Tis true, there are three Boroughs in England, each of which sends but one Member; viz. *Abington* in Oxfordshire, *Higham-Ferrers* in Northamptonshire, and *Bewdley* in Worcestershire. But these three, wanting of the Number, are made up by the City of *London*, which sends four Members; and by the City of *Bath*, which sends three.

Of all this great Number, many are usually absent, upon Business, or Sickness, &c. So that, if they be three hundred met together, 'tis counted a pretty full House. And, if they be but forty Members in all, they make a House.

This House, representing the whole Commons of the Realm, do's generally consist of the Flower of the Gentry; some of them Noblemens Sons, Privy Counsellors, Courtiers, Men learned in the Law, Officers and Commanders, Merchants, &c. but most of them Gentlemen of good Estates, with the advantage of a liberal and genteel Education. This is an aggregate Body from all Parts of the Nation, whose Learning and Eloquence, Wit and Policy strive to outdo each other. A noble School for young Gentlemen chiefly, to be versed in Things relating to the English Government.

Here they Sit promiscuously; except the Speaker, who has a Chair placed about the middle of the Room, with a Table before him, the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

the Clerk of the House sitting near him at the Table. But none wears a Robe but the Speaker, except (as I hinted before) the Members of Parliament for the City of London, who at their first Meeting appear in their Scarlet Robes. Every Member wears what he fancies most, and so do the Temporal Lords in their House, on all Days when the King comes not thither in State. To Strangers, I confess, it looks something odd, that so august an Assembly, vested with a Legislative Power, and met together for the Exercise of the same, should have no proper Garb for so great a Council, but appear in their usual Dress. But Custom has so far prevailed against the Inconveniencies that attend those Formalities, (which the English Nobility and Gentry are generally averse from) that they are not like to be ever ballanced by the Respect and Veneration that might be gained, as in forein Countries, by the small trouble of them.

The usual Time for the Meeting of each House is in the Forenoon, from eight or nine a-clock till twelve or one; except Sundays, high Festivals, and Fast-Days.

These Things being premised, my next Business is to speak about the Choice of the *Speaker* of the House of Commons; Who is the Mouth of the House, and so necessary a Part thereof, that they can do no Business without him. For 'tis the Speakers Part to see the Orders of the House observed, to state the Bills that are brought in, to collect the Substance of the Debates, and the Sense of the House upon them.

The

The first Day each Member is called by his Name, every one answering for what Place he serveth. That done, a Motion is made to chuse their Speaker; who ought to be a Person of great Ability, and is usually one of the long Robe. And, to avoid all Delays, the Choice is commonly such as the King approves of.

This Choice is made by the Plurality of Votes. Upon which the Party chosen desires (according to ancient Custom) to be excused from so weighty an Office, and prays the House to proceed to a new Election. But he is commonly answered with a full Consent of Voices upon his Name. And then two of the principal Members go to him, and lead him from his Place to the Speakers Chair; where being set, they return to their Places.

Then the Speaker rises, and makes a short Speech to the House, consisting of his humble Thanks for their good Opinion of him, with Promises of his best Indeavours for their Service.

At the Day appointed for his Presentation to the King (which is usually the next Day) His Majesty being come to the House of Lords in his Royal Robes, and the Lords also in their Robes, the Commons are called in. Who being come, the *Speaker* is brought between two of them, with low Obeysance to the Bar, and so presented at the Bar to His Majesty; where he makes likewise a modest Refusal. But the King approving the Commons Choice, and not allowing of his Excuse, the *Speaker* makes an Oration to His Majesty; the Matter thereof is left to his own Thoughts, having no Direction about it from the Commons. But it usually ends with these three Petitions.

First,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

First, that the Commons may have, during their Sitting, *a free Acefs to His Majefty*; Secondly, *Freedom of Speech in their Houfe*; And thirdly, *Freedom from Arreſts*.

Which humble and modeſt Way of the Peoples addreſſing to the King, for His Majeſties Aſſent to their ancient Priviledges, is becoming the Reverence due to the Majeſty of the Prince. But it is no Argument (as ſome would have it) that either the Laws thereupon made, or the Priviledges ſo allowed, are precarious, and may be refuſed them.

The Speakers Oration being anſwered in the Kings Name, by the Speaker of the Houſe of Lords, and his Petitions allowed, he with the Commons departs to the Lower Houſe. And then is the firſt time that the Mace is carried before him. Being come to the Chair, he makes a ſhort Speech to the Houſe to this effect, That, *Whereas they have been pleaſed to chuſe him for their Speaker, he hopes they will aſſiſt him in that Station, and favourably accept his ſincere Proceedings for their Service.*

That done, the Cuſtom is to read, for that Time, only one Bill left unpaſt the laſt Seſſions to give him Seiſin (as it were) of his Place.

In the Lords Houſe 'tis obſervable, that, when the King is abſent, the Lords at their entrance do reverence to the Chair of State, as is (or ſhould be) done by all that come into the Kings Preſence-Chamber.

And then the Judges, when called in upon any Point of Law, may ſit, but may not be Covered, till the Speaker ſignify unto the them Leave of the Lords. The Kings Council and Maſters of Chancery ſit alſo, but may not

be Covered at all. And, when the King is preſent, the Judges ſtand, till the King gives them leave to ſit.

But, we have dwelt long enough upon the Preliminaries (if I may ſay ſo) of a Seſſion of Parliament; and 'tis time to ſhew their Proceedings, the manner of their Debates, and Paſſing of Bills and Acts, which is thus.

Firſt, Care is taken in each Houſe to Vote *Thanks* to his Majeſty for his Gracious Speech. Then they appoint their ſtanding Committees, of which more afterwards. And, to diſcover what Members are abſent without juſt Cauſe or leave of the Houſe, the Houſe is called from time to time thus. Every Member whoſe Name is called over, uncovers his Head, and ſtands up at the mention of his Name. If he be abſent, he is either excuſed and entred accordingly; or, if none excuſe him, he is entred *Defuit*. Such as are preſent are marked; and the Defaulters called over again the ſame Day, or the Day after, ſometimes ſummoned and ſometimes ſent for by the Sergeant.

If any Intruder be diſcovered to ſit in the Houſe, being no Member thereof, he is preſently committed to the Sergeants Cuſtody for ſome days; and at laſt, humbly begging the Pardon of the Houſe upon his Knees at the Bar, he is Releaſed, paying his Fees.

As to the Matter of Debates, the Houſe is free to take what Latitude they pleaſe, without confining themſelves to the King's Speech.

As

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

As they are beſt acquainted with the State of the Nation, and the publick Grievances, theſe often do take place. If any Laws are fit to be Abrogated, and new ones Made, this is a proper Subject for them to go upon. And, whilſt they mind the Welfare of the Nation, 'tis to be ſuppoſed they mind that of the King.

In order to which, any Member of the Houſe may offer a *Bill* for the publick Good, except it be for Impoſing a Tax, which is not to be done but by Order of the Houſe firſt had. And he that tenders the Bill muſt firſt open the Matter of it to the Houſe, and offer the Reaſons for admitting thereof; upon which the Houſe will either admit, or deny it.

But, if any Member deſire, that an Act made, and in force, may be Repealed or Altered, he is firſt to move the Houſe in it, and have their Reſolution, before any Bill to that purpoſe may be offered. If the Houſe ſhall think it fit, upon the Reaſons alledged, their uſual Way is to appoint one or more of the Members to bring in a Bill for that purpoſe.

A private Bill, that concerns any particular Perſon, is not to be offered to the Houſe, till the Leave of the Houſe be deſired, and the ſubſtance of ſuch Bill made Known, either by Motion or Petition.

Petitions are uſually preſcribed by Members of the ſame County the Petitioners are of. If they be concerning private Perſons, they are to be ſubſcribed, and the Perſons preſenting them called in to the Bar, to avow the ſubſtance of the Petition, eſpecially if it be a Complaint againſt any.

The

The preferring of Bills, either to be Read or Paſſed, ly's much in the Speaker's Power. For, though he be earneſtly preſſed by the Houſe for the Reading of ſome one Bill; yet, if he have not had convenient time to Read the ſame over, and to make a Breviate thereof for his own Memory, he may claim a Priviledge to defer the Reading thereof to ſome other time. Formerly the Speaker had liberty to call for a Private Bill, to be Read every Morning.

The Clerk of the Houſe is uſually directed by the Speaker, and ſometimes by the Houſe, what Bill to read, who with a loud and diſtinct Voice firſt reads the Title of the Bill; and, after a little Pawſe, the Bill it ſelf. Which done, Kiſſing his hand, he delivers the ſame to the Speaker. Then the Speaker ſtands up uncovered, whereas otherwiſe he ſits with his Hat on; and holding the Bill in his hand ſays, *This Bill is thus Intituled*, and then reads the Title. Whereupon he opens to the Houſe the ſubſtance of the Bill; which he does, either by truſting to his Memory, or with the help of a Breviate, filed to the Bill.

The effect of the Bill being thus opened, he declares to the Houſe, *that it is the firſt Reading of the Bill*, and delivers it again to the Clerk. For every Bill is to be Read three times, before it can be made an Act. Except a Bill of Indemnity coming from the King, which has but one Reading in each Houſe, becauſe the Subject ought to take it as the King will give it. The ſame it is with a Bill of Subſidies granted by the Clergy.

At the firſt Reading of the Bill 'tis not uſual with the Houſe to ſpeak to it, or put it to the Queſtion; but rather to take time till the ſecond Reading, in order to conſider of it in the mean

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

mean while. Nor to move for any Additions to it, which were to imply, that the Body of the Bill is good, before it comes to a regular Trial upon the Second Reading.

But, if any Bill originally begun in the Lower Houſe happen, upon the firſt Reading to be debated to and fro, and that upon the Debate the Houſe do call for the Queſtion; the Queſtion ought to be, not *Whether the Bill ſhall be read the ſecond time* (which is the ordinary Courſe,) but *Whether it ſhall be Rejected*. Whereas to a Bill coming from the Lords ſo much favour and reſpect is ſhewn, that if, upon the firſt Reading, it be ſpoken againſt, and preſſed to be put to the Queſtion, the Speaker does not make it for Rejection, as in the former Caſe, but for the Second Reading; and if that be denied, then for Rejection. Or rather in ſuch a Caſe the Speaker does forbear to make any Queſtion at all thereupon, unleſs he be much preſſed thereto; it being more prudential to conſider of it, before it be put to ſuch a hazard.

When the Queſtion for Rejection is made, and the greater Voice is to have the Bill Rejected, the Clerk ought to ſet it down *Rejected* in the Journal, and ſo to Indorſe it on the back of the Bill; and it ſhall be no more Read that Seſſion. But, if it be altered in any Point material, both in the Body and the Title, it may be revived and received a ſecond time. If the Voice be to have the Bill Retained, then it ſhall have his ſecond Reading in Courſe.

'Tis unuſual for one and the ſame Bill to be Read twice in one Day, unleſs there be ſpecial Reaſons for it. Yet it has been done ſometimes, for want of other Buſineſs, when the Bill was not of any great Conſequence; but

upon Motion, and ſpecial Order. Alſo, when ſpecial Committees, appointed for the drawing of a ſpecial Bill, have preſented the ſame ready drawn to the Houſe, it has oftentimes happned, that the ſame Bill has been twice Read, and ordered to be Ingroſſed the ſame Day. And there are Precedents of late, that a Bill has been thrice Read, and Paſſed the ſame Day. By *Sir Simon d'Ewes*, Journ. 90. Col. 1. a Bill was Read the fourth time, before it paſſed the Houſe; but this is rare, and worth the Obſervation.

Though a Bill may be ſecondly Read the next Day after the firſt Reading, yet the uſual Courſe is to forbear for two or three Days, that Men may have more time to conſider upon it; except the Buſineſs requires haſte.

After the Bill is ſecondly read, the Clerk, as before, in humble manner, delivers it to the Speaker; who reads again the Title and his Breviate, as he did upon the firſt Reading. Upon which he pawſes a while, till ſome Member or other of the Houſe do ſpeak to it. For then and not before, is the time when to ſpeak. And, if after ſome convenient time, no Member ſpeak againſt the Bill, either as to the Matter or Form of it, if it be a Bill originally begun in the Commons Houſe, the Speaker may make the Queſtion for *Ingroſſing* thereof, that is, writing of it fair in a Parchment. The ſame he may do, if divers ſpeak for the Bill, without excepting againſt the Form thereof.

In ſhort, upon the ſecond Reading, the Speaker having delivered the ſtate of the Bill, Debates do commonly ariſe upon it. After which the Houſe uſually calls for the *Committing of the Bill*, that is, for referring of it to a Com-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Committee, in order to amend the Bill, which is done in this manner.

After every Speech is ended, the Speaker ought to ſtay a while, before he make the Queſtion for the Committing thereof, to ſee whether any Man will ſpeak thereto. And, when he perceives the Debate is at an end, he directs the Houſe in theſe Words; *As many as are of Opinion, that this Bill ſhall be Committed, ſay Yea.* And, after the Affirmative Voice given, he proceeds thus to the Negative, *As many as are of the contrary Opinion, ſay No.* The Speaker ought by his Ear to judge which of the Voices is the greateſt; but, if the Thing be doubtful, the Houſe does Divide upon it. And, if upon Diviſion of the Houſe, it appear that the Numbers are equal, the Speaker has the caſting Voice upon all Queſtions.

If the Affirmative Voice be the greater, he ought to put the Houſe in mind about Naming of the *Committees*, which is thus. Any Member of the Houſe may be named to be one of the Committee; and the Clerk ought in his Journal to write under the Title of the Bill the Name of every one called for that purpoſe, at leaſt of ſuch whoſe Names in that Confuſion he can diſtinctly hear. And this he ought to do without Partiality, either to thoſe that name, or to the Party named. But he that has directly ſpoken againſt the Body of the Bill may not be named to be of the Committee; it being ſuppoſed, that he who is againſt the Bill is not a proper Perſon to be imployed for the amending (or improving) of it.

A convenient Number being named, the Speaker puts the Houſe in mind of the Time and Place, when and where the Committees may meet; which the Clerk ought likewiſe to enter into his Journal-book. And, when the Houſe is in ſilence, he ought with a loud Voice to read out of his Book the Committees Names, with the Time and Place of their Meeting, that they may take notice thereof.

When a Bill ſent from the Lords is twice Read, the Queſtion ought to be for the Committment. If it be denied, it ought to be Read the third time; and the next Queſtion, not for the Ingroſſing, as when the Bill begun in the Lower Houſe, but for the Paſſing of the Bill. For all Bills that come from the Lords come always Ingroſſed. And, though the Queſtion for the Paſſing of the Bill ſhould in Courſe be then made, when the Bill is denied to be Committed; yet it is not done, till the Bill be Read the third time.

As to the ſubject Matter of the Debates, the Speaker is not to argue for, or againſt any ſide; but only to hear the Arguments of the Houſe, and (as I ſaid before) to collect the ſubſtance of them. Neither has he any Voice, but the Caſting Voice.

Whoever ſpeaks to a Bill ought to ſtand up Uncovered, and direct his Speech to the Speaker. If two riſe at the ſame time, and fall ſpeaking together, tho Speaker has power to determine which ſhall give way to the other. He that ſpeaks is to be heard out, and not interrupted, unleſs by Mr. Speaker; which he may do in ſome Caſes, as when the Diſcourſe ſpins out to too great a length, or is from the Matter in hand, &c.

None ought to ſpeak twice to a Bill in one Day, unleſs ſometimes by way of Explication. But, if the Bill be oftner Read than once, a Man may ſpeak as often as the Bill is read.

And,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

And, if any Thing be done contrary to the Orders of the Houſe, one may riſe up and ſpeak to it in the midſt of a Debate, in caſe the Speaker do not. For, if the Speaker ſtand up, he is firſt to be heard; and while he ſtands up, the other muſt ſit down. But whoever riſes up to ſpeak to the Orders of the Houſe in the midſt of a Debate muſt keep within that Line, and not fall to the Matter it ſelf. If he do, he may be taken down by the Speaker, or any other Member, calling to the Orders of the Houſe.

No Member in his Diſcourſe is to mention the Name of any other then preſent, but to deſcribe him by his Title or Addition, as *that Noble Lord, that Worthy Knight.* Or by his Office, as *Judge, Sergeant, Gentleman of the long, or ſhort Robe.* Or by his Place, as *the Gentleman near the Chair, near the Bar, on the other ſide*; or *that Gentleman that ſpake laſt, or laſt ſave one*, or the like.

No reviling, or reflecting Expreſſions muſt be uſed. And, though freedom of Speech and Debates be an undoubted Priviledge of the Houſe, yet whatſoever is ſpoken in the Houſe is ſubject to the Cenſure of the Houſe. But, if any ſpeak irreverently or ſeditiouſly againſt the Prince or the Privy Council, he is not only Interrupted, but ſometimes ſent to the Tower.

After the Debate is ended, the Speaker ought to put the Queſtion for Ingroſſing. If the Plurality of Voices be againſt it, the Clerk ought to make an Entry in his Journal, that the ſame was Daſhed, and to make a Note of it upon the back of the Bill, and the Day when. If for it, he muſt make his Entry and Note accordingly.

A Bill that has been Committed, and is Reported, ought not in an ordinary Courſe to be Recommitted, but either Daſhed or Ingroſſed. Yet, when the Matter is of Importance, it is ſometimes Recommitted, and commonly to the ſame Committee.

Some few Days after the Bill has been ordered to be Ingroſſed, the ſame being accordingly Ingroſſed, is offered by the Speaker to be Read the third time, for the Paſſing thereof. And, to prevent carrying of Bills with a few Voices, it has ſometimes been ordered, that no Bills ſhould be put to the Paſſing until Nine of the Clock; at which time the Houſe is commonly full, or ſhortly after.

But 'tis Obſervable, that the Speaker ſeldom puts any one Bill to the Paſſing by it ſelf alone; for he commonly ſtays, till there be divers Bills ready Ingroſſed for the third Reading. And, when he has a convenient Number, (as four, or five) he gives Notice to the Houſe, that *he purpoſeth next Day to offer up ſome Bills for the Paſſing, and deſireth the Houſe to give ſpecial Attendance for that purpoſe.* Accordingly the Day following, he puts 'em to the third Reading; firſt private Bills, till the Houſe be pretty full, and then the publick ones Ingroſſed.

A Bill being Read the third time by the Clerk of the Houſe, he delivers it to the Speaker; who (as before) Reads the Title, explains the Nature of the Bill, and then tells the Houſe that it has now been Read thrice, and that with their Favours he will put it to the Paſſing. But, before he does it, he pauſeth a while, that the Members may have liberty to ſpeak thereto. For, upon the third Reading, the Matter comes

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

to a freſh Debate, and for the moſt part it is more ſpoken unto at this time, than upon any of the former Readings. But then 'tis very rare to have it Recommitted, unleſs it be for ſome particular Clauſe or Proviſo.

At laſt, the Debate being over, (the Speaker ſtill holding the Bill in his hand) puts it to the Paſſing thus; *As many as are of Opinion that this Bill ſhould paſs, ſay Yea.* And after the Affirmative Voice given, he proceeds thus to the Negative, *As many as are of the contrary Opinion, ſay No.* Whereupon the Speaker is to declare his Opinion, whether the *Yea*'s or the *No*'s have it; and his Opinion is to ſtand at the Judgement of the Houſe, unleſs the Caſe be doubtful, and a Motion be made for the Dividing of the Houſe. Then the Queſtion is put, whether the *Yea*'s or *No*'s are to go out of the Houſe. Which commonly falls out to be the Lot of the *Yea*'s, eſpecially upon a new Bill; for it ſeems but reaſonable, that thoſe ſhould ſit ſtill who are for the old Law, becauſe they are in poſſeſſion of it. To count the Houſe, the Speaker does nominate two of the *Yea*'s, and two of the *No*'s. Who, having each a Staff in his Hand, are to count the Members that remain ſitting in the Houſe; and then to ſtand within the Door, two on each ſide, and count the Number of them who went forth, as they come in.

The Houſe being thus told, the two Tellers that have the moſt Votes, ſtanding at the Bar on the right hand of the two others (the reſt being all ſet in their places) make their approaches together to the Table, with the uſual Obeyſance to the Houſe. He that ſtands on the right hand declares to the Speaker the Number

ber of the *Yea*'s and *No*'s. That done, they all depart, with like Reverence into their Places; and Mr. Speaker makes the Report to the Houſe.

If it be carried in the Affirmative, the Clerk is to enter the Vote, *Reſolved.* If in the Negative, thus; *The Queſtion being put* (then he ſets down the Words of the Queſtion) *it paſſed in the Negative.*

While the Houſe is divided, or dividing in order to gather the Voices, no Member is to ſpeak, or to remove out of his Place, except ſuch as go forth upon the Diviſion.

The Bill being thus paſſed, the Clerk (if the Bill be originally exhibited in the Houſe of Commons) ought to write within the Bill on the top toward the right hand, *Soit baille aux Seigneurs*, that is, Let it be ſent up to the Lords. But, if the Bill paſſed be originally begun in the Lords Houſe, then ought the Clerk to write underneath the Subſcription of the Lords (which always is at the foot of the Bill) *A ce Bill les Communes ont aſſenti.*

And, when the Speaker has in his hands a convenient Number of Bills ready paſſed, he then puts the Houſe in mind of ſending them up to the Lords, and deſires the Houſe to appoint the Meſſengers. Amongſt which a principal Member of the Houſe is appointed for that purpoſe, to whom the Bills are delivered in ſuch Order as he is to preſent them to the Lords, by the Direction of the Speaker, except the Houſe be pleaſed to give ſpecial Direction therein.

This principal Meſſenger, coming in the firſt Rank of his Company (uſually conſiſting of 30 or 40 Members) to the Bar of the Lords Houſe,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

with three Congies, the Lords riſe from their Places, and come down to meet them at the Bar. Then the chief Meſſenger tells them, that the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes of the Houſe of Commons have ſent unto their Lordſhips certain Bills. Whereupon he reads the Title of every Bill, as it lies in order; and delivers the ſame in an humble manner to the Speaker of the Houſe of Lords, who is come down of purpoſe to receive them.

But, when any Anſwer is to be delivered by the Speaker of this Houſe, in the name and behalf of the whole Houſe, to ſuch Knights and Burgeſſes as come from the Commons, the Lords are to keep their Places, and the Speaker is to deliver their Anſwer with his Head covered, whilſt the Knights and Burgeſſes ſtand uncovered toward the lower end of the Houſe.

In this Houſe the Lords give their Voices, beginning at the *Puiſne*, or loweſt Baron, and ſo the reſt *Seriatim*, every one anſwering apart, *Content*, or *Not Content*; firſt for himſelf, and then ſeverally for ſo many as he hath Letters and Proxies.

For any Peer of the Realm, by Licenſe of the King upon juſt Cauſe to abſent, may make a Proxy, that is, may conſtitute another Lord to give his Voice in the Upper Houſe, when any Difference of Opinion, and Diviſion of the Houſe ſhall happen. Otherwiſe, if no ſuch Diviſion fall out, it never comes to be queſtioned or Known to whom ſuch Proxies are directed.

By an Order of this Houſe in the Reign of Charles I, it was Ordered, that no Peer ſhould be capable of receiving above two Proxies, or

or more to be numbred in any Cauſe voted.

If a Bill paſſed in one Houſe, and being ſent to the other, this demur upon it, then a *Conference* is demanded in the Painted Chamber. Where the deputed Members of each Houſe meet, the Lords ſitting covered at a Table, and the Commons ſtanding bare with great reſpect. There the Buſineſs is debated; and if they cannot agree, it is nulled.

When Bills are paſſed by both Houſes, upon three ſeveral Readings in either Houſe, before they can have the force of Law, they muſt have the *Royal Aſſent*, which puts life into them. For, as there is no Act of Parliament but muſt have the Conſent of the Lords and Commons, and the Royal Aſſent of the King; ſo whatſoever paſſeth in Parliament by this threefold Conſent, hath the force of an Act of Parliament.

The Royal Aſſent, which uſed formerly to be deferred till the laſt Day of the Seſſion, is given after this manner, whenever the King thinks fit. His Majeſty then comes into the Houſe of Peers, with his Crown on his Head, and cloathed with his Royal Robes. Being ſeated in his Chair of State, and all the Lords in their Robes, the Houſe of Commons is ſent for up (as before) by the Black Rod. Thus the King, Lords, and Commons being met, the Clerk of the Crown reads the Title of each Bill, and after the Reading of every Title, the Clerk of the Parliament pronounces the Royal Aſſent, according to his Inſtructions from the King. If it be a publick Bill, to which the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

King assenteth, the Words are *le Roy le veut*, the King wills it. Whereas to a publick Bill which the King forbears to allow, the Answer is, *Le Roy S'avisera*, the King will consider; which is look'd upon as a civil Denial. To a Subsidy-Bill, *le Roy remercie ses loyaux Sujets, accepte leur Benevolence, & aussi le veut*, the King thanks his loyal Subjects, accepts their Benevolence, and so wills it. And to a private Bill allowed by the King, *Soit fait comme il est desire*, be it done as it is desired.

But, in case of a General Pardon, as it is the King's Gift, so the Return is from the Lords and Commons to His Majesty in these Words, *les Prelats, Seigneurs, & Communes en ce Parlement assemblez, au nom de tous vos autres Sujets, remercient tres humblement Votre Majeste, & prient Dieu qu'il vous donne bonne & longue Vie en Sante*, the Prelates, Lords, and Commons in this Parliament assembled in the Name of all Your other Subjects, do most humbly thank your Majesty, and pray God to give You a good and long Life in Health.

'Tis observable in the mean while, how we have retained about making of Laws, so many French Expressions, derived to us doubtless from the Normans.

The Use of *Committees* is so necessary for the Dispatch of Parliament Business, and their Way of managing Bills so fair and honourable, that it will be proper to add something to what has been said before concerning them.

They consist of such Members as each House chuses from among them, to make a strict Examination of the Bills, and therein such Amendments and Alterations as their Reason will dictate upon a full Debate among themselves, and to Report the same to the House.

Now there are three sorts of *Committees*, viz. *Standing*, *Select*, and *Grand Committees*.

There are in the House of Commons five *Standing Committees* usually appointed in the beginning of the Parliament, and remaining during all the Session. Viz. One for *Priviledges and Elections*, another for *Religion*, a third for *Grievances*, another for *Courts of Justice*, and the fifth for *Trade*.

Amongst which the *Committee for Priviledges and Elections* has always had the Precedence, being commonly the first Committee appointed, either the same Day the Speaker did take his Place, or the next day after. Their Power was anciently to examine, and make Report of all Cases touching Elections and Returns, and all Cases for Priviledge as might fall out during the Parliament. But that Power has been since abridged, especially in Matters of Priviledge; which are heard in the House, and not in a Committee, unless in some special Cases.

By a *Select Committee*, I mean a Committee particularly chosen to inquire into a Bill. In the Choice whereof this Rule is observed in the House, that they who have given their Voice against the Body of a Bill, cannot be of the Committee. And, though any Member of the House may be present at any select Committee, yet he is not to give any Vote there, unless he be named to be of the Committee. As to their Number, they are seldom less than eight, but have been sometimes many more, and commonly Men well versed in Parliament Business.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Upon the first Meeting of a Committee in their Committee Chamber, they chuse among them a *Chair-man*, who is much like the Speaker in the House.

After any Bill is Committed upon the second Reading, it may be delivered indifferently to any of the Committee. Who are first to read it, and then to consider the same by Parts. If there be any Preamble, 'tis usually considered after the other Parts of the Bill. The Reason is, because upon Consideration of the body of the Bill such Alterations may therein be made, as may also occasion the Alteration of the Preamble, which is best done last

The Committee may not raze, interline, or blot the Bill it self; but must in a Paper by it self set down the Amendments. Which ought to be done by setting down in the Paper the Number of the Folio where the Amendment is made, naming the Place particularly where the Words of the Amendment are to be Inserted, or those of the Bill Omitted. The Breviat also annexed to the Bill must be amended accordingly, and made to agree with the Bill.

When all the Amendments are perfected, every one being Voted singly, all of them are to be read at the Committee, and put to the Question, *Whether the same shall be Reported to the House*. But, when the Vote is to be put, any Member of the Committee may move to add to those Amendments, or to Amend any other part of the Bill.

If the Vote of the Committee pass in the Affirmative, then commonly the Chair-man is appointed to make the Report. Which being done, that Committee is dissolved, and can act no more without a new Power.

The

The usual Time for the House to receive the Reports is, after the House is full. And 'tis commonly the first Thing they go then upon; unless there be Bills Ingrossed, which are to take place, and publick Bills before private.

The Reporter must first acquaint the House, That he is to make a Report from such a Committee, to whom such a Bill was Committed. Then standing in his place, he reads each of the Amendments, with the Coherence in the Bill; opens withal the Alterations, and shews the Reasons of the Committee for such Amendments, until he has gone through all. When that is done, if his Seat be not next the Floor, he must come from his Place to the Bar, and so come up to the Table; where he delivers both the Bill and Amendments to the Clerk, to be read. Whilst he stands by the Clerk, the Clerk reads twice the Amendments only that are to be Inserted, and then he delivers the Bill with the Amendments to the Speaker.

Whereupon any Member may speak against all, or any of the Amendments, and desire the Coherence to be read. But he is to make all his Objections at once to all the Amendments, without speaking again.

Note, that in the House of Lords, the Judges, and other Assistants there of the long Robe, are sometimes Joyned to the Lords Committees, though they have no Voice in the House.

But whereas in the House they sit covered by the Leave of the Peers, at a Committee they are always uncovered.

A *Grand Committee*, called a *Committee of the whole House*, is the House it self resolved into a

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

freedom of Debate from the Rules of the Houſe to the Nature of a Committee; and therefore 'tis commonly called *a Committee of the whole Houſe*. Theſe Grand Committees are uſed, when any great Buſineſs is in hand that requires much Debate; as Bills to impoſe a Tax, or raiſe Mony from the People. Which Bills particularly do always begin in the Houſe of Commons, as their Repreſentatives.

In theſe Committees every Member is free to ſpeak to one Queſtion as often as he ſhall ſee Cauſe, (which is not permitted in the Houſe) and to anſwer other Mens Reaſons and Arguments. So that it is a more open Way, and ſuch as leads moſt to the Truth; the Proceeding more honourable and advantagious, both to King and Parliament.

When the Houſe inclines to reſolve it ſelf into a Committee, it is done by a Queſtion. Which being carried in the Affirmative, the Speaker leaves the Chair, and thereupon the Committee makes choice of a *Chair-man*. If a Diſpute ariſes about the Choice, the Speaker is called back to his Chair; and after the Choice is cleared, he leaves it. The Chair-man ſits in the Clerks Place at the Table, and writes the Votes of the Committee; the gathering whereof is according to the Rules of the Houſe.

When the Committee has gone through the Matter in hand, the Chair-man, having read all the Votes, puts the Queſtion, *That the ſame be Reported to the Houſe*. If that be Reſolved, he is to leave the Chair; and the Speaker being called again to the Chair, the Chair-man is to Report what has been reſolved at the Committee, ſtanding in his uſual Place. From whence, if it be not in the Seat next the

the Floor, he is to go down to the Bar, and ſo to bring up his Report to the Table.

In caſe the Committee cannot perfect the Buſineſs at that ſitting, Leave is to be asked, *That the Committee may Sit at another time on that Buſineſs*. But, if the Matter has been throughly Debated, and is judged fit to be Reſolved in the Houſe, the Speaker is called to the Chair for that purpoſe.

In other Things the Proceedings are the ſame as in the Houſe. And ſo much for the Committees.

I proceed now to the Manner of *Adjourning*, *Proroguing*, or *Diſſolving* the Parliament, which is done at the Kings Pleaſure, and that in the Houſe of Lords, with the ſame Appearance and Solemnity as I have already deſcribed.

An *Adjournment* and *Prorogation* are to ſome convenient time appointed by the King himſelf; but with this Difference, that an *Adjournment* do's not conclude the Seſſion, which a *Prorogation* do's. So that by an *Adjournment* all Things debated in both Houſes remain *in ſtatu quo*, and at the next Meeting may be brought to an Iſſue. Whereas a *Prorogation* makes a Seſſion; and then ſuch Bills as paſſed either Houſe, or both Houſes, and had not the Royal Aſſent, muſt at the next Aſſembly begin anew, before they can be brought to perfection.

Upon an *Adjournment*, or *Prorogation*, the King do's uſually make a Speech to both Houſes of Parliament. And he ought to be there in Perſon, or by Repreſentation, as on the Day of their firſt ſitting. Now the Kings Perſon may be repreſented by Commiſſion under the Great

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Great Seal to certain Lords in Parliament, authorizing them to begin, adjourn, prorogue, &c.

But 'tis Obſervable, that each Houſe has alſo a Power to Adjourn themſelves, which when they do, 'tis at the moſt but for a few Days.

A *Diſſolution* is that whereby the Houſe of Commons becomes Vacant, in order to a new Election. Now a Parliament may be Diſſolved by the King at any time, whether they be actually ſitting, or not.

But, if a Parliament do ſit, and be Diſſolved, without any Act of Parliament paſſed, or Judgment given, 'tis no Seſſion of Parliament, but a Convention.

The King being the Head of the Parliament, if his Death happens when there is a Parliament, 'tis *ipſo facto* Diſſolved.

'Twas a Cuſtom of old, after every Seſſion of Parliament, for the Sheriff to Proclaim, by the Kings Command, the ſeveral Acts paſſed in that Seſſion, that none might pretend Ignorance. And yet, without that Proclamation, the Law ſuppoſes every one has noticeby his Repreſentative of what is tranſacted in Parliament. But that Cuſtom has been laid aſide, ſince Printing came to be of common Uſe.

The Parliament ought to ſit, by Law, at leaſt once in three Years.

Thus I have laid open the Supream Court of England, which without the Kings Concurrence can legally, do nothing that's binding to the Nation, but with it can do any thing. For whatever is done by this Conſent is called firm, ſtable, and *ſanctum*, and is taken for Law. Thus the King and Parliament may abrogate old Laws, and make new, ſettle the Succeſſion to the Crown, Define of doubtful Rights where-

whereof no Law is made, Appoint Taxes and Subſidies, Eſtabliſh Forms of Religion, Naturalize Aliens, Legitimate Baſtards, Adjudge an Infant (or Minor) to be of full Age, Attaint a Man of Treaſon after his Death, Condemn or Abſolve them who are put upon their Trial, Give the moſt free Pardons, Reſtore in Blood and Name, &c. And the Conſent of the Parliament is taken to be the Conſent of every Engliſhman, being there preſent in Perſon, or by Procuration.

King John having reſigned up the Crown of England to the Pope, and ſubmitted to take it at his hand again at a yearly Tribute, the Pope (in the Reign of Edward III.) demanded his Rent, and all the Arrears. Upon which iſſued this Reſolve of the Parliament, *that neither the King, nor any other, could put the Realm, nor the People thereof, into a forein Subjection, without their Aſſent*. This was a high Reſolution in Law, in one of the higheſt Points of Law, concerning the Kings Claim of an abſolute Power, when the Pope was in his height. However this intimates, that with their joynt Conſent the Crown may be diſpoſed of.

But, how tranſcendent ſoever be the Power and Authority of the King and Parliament, yet it do's not extend ſo far as to bar, reſtrain, or make void ſubſequent Parliaments; and, tho divers Parliaments have attempted it, yet they could never effect it. For the latter Parliament hath ſtill a Power to abrogate, ſuſpend, qualify, explain, or make void the former in the Whole, or any Part thereof, notwithſtanding any Words of Reſtraint, Prohibition, or Penalty in the former; it being a Maxim in the Law of Parliament, *Quod Leges poſteriores*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

posteriores priores contrarias abrogant. 'Twas therefore but in vain, that the late King James pretended so to settle that Liberty of Conscience which he ushered in by his Declaration, as to make it a Law unalterable, like the Laws of the Medes and Persians. It was but a Blind for Dissenters to bring them into his Snare; and, tho he had really designed it, he must have been at least Immortal to secure it.

One of the fundamental and principal Ends of Parliaments was to Redress Grievances, and ease the People of Oppressions. The chief Care whereof is in the House of Commons, as being the Grand Inquest of the Realm, summoned from all Parts to present publick Grievances to be redressed, and publick Delinquents punished, as corrupted Counsellours, Judges, and Magistrates. Therefore Parliaments are a great Check to Men in Authority, and consequently abhorred by Delinquents. Who must expect one time or other to be called to a strict and impartial Account, and be punished according to their Demerits. Remember, said the Lord Bacon to his Friend *Sr. Lionel Cranfield*, when he was made Lord Treasurer, that *a Parliament will come.*

In this Case the House of Commons (the Parliament sitting) Impeaches, and the House of Lords are the Judges; the Commons Inform, Present, and Manage the Evidence, the Lords upon a full Trial give Judgment upon it. And such is the Priviledge of the House of Commons in this particular, that they may Impeach the highest Lord in the Kingdom, either Spiritual or Temporal; and he is not to have the benefit of the *Habeas Corpus* Act (that is, he cannot come out upon Bail) till his

his Trial be over, or the Parliament Dissolved, which last some of the late Judges have declared for. But the Lords cannot proceed against a Commoner, except upon a Complaint of the Commons.

In a Case of Misdemeanour both the Lords Spiritual and Temporal are Judges, and the Kings Assent to the Judgment is not necessary. But, if the Crime be Capital, the Lords Spiritual (tho, as Barons, they might sit as Judges, yet they) absent themselves during the Trial; because, by the Decrees of the Church, they may not be Judges of Life and Death. For, by an Ordinance made at the Council at Westminster in 21 Hen. 2. all Clergymen were forbidden *agitare Judicium Sanguinis*, upon pain to be deprived both of Dignities and Orders.

When a Peer is Impeached of High Treason, a Court is usually erected for his Trial in Westminster-Hall; and the King makes a Lord Steward (which commonly is the Lord Chancellour) to sit as Judge thereof. The Trial being over, the Lords Temporal resorting to their House give Judgment upon it, by Voting the Party arraigned, upon their Honours, *Guilty, or not Guilty*; and he is either Condemned, or Acquitted by the Plurality of Voices. If found Guilty, he receives Sentence accordingly by the Mouth of the Lord High Steward.

The House of Lords is also, in Civil Causes, the highest Court of Judicature; consisting of all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal as Judges, assisted with the most eminent Lawyers both in Common and Civil Law. And from this Court there lies no Appeal, only the cause (or some Point or other of it) may be brought again

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

again before the Lords upon a new Parliament.

In Case of Recovery of Damages, or Restitution, the Parties are to have their Remedy (the Parliament being ended) in the Chancery, and not in any inferiour Court at the Common Law. But the Lords in Parliament may direct how it shall be levied.

In short, by the ancient Laws and Constitutions of this Kingdom, it belongs to the House of Peers to interpret Acts of Parliament, in Time of Parliament, in any Cause that shall be brought before Them.

I conclude with the *Priviledges of Parliament*, which are great in both Houses, and fit for so honourable a Court.

First, as to the Persons of the Commoners, they are Priviledged from Suits, Arrests, Imprisonments, except in Case of Treason and Felony; also, from Attendance on Trials in inferiour Courts, serving on Juries, and the like. Their necessary Servants that tend upon them during the Parliament, are also Priviledged from Arrest, except in the aforesaid Cases. Which Priviledge is their due, *eundo*, *morando*, *redeundo*, that is, not only for that time the Parliament sits, but also during 40 Days before, and 40 Days after the Parliament finished. And that, not only for the Persons of Members, and their necessary Servants; but also, in some Cases, for their Goods and Estates during that Time.

Moreover this Priviledge do's likewise extend to such Officers as attend the Parliament; as the Clerks, the Sergeant at Arms, the Porter of the Door, and the like.

But,

But, if one was Arrested before he was chosen Burgess, he is not to have the Priviledge of the House.

Many are the Precedents, which shew the Resentments of this House against such as have offered to act contrary to these Priviledges, and their severe Proceedings against some of them, either for serving a *Subpœna* upon, or Arresting a Member of this House, or refusing to deliver a Member arrested for Debt, the Parliament sitting. For common Reason will have it, that the King and his whole Realm having an Interest in the Body of every one of its Members, all private Interest should yield to the Publick, so that no Man should be withdrawn from the Service of the House.

And so much has been the Priviledge of the House insisted on, that it has been a Question, Whether any Member of the House could consent to be sued during the Session; because the Priviledge is not so much the Person's the House's. And therefore, when any Person has been brought to the Bar for any Offence of this nature, the Speaker has usually charged the Person in the name of the whole House, as a Breach of the Priviledge of this House.

Also, for offering to threaten, or to give abusive Language to any Member of the House, or to speak irreverently of the Court of Parliament, in Time of Parliament, several have been sent for by the Sergeant to answer it to the House, and Committed.

Dec. 1641. it was Resolved, that *the setting of any Gards about this House, without the Consent of the House, is a Breach of the Priviledge of this House, and that therefore such Gards ought to be dismissed.*

Which

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Which Reſolve was followed by three others *Nemine Contradicente*, The firſt, that *the Priviledges of Parliament were broken by his Majeſties taking notice of the Bill for ſuppreſſing of Souldiers, being in agitation in both Houſes, and not agreed on.* The ſecond, that *his Majeſty, in propounding a Limitation and proviſional Clauſe to be added to the Bill, before it was preſented to Him by the Conſent of both Houſes, was a Breach of the Priviledge of Parliament.* The third, that *His Majeſty expreſſing his Diſpleaſure againſt ſome Perſons, for Matters moved in the Parliament, during the Debate and preparation of that Bill, was a Breach of the Priviledge of Parliament.*

And, whereas in January following the King did come to the Houſe of Commons in a warlike manner with armed Men, ſome poſted at the very Door of the Houſe, and others in other Places and Paſſages near it, to the Diſturbance of the Members then ſitting, and treating in a peaceable and orderly manner of the great Affairs of the Kingdoms of England and Ireland; and His Majeſty, having placed himſelf in the Speakers Chair, did demand the Perſons of divers Members of the Houſe to be delivered unto him; It was thereupon declared by the Houſe, that *the ſame is a high Breach of the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament, and inconſiſtent with the Liberty and Freedom thereof; and therefore the Houſe doth conceive, they could not with ſafety of their own Perſons, or the Indemnities of the Rights and Priviledges of Parliament, ſit there any longer, without a full Vindication of ſo high a Breach of Priviledge, and a ſufficient Guard wherein they might confide.*

Laſtly,

Laſtly, both Houſes of Parliament are the proper Judges of their reſpective Priviledges, and the inferiour Courts have nothing to do with it.

CHAP. II.

Of the King's Privy Council.

NEXT to the Court of Parliament, which is the great Wheel that gives motion to the reſt, is *the Kings Privy Council.* A Court of great Honour and Antiquity; Incorporated (as it were) to the King Himſelf, and bearing part of his Cares in the great Buſineſs of the Government. Inſomuch that, upon their Wiſdom, Care, and Watchfulneſs depends the Honour and Welfare of His Majeſties Dominions, in all Parts of the World. For, according to their Oath, they are chiefly to Adviſe the King upon all Emergencies to the beſt of their Judgment, with all the Fidelity and Secrecy that becomes their Station. And, as the King has the ſole Nomination of them, ſo 'tis his main Intereſt to make choice of ſuch eminent Perſons as are beſt able, with their Wiſdom, Experience, and Integrity, to anſwer thoſe great Ends they are appointed for.

They ought to be Perſons of ſeveral Capacities, that nothing be wanting for good Counſel and Advice in a Court from whence in a great meaſure depends the Safety, Honour, and Wel-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Welfare of the King and Kingdom. Generally they are pickt out amongst the Nobility; and, for Things that relate to Church Affairs, the Arch-bishop of Canterbury and the Bishop of London use to be Members thereof.

In the late Kings Reign, not only Popish Lords were admitted contrary to Law; but, in defiance as it were of the Nation, a Traytor by the Law, and the worst of Counsellours, a mercurial hot-headed *Jesuit*, whose pernicious Counsels and Influences proved accordingly fatal to King James, and all the Popish Party.

As for the Number of Privy Counsellours, 'tis at His Majesties pleasure. Anciently they used to be but twelve, or thereabouts; but, since, their Number has increased sometimes to forty.

The Privy Counsil is kept in the Kings Court, or Pallace, and the King himself do's commonly sit with them. The usual Days for their sitting is Wednesdays and Fridays, in the Morning out of Parliament or Term-time, and in the Afternoon in Parliament or Term-time. But, upon extraordinary Occasions, the King calls them together at any time. Accordingly they wait on His Majesty in the Council-Chamber, and sit at the Council-Board in their Order, bare-headed, when the King presides. To whom His Majesty declares what He thinks fit, and desires their Advice in it. At all Debates the lowest Counsellour delivers his Opinion first, that so he may be the more free; and the King last of all, by declaring his Judgment, determines the Matter.

'Tis with the Advice of the Privy Council, that the King puts out Proclamations, Orders, and Declarations, which being grounded upon Statute

Statute, or Common Law, are binding to the Subject. And, upon any sudden Emergency, wherein the publick Safety may be Indangered, for want of speedy Redress, the King and Council may take a latitude of Power sutable to the Occasion.

Formerly the Council heard and determined Causes between Party and Party. But of late, lest private Causes should hinder the Publick, they seldom meddle with them, but leave them to the Kings Courts of Justice.

There are two distinct and important Offices belonging to this Court. The first is the *Lord Presidents*, who is one of the Nine Great Officers of the Crown. He is called Lord President of the Privy Council, because by his Office he is in a manner the Director of it. 'Tis he that reports to the King, when His Majesty has been absent from the Council, the Sum of the Businesses transacted there.

The other Great Office is that of *Secretary*, commonly called a *Secretary of State*; which formerly was single, till about the end of Henry VIII. his Reign. Who, considering the Importance of this great and weighty Office, thought fit to have it discharged by two Persons of equal Authority, and therefore both stiled *Principal Secretaries of State*.

In those Days, and some while after (says *Chamberlain*) they sat not at Council-board, but, having prepared their Business in a Room joyning to the Council-Chamber, they came in and stood on either hand of the King; and nothing was debated at the Table, until the Secretaries had gone through with their Pro-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Propoſals. Which Method afterwards was altered in Q. Elizabeths Reign; who ſeldom coming to Council ordered the two Secretaries to take their places as Privy Counſellours, which has continued ever ſince. And a Council is ſeldom or never held, without the preſence of one of them at the leaſt.

Beſides the publick Concerns of the Nation, moſt of which paſs through their hands, they are alſo concerned with Grants, Pardons, Diſpenſations, &c. relating to private Perſons. For in their hands are lodged moſt of the Subjects Requeſts to be repreſented to the King; whereupon they make Diſpatches, according to His Majeſties Directions. In ſhort, ſo great is their Truſt, and their Imployment of that great latitude, that it requires their conſtant Attendance upon the King.

As for Home Concerns, whether publick or private, both the Secretaries do equally receive and diſpatch whatever is brought to them. But, for forein Affairs, each has his diſtinct Province; receiving all Letters and Addreſſes from, and making all Diſpatches to the ſeveral Princes and States in his Province.

They keep each of them his Office (called the *Secretaries Office*) at Whitehall: Where they have alſo Lodgings for their own Accommodation, and thoſe that attend upon it; who a liberal Diet at the Kings Charge, or Board-wages in lieu of it. Their ſettled Allowance is little leſs than 2000 *l.* a Year to each of them; beſides Perquiſites.

The Secretaries and Clerks they imploy under them are wholly at their own choice, and have no Dependance upon any other.

Laſtly

Laſtly, they have the Cuſtody of the *Signet*, one of the Kings Seals. To which belongs the *Signet-Office*, where four Clerks wait Monthly by turns, preparing ſuch Things as are to paſs the *Signet*, in order to the Privy Seal, or Great Seal. He that is in waiting is always to attend the Court, whereſoever it removes; and to prepare ſuch Bills or Letters for the King to ſign (not being Matter of Law) as by Warrant from the King, or Secretaries of State, or Lords of the Council he is directed to prepare. And to this Office all Grants prepared by themſelves, or the Kings Learned Council at Law, for the Kings hand, are returned, when ſigned, and there tranſcribed again. The Tranſcription is carried to one of the Principal Secretaries of State, to be ſealed with the Signet. This done, it is directed to the Lord Privy Seal, and is his Warrant for iſſuing out a Privy Seal upon it. But then it muſt be firſt tranſcribed by the Clerks of the Seal, who are alſo four in Number; and, when it has the Privy Seal affixt, 'tis ſufficient for the Payment of any Monies out of the Exchequer, and for ſeveral other Uſes. If the Grant requires the paſſing the Great Seal, as ſeveral Grants do, the Privy Seal is a Warrant to the Lord Chancellour (or the Lords Commiſſioners) to paſs it, as the Signet was to the Lord Privy Seal. But here alſo a new Tranſcription muſt be made of the Grant. The Reaſon why a Grant muſt go through ſo many Hands and Seals, before it can be perfected, is, that it may be duly conſidered, and all Objections cleared, before it take its effect.

The *Paper-Office*, at Whitehall, is alſo depending on the Secretaries of State. Where all the Papers and Diſpatches that paſs through their

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

their Offices (as Matters of State and Council, Letters, Intelligences, and Negotiations of forein Miniſters here, or of the Kings Miniſters abroad) are from time to time tranſmitted, and there remain, diſpoſed by way of Library. The Keeper whereof has a yearly Salary of 160*l.* payable out of the Exchequer.

To conclude, the Lords of the Privy Council have always been of ſuch high value and eſteem, that if a Man did but ſtrike another in a Privy Counſellors Houſe, or elſewhere in his preſence, he was fined for the ſame. To conſpire the Death of any of them was Felony in any of the Kings Servants, and to kill one of them was High Treaſon.

A Privy Counſellour, though but a Gentleman, has precedence of all Knights Baronets, and younger Sons of all Barons and Viſcounts. And a Secretary of State has this ſpecial Honour, that, if he be a Baron, he takes place (as ſuch) of all other Barons. So honourable an Imployment it is, that in the late Reign the Earl of Sunderland, was both principal Secretary of State, and Lord Preſident of the Privy Council.

CHAP

CHAP. III.

Of the High Court of Chancery, otherwiſe called the Court of Equity.

I come now to the *Courts of Judicature* held at Weſtminſter, viz. the *Courts of Chancery, Kings Bench, Common Pleas, Exchequer*, and *Dutchy of Lancaſter*; whereof the *three firſt* are held at Weſtminſter Hall, the *Common-Pleas* near the Gate, the *Chancery* and *Kings Bench* at the further end of the Hall.

All the fore-mentioned Courts are openèd four times a Year, called the four Terms; Viz. *Eaſter*, *Trinity*, *Michaelmas*, and *Hilary Term*.

Eaſter-Term begins always the 17th Day after Eaſter, and laſteth 27 Days. *Trinity* (or *Midſummer*) *Term* begins the fifth Day after Trinity Sunday, and laſteth 20 Days. *Michaelmas-Term* begins the 23th of October, and laſteth 37 Days. And *Hilary Term* (ſo called from *S. Hilary* a Biſhop) beginneth the 23 of January, and laſteth 21 Days.

Next to the Parliament of England, and the Kings Privy Council, by whoſe Influences the Nation is chiefly governed under the King, the *High Court of Chancery* is the chief, and the moſt ancient Court of Judicature. Other-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

wise called the *Court of Equity*, in opposition to other inferiour Courts, the Judges whereof are tied to the Letter of the Law; Whereas this is a Court of Mercy, in which the Rigour of the Law is tempered with Equity. And therefore the Kings of England would have this Court Superiour to the other Tribunals, as well as for being the Original of all other Courts, and the Fountain of all our Proceedings in Law. For, as *Sir Edward Coke* says, this Court is *Officina Justitiæ*, out of which all Original Writs and all Commissions which pass under the Great Seal go forth, which Great Seal is *Clavis Regni*, the Key of the Kingdom; and for those ends this Court is always open.

In the Chancery are two Courts, one Ordinary, and the other Extraordinary. In the first the Proceedings are in Latine, *Secundum Legem & Consuetudinem Angliæ*, according to the Laws and Statutes of the Realm. In the second, by English Bill, *Secundum æquum & bonum*, according to Equity.

The Manner of Proceeding is much like that in the Courts of the Civil Law; the Actions by Bill or Plaint, the Witnesses examined in private, and the Decrees in English or Latin, not in French. No Jury of twelve Men, but all Sentences given by the Judge of the Court.

The Judge is the *Lord Chancellour*, or *Lord Keeper* of the Great Seal, the highest Dignity that a Lay-man is capable of in England, and held of the King *durante Beneplacito*. But now this Office is executed by three Lords Commissioners.

Next to whom there are twelve Assistants called *Masters of the Chancery*, who are Civilians. Their Salary is each 100 Pound, paid out of the

the Exchequer quarterly, besides Robe-mony. Three of these at a time sit in the Chancery Court in Term-time, and two out of Term, when the Chancellour sits to hear Causes at his own House Who often refers to them the further hearing of Causes, &c. These Masters have a publick Office, where one or more of them do constantly attend, to take Affidavits, &c.

The chief of them is the *Master of the Rolls*, whose Place is both very honourable and beneficial. The same is in the King's Gift, either Life, or during his Majesties Pleasure. And he is called *Master of the Rolls*, as having the Custody of all Charters, Patents, Commissions, Deeds, and Recognizances, which being made up in Rolls of Parchment, gave Occasion for that Name. From whence the very House where the same are Kept is also called *the Rolls*; which, being founded at first for the converted Jews, was, after their Expulsion out of England, annext for ever to the Office of Master of the Rolls. Here are kept all the Rolls since the beginning of Richard the Third's Reign; and the former Rolls, in the Tower.

In this House the Master of the Rolls may *Jure Officii*, and by vertue of a Commission, hear Causes, with two Masters, and without the Chancellour. He has in his Gift those considerable Offices of the Six Clerks in Chancery, the Examiners Offices, three Clerks of the Petty-bag, and the six Clerks of the Rolls Chappel, where the Rolls are kept.

In Parliament-time, when he sits in the House of Lords, he sits upon the Second Woolsack, next to the Lord Chief Justice of England.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Next in degree to the Twelve Maſters in Chancery are the *Six Clerks* aforeſaid, who keep their ſeveral Offices at a Place called the *Six Clerks Office* in Chancery-Lane, and conſtantly Keep Commons together in Term-time. Their Buſineſs is for the Engliſh part of this Court, to inroll Commiſſions, Pardons, Patents, Warrants &c. that are paſſed the Great Seal. They are alſo Attorneys for Plaintiffs and Defendants, in Cauſes depending in this Court.

Under theſe are Sixty other Clerks, viz. ten to each; amongſt which ſome get four, or five hundred Pounds a Year, and ſome more. Theſe alſo have their Under-Clerks, who diſpatch with them the Buſineſs of this Office.

For the Latine Part, there is the *Curſitors Office*, Kept near Lincolns Inn. Of theſe there are 24, whereof one Principal, and two Aſſiſtants. Their Buſineſs is to make out Original Writs, for which purpoſe each of them has certain Counties and Cities allotted to him, into which he makes out ſuch Original Writs as are required. Theſe Clerks are a Corporation of themſelves, who execute their Offices by themſelves or Deputies.

There are ſeveral Officers beſides, belonging to the Chancery. As the *Clerk of the Crown*; Who, either by himſelf or Deputy, is continually to attend the Lord Chancellour, or Lord Keeper, for ſpecial Matters of State, and has a Place in the Houſe of Lords. He makes all Commiſſions of Peace, of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, Goal-Delivery, and upon the Death or Removal of any Members of Parliament ſitting, makes all Writs for New Elections.

There

There is alſo a *Protonotary*, whoſe Office is chiefly to diſpatch Commiſſions for Embaſſies; A *Regiſter of the Court of Chancery*, and two *Regiſters for the Rolls*.

The *Clerk of the Hamper*, or *Hanaper*; Who receives all the Mony due to the King for the Seals of Charters, Patents, Commiſſions, and Writs. In Term-time, and at all times of Sealing, he attends the Chancery-Court, with all Sealed Charters, Patents, &c. put up in Leathern Bags. Inſtead of which, Hampers were probably uſed in our Fore-fathers time, and the Clerk called from thence Clerk of the Hamper. Thoſe Bags are delivered by the Clerk to the *Comptroller of the Hamper*.

Three *Clerks of the Petty-Bag*, whoſe Office is to make all Patents for Cuſtomers, Comptrollers, all *Conge d'Eſlires*, firſt Summons of Nobility, Clergy, Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes to Parliament, &c.

The *ſix Clerks of the Rolls Chappel*, which together with the Clerks of the Petty-bag are under the Maſter of the Rolls. And ſo are the *Two Examiners*, whoſe Office is to examine the Witneſſes on their Oaths in any Suit on both ſides.

A *Clerk of the Patents*, another *of the Reports*, and a *Clerk* (or *Secretary*) *of the Preſentation of Spiritual Benefices*.

There is beſides a *Subpœna* Office, to iſſue out Writs or Summons for Perſons to appear in Chancery. Another Office, for filing all Affidavits in the Court of Chancery. Beſides the *Alienation Office*, to which are carried all Writs of Covenant and Entry, (whereupon Fines are levied, and Recoveries ſuffered) to have Fines for Alienation ſet and paid thereupon.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

on. This Office is executed by 3 Commissioners, who set those Fines

The *Warden of the Fleet*, or Keeper of the Fleet-Prison, is a considerable Office. His Business is to take care of the Prisoners there, who are commonly such as are sent thither from this Court, for Contempt to the King or his Laws; though there are others, upon the Account of Debts, &c.

There is also a *Sergeant at Arms*, whose Office is to bear a gilt Mace before the Lord Chancellour, or Keeper.

Lastly, whereas other Courts of Justice are never open but in Term-time, this is at all times open. For, if a Man be wrongfully Imprisoned in the Vacation, the Lord Chancellour may grant a *Habeas Corpus*, and do him Justice according to Law, as well in Vacation as in Term-time. Which is not in the Power either of the King's Bench, or Common-Pleas, to do in the Vacation. This Court likewise may grant Prohibitions at any time, either in Term or Vacation.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Of the Court of Kings Bench.

THis Court is called the *Kings Bench*, because in it are handled all Pleas of the Crown; as all manner of Treasons, Felonies, Misprision of Treason, &c.

But it has Power besides to examine and correct all Errours *in fait*, and in Law, of all the Judges and Justices of the Realm in their Judgements and Proceeding in Courts of Record; and this not only in Pleas of the Crown, but in all Pleas real, personal, and mixt, the Court of Exchequer excepted.

This Court has also Power to correct other Errours and Misdemeanors extrajudicial, tending to the Breach of the Peace, or Oppression of the Subject. It grants Prohibitions to Courts Temporal and Ecclesiastical, to Keep them within their proper Jurisdiction; and may bail any Person for any Offence whatsoever. If a Freeman in City, Borough, or Town Corporate, be Disfranchised unjustly, this Court may relieve the Party, although he has no Priviledge in it.

This Court moreover has power to hold Plea by Bill for Debt, Detinue, Covenant, Promise, and all other personal Actions, against any that is in the Marshals Custody, or any Officer, Minister, or Clerk of the Court. For, if they should be sued in any other Court, they would

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

be allowed the Priviledge of this, in respect of their necessiry Attendance here; and, lest there should be a failure of Justice, they shall be Impleaded here by Bill, though these Actions be common Pleas. Likewise the Officers, Ministers, and Clerks of this Court, priviledged by Law, may Implead others by Bill here in the foresaid Actions.

In short, the Jurisdiction of this Court is general, and extends all over England. 'Tis more uncontrolable than any other Court, because the Law presumes the King to be there in person. For anciently the Kings of England sat sometimes in this Court, and that on a high Bench, his Judges at his Feet, on a low Bench. From whence some think this Court came to be called the *King's Bench*. However the Judicature always belonged to the Judges, and in the King's presence (as now in his absence) they answered all Motions, &c.

So Supream is also the Jurisdiction of this Court, that, if any Record be removed hither, it cannot (being as it were in its Center) be remanded back, but by an Act of Parliament.

In this Court sit commonly four Grave Reverend Judges, The principal whereof is called the *Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench*, and is thus created by Writ. *A. B. Militi Salutem. Sciatis quod Constituimus Vos Judiciarium nostrum Capitalem, ad Placita coram nobis tenenda, durante Beneplacito nostro. Teste meipso apud* Westm.

The rest of the Judges of the King's Bench hold their Places by Letters Patent in these Words. *Rex omnibus ad quos praesentes Litera pervenerint, Salutem. Sciatis quod Constituimus dilectum & fidelem B. C. Militem unum Justiciariorum,*

riorum, ad Placita coram nobis tenenda, durante Beneplacito nostro. Teste, &c.

Though in the Writ or Patent made to these Judges they are not named Sergeants, yet none can be a Judge of this Court, unless he be a Sergeant of the Degree of the Coif, that is, a Sergeant at Law; who, upon taking this Degree, is obliged to wear a Lawn Coif under a black Cap.

These Judges, or Justices, are the Sovereign Justices of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, Goal-Delivery, Conservators of the Peace, &c. in the Realm. So that, when this Court comes and sits in any County, the Justices of *Eire*, of *Oyer* and *Terminer*, and *Goal-Delivery*, &c. are *ipso facto* void, without writing to them. They are likewise the Sovereign Coroners of the Land; and therefore where the Sheriff and Coroners may receive Appeals by Bill, much rather the Justices of this Court may do it.

Their Salary from the King is each 1000 *l. per Annum*, besides Robes and Liveries out of the great Wardrobe, and two Tun of Wine to the Lord Chief Justice.

In this Court all young Lawyers that have been called to the Bar are allowed to practise.

Here are three distinct *Offices*; Viz. the *Crown Office*, the *Protonotaries*, and the *Custos Brevium's Office*.

To the first belong, the *Clerk of the Crown*, a *Secondary*, and several *entring Clerks*. The first is a Cap-Officer, who sits covered in Court. The *entring Clerks* have Counties assigned them, and usually are Attornies for Defendants prosecuted at the King's Suit.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

To the second belongs the *Protonotary*, a Cap-Officer, to whom belong all Clerks of the Plea-side; his *Secondary*, and *Deputy* for signing Writs, a *Clerk* for filing Declarations, a *Clerk* of the *Remembrances*, a *Clerk* of the *Bails* and *Posteas*.

To the *Custos Brevium's Office* belongs the *Custos Brevium & Recordorum*, a Cap-Officer, who is also Clerk of the Essoins and Warrants of Attorney; two *Clerks*, one of the Inner, and the other of the outward Treasury, who are all Officers for Life.

There are besides two *Book-Bearers*, who carry the Records into Court, a *Marshal* or Keeper of the King's Bench Prison, who has a *Deputy*, a *Clerk of the Papers*, a *Clerk of the Rules*, and his *Deputy*, a *Clerk of the Errours*, and his *Deputy*, a *Sealer of Writs*, a *Head-Crier*, two *Under-Criers*, two *Ushers*, and four *Tip-staves*.

Lastly, there are several *Filazers* for the several Counties of England, who make out all Process upon Original Writs, Actions personal, and mixt.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Of the Court of Common-Pleas.

THis Court is so called, because here are debated the usual Pleas between Subject and Subject. For in this Court all Civil Causes, real and personal, are usually tried, according to the strictness of the Law. And real Actions are pleadable; nor Fines levied, or Recoveries suffered, in no other Court but this. Which may also grant Prohibitions, as the Court of the King's Bench doth.

Here are also commonly four Judges, the chief whereof is called the *Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas*, or *of the Common Bench*. Who holds his Place by Letters Patent, as the other Three do, *durante Beneplacito*. Their Fee is the same as that of the King's Bench Judges.

None but Sergeants at Law may plead in this Court; and so many of them as the King shall appoint, are bound by Oath to assist all that have any Cause depending here; for which the King allows them Fees, Reward, and Robes.

Many are the Officers belonging to this Court. The principal whereof is the *Custos Brevium*, who is the first Clerk of the Court, and whose Office is to receive and keep all Writs returnable here, to receive of the Protonotaries all the Records of *Nisi-prius*, called *Posteas*. He holds his

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

his Place by Patent from the King, has the Gift of the second Protonotaries Place, and of the Clerk of the Juries.

Then *Three Protonotaries*, who enter and inroll all Declarations, Pleadings, Assizes, Judgments, and Actions, and make out Judicial Writs. In whose Offices all the Attorneys of this Court enter their Causes.

Now each of them has a *Secondary*, who draws up the Rules of Court, &c. And these Secondaries are commonly the ablest Clerks or Attorneys of the Court.

There is also a *Chirographer*, whose chief Business is to ingross Fines acknowledged; and for whose Office there is a *Register*, and several *Clerks*, having their several Counties allotted them, for which they Ingross the Fines levied of Lands in their respective Divisions.

All which forementioned Officers are Sworn, and hold their Offices for Life, as a Freehold. They sit in the Court covered with black round Caps, such as were in fashion before the Invention of Hats.

Moreover, there are in this Court three Officers unsworn, who hold their Places *durante Beneplacito*. Viz. 1. A *Clerk of the Treasury*, whose Office is in the Gift of the Lord Chief Justice. He Keeps the Records of this Court, and makes out (amongst other Things) all Records of *Nisi Prius*. 2. The *Clerk of the Inrollments of Fines and Recoveries*, who is by Statute under the three Puisne Judges of this Court, and removable at their Pleasure. 3. The *Clerk of the Outlawries*; who, after the Party is returned Outlawed, makes out the Writs of *Capias Uelegatum*, in the name of the Attorney General, to whom this

this Office does properly belong, and who exerciseth it by Deputy.

There is besides a *Clerk of the Warrants*, who enters all Warrants of Attorney for Plaintiff and Defendant, and inrolls all Deeds acknowledged before any of the Judges of the Common Pleas.

The *Clerk of the King's Silver*, to whom every Fine (or final Agreement upon Sale of Land) is brought, after it has been with the *Custos Brevium*, and to whom Mony is paid for the King's Use.

The *Clerk of the Juries*, who makes out the Writs called *Habeas Corpus*, and other Writs for appearance of the Jury.

The *Clerk of the Essoins*, or Excuses for lawful Cause of Absence.

And the *Clerk of the Supersedeas*, who makes out the Writs of *Supersedeas*, which formerly was done by an Exigenter.

Here are also 15 *Filazers* for the several Counties of England; who (amongst many other Things) make out all Process upon Original Writs. These are in the Gift of the Lord Chief Justice, and hold for Life. As also

The *four Exigenters*; whose Office is to make all Exigents and Proclamations in all Actions where Process of Outlawry does ly. Now an Exigent is a Writ so called, because it requires the Parties Appearance to answer the Law, and lies against a Transgressor of the Law that can't be found, nor any of his Goods within the County. Whereupon he is Summoned by the Sheriff at five several County Courts; and, if he appear not, he is Outlawed, that is, excluded from the Protection of the Law. Which looks

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

looks upon him as unworthy of it, that acts in contempt of the Law.

Lastly, there are four *Criers*, and a *Porter*, belonging to this Court.

CHAP. VI.

Of the Courts of Exchequer, and Dutchy of Lancaster.

THese two I joyn together, because they both concern the King's Revenue, and take Cognizance of all Causes arising from it.

The Judges of this Court are called *Barons of the Exchequer*, ever since Barons of the Realm used to sit here as Judges; though in latter times Men learned in the Law have usually filled up this Station. They are commonly four that sit in this Tribunal, as in the two former Courts; the principal whereof is stiled Lord *Chief Baron*. But 'tis to be observed, that the Lord Treasurer and the Chancellour of the Exchequer, may sit here as Principal, though they seldom do it.

The Lord Chief Baron is created by Letters Patents, to hold this Dignity, *Quamdiu se bene gesserit*, which the Law intends for Life; so that he is better fixed than either of the Chief Justices. His Place is of great Honour and Profit. In Matter of Law, Information, and Plea, he answers the Bar, and gives Order for Judgement thereupon. He alone in the Term-time

time doth sit upon *Nisi prius*, that come out of the King's Remembrancer's Office, or out of the Office of the Clerk of the Pleas, which can not be dispatched in the Mornings for want of time. He takes Recognizances for the King's Debts, for Appearances, and Observing of Orders. He takes the Presentation of all Officers in Court under himself, and of the Mayor of London, and sees the King's Remembrancer to give them their Oaths. He also takes the Declaration of certain Receivers Accounts of the Lands of the late Augmentation made before him by the Auditors of the Shires, and gives two *Parcel-makers* Places by vertue of his Office.

In his absence, his Place is supplied by the other three Barons, his Assistants, according to their Seniority.

These Judges, and those of the two former Courts of King's Bench and Common Pleas, make up the Number of Twelve; who all sit in on their Tribunals in Robes, and square Caps.

Next to the four Barons of this Court, is first the *Cursitor*, who administers the Oath to the Sheriffs, Under-Sheriffs, Bayliffs, Searchers, Surveyors, *&c.* of the Custom-House.

Then the *King's Remembrancer*, in whose Office are entred the States of all Accompts whatsoever concerning the King's Revenue, except Sheriffs and Bayliffs Accounts. Here also are taken all Securities, either by Bonds or Recognizances to the King, for the faithful Performance of those Persons imployed in the Collecting of his Majesties Revenue, and for the Payment of his Debts. And all Proceedings upon the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

the said Bonds or Recognizances, or any other Bonds taken in the Kings Name by Officers thereunto appointed under the Great Seal of England, besides all Proceedings upon any Statute by Information for Custom, Excises, or any other Penal Law concerning the Kings Revenue, are transmitted hither for the Recovery thereof, and properly belong to this Office. From whence accordingly issue forth Process, to cause all Accountants to come in, and account. And, as the Exchequer do's consist of two Courts, the one of Law, and the other of Equity, all Proceedings touching the same are in this Office, with many other Things relating to the Kings Revenue. To this Office, being in the Kings Gift, belong eight sworn *Clerks*, whereof the two first are called *Secondaries*.

The *Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer*, who makes Process against all Sheriffs, Receivers, Bayliffs, &c. for their Accompts; and into whose Office all Charters and Letters Patents, upon which any Rents are reserved to the King, are transcribed and sent by the Clerk of the Pettibag. Out of this Office Process is made to levy the Kings Fee-Farm Rents, &c. This Office is likewise in the Kings Gift, and there are several *Clerks* belonging to it, the two first being distinguished from the rest by the Name of Secondaries.

The *Remembrancer of the First-fruits and Tenths*, who takes all Compositions for the same, and makes Process against such as do not pay them. He has two *Clerks* under him.

The *Clerk of the Pipe*, who receives into his Office all Accompts which pass the Remembrancer's Office. He makes Leases of the Kings Lands and extended Lands, when he is ordered so to do by the Lord Treasurer and Chancellor of

of the Exchequer, or the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury. He has under him 8 sworn *Clerks*, by whom all Accounts of Sheriffs and Bayliffs are made up; and, when the Accounts are even, he gives the Accomptants their *Quietus est*. All Tallies which vouch the Payments contained in such Accounts are examined and allowed by the chief Clerk in the Pipe, called the Secondary.

The *Comptroller of the Pipe*, who writes out the Summons twice every Year to the high Sheriffs, to levy the Debts charged in the great Roll of the Pipe. He also writes in his Roll all that is in the great Roll, and nothing entered in this can be discharged without his privity.

The *Forein Opposer*, whose Office is to oppose all Sheriffs upon the Schedules of the Green Wax. This Office is kept in Grays-Inn.

The *Clerk of the Pleas*, in whose Office all the Exchequer Officers, and other Debtors to the King, are to plead and be impleaded, as at the Common Law. The Reason why it is done here is, because their Attendance is required in this Court. And therefore here are four sworn Attorneys.

The *Clerk of the Estreats*, who receives every Term the Estreats (or Extracts) out of the Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer's Office, and writes them out to be levied for the King. He also makes Schedules of such Sums as are to be discharged.

A *Clerk of the Parcels*, and another of the *Nichils*.

Two *Auditors of the Impress*, who Audit the great Accompts of the Kings Customs, Wardrobe, Tinn, First-fruits and Tenths, Naval and Military Expences, Moneys Impressed, &c.

Seven

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Seven *Auditors of the Revenue*, who Audit all Accompts of the Kings Lands Revenue, and all Taxes granted by the Parliament.

There are also several *Receivers of the Kings Revenues*, arising from Lands and Rents, whose Accompts are yearly made up by the Auditors.

To which add a *Receiver of the First-Fruits Revenue*. As for the *Tenths*, the Bishops are Collectors of them, and account yearly for the same.

But there are two other considerable Officers, not to be omitted, viz. the *Deputy Chamberlains*. In whose Office at Westminster are preserved all the Counterfoils of the Tallies, ranged by Months and Years, and by that means eatily found out, to be joyned with their respective Stock or Tally.

There is also the chief *Usher of the Exchequer*, an Office of Inheritance, four *Under-Ushers*, a *Marshal*, and six *Messengers*.

As to the *Court of the Dutchy of Lancaster*, also kept at Westminster, it concerns particularly the Revenue belonging to that Dutchy, long since annexed to the Crown.

The chief Judge of this Court is the *Chancellour of the Dutchy*, assisted by the *Attorney* of the same.

Next to whom is the *Receiver General*, the *Vice-Chancellor* of the Dutchy, the two *Auditors*, the *Clerk* of the Dutchy, and a *Messenger*.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Of the Sheriffs, and their two Courts, called the County-Court, and the Sheriffs Turn; of Justices of Peace, and their Quarter-Sessions, with an Account of the Grand Jury; of the Coroners, Clerks of the Markets, and their Courts.

FOR the Civil Government of Counties, Cities, Towns, and Villages, there are divers Officers, to whom belong several Courts for the due Administration of Justice.

First in every County (except Durham and Westmorland) there is a *Sheriff*, which is a yearly Office, the Power whereof extends all over the County, except such Cities and Towns as are Counties of themselves, that is, which have the Priviledge of Counties. In Middlesex only there are two *Sheriffs*, upon the account of London the Capital City of the Kingdom.

The *Sheriffs* were heretofore chosen, as Knights of the Shire, by the Suffrages of the People: But now they are appointed by the King, after this manner. First the Judges nominate six fit Men of each County, that is, Knights or Esquires of good Estates. Out of that

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

that Number three are chosen by the Privy Counsellors, and the twelve Judges assembled in the Exchequer, and there sworn in order to it. And out of this Number the King himself chuses whom he thinks fit.

Heretofore the same Sheriff served many years together, and to this day this Office is hereditary to the *Cliffords* in the County of Westmorland, by Charter from King John.

The *Sheriffs* Office is both Ministerial, and Judicial. As Ministerial, he is to execute the Kings Mandates, and all Writs directed to him out of the Kings Courts, to Impannel Juries, to bring Causes and Criminals to Trial, and to see the Sentences executed. In short, there is no Execution of the Law but by the Sheriff, for by him all Suits begin, and all Process served. He is likewise to collect all publick Profit, as Taxes, Fines, Distresses, and Amerciaments into the Kings Exchequer, or wherever the King shall appoint; and to make such Payments out of it, as he shall have due Order for. At the Assizes he is to wait on, and gard the Itinerant Judges, so long as they continue within the County.

As to the Judicial Part of his Office, he holds, by virtue thereof, two several Courts; the one called the *County-Court*, and the other the *Sheriffs Turn*.

The *County-Court* is held every Month by the *Sheriff* himself, or his Deputy the *Under Sheriff* wherein he hears and determines Civil Causes of the County under 40 shillings, which anciently was a considerable Sum. But this is no Court of Record.

The *Sheriffs Turn* is held twice a Year, viz within a month after Easter, and within a month after Michaelmas. In this Court he inquires

of all Criminal Offences against the Common Law, wherein he is not restrained by any Statute. For all the Bishops, Earls, Barons, and all such as have Hundreds of their own to be kept, are exempted from the Jurisdiction of this Court. In short, this is a Court of Record, in all Things that belong to it. 'Tis the Kings Leet through all the County, whereof the *Sheriff* is Judge, this Court being incident to his Office.

The *Justices of Peace*, anciently called *Wardens* (or *Gardians*) *of the Peace*, are such amongst the Gentry (and sometimes amongst the Clergy) as are appointed by the Kings Commission to attend the Peace of the County where they dwell.

Their Original is from the first year of Edward the III, but they were not called Justices till the 36th Year of his Reign.

Their Office is to call before them, examine, and commit to Prison Rioters, wandering Rogues, Thieves, Murderers, false Moneyers, those that hold Conspiracies, and almost all Delinquents that may occasion the Breach of Peace and Quiet to the Kings Subjects, and to see them brought forth in due time to Trial.

If any one Swears himself to be in danger of his Life upon the Threats of another, he may bind him over to his good Behaviour, and the Justice shall commit him to Prison, unless he finds good Security for his good Behaviour during a Year and a Day.

Among the Justices of Peace, the Number whereof is as His Majesty thinks fit, there are some particularly called *Justices of the Quorum*, from these Words in the Commission, *Quorum A.B.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

A.B. unum esse volumus. As for Example, Where a Commission is directed to seven Persons, or any three of them *Whereof* A.B. and C.D. to be two, these are said to be of the *Quorum*, because the rest cannot proceed without them. So that a *Justice of Peace and Quorum* is one without whom the rest of the Justices in some Cases cannot proceed.

Every Quarter, or three Months, the *Justices* of each County meet at the chief (or Shire) Town; from whence this Court came to be called the *Quarter Sessions*. Where the Grand Inquest (or Jury) of the County is summoned to appear; who upon Oath are to inquire of Malefactors, Rioters, and suspected Persons.

The *Grand Jury* do's commonly consist of 24 grave and substantial Gentlemen, or some of the better sort or Yeomen, chosen indifferently (or at least ought so to be) by the Sheriff out of the whole Shire, to consider of all Bills of Inditement preferred to the Court. Which Bills they do either approve by Writing upon them *Billa Vera*, or disallow by indorsing *Ignoramus*. Presently upon the Allowance of a Bill, the Party concerned is said to be Indicted, and is committed to Prison. But what Bills are Disallowed are delivered to the Bench, by whom they are forthwith cancelled or torn. If the approved Bills touch Life and Death, they are further referred to another Jury to be considered of, because the Case is of such Importance; but others of lighter moment are proceeded upon by fining the Delinquents, without any more ado. Unless the Party traverse the Inditement, or challenge it for Insufficiency, or remove the Cause to a higher Court by *Certiorari*; in which two former Cases it is referred to another Jury, and in the latter transmitted to a higher Court.

Court. In short, the Trial is usually referred to the next Assizes, when the Judges at Westminster go their Circuits.

Originally this Court seems to have been erected only for Matters touching the Peace, but now it extends much further. The Sheriff, or his Under-Sheriff, is bound to attend upon this Court, with his Constables, Bayliffs, &c.

There are also in every County commonly four Officers, called *Coroners* (vulgarly pronounced *Crowners*) because they deal principally with Pleas of the Crown, or Matters concerning the Crown. His Office is to Inquire by a Jury of Neighbours how and by whom any Person came by a violent Death, and to enter the same upon Record. And, whereas the Sheriff in his Turn may inquire of all Felonies by the Common Law, except Mans Death; the Coroner can inquire of no Felony but of the Death of Man, and that *super visum Corporis*, upon view of the Body. Which Inquisition of Death taken by him he ought to deliver at the next Goal-Delivery, or certify the same into the Kings Bench. Therefore he ought to put in writing the effect of the Evidence given to the Jury before him, and has power to bind over Witnesses to the next Goal-Delivery in that County.

For doing his Office, he is to take nothing, upon grievous Forfeiture. But by 3 *H.* 7. he is to have upon an Inditement of Murder 13 s. 4 d. of the Goods of the Murderer.

But, besides his Judicial, he has likewise a Ministerial Power as a Sheriff. As, when there is just Exception taken to the Sheriff, Judicial

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

cial Proceſs ſhall be awarded to the Coroners for the execution of the Kings Writs, in which Caſes he is *locum tenens Vicecomitis*, or ſupplies the Sheriffs place. And in ſome ſpecial Caſe the Kings Original Writ ſhall be immediately directed unto him.

There are, as I ſaid before, commonly four of theſe Officers in every County of England. But *Cheſhire* has but two, and each Shire in Wales has no more.

The ſame are choſen by the Freeholders of the County, by virtue of a Writ out of the Chancery; and continue, notwithſtanding the Demiſe of the King, in their Office. Which was of old in ſo great eſteem, that none could have it under the degree of a Knight. And, by the Writ *De Coronatore eligendo*, the Party to be choſen muſt have ſufficient Knowledge and Ability to execute this Office; which is implied in theſe Words, *Et talem eligi faciat qui melius ſciat & poſſit Officio illi intendere*. After he is elected, the Sheriff is to take his Oath, only to execute his Office. And the Court which he holdeth is a Court of Record.

Every County alſo has an Officer called *Clerk of the Market*. Whoſe Office is to keep a Standard of all Weights and Meaſures, exactly according to the Kings Standard kept in the Exchequer, and to ſee that none other be uſed in the ſame County. He is to ſeal all Weights and Meaſures made exactly by the Standard in his Cuſtody, and to burn ſuch as are otherwiſe. He has a Court, wherein he may keep and hold a Plea.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Of Mayors and Aldermen, Bailiffs, Stewards, and their reſpective Courts; with an Account of the Conſtables.

EVery City of England, ſays *Dr. Chamberlain*, is, by their Charters or Priviledges granted by ſeveral Kings, a little Common-wealth apart; governed, not (as the Cities of France and Spain) by a Nobleman or Gentleman placed there by the King, but wholly by themſelves. For in Cities the Citizens chuſe themſelves for their Governour a *Mayor*, commonly out of 12 Aldermen. And, in ſome other Corporations, a *Bayliff* is choſen of a certain Number of Burgeſſes.

The *Mayor* is the Kings Lieutenant, and during his Mayoralty (which is but for one year) is in a manner a Judge to determine matters, and to mitigate the Rigour of the Law. Therefore he keeps a Court, with his brethren the *Aldermen*. With theſe, and the Common Council, he can make By-Laws, for the better Government of the City, provided they be not repugnant to the known Laws of the Realm. So that the Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Council aſſembled, are in a man-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ner, an Image of the King, Lords, and Commons convened in Parliament.

If the Citizens be Taxed, 'tis by themſelves or their Repreſentatives; every Trade having ſome of their own Members always of the Council, to ſee that nothing be enacted to their Prejudice.

But the *Sheriffs* have alſo a good ſhare in the Government of Cities; as being the proper Judges of Civil Cauſes within the ſame, and the principal Officers appointed to ſee all Executions done, whether Penal or Capital.

As every County of England is divided into Hundreds, ſo the King's Subjects formerly had Juſtice miniſtred to them by Officers of Hundreds, called *Bayliffs*, who might hold Plea of Appeal and Approvers. But, in the Reign of Edward III, theſe Hundred Courts (certain Franchiſes excepted,) were diſſolved into the County-Courts. Yet there are ſtill divers conſiderable Towns, the chief Magiſtrates whereof have retained the name of *Bayliff*, as Ipſwich, Yarmouth, Colcheſter, &c. Where the *Bayliffs* Authority is the ſame with the Mayor's in other Places, and they keep Courts accordingly.

The Truth is, they differ in nothing but the Name. For the Mayor of London, before the Reign of Richard the Firſt, was called the *Bayliff* of London. So King John, following the Example of Richard, made the *Bayliff* of Kings Lynn a Mayor, in the year 1204; and Henry V. made the *Bayliff* of Norwich a Mayor, Anno 1419.

Fu

But there are others to whom the name of *Bayliff* is ſtill appropriate; as the *Bayliff* of Dover Caſtle; that is, the Governour thereof. There be likewiſe *Bayliffs* of Mannors, or Husbandry; ſuch as have the Overſight of Under-Servants to private Men of great Subſtance, that ſet every Man to his Labour and Task, gather the Profits to their Lord and Maſter, and give him an Account thereof.

The vileſt ſort of *Bayliffs* to this day are thoſe Officers that ſerve Writs, and Arreſt People by virtue thereof. And theſe are of two Sorts, *Bayliffs Errants*, and *Bayliffs of Franchiſes*. The firſt are ſuch as the Sheriff makes and appoints to go any where in the County to ſerve Writs, to ſummon the County, Seſſions, Aſſizes, and ſuch like. *Bayliffs of Franchiſes* be thoſe that are appointed by every Lord of a Mannor, to do ſuch Offices within his Liberty as the Bayliff Errant doth at large in the County.

By *Stewards*, I mean here ſuch as are Imployed by ſome Lords of Mannors to hold their Courts, called *Court-Leet*, or *View of Frankpledge*; the word *Leet* ſignifying properly a Law-Day.

This is a Court of Record, not incident to every Mannor; but to thoſe only which by ſpecial Grant, or long Preſcription, hold the ſame. For 'tis likely Kings did not intruſt any with this Power, but ſuch as they had great Kindneſs for and Confidence in. To this Court thoſe that are within the Homage, and ſometimes thoſe out of it, are called to Swear Fidelity to the Prince. Here alſo Inquiry is made of Privy Conſpiracies, Frays, Bloodſhed, and

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Murders. To which was added the Overſight of Meaſures. And what Offences are found eſpecially great ones, ought to be Certified to the Juſtices of Aſſize, by a Statute made in the Reign of Edward III. For in whoſe Mannor ſoever this Court be Kept, it is accounted the King's Court, becauſe the Authority thereof originally belongs to the Crown.

In ſhort, this Court (firſt derived from the Sheriffs Turn) is ordinarily Kept but twice a Year, and that at certain times.

But there is another Court incident to every Mannor, called *Court-Baron*, becauſe in ancient times every Lord of a Mannor was ſtiled Baron.

To this Court are all the Tenants Summoned that belong to the Mannor; where part of the Tenants being Sworn, make a Jury, which is not called the Inqueſt, but the Homage. Here the Steward ſits as Judge, and directs the Jury to enquire of ſuch Things as are proper for this Court. And theſe principally Inquire of Copy-holders and Free-holders that be dead ſince the laſt Court, and bring in their Heirs and next Succeſſors. They likewiſe Inquire of any Incroachment or Intruſion of Tenants againſt the Lord, or among themſelves. They alſo make Orders and Laws amongſt themſelves, with a Penalty annexed for Tranſgreſſors payable to the Lord of the Mannor.

In ſhort, theſe Courts are of great Uſe for Men that are willing to be ordered by their Neighbours, and who prefer their Quiet and Advantage in Husbandry to the Trouble and Charges of Law-Suits. Otherwiſe either Party may

may procure a Writ out of a higher Court, to remove the Plea to Weſtminſter.

Courts-Baron may be held every three Weeks, or at any longer time, according to the Lords pleaſure.

I conclude with *Conſtables*, called in ſome Places *Headboroughs*, and in others *Tithing-men*, whoſe Office is only Miniſterial. Theſe Men, ſays *Sir Thomas Smith*, were formerly called *Cuſtodes Pacis*, or Guardians of the Peace, and were in much greater eſteem than they be now, whoſe Power and Authority he ſuppoſes to have been equal with that of the preſent Juſtices of Peace.

Lambert looks upon this Office as a Stream of that great Dignity lodged in the Lord High Conſtable of England. Out of this high Magiſtracy, ſays he, were drawn thoſe lower *Conſtables*, which we call *Conſtables of Hundreds and Franchiſes*. Firſt ordained by the Statute of Wincheſter, 13 *Ed.* I. which appoints for the Conſervation of the Peace, and view of Armour, two Conſtables in every Hundred and Franchiſe, called in Latine *Conſtabularii Capitales*, in Engliſh, High Conſtables. And, by reaſon of the Increaſe both of People and Offences, others were made in proceſs of time, called *Petty Conſtables*, which are of like Nature, but of inferiour Authority to the other.

The Office of a Conſtable is properly to apprehend ſuch as break the Peace, and common Malefactors, and even Perſons ſuſpected of any Crime, upon a Charge given them, or a Warrant for it from a Juſtice. For a Badge of his Authority, he carries a long Staff painted, with the King's Arms; and, for a Surpriſe, ſome-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

times he uſes a ſhort Staff, which he hides till he thinks it convenient to produce it. The Party apprehended he keeps in his Cuſtody, till he can bring him before a Juſtice of Peace; who, upon a ſtrict Examination of the Fact, and hearing of the Evidence, commits the Party to Priſon, if he ſees cauſe, in order to his Trial. Upon which the Conſtable conducts him to Priſon, and there delivers him to the Goalers Cuſtody, with the *Committimus* directed by the Juſtice of Peace to the Jayler. And the Party muſt ly in Priſon, till the Juſtices of Peace do meet either at their Quarter-Seſſions, or at their Goal-Delivery, when the Priſoners are by Law either condemned, or acquitted.

When he is upon Duty, and about to apprehend one, he may call his Neighbours to aid; and whoever declines to give him aſſiſtance, is liable by Law to Puniſhment.

In caſe of Theft, Robbery, or Murder, in a Country Town or Village, and the Malefactor be upon flight, the Conſtable having notice of it, is to raiſe the Pariſh in purſuit of him. And this is called *Hue and Cry*. If the Malefactor be not found in the Pariſh, the Conſtable and his Aſſiſtants are to go to the next, to get the *Hue and Cry* raiſed there by the Conſtable of it. In this manner the *Hue and Cry* is carried from Pariſh to Pariſh, till the Criminal be found. And that Pariſh which does not do its Duty, but gives way by its Negligence for the Malefactors Eſcape, is not only to pay a Fine to the King, but muſt repay to the Party robbed his Damages.

When the Malefactor is taken, he is preſently carried by the Conſtable, or any other by whom he was apprehended, to a Juſtice of Peace.

Peace. Who examines the Malefactor, writes the Examination, and (if he do confeſs) his Confeſſion. Then he binds the Party robbed, or him that ſueth, together with the Conſtable, and ſo many as can give Evidence againſt the Malefactor, to appear at the next Seſſions of Goal-Delivery, there to give their Evidence for the King. He binds them in a Recognizance of 10. 20. 30. 40. or 100. l. more or leſs, according to his Diſcretion and the quality of the Crime. Which, being certified under his hand, fails not to be levied upon Recognizance, if they fail of being there.

Thus the *Conſtables*, which formerly had much the ſame Authority as our modern Juſtices of Peace, are now ſubſervient to them upon all Occaſions, either to bring the Criminals before them, or to carry them by their Command to the common Priſon. And accordingly this Office does commonly fall into the hands of Tradeſmen and Artificers, and Men of ſmall experience and ability; who hold it for a Year, there being commonly two of them to each Pariſh, choſen by the Veſtry. But the hardeſt part of their Office in London, eſpecially is their Watching a Nights, and walking the Rounds in their ſeveral Pariſhes. But then they have the chief Command of the Watch; and becauſe ſeldom a greater Power appears abroad at that time, therefore a Conſtable came to be called the *King of the Night*.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

CHAP. IX.

Of the Assizes.

BEsides the publick Justice administred at four times of the Year in Westminster, both for Civil and Criminal Causes, the Twelve Judges take twice a Year a Progress in the Country, and exercise their Judicial Power in the several Counties the King is pleased to appoint them for. The Times of the Year first for it are presently after the end of Hilary-Term, and after the end of Trinity Term; that being called the *Lent*, and this the Summer *Assizes*. In relation to which, England is divided into Six Parts, called *Circuits*. Viz.

1. *Home-Circuit*,	Comprehending	Essex, Hartford, Sussex, Surrey, Kent.
2. *Norfolk Circuit*,	Comprehending	Bucks, Bedford, Huntington, Cambridge, Norfolk, Suffolk.
3. *Midland Circuit*,	Comprehending	Warwick, Leicester, Derby, Nottingham, Lincoln, Rutland, Northampton.

4 *Oxford*

4. *Oxford Circuit*,	Comprehending	Berks, Oxon, Glocester, Monmouth, Hereford, Salop, Stafford, Worcester.
5. *Western Circuit*,	Comprehending	Southampton, Wilts, Dorset, Somerset, Cornwal, Devon.
6. *Northern Circuit*,	Comprehending	York, Durham, Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, Lancaster.

Besides the two *Circuits* for *Wales*, viz. North and South Wales, for each of which two Sergeants at Law are appointed.

Now these Courts are called *Assizes*, and the Judges thereof *Justices of Assize*; by vertue whereof they are to do Right upon Writs called *Assizes*, and brought before them by such as are (or pretend to be) wrongfully thrust out of their Lands. The Writs so called, 1. Because they settle the Possession, and so an outward Right in him that obtaineth by them. 2. Because they were originally executed at a certain Time and Place formerly appointed. 3. For that they are tried commonly by special Courts appointed for that purpose.

But, besides this Commission, there are four others, by which these Itinerant Judges administer Justice in the Country. As, the *Commission to take Nisi-prius*, directed to none

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

but the Judges themſelves, and their Clerks of Aſſizes, by which they are called *Juſtices of Niſi prius*. Which is a common Adjournment of a Cauſe in the Common Pleas, to put it off to ſuch a Day, *Niſi prius Juſticiarii venerint ad eas Partes ad capiendas Aſſiſas*, from which Words *Niſi prius* the Writ came to be called a Writ of *Niſi prius*, the Juſtices, *Juſtices of Niſi prius*, as well as *Juſtices of Aſſize*. Yet there is this Difference, that as *Juſtices of Aſſize*, they have Power to give Judgement in a Cauſe, whereas *Juſtices of Niſi prius* take only the Verdict. Beſides that thoſe in a ſtrict ſenſe, meddle only with the poſſeſſory Writs called Aſſize; but theſe do deal in Cauſes both real and perſonal.

Another is a *Commiſſion of Peace*, in every County of the Circuit.

But the largeſt *Commiſſion* of all is That of *Oyer and Terminer*, directed to the Judges, and many others of the beſt account in their Circuits; but in this Commiſſion, the Judges of Aſſize are of the *Quorum*, ſo as without them there can be no Proceedings. This Commiſſion gives them Power to judge of Treaſons, Murders, and all manner of Felonies and Miſdemeanors.

Laſtly, they have a *Commiſſion of Goal Delivery*, directed only to themſelves, and the Clerk of the Aſſize aſſociate. By which Commiſſion they are to deal with every Priſoner in Goal, for what Offence ſoever he be there.

Now theſe Courts are uſually held at the principal Town of every County, with great pomp, ſplendour, and feaſting, two Judges being appointed for every Circuit. Then the Sheriff of the County is bound to attend in perſon,

perſon, with his Under-Officers, the Clerks, Stewards of Courts, Bayliffs of Hundreds, Conſtables, Jaylors, Sergeants or Beadles, and a gallant Train of Servants in rich Liveries, all riding on Horſeback at the Reception of the Judges; whom they wait on and guard, ſo long as they continue in the County. If the Sheriff cannot come himſelf, he muſt depute one to fill up his Place; who is to be allowed by the Judges. The Juſtices of Peace are alſo to wait on the Judges. And, if either the Sheriff, or they fail in this part of their Duty, without lawful Impediment, the Judges may ſet a Fine upon him or them, at their pleaſure and diſcretions.

The Diſpatch of theſe Itinerant Judges in the Adminiſtration of Juſtice in their ſeveral Circuits is worthy our Obſervation. For within each County all Controverſies grown to Iſſue in the Courts at London, are commonly determined here in two or three Days. Which is done, not as in forein Countries, by the ſole Arbitrement of the Judges, but by a *Jury of Twelve Men* in each County, choſen by the Sheriff thereof, and only directed in point of Law by the Judges. For every Trial by Aſſize (be the Action civil or criminal, publick or private, perſonal or real) is referred for the Fact to a Jury, as it is in moſt Courts of the Common Law; and, as they find it, ſo paſſeth the Judgement.

The Way of Trying Criminals in England being ſomething ſingular and different from other Nations, it will not be improper (after that excellent and moſt ingenious Author, Sir *Thomas Smith*) to ſhew the Manner of it, were

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

were it but for the ſatisfaction of Foreiners.

How Criminals are taken into Cuſtody in order to their Trial, and how the ſame are Indited at the Quarter-Seſſions, I have already ſhewed. The Inditement is no definitive Sentence, but only *Præjudicium*, or the Opinion the Country has of the Malefactors Caſe. Therefore Men are often Indited in their abſence. But no Man once Indicted can be delivered without an Arraignment; for as a Jury of Twelve Men have given a Prejudice againſt him, ſo Twelve again muſt acquit or condemn him.

At the Aſſizes the Judges ſit either in the Town-houſe, or in an open Place, where a Tribunal is ſet up for Judgement The Judges ſit in the middle, the principal Juſtices of Peace on each ſide of them according to their Degree, and the reſt on a lower Bench before the Judges Seat. Something lower a Table is ſet before them, at which the *Cuſtos Rotulorum* or Keeper of Writs, the Under-Sheriff, the Eſcheater, and the Clerks do ſit. Near the Table there is a Bar for the Jury to come in, when they are called; and behind that ſpace another Bar for the Priſoners to ſtand at, who are brought thither in Chains.

Then the Cryer crieth, and commandeth Silence. One of the Judges makes a ſhort Speech, wherein he declares (amongſt other Things) the cauſe of their coming. His Speech is no ſooner ended, but the Priſoners are called in by Name, and every one muſt anſwer to his Name. Then the Keeper of the Writs produces the Inditements, and the Judges name one, or two, or three of the Priſoners Indited, to proceed upon their Trial.

The

The Clerk bids one of them come to the Bar, and hold up his hand. Then he charges him with his Crime, to which he bids him anſwer *Guilty*, or *Not Guilty*.

If the Priſoner ſtands mute, and will not anſwer, after he has been once or twice ſo Interrogated (which happens very ſeldom,) he is Judged Mute, or Dumb by Contumacy; the Puniſhment whereof is to be Preſſed to Death, of which more afterwards.

If the Priſoner cries *Guilty*, (which is but ſeldom too) his Trial is over, and all the Buſineſs is to pronounce Sentence upon him, according to Law.

But the common Anſwer is *Not Guilty*, though the Party be never ſo apparently Guilty, and his Anſwer be perhaps contrary to his Confeſſion of the Fact before the Juſtice of Peace by whom he was examined and committed. The Reaſon is, becauſe he flatters himſelf, that he may chance to come off for want of right Evidence. For the Law of England is ſo tender of Mens Lives, that unleſs the Evidences (which are upon their Oaths) be poſitive and clear againſt any Priſoner, he may come off.

Upon the Priſoner's pleading *Not Guilty*, the Clerk asketh him, whether he will be Tried by God and the Country. If he anſwer *Yes*, the Clerk tells him, he has been *Indited* of ſuch a *Crime*, &c. That he has pleaded *Not Guilty* to it, and that being asked how he would be Tried, he has anſwered *by God and the Country*. Then he tells him of the *Jury* preſent, that repreſent the Country; and, if he has ſomething to object againſt any of them, he bids him take a

view

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

view of them, and ſpeak, for that he ſtands upon Life and Death.

Upon this the Jury is Sworn, conſiſting of 12 Men at leaſt. And, if the Priſoner be a Stranger, 'tis a Party Jury, conſiſting half of Engliſhmen, and half of Foreiners. In caſe the Priſoner has no Exception to make againſt any of them, by that time Twelve are Sworn theſe ſtand to give the Verdict. Whereupon the Crier ſays aloud, *If any one can give Evidence, or can ſay any thing againſt the Priſoner, let him come now, for he ſtands upon his Deliverance.* If none come in, the Judge doth ask who ſent him to Priſon. And, if the Juſtice of Peace be preſent who did it, he delivers up the Examination he took of him, ſubſcribed by thoſe whom he has bound to give Evidence; who, for not appearing, muſt pay their Recognizance. In the mean time the Jury acquit the Priſoner, tho he has confeſſed the Crime to the Juſtice of Peace.

But, if they come in that are bound to give Evidence, firſt the Juſtices Examination is read; and then the Party robbed (being preſent) is ſworn, next to him the Conſtable and ſuch as were with him at the taking of the Priſoner, and at laſt as many more as are there to give Evidence. Who are all ſet in a convenient place to ſee the Judges and Juſtices, the Jury, and the Priſoner, ſo as to hear them, and to be heard of them all.

The Judge, after they be ſworn, asketh firſt the Party robbed, if he know the Priſoner, and bids him look upon him. The Party robbed ſays Yes, and upon that relates the Robbery, with all its Circumſtances. But the Priſoner ſtanding ſtill upon the Negative, thoſe who were at the Taking of him, or any other that

can Evidence againſt him are heard one after another.

The Priſoner on the other ſide is free to make what Defence he can. And, tho the King be Party againſt him as one that has broke his Peace, yet the Judges do freely hear what he can ſay for himſelf, provided he keep within bounds. But he is allowed no Council, which in Civil and Pecuniary Matters is never denied; be it for Land, Rent, Right, or Poſſeſſion, tho he plead againſt the King.

When the Judge has heard them all, he asks them if they can ſay any more. Upon their ſilence he directs the Jury, and bids them diſcharge their Conſciences. If the Caſe be plain, they conſult together without going from the Bar; and, if they do all agree, the Fore-man of the Jury, in the Name of himſelf and the reſt, pronounces the Priſoner *Guilty*. If the Caſe requires a Debate, they withdraw into a Room, only with a Copy of the Inditement; and there they are to remain by themſelves, till they be all agreed on the Verdict, without bread, drink, meat, or fire. To which purpoſe there is a Bayliff appointed to watch them. If but one of the Jury ſtands it out againſt the reſt, he muſt either bring them over to him, or they muſt bring him over to them, before they can ſtir out of the Room, or have the leaſt Refreſhment in it. So that it is in the power of one to make all the reſt in a manner Priſoners; and, if he be obſtinate, to put them to Inconveniencies for want of Neceſſaries, till he himſelf can bear with them no longer.

When the Jury have agreed upon the Verdict, they give notice of it to the Bayliff, and cry to be heard. Then the Priſoner being ſent

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

sent for again to the Bar, each one of th
Jury is called in by his Name, and he answe
to it. The Clerk asketh, if they be agreed
and who shall speak for them. Which bein
answered, the Prisoner is bidden to hold u
his hand, to whom the Clerk speaks in thes
Words; *Thou art Indited by the Name of A
of such a Place*, &c. *and being Arraigned Tho
pleadest thereto* Not Guilty; *being Asked ho
Thou wouldst be Tried, Thou saidst* By God an
the Country; *These honest Men were given
thee by God and thy Prince for thy Country
Hearken what they say.* Then he asketh of th
Jury, *What say you? Is he Guilty, or No
Guilty?* The Fore-man makes answer
word, *Guilty*, or in two, *Not Guilty*. The firs
is Death to the Prisoner, and the last Acquit
him; for neither the Judges, nor the Justice
can alter or reverse this Judgment.

Then the Clerk asketh, what Lands or Cha
tels the Prisoner had at the time of the Fe
lony committed. Which is commonly an
swered by the Jury with an *Ignoramus*. Bu
the Sheriff and the Escheator are diligent
enough to find it out, both for the Princes and
their own Advantage.

Upon this the Judge doth ask the Prisone
Convicted what he can say for himself, wh
Sentence should not pass upon him. If he ca
read never so little, he demands the *Benefit o
the Clergy*, an ancient Liberty of the Church,
which has been confirmed by divers Parlia
ments. By vertue whereof one in Orders ar
raigned of Felony by a Secular Judge, migh
pray his Clergy, which was as much as if he
prayed to be delivered to his Ordinary, t
purge himself of the Offence objected. But
the

the ancient Course of the Law in this point of Clergy is much altered, so that Lay-men have been made capable of this Benefit in many Cases; As in Theft of Oxen, Sheep, Mony, and other Things, not forcibly taken to the terrour of the Owner. So favourable is our Law, that for the first Fault the Felon shall be admitted to his Clergy. In order to which the Bishop sends a Clergy-man, with a Commission under his Seal, to be Judge in that matter at every Goal-Delivery. If the Prisoner demands to be admitted to his Book, the Judge commonly gives him a Psalter, and turns to what place he pleases. The Prisoner reads as well as he can, and it happens most times but sadly. Then the Judge asketh of the Bishops Commissary, *Legit ut Clericus?* To which the Commissary must answer *Legit*, or *Non legit*; for these be the formal Words, and our Men of Law are the most precise in their Forms. If he say *Legit*, the Judge proceeds no further to Sentence of Death. But, if he say *Non legit*, the Sentence follows either that Day or the next, in these Words, *Thou A. hast been Indited of* such *a Felony, and thereof Arraigned*; *Thou hast pleaded* Not Guilty, *and put thy self upon* God and thy Country; *They have found thee* Guilty, *and Thou hast nothing to say for thy self*; *The Law is, that Thou shalt return to the Place from whence thou camest, and from thence Thou shalt go to the Place of Execution, where Thou shalt Hang by the Neck till Thou be dead.* Whereupon he charges the Sheriff with the Execution. But he that claimeth his Clergy in Cases where it is admitted is in the presence of the Judges burnt in the brawn of his Hand with a hot Iron, marked

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

marked with the Letter *T.* for a Thief, or *M.* for Manslayer. Then he is delivered to the Bishops Officer, to be kept in the Bishops Prison; from whence, after a certain time, he is delivered by a Jury of Clerks. But, if he be taken and found Guilty again, and his Mark discovered, then 'tis his Lot to be hanged.

But he whom the Jury pronounces *Not Guilty* is Acquitted forthwith and Discharged, paying the Jaylor his Fees.

And, as to those Prisoners who stand not Indited, but were only sent to Prison upon Suspicion, the Way is to Proclaim 'em first in this manner; *A. B. Prisoner stands here at the Bar; If any Man can say any thing against him, let him now speak, for the Prisoner stands at his Deliverance.* If upon this no Evidence appears against him, he is set free, paying the Jaylor his Fees. Which Way of Deliverance is called Deliverance by Proclamation.

CHAP

CHAP. X.

Of the Court Martial, and Court of Admiralty.

THE *Court Martial*, otherwise called *Court of Chivalry*, is the Fountain of Martial Law, and is only held in time of War, for Martial Discipline.

The proper *Judges* of this Court are the Lord *High Constable*, and the *Earl Marshal of England*; which last is also to see Execution done.

The *Court of Admiralty* is about Maritime Concerns, and the *Judge* thereof is commonly a Dr. of the Civil Law. For, the Sea being out of the reach of the Common Law, the Proceeding of this Court, in all Civil Matters, is according to the Civil Law.

And, whereas the Sea by its Flux and Reflux advances and runs back twice a Day, which makes the Bounds of the Sea and Land removable every Day; It is agreed upon, that so far as the Low-Water Mark is observed, is within the Counties Jurisdiction, and Causes thence arising are Determinable by the Common Law. But, upon a full Tide, the Admiral has Jurisdiction (as long as the Sea flows) over all Matters done between the Low-Water Mark and the Land. So that here is, as *Dr. Cham-*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Chamberlain says, *Divisum Imperium* between the Common Law and the Court of Admiralty.

Besides the Civil Law which this Court proceeds by, great Use is made here of the Maritime Laws of *Rhodes* and *Oleron*; two Islands, the former whereof is in the Mediterranean not far from the Continent of Asia, the other in the Ocean near the Mouth of the Garonne in the Bay of Aquitain.

The Rhodian Laws were compiled by the Inhabitants of *Rhodes*, a People anciently very powerful at Sea; and whose Maritime Laws were esteemed so just and equitable, that the very Romans (so skilful in making of good Laws) referred all Debates and Controversies in Sea-Affairs to the Judgment of the Rhodian Laws.

Those of *Oleron*, called *le Rolle d' Oleron*, were made by Order of King Richard I, then possessed of Aquitain, and being at Oleron. Which proved such excellent Laws for Sea-Matters, that they came to be almost as much respected and made use of in these Western Parts, as the Rhodian Laws in the Levant. To which King Edward III. added very excellent Constitutions concerning Maritime Affairs, still in force. In Imitation whereof several other Sea-faring Nations have done the like, for their respective Sea-Trade.

As to Criminal Matters, especially about Piracy, the Proceeding in this Court of Admiralty was, according to the Civil Law, till the Reign of Henry VIII. When two Statutes were made for Criminal Matters to be tried by Witnesses and a Jury by the Kings special Commission to the Lord Admiral, where

some Judges of the Realm are ever Commissioners.

The Writs and Decrees of this Court run in the Name of the Lord High Admiral, or Lords Commissioners executing that Office; and are directed to all Vice-Admirals, Justices of Peace, Mayors, Sheriffs, Bayliffs, Constables, Marshals, and other Officers and Ministers as well within Liberties as without.

To this Court belongs a *Register*, and a *Marshal*. The *Marshal* attends the Court, and carries a Silver Oar before the Judge, whereon are the Kings Arms, and the Lord High Admirals.

Here the Lord Admiral has his *Advocate*, and *Proctor*; by whom all other *Advocates* and *Proctors* are presented, and admitted by the Judge. All the Places and Offices belonging to this Court are in the Gift of the Lord High Admiral, and now of the Lords Commissioners.

The Court is held in the Afternoon in the Common Hall at Drs. Commons. But the Admiralty-Session, for the Trial of Malefactors and Crimes committed at Sea, is still held at the ancient Place, viz. S. Margaret's Hill in Southwark.

CHAP.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

CAHP. XI.

Of the Court of Marſhalſea, the Courts of Conſcience, the Court of Requeſts diſuſed, the Foreſt-Courts, and Pie-powder Courts.

THE *firſt* is the Court (or Seat) of the Knight Marſhal of the Kings Houſe, where he judges of Debts for which the Party has been Arreſted within the Kings Verge, and ſent to the Marſhalſea. Which is a Priſon in Southwark, where this Court is kept.

King Charles I. erected a Court by Letters Patents under the Great Seal, by the Name of *Curia Hoſpitij Domini Regis*, &c. which takes Cognizance more at large of all Cauſes than the Marſhalſea could; of which the Knight Marſhal or his Deputy are Judges.

The *Courts of Conſcience* are inferiour Courts eſtabliſhed and ſettled by Parliament in many Parts of the Realm, for the Relief of poor People whoſe Debt do's not amount to forty Shillings. So that by any of theſe Courts the Creditor may recover his Debt, and the Debtor pay it at an eaſy rate.

As for the *Court of Requeſts*, 'twas a Court of Equity, much of the ſame nature with the Chan-

chancery, but inferiour to it. Called *Court of Requeſts*, as being principally Inſtituted for the help of ſuch Petitioners as in conſcionable Caſes dealt by Supplication with the King. This Court followed the King, and was not ſet in any Place. But in proceſs of time it aſſumed ſo great a Power, and grew ſo burdenſom and grievous to the Subject, that it was taken away (together with the Star-Chamber) by a Statute made in the Reign of Charles I.

For the Conſervation of the Kings Foreſts, and to prevent all Abuſes therein, there are three Courts eſtabliſhed; one called the *Juſtice of Eyres Seat*, another the *Swainmote*, and the third the *Court of Attachment*.

The *firſt* is (or ſhould be, by ancient Cuſtom) held every third Year by the Juſtices in Eyre of the Foreſt, journeying up and down for the purpoſe aforeſaid.

Swainmote is another Court, as incident to a Foreſt as a Pie-powder Court to a Fair. By the Charter of the Foreſt it is held thrice a Year before the Verderors, as Judges. What things are Inquirable in the ſame, you may find in *Cromp. Juriſd. fol.* 150.

The lower Court is called the *Attachment*, becauſe the Verderors of the Foreſt have thereno other Authority, but to receive the Attachments of Offenders againſt Vert and Venitaken by the reſt of the Officers, and to Inrol them, that they may be preſented and puniſhat the next Juſtice-Seat. Now the Attachments are made three manner of Ways, 1. by Goods and Chattels, 2. by the Body, Pledges, and Mainpriſe, 3. by the Body only. This Court is kept every 40 Days.

Pie-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Pie-powder Court is a Court held in Fairs, to yield Juſtice to Buyers and Sellers, and for Redreſs of all Diſorders committed in them. Theſe Courts are ſo called from the French *Pie* a foot, and *poudreux* duſty; the Fairs being kept moſt uſually in Summer, to which the Country people uſe to come with duſty feet. A *Pie-powder Court* is held *de hora in horam*, every hour; and ſuch is the Diſpatch made here, that Juſtice ought to be ſummarily adminiſtred within three ebbing and three flowing of the Sea.

CHAP. XII.

Of the Eccleſiaſtical Courts, and firſt of the Convocation.

TO conſult of Church-Matters, and make Eccleſiaſtical Laws, now and then the *Convocation* meets, and that in time of Parliament. Which *Convocation* is a National Synod, or general Aſſembly of the Clergy, convoked after this manner.

Some time before the Parliament ſits, the King, by the Advice of his Privy Council, ſends his Writ to the Arch-biſhop of each Province, for Summoning all Biſhops, Deans, Arch-Deacons, &c. aſſigning them the Time and Place in the ſaid Writ. Upon which the Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury* directs his Letters authentically ſealed to the Biſhop of London, as his Dean Provincial, wherein he cites him peremptorily, and willeth him to cite in like manner all the Biſhops, Deans, Arch-Deacons, Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and all the Clergy of his Province, to the Place and Day prefixt in the Writ. But he directeth withal, that *one Proctor* be ſent for every Cathedral or Collegiate Church, and *two* for the Body of the Inferiour Clergy of each Dioceſe. All which the Biſhop of London takes accordingly care of, willing the Parties concerned perſonally to appear, and in the mean time to certify to the Arch-Biſhop the Names of every one ſo warned in a Schedule annexed to the Letter Certificatory. Upon which the other Biſhops of the Province proceed, the Cathedral and Collegiate Churches, and the inferiour Clergy of each Dioceſe, make choice of their Proctors. Which done, and certified to the Biſhop of London, he returneth all at the Day. And the ſame Method is uſed in the Province of York.

The Chappel of Henry VII. annexed to Weſtminſter Abbey is the uſual Place where the *Convocation* of the Clergy in the Province of Canterbury meets; Whilſt the Arch-Biſhop of York holds at York a *Convocation* of all his Province in like manner. Thus, by conſtant Correſpondence, theſe two Provinces (tho ſo far diſtant from each other) do debate and conclude of the ſame Matters.

The *Convocation* is, like the Parliament, divided into two Houſes, the higher and the lower. And all Members have by Statute the ſame Priviledges for themſelves and menial ſervants as the Members of Parliament have.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The higher House in the Province of Canterbury (which is by much the larger of the two) consists of 22 Bishops, whereof the Arch-Bishop is President. Who sits in a Chair at the upper end of a great Table, and the Bishops on each side of the same Table, all in their Scarlet Robes and Hoods; the Arch-Bishops Hoods furred with Ermin, and the Bishops with Minever.

The lower House consists of all the Deans, Arch-deacons, one Proctor for every Chapter, and two Proctors for all the Clergy of the Diocese. Which make in all 166 Persons, viz. 22 Deans, 24 Prebendaries, 54 Arch-deacons, and 44 Clerks representing the Diocesan Clergy.

The first Business of each House, upon their Meeting, is to chuse each a *Prolocutor*, or Speaker. The *Prolocutor* of the lower House being chosen, he is presented to the upper House by two of the Members; whereof one makes a Speech, and the elect Person another, both in Latine. To which the Arch Bishop answers in Latine, and in the Name of all the Lords approves of the Person.

The Matters debated by both Houses are only such as the King by Commission doth expresly allow, viz. Church and Religion Matters; first proposed in the Upper, and then communicated to the Lower House. And the major Vote in each House prevails. Sometimes there have been Royal Aids granted to the King by the Clergy in Convocation.

Anciently this Assembly might without, but now with the Royal Assent, make Canons touching Religion; binding, not only themselves, but all the Laity, without Consent or Ratification of the Lords and Commons in

Par-

Parliament. Neither did the Parliament meddle in the making of Canons, or in Doctrinal Matters, till the Civil Wars in the Reign of Charles I. Only, when thereto required, they by their Civil Sanctions did confirm the Results and Consultations of the Clergy; whereby the People might be the more easily induced to obey the Ordinances of their Spiritual Governours.

To conclude, the Laws and Constitutions whereby the Church of England is governed are first general Canons made by general Councils, with the Opinion of the orthodox Fathers, and the grave Decrees of several holy Bishops of Rome, which have been admitted from time to time by the Kings of England. Then our own Constitutions made anciently in several Provincial Synods, both by the Popes Legates *Otho* and *Othobon*, and by several Arch-Bishops of Canterbury; all which are of force in England, so far as they are not repugnant to the Laws and Customs of England, or the Kings Prerogative. Next to those Constitutions, this Church is also governed by Canons made in Convocations of latter times, as in the first Year of the Reign of King James I, and confirmed by his Authority. Also, by some Statutes of Parliament touching Church-Affairs, and by divers Immemorial Customs. But where all these fail, the Civil Law takes place.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

CHAP. XIII.

Of the Court of Arches, the Court of Audience, the Prerogative-Court, the Court of Delegates, the Court of Peculiars, &c.

FROM the Church Legislative, I come to the Executive Power, for which there have been several Courts provided. Amongst which is the *Court of Arches*, the chief and most ancient Consistory that belongeth to the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, for the debating of Spiritual Causes. So called from the arched Church and Tower of *S. Mary le Bow* in Cheapside London, where this Court is wont to be held. The Judge whereof is called *Dean of the Arches*, or the *Official* of the Court of Arches, because with this Officialty is commonly joyned a peculiar Jurisdiction of 13 Parishes in London, termed a Deanry, being exempt from the Bishop of Londons Jurisdiction, and belonging to the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury. All Appeals in Church-Matters within the Province of Canterbury are directed to this Court. In which the Judge sits alone without Assessors, hearing and determining all Causes without any Jury.

The

The *Advocates* allowed to plead in this Court are all to be Doctors of the Civil Law. Who, upon their Petition to the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and his *Fiat* obtained, are admitted by the Judge of this Court, but must not practise the first Year.

Both the Judge and the Advocates always wear their Scarlet Robes, with Hoods lined with Taffety if they be of Oxford, or white Minever Furr if of Cambridge, and all round black Velvet Caps.

Besides the Advocates, here are also ten *Proctors*, to manage other Mens Causes. Who wear Hoods lined with Lambs-Skin, if not Graduates; but if Graduates, Hoods proper to the Degree.

According to the Statutes of this Court, all Arguments made by Advocates, and Petitions by the Proctors, are to be made in Latine. All Process of this Court runs in the Name of the Judge.

To this Court belong two principal Officers that attend it. Viz. an *Actuary*, who sets down the Judges Decrees, registers the Court Acts, and sends them in Books to the Registry.

Then a *Register*, whose Office is by himself, or Deputy, to receive all Libels or Bills, Allegations, and Exhibits of Witnesses, to file all Sentences, and keep the Records of the Court.

Next to which is the *Beadle*, an inferiour Officer, who carries a Mace before the Judge, and calls the Persons that are cited to appear.

All Places and Offices belonging to this Court are in the Arch-Bishops Gift.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The *Audience-Court* is a Court of equal Authority with the Arches, tho inferiour both in Antiquity and Dignity. The Original of this Court was thus. The Arch-Bishop of Canterbury heard many Causes extrajudicially at home in his own Pallace; but, before he would finally determine any thing, he did usually commit them to be discussed by certain Men learned in the Civil and Canon Laws, who thereupon were called his Auditors, till at last those Causes were committed to One, thence named *Causarum Negotiorumque Audientiæ Cantuariensis Auditor seu Officialis.* And with this Office was joyned heretofore the Arch-Bishops Chancery, which properly meddles not with any point of contentious Jurisdiction, or deciding of Causes between Party and Party, but only of Office; as the Granting the Custody of the Spiritualities during the Vacation of Bishopricks, Institution to Benefices, Dispensing with Banes of Matrimony, &c. But this is now distinguished from the *Audience.*

The *Prerogative-Court* is the Court wherein all Wills are proved, and all Administrations taken, that belong to the Arch-Bishop by his Prerogative; that is, where the Deceased had Goods of any considerable value out of the Diocese wherein he died. And that Value is usually 5 l. except it be otherwise by Composition between the Arch-Bishop and the Bishop, as in the Diocese of London, where it is 10 l. If any Contention arise between Two or more touching any such Will or Administration, the Cause is properly debated and decided in this Court. The Judge whereof is termed

termed *Judex Curiæ Prærogativæ Cantuariensis*, the Judge of the Prerogative Court of Canterbury.

Who is attended in the Court by a *Register*, or his Deputy, whose Office is to set down the Decrees and Acts of the Court, to Keep the Records, all Original Wills and Testaments of Parties deceased that have left *Bona Notabilia*, &c. His Office is commonly called the *Prerogative Office*, now Kept in the Deans Court near St. Paul's Church-yard; where, for a moderate Fee, one may have a Copy of any such Testament. And Under the Register are Six *Clerks*, severally appointed for such and such Counties.

This Court, formerly held in the Consistory of St. Pauls, is now Kept in the Common-Hall at Drs. Commons, next Day after the Arches, in the Afternoon.

All Places belonging to this Court are in his Grace's Gift.

The Archbishop of York has also the like Court, which is termed his *Exchequer*, but far inferiour to this in Power and Profit. He has also an Audience Court.

For Civil Affairs that concern the Church, the highest Court is the *Court of Delegates.* A Court which consists of Commissioners delegated or appointed by the King's Commission, to sit upon an Appeal to Him in the Court of Chancery, and is granted in three Cases. First, when a Sentence is given in any Ecclesiastical Cause by the Archbishop, or his Official. Secondly, when any Sentence is given in any Ecclesiastical Cause in Places exempt. Thirdly, when Sentence is given in the Admiralty in Suits Civil and Marine, by order of the Civil Law.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Judges are appointed by the Lord Chancellour, under the Great Seal of England, *pro illa vice*; and upon every Cause or Business there is a new Commission, and new Judges, according to the nature of the Cause. As sometimes Bishops, Common-Law Judges, Noblemen, Knights, and Civilians; sometimes Bishops, and Civilians; at other times Common Law Judges, and Civilians; and sometimes Civilians only.

This Court is Kept in the same Place as the former, the next Day after the Prerogative-Court in the Afternoon. Here the Citations and Decrees run in the King's Name, and to this Court belongs a standing *Register*.

From this Court lies no Appeal in common Course. But the King may (and sometimes does) grant a Commission of Review, under the Great Seal.

The *Court of Peculiars* is about certain Parishes that have Jurisdiction within themselves for Probate of Wills, &c. being exempt from the Ordinary, and the Bishops Courts. 'Tis an ancient Priviledge of the See of Canterbury, that whersoever any Mannors or Advowsons do belong to it, they forthwith become exempt from the Ordinary, and are reputed *Peculiars*. And there are reckoned in his Province no less than 57 such Peculiars. So the King's Chappel is a *Royal Peculiar*, exempt from all Spiritual Jurisdiction, and reserved to the Visitation and immediate Government of the King himself, who is supreme Ordinary.

Besides these Courts serving for the whole Province, every Bishop has his Court held in the Cathedral of his Diocese. Over which he

he hath a *Chancellour*, anciently termed the Church-Lawyer, who being skilled in the Civil and Canon Law, sits there as Judge. But, if his Diocese be large, he has in some more remote Place a *Commissary*, whose Authority is only in some certain Places of the Diocese, and certain Causes limited to him by the Bishop in his Commission. These are called *Consistory Courts*.

Every Arch-Deacon besides has his *Court* and Jurisdiction, where smaller Differences arising within his Limits are pleaded. The Dean and Chapter of every Cathedral or Collegiate Church have also a *Court*, wherein they take Cognizance of Causes happening in Places belonging to the Cathedral.

The proper Matters belonging to Ecclesiastical Courts are Ordinations, Institution of Clerks to Benefices, Celebration of Divine Service, Tythes, Oblations, Obventions, Mortuaries, Dilapidations, Reparation of Churches. Rights of Matrimony, Divorces, general Bastardy, Probate of Wills, Administrations, Pensions, Procurations, Commutation of Penance, &c. the Cognizance whereof does not belong to the Common Law. Also Apostacy from Christianity, Simony, Heresy, Schisms, Blasphemy, Fornication, Incests, Adulteries.

The Manner of Trials here is different from those at Common Law, as thus. First goes forth a *Citation*, then a *Bill and Answer*, after that they proceed to *Proofs*, *Witnesses*, and *Presumption*, the Matter being argued *pro* and *con*, and the *Canon* and *Civil Laws* quoted. Upon which the definitive *Sentence* of the Judge

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

passeth without any Jury, and then *Execution* follows.

And for Criminal Causes, they are here tried by *Accusation*, as when one takes upon him to prove the Crime. Or by *Denunciation*, when the Church-Wardens present, and are not bound to prove, because it is presumed they do it without malice, and that the Crime is notorious.

CHAP. XIV.

Of the Courts of London; and first of the Mayor's Court, the Court of Aldermen, the Common Council Court, the Hustings, the Court of Goal-Delivery, the Two Sheriffs, and the Chamberlain's Courts.

THE City of London is, amongst other Things, so remarkable for her transcendent Priviledges in Keeping her own Courts of Justice, that it will not be improper to describe 'em here.

I begin with the *Lord Mayor's Court*, which is a Court of Record, held in the Chamber of Guildhall. The Recorder of the City is Judge of this Court; but the Lord Mayor and Aldermen may sit as Judges with him, if they please. In this Court all manner of Actions may be entred and tried by a Jury, as in other Courts for

for any Debt, Trespass, or other Matter whatsoever, arising within the Liberties of London, and to any value. There are only four Attorneys belonging to it; and six Serjeants at Mace, one of them constantly attending at the Lord Mayor's House, and the rest at the Attorneys Offices.

The Charge of entring an Action in this Court is but 4 d. besides the King's Duty. It may be brought to a Trial for 30 s. Charge, and in 14 Days time; the Day for Trials being every Tuesday. An Action entred in this Court will remain in force for ever; although no Proceedings be had thereupon. Whereas an Action entred at either of the Compters dies, and may be crossed after 16 Weeks.

The Advantages of making Attachments in this Court are considerable, as you may see in the Book called *Lex Londinensis*, or the City Law.

The *Court of Aldermen* is a Court of Record, held in the Inner Chamber of Guildhall every Tuesday and Thursday, except Holy-days, and in the Time of Sessions of Goal-Delivery. This Court does constantly appoint the Assize of Bread, determines all Matters touching Lights, Water-courses, and Party-Walls, and here must be sealed all Bonds and Leases that pass under the City-Seal.

Several Places are in the Gift of the Lord Mayor and this Court. Viz. The Recorder, Sword-bearer, Four City Counsel, a City Remembrancer, the Common Hunt, Water-Bayliff, Cities Sollicitor, Comptroller of the Chamber, two Secondaries, Four Attorneys of the Lord Mayor's Court, Clerk of the Chamber, Hall-Keeper, Three Sergeant Carvers, Three Sergeants

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Sergeants of the Chamber, Sergeant of the Channel, Yeomen of the Chamber, Four Yeomen of the Water-ſide, Yeoman of the Channel, Under Water-Bayliff, Meal-Weighers, Clerk of the Cities Works, Six Young-men, Two Clerks of the Papers, Eight Attorneys in the Sheriffs Court, Eight Clerk-ſitters, Two Protonotaries, Clerk of the Bridge-houſe, Clerk of the Court of Requeſts, Beadle of the Court of Requeſts, Thirty Six Sergeants at Mace, Thirty Six Yeomen, the Gager, Sealers and Searchers of Leather, Keeper of the Green-Yard, Two Keepers of the Compters, Keeper of Newgate, Keeper of Ludgate, Meaſurer, Steward of Southwark, Bayliff of Southwark, and Bayliff of the Hundred of Oſſulſton.

There are other Places in the gift of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Sheriffs; as the City-Carpenter, and other Artificers. But the Rent-Gatherer has been put in by Mr. Chamberlain.

If any Officer (ſays *Lex Londinenſis*) ſhall misbehave himſelf in his Office, upon Complaint made thereof to this Court, and Proof of the Fact, ſuch Offender may be, and is uſually ſuſpended from the Profits of his Place, during the pleaſure of this Court.

The Rulers of the Company of Watermen are annually elected and appointed by this Court.

The *Court of Common Council* conſiſts of two Orders, as the Parliament of England; viz. the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, which repreſent the Houſe of Lords, and the Common Council Men which repreſent the Houſe of Commons, whoſe Number amounts to 231, belonging to their reſpective Wards, whereof ſome have more, ſome leſs. This Court is held in the Chamber

Chamber of Guildhall, at ſuch Times as the Lord Mayor appoints and directs, being in his Lordſhips power to call and diſmiſs this Court at his pleaſure.

Several Committees are annually appointed and elected by this Court for the better and more ſpeedy Diſpatch of the City-Affairs, who make Report to this Court of their Proceedings, as Occaſion requires. Viz. a Committee of 6 Aldermen and 12 Commoners, for letting and demiſing the Cities Lands and Tenements; who uſually meet every Wedneſday in the Afternoon at Guildhall for that purpoſe. A Committee of 4 Aldermen, and 8 Commoners, to let and diſpoſe of the Lands and Tenements given by Sir Tho. Greſham, who uſually meet at Mercer's Hall, at ſuch Times as the Lord Mayor for the time being directs and appoints; and the Lord Mayor himſelf is commonly choſen one of this Committee.

This Court does alſo annually elect Commiſſioners for the Sewers, and Pavements. And by this Court are annually elected a Governour, Deputy-Governour, and Aſſiſtants, for the Management of the Cities Lands in Ulſter in Ireland.

A Stranger born may be made free of this City by Order of this Court, and not otherwiſe. The Places of Common Serjeant, Town-Clerk, and Common Crier, are in the Gift of this Court. The Judges of the Sheriffs Court have ſometimes been elected by this Court, and ſometimes by the Court of Aldermen.

The *Huſtings* is a very ancient Court of Record, always held in Guildhall, and commonly every Tueſday, before the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Sheriffs of London for the time being. When any Matter is to be argued or tried in this Court, Mr. Recorder sits as Judge with the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs, and gives Rules and Judgement therein. And, though the Original Writ be directed to the Mayor and Sheriffs joyntly, yet these by Commandment of the Lord Mayor, are Ministers to execute all Process out of this Court.

In this Court Deeds may be Inrolled, Recoveries passed, Wills proved; and Replevins, Writs of Error, Right, Patent, Waste, Partition, and Dower may be determined for any Matters within the City of London, and the Liberties thereof.

The Attorneys of the Lord Mayor's Court are Attorneys also in this Court; and the second Attorney is always Clerk of the Inrollments, and Inrolls all Deeds brought for that purpose. Now a Deed Inrolled in the *Hustings* is counted as good as a Fine at Common Law; for that it bars the Wife from claiming her Dower.

In this Court also the Burgesses to serve for the City in Parliament are elected by the Livery-men of the respective Companies, which is done after this manner, in the presence of the Court. First, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen are put up (according to ancient Custom) for Candidates, and after them are usually nominated four Commoners. And out of them all, the four that have the plurality of Voices are declared by the Sheriffs to be duly chosen. But, if there be any Contest about the Election, it is usually decided by a Poll.

The *Court of Goal Delivery* is usually held 8 times a Year at the Old-Baily, both for the City

of London and County of Middlesex, for the Trial of Criminals. The Lord Mayor is the chief Judge of this Court, assisted by some of the Judges, besides the Recorder, and the two Sheriffs. He has the Power of Reprieving condemned Persons.

The *Two Sheriff's Courts* are held in Guildhall, the one by one Sheriff, every Wednesday and Friday, for Actions entred at the Wood-street Compter; the other by the other Sheriff, every Thursday and Saturday, for Actions entred at the Poultry Compter.

To these Courts belong 8 Attorneys, whose Business here is not to keep any Record, but only to assist their Clients, and take their Fees due to them in every Cause. Two Secondaries, who allow and return all Writs brought to remove Causes out of these Courts. Two Clerks of the Papers, whose business is to draw the Subpœnas for Witnesses to appear, and to file and copy all Declarations upon Actions in these Courts. Two Protonotaries, who draw and ingross all such Declarations. Eight Clerk-fitters, who enter Actions and Attachments, and take Bails and Verdicts.

In these Courts may be tried Actions of Debt, Case, Trespass, Accompt and Covenants broken, Attachments, and Sequestrations. And, if either Party shall have a Witness that cannot stay in London till the Day of Trial, his Testimony may be taken in writing, which will be allowed as good Evidence.

As to the *Chamberlain's Court*, or *Office*, 'tis Kept in the Chamber of Guildhall. As he is intrusted with the Cities Cash, and the Orphans Mony, so when he takes this Office upon him, he

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

he must give good Security to the Court of Aldermen; and he is accountable to Auditors appointed and chosen for that purpose. To him belongs the Business of Apprentices, over whom he has a great Authority. Therefore he attends at Guildhall usually every Forenoon, to Inroll and turn over Apprentices, and to make such Free as have duly served the full Term of 7 Years, and have not married nor taken Wages in that Time.

When any Difference happens betwixt a Master and his Apprentice, the most prudential Way is to refer the matter before the Chamberlain, who will freely hear both Parties, and decide the Controversy for 3 Shill. Charge, viz. 1 Shill. to the Officer for the Summons, and 2 Shill. to the Clerk for the Order. Whereas, if they proceed at Law for Relief, it may cost both Parties five or six pounds in Charges; and the Conclusion may be less satisfactory, than if decided by such Reference as aforesaid.

If an Apprentice shall be unruly or disorderly in his Master's House, or commit any notorious Fault, Mr. Chamberlain (upon Complaint made thereof) will send one of his Officers for such Apprentice, and send him to Bridewell, or punish him otherwise, according to the nature of the Offence.

And, if any Master shall misuse his Apprentice, by beating him unreasonably, or with unlawful Weapons, or by neglecting to instruct him, or to find him Necessaries, Mr. Chamberlain (upon Complaint thereof made) will send a Summons for the Master to appear before him; and upon hearing both Parties, will relieve the Apprentice, or leave him to take

his Remedy against his Master in the Lord Mayor's Court. And, if the Master shall refuse to appear before the Chamberlain being duly Summoned, My Lord Mayor, or Mr. Recorder (upon Complaint made thereof) will grant a Warrant to apprehend such Freeman, and compel him to appear.

When an Apprentice is, by Consent of his Master, to be turned over to another Master of the same Trade, it must be done first before the Company where he was bound, and then before the Chamberlain. For thereby the first Master is discharged from him, and the second obliged to keep him, as the Apprentice on his side is obliged to serve him the full Term of the Indentures. Otherwise there is no Obligation upon the second Master to Keep such Apprentice, nor upon him to serve him, so that the Apprentice may sue out his Indenture against his first Master.

If any Master shall refuse to make his Apprentice free when the Term in his Indenture is expired, upon Complaint thereof made, Mr. Chamberlain will cause the Master to be Summoned before him; and, if he cannot shew good Cause to the contrary, will make the Apprentice free.

Lastly, if any Freeman, to make an Apprentice Free of London, do testify, that he has really served him the full Term of 7. Years, when he has not served him so long, both he and the Apprentice may be Disfranchised, and fined at the pleasure of Mr. Recorder, and Mr. Chamberlain will in such Case cause the Freemans Shop to be shut up.

CHAP.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

CHAP. XV.

Of the Orphans Court, the Court of Conscience or *Requests, the Court for the Conservation of the River, and the Pie-powder Court.*

THE *Orphans Court* is held before the Mayor and Aldermen, who are Guardians to the Children of all Freemen of London, that are or shall be under the Age of 21 Years at the time of their Father's Decease. This Court meets at Guildhall but once a Year, viz. on the Munday morning after Mid-lent Sunday, which is termed Call-Day. For then they meet purposely to hear the Names called over of all the Securities that stand bound for Orphans Portions; and upon that Day one of every of the Sureties ought to appear to give an Account, whether the other Securities are living, and in good Condition, and whether the Orphans are living and married.

If none of the Securities appear upon the Day, they forfeit their Bonds and Recognizances. Then the Clerk of this Court (who is always the youngest Attorney in the Lord Mayor's Court) makes out Process against them

forces 'em to an Account, and they must pay the Charges of the Process.

But, that you may Know more fully how this great Concern of the Orphans is managed for their benefit, and what Care is taken of their Welfare, I shall make bold to inlarge a little upon this Subject, out of *Lex Londinensis*.

When a Freeman of London dies, leaving Children under Age, the Clerks of the respective Parishes within the Bill of Mortality ought to give the Name of such Freeman to the common Crier of the City. Who is thereupon to summon the Widow or Executor of such Freeman to appear before the Court of Aldermen, there to be bound to bring in an Inventory of the Testator's Estate, within the space of two Months. And, that the Inventory may be given in due time, the Court of Aldermen have made an Order, not to allow any finding Mony (or Interest) for any Mony that shall be paid into the Chamber of London by any Executor or Administrator belonging to any Freemans Estate, until such time as the Executor or Administrator do bring in and exhibit upon Oath a true and perfect Inventory to the best of his Knowledge.

If the Party summoned do not appear, the Lord Mayor sends his Warrant, and forces an Appearance. And, if any Executor refuse to become bound to bring in an Inventory, the Court of Aldermen have power to send him to Newgate, there to remain till he submit; and the Courts at Westminster will not release such Person.

After the Bond given, the Executor must procure 4 Freemen to appraise the Testator's Goods. In order to which he must cause them to

to appear before a Justice of Peace in London, and take their Oaths, that they shall make a just and true Valuation and Appraisement of the Goods and Chattels of the Deceased, according to the best of their Judgements and Skills.

When the Appraisement is to be made, the Common Crier is to have notice of it beforehand, being appointed by the Court of Aldermen to see the same be fairly done, and to the best advantage of the Orphan. And, unless the Common Crier, or his Deputy be present, and the Inventory signed by the Common Crier, the Court of Aldermen will not allow thereof.

The Appraisement being made as aforesaid, and signed by the Common Crier and the Appraisers, it must be given to the Common Sergeant of the City, or one of his Clerks, at his Office in Guildhall-Yard; he being the only Person intrusted by the Court of Aldermen, to take all Inventories and Accounts of Freemens Estates. If he approves thereof, he will cause it to be Ingrossed, and a Duplicate of it to be made for the Executor or Administrator. And, when the same is examined by him, and his hand set thereto in testimony thereof, the Executor or Administrator must in the Court of Aldermen swear the same Inventory to be a true Inventory of the Goods and Chattels of the Party deceased, according to the best of his Knowledge.

When the Inventory is so exhibited, the Executor must become bound in a considerable Penalty, either to bring in the Mony that shall appear due to the Orphans by the Inventory, or within two Months to give good Security to pay the same into the Chamber of London for the

Use of the Orphans, when they shall come to Age, or be married.

If the Executor pay the Mony into the Chamber of London, the Court of Aldermen usually allow five *per Cent* Interest for so much Mony of the Testator's Estate as is due to the Orphans by the Custom of London, so as the same exceed not 500 *l*; and for Legacy-mony, 3 *l*. 6 *s*. 8 *d*. per Cent.

But, if the Executor shall not think fit to pay the Mony into the Chamber, he must become bound with 3 Sureties to the Chamberlain of London for the time being in one or more Recognizances, or else by Bond to pay the Mony due to Orphans. And, in case the Security live within the Liberties of London, they must be bound by Bond.

Now, as to Recognizances, the Custom is never to make any touching Orphans of greater Penalty than 400 *l*. and not for the Payment of above 300. Therefore, if the Sum (for Example) be 900 *l*. the Security must become bound by 3 Recognizances, each for the Payment of 300 *l*.

If a Freeman leaves Lands and Tenements to his Children, the Executor must become bound with Sureties to account for the Rents and Profits thereof.

The Securities must take particular care that none of the Orphans marry, or be put Apprentice with their Consents, without the Leave of the Court of Aldermen first obtained for that purpose. And as the Orphan comes to be of the Age of 21 Years, or to be married with the Consent of the Court of Aldermen, the Securities must take care to bring him to Guildhall, with a person to prove his Age. Then the Orphan must acknowledge satisfaction for the Mony

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ny due to him, or her, of the Teſtator's E… ſtate, which muſt be done in the Court of Al… dermen. And, upon Motion made by Mr. … Common Sergeant, the Court does order, that all … Bonds entered into for the Payment of ſuch … Orphan's Portion, ſhall be delivered up, and … cancelled. And, if the Security became … bound by Recognizances, the Clerk of the Or… phans will croſs and diſcharge ſuch Recogni… zances.

The Chamber of London is counted the ſa… feſt and beſt Security in or about London … the Moneys paid therein to the Uſe of th… City, or any Orphan, being conſtantly repai… upon Demand, without any trouble. And … when Orphans come to Age, or be married … with the Conſent and Approbation of the Cour… of Aldermen, they may receive their Portion… (if paid into the Chamber) at an hours notice … though the Sum be 10000 l. or more, M… Chamberlain and his Clerks attending daily fo… that purpoſe.

The finding (or Intereſt) Mony is conſtant… ly paid as it becomes due; and the Court h… always taken great Care, that every Orpha… ſhall receive his (or her) Portion out of th… Chamber of London, without paying any t… ther or greater Fees than has been paid tha… out of mind.

The Cuſtody of Orphans is committed b… the Court of Aldermen to ſuch Perſon or Pe… ſons as they think fit. And, if any Perſo… whatſoever do intermarry with any Orpha… without Leave of the ſaid Court, ſuch Perſo… may be fined by that Court, according to th… quality and portion of the Orphan. And, u… leſs ſuch Perſon do pay the Fine, or give Bo… to pay the ſame in ſome reaſonable Time … though he ſhall have ten times a better Eſtate … the Orphan he intermarries, yet the Court … may commit him to Newgate, there to remain … until the Fine be paid. But, if he ſettle an … Eſtate upon the Orphan as the Court ſhall di… rect, and make application to the Court … by Petition to have the Fine remitted, they … will in probability ſhew favour to ſuch Per… ſon, as they have done in the like Ca… ſes.

The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons … of the City of London in Common Council, … have made ſeveral good Acts and Orders to pre… vent Freemens Children from Marrying with… out the Conſent of their Parents and Guardians, … and to keep them from vicious Courſes. More … particularly an Act of Common Council, called … *Judds Law*, made in the Mayoralty of Sir *An… drew Judd*, Knight, in the Fifth year of King … Edward VI. Which Law, though unrepealed, … the Lord Mayor and Aldermen have ſome… times for ſpecial Reaſons thought fit to diſ… penſe with, in favour of Orphans that have … ſought Relief againſt the Penalties therein men… tioned.

By the Cuſtom of London, a Freemans Wi… dow may require a third part of his Perſonal … Eſtate after his Debts paid, and Funeral Char… ges diſcharged, beſides her Widows Chamber … furniſhed; and his Children may require ano… ther third part thereof. The other third part … of his Eſtate he may by his laſt Will give away, … either to his Wife, or any of his Children, or … any other Perſon whatſoever. But, if he die … without Iſſue, his Widow may require a Moity … of his perſonal Eſtate, after Debts paid, together … with her Widows Chamber furniſhed. And, … if a Freeman make his Will contrary to this … Cuſtom,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Cuſtom, and give away more than a third of his Eſtate from his Wife and Children, they may be relieved againſt ſuch Will, by exhibiting their Bill in this Court againſt the Executor, and ſo much of his Will as ſhall be contrary to the Cuſtom, will be declared void and of none effect.

But, if a Freeman die without a Will, and leave a Wife and Children, this Court grants Adminiſtration of his Eſtate to his Widow By the Cuſtom of London ſhe will claim a third part of his Eſtate, one third muſt be divided amongſt his Children, and the other third between the Wife and Children; but ſo that uſually the Widow is allowed two Thirds of the Freemans third part, and the Children one Third thereof.

If a Freeman ſhall in the time of his laſt Sickneſs give and deliver any part of his Goods, Chattels, or Moneys to his Wife or Child, or any other Perſon, with Intent that ſuch Perſon ſhall keep the ſame to his or her own Uſe; ſuch Gift, being againſt the Cuſtom of London, ſhall be accounted part of the Freemans Eſtate at the time of his Death, and may be recovered by Bill in this Court. For a Freman cannot in the time of his Sickneſs whereof he ſhall die, give away any part of his Eſtate, otherwiſe than by his laſt Will.

If a Freeman, having given in his Life-time part of his Eſtate to any of his Children, in Marriage or otherwiſe, do afterwards make his Will, and give all his Eſtate away to his other Children, with a Declaration that the Child he ſo diſpoſed in Marriage, had received 500 l. or more of his Eſtate, and was thereby fully advanced; ſuch Declaration ſhall not bar the Perſon

Perſon ſo married, but he or ſhe may recover after the Father's Deceaſe an equal ſhare with the other Children. But then the Mony received of his Father in his Life-time, muſt come into the Account, and be reckoned part of the Eſtate left by him at his Death. Which is called bringing of the Mony into *Hotchpot*.

Moreover, if a Freeman ſhall ſettle or make over any part of his Eſtate to the Uſe of his Children, with deſign to defraud his Wife of her full third Part, the Widow may, after his Death, ſet aſide ſuch Settlement by a Bill in this Court.

Laſtly, when an Inventory is exhibited in this Court, and the Orphans can prove any Goods omitted or undervalued, or any Debts charged to be owing from the Deceaſed, which were not real and juſt Debts; In ſuch Caſe, upon Complaint made, the Clerk will ſummon a Jury, to inquire whether the Inventory ſo exhibited be a true and perfect Inventory or not. And, if the Jury find any Omiſſions, Undervaluations, or Surcharges, then the Clerk will ſue the Executor upon the Bond he gave for exhibiting an Inventory, and will thereby compel him to make ſo much as ſhall be found by the Jury to be omitted, undervalued, or ſurcharged. Unleſs he can by Proof diſcharge himſelf thereof before the Court of Aldermen; who, upon Application made by any Executor, will examine into his Accounts, and do right to all Parties, without any Expence to the Executor or the Orphans.

And, when it ſhall appear by an Inventory, that many Debts are ſtanding out due to the Deceaſed, the Court of Aldermen do conſtantly compel the Executor to give Bond, to ren-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

der a true Account from time to time, when he ſhall be thereunto required; which is uſually once in a Twelve-month. And, if upon the Exhibiting thereof, it ſhall appear that any Mony is due to the Orphans, the Executor muſt either pay it into the Chamber of London, or give good Security to pay the ſame. Which if he omit, or refuſe, his Bond will be put in Suit againſt him.

The *Court of Conſcience*, otherwiſe called the *Court of Requeſts*, is a Court eſtabliſhed and ſettled by an Act of Parliament in the 3d Year of the Reign of King James I. Which Impowers this Court to hear, examine, and determine with Equity or good Conſcience, all Matters brought before them, between Party and Party, Citizens of London, where the Debt do's not amount to forty ſhillings. An Act very beneficial, both for the Relief of ſuch poor Debtors as cannot make preſent Payment of their Debts, and for ſuch poor Perſons as have ſmall Debts owing to them, and are not able to proſecute a Suit in Law for the ſame.

This Court ſits in Guildhall every Wedneſday and Saturday in the Forenoon, conſiſting of two Aldermen and four Commoners, monthly appointed by the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen; but any three of them make a Court.

A Cauſe may be brought and determined in this Court for 10 pence Charge, viz. 6 pence for the Plaint and the Summons, and 4 pence for the Order. But, if the Defendant do not appear the ſecond Court-Day after Summons, an Attachment will be awarded againſt him, which

which will compel him to appear, and increaſe the Charge.

If any Citizen be Arreſted for a Debt under 40 Shill. this Court will grant a Summons for the Plaintiff in the Action. And, if he appear not the firſt Court-day after the Summons left at his Houſe, the ſame will grant an Attachment againſt him, force him to take his Debt, and to pay the Defendant his Coſts.

The *Court for the Conſervation of the Thames* is held before the Lord Mayor at ſuch Times as he appoints and directs within the reſpective Counties near adjacent to the Cities of London and Weſtminſter.

The Water-Bayliff for the time being is my Lord Mayors Deputy, and ought to give notice to his Lordſhip of all Offences committed by any Perſons, contrary to the Orders made for Preſervation of the Brood and Fry of Fiſh in the ſaid River. To which purpoſe he is by this Court Ordered and Impowred, from time to time to Authorize Two honeſt Fiſhermen or more, in ſuch Town and Places as he ſhall think convenient, aſwell below as above the Bridge, to be aſſiſtant to him in the Execution of his Duty, and (when they ſhall think fit) to go out and ſearch for any ſuch Offenders, take away their Nets, and give their Names to Mr. Water-Bayliff, that they may be ſeverely proceeded againſt according to Law.

This Power of the Lord Mayor for the Conſervation of the River of Thames, and the Puniſhment of all Offences within it, has been exerciſed by the Mayor of London and his Predeceſſors time out of mind. By King Edward the Thirds Charter to this City, the Ci-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

tizens are Authorized to remove and take away all Kidels in the Water of the River of Thames and Medway, and have the Puniſhment to the King belonging thereof coming. And, by a Statute made in the 17th Year of the Reign of Richard II. it is Ordained, that the Mayor of London ſhall have the Conſervacy of the Thames, and put in execution the Statutes of 13 Edward I. & 13 Richard II. from the Bridge of Stanes to London, and from thence over the ſame Water, and in the Water of Medway.

The *Pie-Powder Court* is a Court held during the firſt 3 Days of Bartholomews Fair, by Stewards aſſigned by the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, to examine and try all Suits brought for petty Matters and Offences there committed, contrary to the Proclamation made on Bartholomew Eve in the Afternoon at the great Gate going into the Cloth-Fair, for the better regulating this Fair.

Beſides the foreſaid Courts, every Alderman keeps a Court in his Ward, called *Wardmote*, for Things relating to his Ward; but ſtill under the Direction of the Lord Mayor. Who annually iſſues out his Precept to every Alderman to hold his Wardmote, for the Election of Common Council-Men and other Officers.

The Companies of Traders have alſo their Courts called *Halmotes*, for regulating what belongs to their ſeveral Trades; and ſo called from the Halls (or Aſſembly Places) where they meet, many of them very ſtately Buildings.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Of the Puniſhments inflicted on Malefactors.

IN the *9th* Chapter of this Part I have ſhewn at large the Manner of Trying Criminals in England; wherein is to be commended our Engliſh Humanity towards Priſoners that are upon their Trial. When other Nations, under pretence that no Man ought to be put to Death but upon his own Confeſſion of the Crime he ſtands charged with, have deviſed ſuch *racking Tortures* to extort the Confeſſion, as make often the Innocent cry Guilty, and prefer Death to the Rack. But this I have already toucht upon in my firſt Part.

My Buſineſs is now to ſpeak of the Puniſhments inflicted here upon Criminals of what nature ſoever.

Hanging is the uſual Puniſhment to Death in England, either for High Treaſon, Petty Treaſon, or Felony. But the Manner is different.

For a Traytor to the King and Government is to be drawn upon a Hurdle or Sledge to the Gallows, and there to be hanged by the Neck. But then he is preſently cut down alive, his Entrals pulled out of his Belly and burnt before his Face, his Head cut off, and his Body divided into four Parts, and both the Head and Body hung up or impaled where the King ſhall command.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

This Punishment indeed, considering all its Circumstances, seems cruel to such as do not narrowly consider the nature of the Crime. Whereas the Law thinks it but reasonable, that whosoever indeavours to cut off the King, or rend the Government, should be himself cut off and rent, as before said.

As for his Lands and Goods, they are forfeited to the King; his Wife, if married, loses her Dower; and, if he be Noble, his Children lose their Right of Nobility, aswell as Inheritance. For, by the Law, Treason taints the Bloud.

But it is observable, as to the Kings Person, that it is not only downright killing (or murdering) the King which makes it High Treason. For the very imagining (or contriving) his Death, without any overt Act, is High Treason.

Falsifying and Clipping of Mony is also *High Treason*, by Law. But the Offender's Punishment is only to be Drawn, and Hanged by the Neck, till he be dead.

The same it is with one guilty of *Petty Treason*, as when a Servant kills his Master or Mistris, a Wife her Husband, or a Clergy-man his Prelate, to whom he ow's Obedience.

For *Felony*, as Murder, Theft or Robbery, and other Capital Crimes, for which anciently there were several sorts of Punishments, the Malefactor is but Hanged, since the Reign of Henry I.

But, when the Robbery is attended with Murder, the Criminal, after he is hanged and dead, is taken down to be hanged in Chains; and so to hang *in terrorem* till the Body be quite rotted off, or eaten up by the Birds of the Air.

As to Persons of great Birth and Quality, convicted of High Treason, Petty Treason, or Felony, tho the Judgment be the same with that of common Persons, yet by the Kings Favour they are usually *Beheaded*. Which is performed with an Ax, upon a Block lying on the Scaffold; and not as in other Countries, by a Sword, kneeling or standing.

The Notion of Murder, as a Capital Crime, invites me to explain two Law-Terms relating to it, viz. *Manslaughter* and *Chance-medley*.

Manslaughter is the unlawful killing of one without prepensed Malice. As when two, that formerly meant no harm one to another, meet together; and falling out upon some sudden Occasion, the one kills the other. It differs from *Murder*, because it is not done with fore-going Malice; and from *Chance-medley*, because it has a present Intent to kill. 'Tis Felony, but it is allowed the Benefit of the Clergy for the first time.

Chance-medley, otherwise called Manslaughter by Misadventure, signifies the casual Killing of a Man, not altogether without the Killer's Fault, though without an evil Intent; for which the Offender shall have his Pardon of course. But here must be considered, whether the Offender, when he committed this Manslaughter by Chance-medley, was doing a lawful Thing. For, if the Act were unlawful, it is Felony. As if two are fighting together, and a third Man comes to part them, and is killed by one of the two, without any Malice fore-thought, or evil Intent in him that killed the Man, yet this is Murder in him, and not Manslaughter by Chance-medley or Misadventure, because they two that fought together were doing an unlawful Act. And, if

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

they were met with prepenſed Malice, the one intending to kill the other, then it is Murder in them both.

Burning alive is ſometimes uſed, but only for Witches, and Women convicted of High Treaſon, or Petty Treaſon.

In the Time of Popery, eſpecially in the Reign of Queen Mary, this was the proper Puniſhment for Hereticks, that is, in the Popiſh Senſe, for Proteſtants. When the Papiſts, who ever delighted in humane Sacrifices, made Bonefires of them, and reſerved Hell-fire for themſelves.

Preſſing to Death, called by the Law *Peine forte & dure*, is a Puniſhment for thoſe only that being Arraigned either of Petty Treaſon or Felony, refuſe to Anſwer, or to put themſelves upon the ordinary Trial of God and the Country. Which by the Law is called *to ſtand Mute*. And for this Contumacy the Offender is to be ſent back to the Priſon whence he came, there to be laid in ſome low dark Room, all naked but his privy Members, his Back upon the bare Ground, his Arms and Legs ſtretched with Cords faſtened to the ſeveral Quarters of the Room. Then is laid upon his Body Iron and Stone as much as he may bear, or more. The next Day he ſhall have three morſels of Barley-bread without Drink; and the Day after he ſhall have for his Drink as much of the next Water to the Priſon as he can drink three ſeveral times, except it be running Water, and that without any bread. And this is to be his Diet, till he Die. Which grievous kind of Death ſome ſtout Men have choſen, to ſave their Eſtates

Eſtates to their Children, and keep their Bloud from being ſtained. But, in caſe of High Treaſon, though the Criminal ſtand mute, yet Judgment ſhall be given againſt him as if he had been Convicted, and his Eſtate ſhall be Confiſcated.

In many Parts beyond Sea the Criminals hanged or beheaded are denied *Chriſtian Burial*, their Society being declined in the Grave who were not fit to live in the World. In England, where they are charitably lookt upon as reconciled to God upon their penitent Departure out of this World, their Friends are allowed to inter them decently where they think fit. He therefore that has Friends to look to his Burial go's to the Place of Execution, his Coffin in the Cart with him, a good *Memento Mori*. And, after he has hanged about a quarter of an hour, he is cut down, laid in his Coffin, and conveyed in a Coach to the Place from whence he is deſigned to be buried. But *Apoſtates*, *Hereticks*, and *Extorſioners*, all *perjured* Perſons, and ſuch as die *Excommunicate*, alſo any one that is *Felo de ſe*, or that has wittingly made himſelf away, all ſuch are by Law denied *Chriſtian Burial*. And ſo are for the moſt part Men that die for *High Treaſon*, and *Robbers* guilty of Murder.

For *Petty Larceny*, or ſmall Theft, that is under the ancient value of 12 d. the Puniſhment ſince Edward III. is by *Whipping*, and in the late Reigns has been often by Tranſportation into the Weſt-Indies, where they live for ſome Years a ſlaviſh Life. But, if the Offender be found by the Jury to have fled for the ſame, he forfeits all his Goods.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

For *Miſpriſion of High-Treaſon*, that is, for neglecting or concealing it, the Offender's Puniſhment is Forfeiture of the Profits of his Lands during Life, and of all his Goods, beſides Impriſonment for Life.

Perjury, whereby Mens Eſtates, Reputation, and Lives ly at ſtake, is commonly puniſhed only with the *Pillory*; never with Death, though it has coſt the Lives of many. 'Tis true a Perjurer Convict is by Law incapable of being a Witneſs, or Adminiſtrator, or of bearing any publick Office. And, in the ſtrictneſs of the Law, he ought to be burnt in the forehead with a P, his Goods to be Confiſcated, and his Trees growing upon his Ground rooted up.

But all this is counted too little by thoſe Nations where wilful Perjury is puniſhed with Death. At leaſt it ſeems but equitable, which is the Practice of Spain, that the Perjurer ſhould ſuffer the ſame Puniſhment which he intended for another by his Perjury.

Forgery, *Blaſphemy*, *Cheating*, *Libelling*, *Falſe Weights and Meaſures*, *Foreſtalling the Market*, *Offences in Baking and Brewing*, are alſo puniſhed with ſtanding in the *Pillory*. But ſometimes the Offender is Sentenced beſides to have one or both Ears nailed to the Pillory and cut off, or his Tongue there bored through with a hot Iron.

For *Striking in the Kings Court, ſo as to draw Bloud*, the Criminal is to have his right Hand cut off in a moſt ſolemn manner. And for *Striking in Weſtminſter-Hall*, whilſt the Courts of Juſtice are there ſitting, the Offender is impriſoned during Life, and all his Eſtate forfeited.

For

For one found in a *Præmunire*, that is, one who incurs the ſame Puniſhment which was inflicted on thoſe who tranſgreſſed the Statute of Rich. II. commonly called the *Statute of Præmunire* (which Statute was properly made againſt ſuch as avouched the Popes pretended Right of beſtowing by Proviſion moſt of the beſt Livings in England, by Mandates,) the Puniſhment is Forfeiture of all his Eſtate, to be put out of the King's Protection, and Impriſoned during the King's Pleaſure.

Vagabonds, and the like, who can give no good account of themſelves, are puniſhed by ſetting their Legs in the *Stocks* for certain hours. And *Scolding Women* (that are always teazing their Neighbours) by being ſet in a *Cucking Stool* placed over ſome deep Water and duck'd therein three ſeveral times, to cool their heat and choler.

Other *Miſdemeanours* are commonly puniſhed with *Impriſonment* or *Fines*, and ſometimes with both.

Thoſe are the *Corporal Puniſhments* commonly uſed in England for Criminals that happen to fall into the hands of Juſtice. But there are alſo Spiritual Puniſhments, ſuch as concern the Soul eſpecially, and are in the power of the Spiritual Courts. 'Tis true they are but ſeldom put into practice, but let us ſee however what the Law is in this point.

Firſt, for refuſing to appear in the Eccleſiaſtical Court upon Summons, or for not obeying the Orders of the Court, the Party Delinquent is admoniſhed. If he ſlight the Admonition, then comes upon him *Minor Excommunicatio*, the Leſſer Excommunication, whereby he is Excommunicated, or excluded from the Church;

if

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

if not from the Church, at leaſt from the Communion of the Lords Supper. And by this leſſer Excommunication, he is diſinabled to be Plaintiff in a Law-ſuit, &c. Which Power of Excommunication the Biſhop may delegate to any grave Prieſt with the Chancellour.

But for Hereſy, Inceſt, Adultery, Perjury, and other grievous Crimes, *Excommunicatio major*, or the greater Excommunication, is uſed, and pronounced by the Biſhop himſelf in perſon. Now this is not only an Excluſion from the Company of Chriſtians in Spiritual Duties, but alſo in Temporal Concerns. For a Perſon ſo excommunicated cannot in any Civil or Eccleſiaſtical Court be Plantiff, or Witneſs. And, if he continue 40 Days Excommunicated, without acknowledging and giving ſatisfaction for his Offence, the Chancery grants the King's Writ againſt him, *De Excommunicato capiendo*, to take him up and caſt him into Priſon, without Bail; where he is to ly, till he has fully ſatisfied for his Offence.

Then comes the *Anathema*, but this is only inflicted upon an obſtinate Heretick. Whereby he is declared a publick Enemy of God, curſed, and delivered over to eternal Damnation. And this is to be done by the Biſhop himſelf in Perſon, aſſiſted by the Dean and Chapter, or twelve other grave Prieſts.

Sometimes the Delinquent is compelled to make a publick Confeſſion of his Fault, and to bewail it in the Church before the whole Congregation. Now this is called a *publick Penance*, and the Manner of it is thus. The Delinquent is to ſtand in the Church-porch upon a Sunday, bare-headed and bare-footed, in a white Sheet, and with a white Rod in his hand. Having there

there bewailed himſelf, and begged every one that paſſes by to pray for him, he enters the Church, falling down, and Kiſſing the Ground. Then he is placed in the middle of the Church in a conſpicuous Place over againſt the Miniſter. Who makes a Diſcourſe upon the foulneſs of his Crime, and having received his humble Acknowledgement of the ſame, and his ſolemn Promiſe with God's help and aſſiſtance to watch more carefully for the time to come againſt the Temptations of the World, the Fleſh, and the Devil, pronounces in Chriſt's Name the Abſolution. The Penitent on his ſide humbly beſeeches the Congregation to pardon him, and receive him into their holy Communion, and in teſtimony thereof to vouchſafe out of their Chriſtian Charity, to ſay with him aloud the Lord's Prayer. Which ſeems to be the Way uſed by the Primitive Churches.

But, when the Crime is not notorious and publick, the foreſaid Pennance may, by the Canons of the Church, be commuted (at the Parties Requeſt) into a *Pecuniary Mulct*, for the Poor of the Pariſh, or ſome pious Uſes; Provided that it may appear to be the more probable Way for the Delinquents Reformation. Such is the Temper of ſome Men that, far from being likely to be reclaimed by a publication of their Offence, they will rather grow obdurate and impudent, when they perceive their Reputation to be loſt.

To all the foreſaid Puniſhments and Cenſures of the Church both the Laity and Clergy are ſubject. But there are other Puniſhments to which the faulty Clergy only are liable, which are four in Number; commonly called *Suſ-*

penſio

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

penſio ab Officio, *Suſpenſio a Beneficio*, *Deprivatio a Beneficio*, and *Deprivatio ab Officio*.

The *firſt* is, when a Miniſter for a time is declared unfit to execute his Office. The *ſecond*, when he is for ſome time deprived of the Profits of his Benefice. Both which are wont to be for ſmaller Crimes.

Deprivatio a Beneficio, is when a Miniſter, for a greater Crime, is wholly, and for ever deprived of his Living. And the *laſt* is, when he is wholly and for ever deprived of his Orders; which is properly called in Engliſh a Depoſing, or Degradation.

This is commonly for ſome hainous, or Capital Crime. And then the Miniſter is ſolemnly ſtript by the Biſhop of his Prieſtly Veſtments in the preſence of the Civil Magiſtrate, to whom he is then delivered to be Puniſhed as a Lay-man for the like Offence.

The

THE CATALOGUE.

And firſt a List *of Their* Majeſties *Houſhold-Officers and Servants, attending their preſent Service, according to the late Eſtabliſhment.*

LOrd Steward of the King's Houſhold, *William, Earl of Devonſhire.*
The Lord Chamberlain, *Charles, Earl of Dorſet.*
The Maſter of the Horſe, *Henry Naſſaw, Lord Overkirk.*

In the Accompting Houſe.

Treaſurer and Cofferer of the Houſhold, *Francis, Lord Viſcount Newport.*
Comptroller, *Thomas Wharton, Eſquire.*
Maſter of the Houſhold, *Thomas Felton, Eſq.*
Clerks of the Greencloth, *Sir William Foreſter, Knight, Sir James Forbes, Knight.*
Clerks Comptrollers, *Peter Iſaac, Eſq. Thomas Vivian, Eſq.*
Yeomen, *Petley Garnham, Charles Morgan.*

Grooms,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Grooms, *Gilbert Thornburgh*, *John Shaw*.
Meſſenger, *Henry Sampſon*.

Bakehouſe.

The Clerk, *Henry Gaſcoigne*, *Eſq.*
Yeomen, *Henry Hartloe*, ——— ———
Grooms, *Edward Ball*, *William Walton*.

Pantry.

Gentleman and Yeoman, *Richard Walker*.
Yeoman Mouth to the Queen, *Charles Potter*.
Grooms, *William Lingen*, *Thomas Whitmore*, *Charles Juſtice*.

Cellar.

Serjeant, *Matthew Harvey*, *Eſq.*
Gentleman and Yeoman, *Richard Dalton*.
Yeoman Mouth to the Queen, and Keeper of Ice and Snow, *James Frontine*.
Joynt Grooms, *Richard Jones*, *Francis Clark*.
Yeoman Field to the King, *James Hyman*.
Yeoman Field to the Queen, *Philip Lemon*.
Groom, *Charles Watts*.

Buttery.

Gentleman and Yeoman, *Peter Bechon*.
Yeoman, *David Lloyd*.
Grooms, *Henry Cockſeidge*, *John Murray*, *Thomas Jones*.

Spicery.

Spicery.

Joint Clerks, *Joſeph Somner*, Eſq. *Charles Toll. Eſq.*
Purveyor, *Peter la Vine*.

Chandlery.

Serjeant, *Daniel Deering*, Eſq.
Yeomen, *Richard Vokins*, *John Higham*.
Grooms, *Richard Tull*, *Thomas Pavey*, *John Melon*.

Confectionary.

Yeomen, *John Du Commun*, *Peter Mortimer*.
Grooms, *Peter Derains*, *Richard Thurman*.

Ewry.

Yeomen, *Benjamin Pordage*, *Joſias Poulter*.
Grooms, *Peter Berry*, *Edward Reddiſh*.

Laundry.

Laundreſs of the Table and Houſhold Linnen, *Mrs. Jane Potter*.

Kings Privy Kitchin.

Chief Clerk, *James Clark*, *Eſq.*
Second Clerk, *Charles Iſſac*, *Eſq.*
Third Clerk, *Thomas Webb*, *Eſq.*
Maſter Cook, *Patrick Lamb*, *Eſq.*
Yeoman of the Mouth, *Ulrich Horitiner*.

Yeoman

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Yeoman Pottagier, *Joseph Centlivre.*
Grooms, *John Lincicomb, James Beacher.*
Children, *Gabriel Cooper, Phillip Drew.*
Two Scourers,
Six Turn-broaches,
One Door-keeper.

Queens Privy Kitchin.

Master Cook, *James Castres, Esq.*
Yeoman of the Mouth, *Stephen Leimbeck.*
Yeoman, *Emanuel Hicks.*
Grooms, *Leonard Welbeck, Arthur Beacher.*
Children, *John Sell, William Golding.*
Two Scourers,
Four Turn-broaches,
One Door-keeper.

Houshold Kitchin.

Master Cook, *Henry Smith, Esq.*
Yeoman, *John Thompson.*
Groom, *Henry Sandes.*
Children, *John Prichard, William Arnold.*
Two Scourers,
Four Turn-broaches,
One Door-keeper.

Larder.

Yeomen, *Jasper Lisney, Luke Smith.*
Grooms, *Nicholas Howard, John Whilden, Robert Bray.*

Accatry.

Accatry.

Serjeant, *James Halsey, Esq.*
Joint Clerks, *Thomas Fox Esq. Henry Lowman Esq.*
Yeoman of the Salt Stores, *Hugh Mayo.*

Poultry.

Clerk, *Roger Jackson, Esq.*
Yeoman, *Andrew Whittingham.*
Grooms, *Esme Clark, Anthony Scarlet.*

Scalding-House.

Yeomen, *James Goodwinne, John Cranwell.*
Grooms, *John Thornburgh, Henry York.*

Pastry.

Clerk, *Matthew Perkins, Esq.*
Yeomen, *Patrick Lamb, Samuel Brown.*
Grooms, *William Murray,* ——
A Child,
One Salsary-man,
One Furner.

Scullery.

Clerk, *Robert Manning, Esq.*
Yeomen, *Thomas Hardyman, Francis Forrester.*
Grooms, *James Tooth, Samuel Farley.*
Pages, *Thomas Robinson, John Alsop.*
Children, *James Rodd, Josuah Nightingale, Thomas Fox.*
Two Pan-keepers.

Wood-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Wood-yard.

Clerk, *John Thompſon, Eſq.*
Yeoman, *Edward Siſton.*
Grooms, *Jaſpar Engliſh, Leonard Haucock.*

Almonry.

Sub-Almoner, *Jonathan Blagrave.*
Yeoman, *Thomas Norris;*
Groom, *Richard Bennet.*

Verge.

Clerk, *John Hardeſty.*
Coroner, *Robert White.*

Harbingers.

Gentlemen Harbingers, *Matthew Whitfield, Eſq. William Tozer, Eſq.*
Yeomen, *William Wall, Hugh Jones, Peter La Roche, James Tye, William Merrit.*

Porters at the Gate.

Serjeant Porter, *Michael Hubbert, Eſq.*
Yeomen, *John Dawſon, Richard Miller, Charles Segar.*
Grooms, *Aaron Kinton, John Gibbons, James Lovet.*

Cartagers.

Cartakers.

Yeomen, *Harold Miller, Charles Scoresby, John Zevenhoven.*
Grooms, *Edward Kilmayne, Ralph Blackwell, John Pierman.*

Officers of the Hall.

Marſhal, *Charles Parſons.*
Daily Waiter, *William Everal.*
Waiters, *John Kemp, Thomas Moody.*

Knight Marſhal.

Sir *Edward Villiers*, Kt.
Five Marſhals Men, *Leiceſter, Nichols, Bulſtrode, Burt, Booth.*

Cock and Cryer.

William Sampſon.

Porter at St. Jame's.

Yeoman, *Henry Ramsford.*

Under the Lord Chamberlain.

THe Vice-Chamberlain. Sir *John Lowther*, Knight.

The Cup-bearers.

Sir *John Pettus*, Kt. *James Compton*, Eſq.
Edward Lloyd, Eſq. *Thomas Boteler*, Eſq.

Carvers.

Will. Champenies, Eſq. Sir *Rob. Killegrew.*
Clement Saunderſt, Eſq. *Joſ. Roſſington*, Eſq.

Sewers.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Sewers.

Richard Smith, Esq. *John Skelton*, Esq.
Robert Saintclair, Esq. *Nicholas Fenn*, Esq.

Esquires of the Body.

Henry Kingsmel, Esq. Sir *Tho. Granthan*, Kt.

The Gentlemen Ushers of the Privy-Chamber.

Henry Austin, Esq. Sir *Edward Sutton*, Kt.
Sir *John Eloes*, Kt. *Spencer Gerard*, Esq.

Grooms of the Privy Chamber.

Thomas Duppa, Esq. *Christopher Jeffrys*, Esq.
Robert Thompson, Esq. *Humphrey Graves*, Esq.

Gentlemen Ushers, Daily Waiters.

Sir *Thomas Duppa*, Kt. and Black Rod. *Jeremy Bubb*, Esq. and
Fleetwood Sheppard, Esq. *David Michel*, Esq.

Gentlemen Ushers, Quarter Waiters.

Robert Jeggon, Esq. *Jeremy Chaplain*, Esq.
Henry Cooling, Esq. *James Meyrick*, Esq.
Francis Ashton, Esq. *William Smith*, Esq.
Robert Murray, Esq. *Alex. Griffith*, Esq.

Barbers.

Mr. *Simon de Brienne*. Mr. *William Fremin*.

Pages.

Mr. *John Fen*, Mr. *Alex. Reynold*,
Mr. *John Dawson*, Mr. *Charles Segar*.

To

To the Great Chamber.

Grooms, or Messengers.

William Whitmore, *Anthony Howart*,
Henry Rogers, *Richard Sherer*,
Edward Kennet, *Adam Lisney*,
Charles Sheppard, *Humphrey Ambler*,
Edward Cooper, *Michael Michel*.
Richard Llewellin, *Arnold Waldwyn*,
Josias Sewel, *James Cook*.

The Gentlemen of the King's Bed-Chamber.

William, Earl of *Portland*, Groom of the Stole, and first Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber,
James, *Duke of Ormond*,
Charles, *Earl of Monmouth*,
Charles, *Earl of Shelkirk*,
Henry, *Viscount Sidney*,
James, *Earl of Drumlangrig*,
John, *Earl of Clare*.
John, *Earl of Marlborough*,
Richard, *Earl of Scarborough*.

48 Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber in Ordinary.

The Right Honourable the Earl of *Mountalexander*.
The Right Honourable the Lord Viscount *Buttavant*.
Sir *William Haward*, Kt.
Sir *Walter Plunket*, Kt.
Sir *Jam. Hambleton*, Kt.
Sir *Purbeck Temple*, Kt.
Sir *Matth. Andrews*, Bar.
Charles Nich. Eyre, Esq.
Sir *Ja. Chamberlen*, Bar.
Sir *Phillip Coote*, Kt.
Sir *Robert Barkham*, Bar.
Sir *Thomas Piers*, Bar.
William Hambleton, Esq.
Sir *Robert Bacon*, Bar.

Sir

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Sir *James Caldwel*, Bar.
Sir *John Ashfeild*, Kt.
Sir *Thomas Wiseman*, Kt.
Sir *John Clayton*, Kt.
Sir *William Waler*, Kt.
Sir *John Sparrow*, Kt.
Edward Bulwer, Esq.
Charles Killegrew, Esq.
John Spicer, Esq.
Dalby Thomas, Esq.
Sabaya Coal, Esq.
Sir *Francis Lawly*, Bar.
Sir *Tho. Grantham*, Kt.
Sir *John Morton*, Bar.
John Duval, Esq.
Sir *Thomas Ogle*, Kt.
Sir *Char. Rawleigh*, Kt.
Sir *Edward Sutton*, Kt.
Sir *John Elloways*, Kt.
Sir *Edmond Andros*, Kt.
Edward Randolph, Esq.
Roger Whitley, Esq.
James Hambleton, Esq.
Bezaleel Knight, Esq.
Thomas Wheate, Esq.
Tracy Ketchmay, Esq.
Peter Stepkin, Esq.
Sir *Edw. Eveling*, Bar.
Sir *James Clark*, Kt.
Sir *Robert Killegrew*.
William Killegrew, Esq.
The Honourable *Arthur Annesly*, Esq.
James Colley, Esq.
Sir *Francis Vincent*, Kt.

Grooms of the Bed-Chamber.

Charles Trelawney, Col.
John Sayers, Esq.
Piercy Kirke, Esq.
Adrian Van Borcelan, Esq.
Hatton Compton, Esq.
Emanuel Scroophow, Esq.
James Stanley, Esq.

Pages of the Bed-Chamber, or Back-Stairs.

Mr. *Maximilian van Amen*.
Mr. *John Sewel*,
Mr. *William Watson*,
Mr. *John Smith*,
Mr. *Benjamin De la Fontain*,
Mr. *Randolph Kegne*.

The Secretaries of State.

Daniel, Earl of Nottingham.
Henry, Lord Viscount Sidney.

Clerks

Clerks of the Signet.

Sir *John Nicholas*, Kt.
Nicholas Morris, Esq.
Sir *Will. Trumbal*, Kt.
John Gauntlet, Esq.

Master of the Great Wardrobe.

Ralph, Earl of Montague.
His Deputy, *Robert Nott*, Esq.
The Clerk, *Laurence Townsend*, Esq.

Master of the Robes.

Mounsieur Zulestein.

Clerk of the Robes, *James Gibbons.*
The Yeoman, —— *Bransenburgh.*
The Grooms, *Gilbert Spencer*, *Benjamin Drake.*
Brusher, *Patrick Williams.*
Page of the Robes, *Charles Eland.*

Master of the Jewel-house.

Sir *Francis Lawley*, Bar.

Treasurer of the Chamber.

Sir *Rowland Gwyn.*

Privy Purse.

William, Earl of Portland, Groom of the Stole.

Master of the Ceremonies.

Sir *Charles Cotterel*, Kt.
His Assistant and Marshal, —— *La Bache.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Kings of Arms.

Sir *Thomas S. George*, Knight Garter. — Knight Clarencieux.
Sir *Henry S. George*, — Sir *John Dugdale*, Kt. Norroy.

Heralds of Arms.

Robert Devenish, *Henry Dethick*, *Francis Burghill*, *Thomas Holford*, *Gregory King*, *Charles Mawson*, } Esq. — York, Richmond, Somerset, Windsor, Lancaster, Chester — } Herald.

Pursuivants of Arms.

John Gibbon, — Bluemantle.
Peerse Mandait, — Rougedragon.
Laurence Crosp, — Portcullis.
Peter Le Neve, — Rougecroix.

Serjeants at Arms.

Sir *Roger Harsnet*, Kt.
Thomas Topham, Esq.
John Topham, Esq.
Edmund Williamson, Esq.
Orlan. Fitz-Symons, Esq.
John Temple, Esq.
Thomas Charnock, Esq.
Richard Shoreditch, Esq.
Philip Ryley, Esq.

Groom Porter.

Thomas Neal, Esq.

Master of the Revels.

Henry Killegrew, Esq.
His Yeoman, —— *Harris*.

Knight

Knight Harbinger.

Simon Smith, Esq.

Keeper of the Standing Wardrobe.

—— *Child*, Esq.

Keeper of the Removing Wardrobe.

— —

Yeoman, *Thomas Sackvill*, Esq.
Grooms, *Peter Humes*, *Jonathan Chase*.
Pages, *Thomas Taylor*, *Michael Ballow*, *Christopher Smith*.

Keeper of the private Armory, *Peter Beaubuisson*.
Surveyor of the Chamber, and Dresser, *George Wellington*.
House-Keeper at Whitehall, *Piercy Kirk*, Esq.
Theater-Keeper at Whitehall, *John Clark*.
Gallery-Keepers, *Richard Champion*, *William Pawlet*.

Messengers in Ordinary.

George Bromwich, *Samuel Clark*, *Philip Maddox*, *Henry Legat*, *Thomas Smith*, *Thomas Beak*, *St. John Taylor*, *Henry Evans*, } Clerks of the Checque.
James Kitson, *George Collings*, *Ralph Young*, *Simon Chapman*, *William Sharp*, *Samuel Cook*,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Francis Clark,
Edward Gibs,
Stephen Gythins,
Henry Allen,
Chriſtopher Seymour,
John Freeman,
Charles Keynge,
Robert Knowles,
Nicholas Hill,
John Thompſon,
Thomas Davis,
William Richardſon,
Ralph Gibs,
John Loggins,
Joh Bale,
William Knight,
James Manners,
John Jones,
Henry Sheldon,
John Symonds,
Peter Newlyn,
William Sutton.
George Fry,
Richard Poyke,
John King,
George Shipſide,
Charles Maris,
Peter Mariſco.

Meſſenger of the Preſs, *Robert Stephens*.

Maſter Faulconer.

Charles, Duke of S. Albans.

Sergeant of the Hawks, *William Ruſſel*, Eſq.

Maſter of the Hart and Buck-hounds.

James de Gaſtigny, Eſq.

Rangers.

Of S. James's Park, *John, Earl of Bath*.
Of Hide-Park, *William Chiffinch*, Eſq.

Maſter of the Barges, — *Warner*.
Maſter of the Tennis Courts, Captain *Thomas Cook*.

The King's Phyſicians.

Dr. *John Hutton*,
Dr. *Charles Frazier*,
Dr. *William Stokeham*.
Dr. *Thomas Goodman*.

Apoth

Apothecaries.

John Chace
Abraham Rottermond,
Dr. *John Jones*.

Surgeons.

William van Loon, Eſq. Surgeon to his Majeſties Perſon.
Charles Peter, Surgeon of the Houſhold.

To which add,

Principal Painter, *John Riley*, Eſq.
Poet Laureate, *Thomas Shadwell*, Eſq.
Hydrographer, *John Seller*.
Library-Keeper, *Henry Thynne*, Eſq.
Bookſeller, Major *Will. Churchill*.
Publick Notary. — —

Officers of the Works.

Surveyor General, *Sir Chriſtopher Wren*.
Maſter of the Mechanicks, *Sir Samuel Morland*.
Comptroller, *William Talman*, Eſq.
Pay-maſter, *Thomas Lloyd*, Eſq.

Clerks of the Works.

Leo. Gamon,
Henry Symons,
Charles Browne,
John Scarborough,
Henry Winſtanly,
Nicholas Hawkſmoor.

Maſon, *John Oliver*.
Carpenter, *Matthew Banks*.
Sergeant Painter, *Robert Streeter*.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Sergeant Plummer, *Charles Atherton.*
Bricklayer, *Maurice Emet.*
Joyner, *Alexander Froth.*
Glezier, *William Ireland.*
Plaisterer, *John Grove.*

Other Tradesmen, sworn Servants to his Majesty.

Jeweller, *Sir Francis Child.*
Goldsmith, *Bernard Eale.*
Mercer, —— ——
Draper, *James Smithsby.*
Watch-maker, *Thomas Herbert.*

Officers and Servants under the Master of the Horse.

The Avener, and Clark Marshal.

Anthony Row, Esq.

Querries, or Ecquerries.

Sir Henry Hobart, Bar.
Henry Ireton, Esq.
John Letten, Esq.
Thomas Butler, Esq.
Thomas Fairfax, Esq.
James Cockain, Esq.
Peter Lorin Grammar, Esq.

Pages of Honour.

Joost Capel, Esq.
Nicholas Needham, Esq.
Charles Dormer, Esq.

Sergeant of the Carriages, *James Du Peron.*

Master of the Studs, and Surveyor of the Race, *Michael Studholme.*
Surveyor of the Stables, *Francis Negus.*
The Riding Surveyor, *Robert Hayes.*
Clerk of the Avery, *Robert Manley.*
Yeoman of the Stirrup, *Peter Paul Jeundcalf.*
The Yeomen Riders, *John Walfraet.*
Clerk of the Stables, *Euvestre Jollyvet.*

Sergeant Farrier, *Andrew Snape.*
Marshal Farrier, *Andrew Snape*, Junior.
Yeoman Farrier, *Richard Snape.*
Groom Farriers, *John Willis*, *Humphrey Bannes*, *William Harris.*
Esquire Saddler, *John Rawlins.*
Yeoman Saddler, *Laurence Schacht.*
Groom-Saddler, *Francis Francklyn.*
Coach-maker, *Samuel Aubery.*

Purveyors and Granitors, *Anthony Row*, *Arthur Powell*, *Robert Bainton.*
Riding Purveyor, *Richard Pye.*

Keeper of the Mews, *Brian Conery.*
The three other Keepers, *John Robson*, *Thomas Eagle*, *West Young.*

The Coachmen, *Derick Stork*, *Jacob de Grave*, *Robert Young*, *William Welsh*, *Samuel Kelby*, *William Noble.*

The Footmen, *George Sewell*, *John Hayeock*, *Henry Callop*, *John Davis*, *Isaac White*, *Thomas Hall*, *Richard Sampson*, *John Cooper*, *John Scarping*, *Giles Vandreburg*, *Jacob Wigering*, *John Watke*, *Abraham Barton*, *Cren Hendrick*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Hendrick Bed, Daniel van Breda, John van Leven.

A List of the Gentlemen Pensioners, under

Their Captain.

John, Lord Lovelace.

Lieutenant, *Henry Heveningham*, Esq.
Standard-bearer, *Boucher Fane*, Esq.
Clerk of the Checque, *Robert Manley*, Esq.

Thomas Hales, Esq.
Abraham Clerk,
John Hubbart,
Walter Baker,
Sir Ger. Fleetwood,
Daniel Vivian,
Thomas Chid,
Sir Tho. Knyveton, Bar.
Charles Turner,
William Rolls,
Abraham Carter,
Amb. Seckum,
John Cooper,
Abraham Duplex.
Thomas Orme.
John Tidcomb,
Charles Norton,
Thomas Butler,
Thomas Pyrke,
Paul Colton,
Alexander Barham.
Charles Summer,
Edward Wroth,
Henry Paget,
Philip Reeves,
John Grub,
Thomas Freckleton,
Henry Bowyer,
Thomas Musgrave,
Henry Lenny,
Henry Purefoy,
William Pitts,
Nicholas Arnold,
Sir Christopher Humphreville, Kt.
William Spencer,
Thomas Lloyd,
Sterry Knyveton,
Stephen Ashton,
Benjamin Stroude,
William Cook.

Their Pay-master is *William Smith*, Esq.
The Gentleman Harbinger, *George Shipway.*

A

A List of the Yeomen of the Gard-Officers.

The Captain.

Charles, Earl of Manchester.

Lieutenant, *Thomas Howard*, Esq.
Ensign, *Thomas Maul*, Esq.
Clerk of the Checque, — *Clerk.*

The Corporals.

Robert Sayers, —— *Uphill,*
William Haughton, ——*Bigg.*

Officers of the four Troops of Horse.

(*First Troop.*)

The Captain.

Richard Earl of Scarborough.

Lieutenants.

Edmund Ashton, *George Colmondly.*
Robert Binns,

Cornet, and Guidon.

Sir Thomas Beaumont, *Charles Butler.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Hendrick Bed, *Daniel van Breda*, *John van Leven*.

A List of the Gentlemen Pensioners, under

Their Captain.

John, *Lord Lovelace*.

Lieutenant, *Henry Heveningham*, Esq.
Standard-bearer, *Boucher Fane*, Esq.
Clerk of the Checque, *Robert Manley*, Esq.

Thomas Hales, Esq.
Abraham Clerk,
John Hubbart,
Walter Baker,
Sir Ger. Fleetwood,
Daniel Vivian,
Thomas Chid,
Sir Tho. Knyveton, Bar.
Charles Turner,
William Rolls,
Abraham Carter,
Amb. Seckam,
John Cooper,
Abraham Duplex.
Thomas Orme.
John Tidcomb,
Charles Norton,
Thomas Butler,
Thomas Pyrke,
Paul Colton,
Alexander Barham.
Charles Summer,
Edward Wroth,
Henry Paget,
Philip Reeves,
John Grub,
Thomas Freckleton,
Henry Bowyer,
Thomas Musgrave,
Henry Lenny,
Henry Purefoy,
William Pitts,
Nicholas Arnold,
Sir Christopher Humphreville, Kt.
William Spencer,
Thomas Lloyd,
Sterry Knyveton,
Stephen Ashton,
Benjamin Stroude,
William Cook.

Their Pay-master is *William Smith*, Esq.
The Gentleman Harbinger, *George Shipway*.

A

A List of the Yeomen of the Gard-Officers.

The Captain.

Charles, Earl of Manchester.

Lieutenant, *Thomas Howard*, Esq.
Ensign, *Thomas Maul*, Esq.
Clerk of the Checque, — *Clerk*.

The Corporals.

Robert Sayers, —— *Uphill*,
William Haughton, —— *Bigg*.

Officers of the four Troops of Horse.

(*First Troop*.)

The Captain.

Richard Earl of Scarborough.

Lieutenants.

Edmund Ashton, *George Colmondly*.
Robert Binns,

Cornet, and Guidon.

Sir Thomas Beaumont, *Charles Butler*.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Exempts.

Stephen Dyer, *Thomas Wilford,*
John Bayns, *John Goddard.*

Brigadiers.

Clement Arminger, *Philip Chevivyx,*
Anthony Morgan. *John West.*

Adjutant.

William Oglethorpe.

Sub-Brigadiers.

John Middleton, *Samuel Wells,*
Anthony Craggs, *William* Barns.

(Second Troop.)

The Captain.

James, Duke of Ormond.

Lieutenants.

Lord Fairfax, *Lewis* Billingsly.

Cornet, and Guidon.

Henry Boyle, *Norris* Bertie.

Exempts.

Exempts.

George Collingwood, *Thomas Smith,*
Robert Watson, *Gilbert Edward.*

Brigadiers.

Theodore Dager, *James Cornard,*
James Butler, *John Petree.*

Adjutant, *Theophilus Wildgoose.*

Sub-Brigadiers.

Meredith Felton, *John Walkadine,*
Adrian Fulgham, *John Deuty.*

(Third Troop.)

The Captain.

John Earl of Marlborough.

Lieutenants.

Edmund Maine, *John Lord* Berkley.

Cornet, and Guidon.

George Churchill, *Hat. Compton.*

Exempts.

William Springall, *Thomas Obryan,*
William Molton, *Benjamin Mouger.*

Adjutant,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Adjutant, —— ——

Brigadiers.

Ralph Barrow, *William Holmes*,
John Peachy, *Henry Snary*.

Sub-Brigadiers.

Charles Williams, *William Taylor*,
William Maddox, *Lom. Hansburgh*.

(*Fourth Troop.*)

The Captain.

My Lord Overkirk.

Lieutenants.

Capt. *Heer Latan*, Capt. *Heer Posterne*.

Cornet, Capt. *La Lech*.

Exempts.

Capt. {*Menes*, *La Rue*, Capt. {*Goris*. ——

Brigadiers.

Capt. {*Vander Horst*, *Wegervoort* Capt. {*Eresteyn*, *Mels*.

Sub

Sub-Brigadiers.

Capt. {*Verhorst*, *Ruysen*, Capt. {*Van Geen*, *Katterpole*.

The Lieutenants of the Granadiers belonging to the three first Troops.

In the first Troop, *Thomas Guy*, and *William Oglethorpe*.

In the second, *Richard Potter*, and *John Marshal*.

In the third, *James Bringfield*, and —— *Butler*.

The Chaplains, and Surgeons.

Chaplain to the first Troop, *Francis Blackston*.
To the second, *John Hartstonge*.
To the third, *William Rolls*.

Surgeon to the first Troop, *John Brown*.
To the second, *Abraham Rousseau*.
To the third, *Gabriel Jones*.
To the fourth, —— *Schrube*.

A

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

A List of the Officers of the *Oxford* Regiment.

Captains.

Aub. Earl of Oxford, Col.
Sir Francis Compton, Lieut. Col.
Henry Boade, Major.
Edwin Sands,
Charles Adderly,
John Took,
Rowland Selby,
——— *Kirk*,
Davenport Lucy.

Lieutenants.

Warlf. Cornwall,
Edward Green,
William Ascough,
——— *Eaton*,
——— *Mortimer*,
Robert Millington,
Richard Leigh,
——— *Eaton*,
Edward Johnson.

Cornets.

Thomas Coningsby,
——— *Sydenham*,
——— *Mazin*,
——— *Middlecoat*,
——— *Nichols*,
——— *Marsham*,
——— *Wroth*,
——— *White*,
Daniel Moor.

Quarter-Masters.

——— *Bryan*,
——— *Mund*,
——— *Britting*,
——— *Cardiff*,
——— *Harrison*,
——— *Mountford*,
——— *Stow*,
——— *Lloyd*,
Samuel Neath.

Here

Here follows a List of the principal Officers of the Foot-Gards.

Of the First Regiment.

Note, that where the Officers Names are in the Roman Letter, they properly belong to the Granadiers.

Captains.

Henry Viscount Sidney, Col.
Sir Charles Harah, Lieut. Col.
William Matthews, Major.
Richard Dalavell,
Sir Francis Wheler,
Edward Warcup,
George Hamilton,
Edward Rouse,
George Villiers,
Charles Robinson,
Francis Saynds,
Anthony Hastings,
Charles Henn,
Edward Hastings,
John Greenvill,
George Wingfield,
John Bristow.
Francis Eaton,
John Seymour,
Charles Cludel,
Robert Smith,
Matthew How,
——— *Stanly*,
——— *Progers*,
——— Webb,
——— *Curthope*,
Thomas King,
——— *Farewell*.

Lieutenants.

——— *Harrison*,
John Dalavel,
Peter Wheeler,
Charles Gorsouch,
John Bucknel,
Nathaniel Stroud,
George Primrose,
Charles Slaggins,

Richard

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Richard Dalby,
Charles Lewis,
William Aſhton,
John Morice,
John Upcot,
Jo. Throgmorton,
Francis Manly,
Thomas Hotſon,
John Forſter,
Thomas Seymour,
David Eaton,
Eb. Bucknel,
Edward Warcup,
Sir William Queriſton,
——— *Ruſſel,*
Matthew Palmer,
Adam Sayuds,
———*Leſlie,*
Charles Povy,
Fr. Luppincott,
William Herlakinden,
Matthew Adams,
Henry Wine.

Enſigns.

———*Villiers,*
William Evans,
——— *Rawly,*
———*Courtney,*
Francis Fawcet,
——— *Auſtin,*
Francis Purcel,
——— *Rauney,*
Samuel Danvers,
Samuel Swannock,
Edward Matthews,
Anthony Haſtings,
William Goddard,
John Chripgny,
Thomas Leighton,
Richard Berkley,
——— *Games,*
Matthew Dixwell,
Charles Griffiſſe,
John Jane,
Anthony Gaudy,
John Pickering,
——— *Filks,*
David Lloyd.

As for the ſecond and third Regiments of Foot-Gards, I have not been able to get a timely Liſt of their reſpective Officers. So I am forced to cut ſhort, by telling you only, that the ſecond Regiment, formerly the *Earl of Cravens*, is now commanded in chief by *Colonel Talmaſh*; and the third Regiment, being the blue Regiment of Dutch Gards, by *Count Solms.*

A

A Liſt of Their Majeſties Servants in the Chappel Royal, at Whitehall.

The Dean.

Henry Lord Biſhop of London.

Sub-Dean.

Mr. Ralph Battle.

Clerk of the Cloſet.

Dr. John Tillotſon.

The Prieſts of the Chappel.

Mr. *Stephen Chriſpian,* Confeſſor of the Houſhold, *John Sayer, George Yordeley,*

Mr. *Blaſe White, James Hart, Andrew Trebeck, John Goſtling, Sa. Bentham,* &c.

The Clerks of the Chappel.

Leonard Woodſon, Deacon.
Tho. Richardſon,
Mr. *Geo. Bettenham.*
Edw. Braddock, Clerk of the Checque.

Mr. *James Cobb, Alphonſo Marſh, Nath. Watking, John Goodgroome, Joſeph Boucher, Nath. Veſtment, William Turner.*

ſt,

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Organists.

Dr. *William Child*, | of the Children,
Dr. *John Blow*, Master | Mr. *Henry Purcel.*

Sergeant of the Vestry, *Henry Parker.*
Yeoman, *Marmaduke Alford.*
Groom, *George Oulner.*
Bell-ringer, *William Sampson.*
Organ-Blower, ——— ———

To the Chappel are also referred

The Lord Almoner, *Bishop of S. Asaph.*
The Sub-Almoner, *Mr. Blagrave.*

The 48 Chaplains in Ordinary. *Viz.*

March.	Dr. *Horneck*, Dr. *Bright*,	Dr. *Kiddar*, Dr. *Fowler.*
April.	Dr. *Sharpe*, Dr. *Paine*,	Dr. *Young*, Dr. *Mills*,
May.	Dr. *Brograve*, Dr. *Scott*,	Dr. *Aldridge*, Dr. *Wake.*
June.	Dr. *Fuller*, Dr. *Grove*,	Dr. *Herne*, Dr. *Bayly.*
July.	Dr. *Hescard*, Dr. *Meggot*,	Dr. *Hesketh*, Mr. *Brampston.*
August.	Mr. *Gee*, Mr. *Dent*,	Dr. *Williams.*

Septemb.	Mr. *Mamming-ham*, Dr. *Craddock*,	Dr. *Edwards*, Mr. *Staino.*
October.	Mr. *Wickart*, Dr. *Beveridge*,	Dr. *Hickman*, Dr. *Turner.*
Novemb.	Dr. *Jane*, Dr. *Littleton*,	Dr. *Hall*, Dr. *Doughty.*
Decemb.	Dr. *Roise*, Dr. *Pelling*,	Dr. *Freeman*, Mr. *Blagrave*,
January.	Dr. *Lambe*, Dr. *Birch*,	Dr *Hooper*, Mr. *Wiggan.*
February.	Mr. *Feilding*, Dr. *Bringhurst*,	Mr. *Brabant*, Dr. *Tennison.*

At S. James's Chappel.

Two Chaplains.

Mr. *John Smith*, Mr. *John Pullen.*

The Chappel Keeper, *John Richardson.*
The Closet Keeper, ——— ———

A List of the Officers and Servants of the Queens Houshold.

Lord Chamberlain.

The Marquess of Winchester.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Vice-Chamberlain.

John How, Esq.

Principal Secretary.

Abel Tassen d' Allonne, Esq.

Cup-Bearers.

John Stanley, Esq. *George Watson*, Esq.

Carvers.

Charles Nicholas Eyre, Esq. *Thomas Lister*, Esq.

Sewers.

Henry Mordant, Esq. *Edward Heron*, Esq.

Gentlemen Ushers of the Privy-Chamber.

Thomas Walsingham, Esq. *Philip Bertue*, Esq.
Oliver de la Muce, Esq.

Gentlemen Ushers, Daily Waiters.

Henry Bulstrode, Esq. *John Remy de Montigny*, Esq.
Charles Sawyers, Esq.

Gentle-

Gentlemen-Ushers, Quarterly Waiters.

Charles Lloyd, Esq. *Thomas Paltock*, Esq.
William Oldes, Esq. *Simon Archer*, Esq.

Grooms of the Privy Chamber.

Mr. *Michael East*, Mr. *Thomas Herbert*,
Mr. *John Marsh*, Mr. *Anthony Casan*.

Pages of the Presence.

Mr. *Bernard Gales*, Mr. *Abraham Kempe*.

Page of the Robes.

Mr. *John Ketell*.

Pages of the Back-Stairs.

Mr. *James Worthington*, Mr. *Daniel Pulse*,
Mr. *John Jones*, Mr. *Hamlet Kirk*,
Mr. *Peter van Lewen*, Mr. *Richard Bradley*.

Grooms of the Great Chamber.

Mr. *Randolph Sparrow*, Mr. *Rowland Pierce*,
Mr. *William Snow*, Mr. *John Willson*,
Mr. *John Viccars*, Mr. *Matthew Clarke*.

Physician.

Sir *Charles Scarborow*, Kt.

Apo-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Apothecary.

Chriſtian Harel.

Clerk of the Cloſet.

William Stanley, D. D.

Treaſurer and Receiver General.

Richard, Earl of *Bellomont*.

His Clerk, Mr. *Edward Godfrey*.

Auditor General.

Edward Clarke, Eſq.

His Clerk, ——— ———

Meſſengers, *Timothy Goodwin*, *Richard Hancock*
Porter of the Back Stairs, *David Harris*.
Maſter of the Barges, Mr. *Chriſtopher Hill*.
Four and Twenty Watermen.

Officers and Servants of the Stables.

Maſter of the Horſe.

Sir *Edward Villiers*, Kt.

Ecquerries.

Charles Goltſtein, Eſq. *Charles May*, Eſq.
Henry Killigrew, Eſq.

Pages of Honour.

John Broeckhuyſen, Eſq. *George Fielding*, Eſq.

Surveyor, *Anthony Rowe*, Eſq.
Yeoman Rider, *John Lauze*, Eſq.
Yeomen of the Carriages, Mr. *Joſeph Hough*.

Coachmen.

Neſſel Boſshof, *Lender Snellard*,
Chriſtopher Ronch, *John Catchlove*.
Herman Vanſwell, ——— ———

Grooms.

Thomas Clarke, *Thomas Millet*.

Footmen.

Samuel Clarke, *Jacob Finke*,
John Trantur, *William Cauſey*,
Benjamin Booth, *Herman Bongurs*,
Robert Howe, *Jacob van Woeſtine*,
Iſaac Grafar, *Benjamin Ramſey*.

Chair-men.

Thomas Chamberlain, *Oſwald Fawne*,
Benjamin Cotton, *Robert Giddins*.

Bottleman, *Henry Gardies*.
Groom Farrier, *Andrew Snape*.
Groom Saddler, *John Bignell*.

Her Majeſties Women Servants.

Groom of the Stole, and Lady of the Robes.

Elizabeth Counteſs of Derby.

Ladies of the Bed-Chamber.

Gertrude, Marchioneſs of Hallifax, *Bridget, Counteſs of Plimouth*,
Mary, Marchioneſs of Winchester, *Frances, Counteſs of Scarborough*.
Mary, Counteſs of Dorſet,

Maids

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Maids of Honour.

Mrs. *Eleonora Francklin*,
Mrs. *Stewart Walburt Howard*.
Mrs. *Mary Villiers*.
Mrs. *Mary Compton*,
Mrs. *Jane Martha Temple*,
Mrs. *Anne Greenvill*.

Women of the Bed-Chamber.

Mrs. *Anna van Goltstein*,
Mrs. *Cary Jesson*,
Mrs. *Dorothy Cason*,
Mrs. *Agnes Uygh*,
Mrs. *Rachel Wyndham*,
Mrs. *Martha Lockhar*

Laundress, Mrs. *Elizabeth Worthington*.
Seamstress and Stearcher, Mrs. *Dorothy Ireland*.
Necessary Women, *Elizabeth Wiele*, *Anne Dawhurst*.

A List of the present Nobility, and Bishops.

Where you find the Star prefixt, the Title was conferred by His present Majesty.

Princes of the Blood.

PRince *GEORGE* of *Denmark*, Duke of *Cumberland*.
* *William* Duke of *Glocester*, his Son.

Dukes 13.

Henry Howard, Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl Marshal of England.
Charles Seymour, Duke of *Somerset*.
Henry Cavendish Duke of *Newcastle*.
Charles Lenos Duke of *Richmond*.
Charles Fitz-Roy Duke of *Southampton*.
Henry Fitz-Roy Duke of *Grafton*.
James Butler Duke of *Ormond*.
Henry Somerset Duke of *Beaufort*.
George Fitz-Roy Duke of *Northumberland*.
Charles Beauclair Duke of *S. Albans*.
James Fitz James Duke of *Berwick*.
Charles Pawlet Duke of *Bolton*.
Charles Schomberg Duke of *Schomberg*.

Marquesses 3.

George Saville Marquess of *Halifax*.
William Herbert Marquess of *Powis*.
* *Thomas Osborne* Marquess of *Carmarthen*, Lord President of the Council.

Earls 71.

Aubre de Vere Earl of *Oxford*.
Charles Talbot Earl of *Shrewsbury*.
Anthony Grey Earl of *Kent*.
William Stanley Earl of *Derby*.
John Manners Earl of *Rutland*.
Theophilus Hastings Earl of *Huntingdon*.
William Russel Earl of *Bedford*.
Thomas Herbert Earl of *Pembroke*.
Edward Clinton, Earl of *Lincoln*.
George Howard Earl of *Suffolk*.
Charles Sackvile Earl of *Dorset*, Lord Chamberlain of the Houshold.
James Cecill Earl of *Salisbury*.
John Cecill Earl of *Exeter*.
John Egerton Earl of *Bridgwater*.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Philip Sidney Earl of *Leiceſter.*
George Compton Earl of *Northampton.*
Edward Rich Earl of *Warwick.*
William Cavendiſh Earl of *Devonſhire*, Lord Steward of the Houſhold.
Baſil Fielding Earl of *Denbigh.*
John Digby Earl of *Briſtol.*
John Holles Earl of *Clare.*
Pawlet St. John Earl of *Bolingbroke.*
Charles Fane Earl of *Weſtmorland.*
Charles Mountague Earl of *Mancheſter.*
Thomas Howard Earl of *Berkſhire.*
John Sheffield Earl of *Mulgrave.*
Thomas Savage Earl *Rivers.*
Robert Bertie Earl of *Lindſey*, Lord Great Chamberlain of *England.*
Henry Mordant Earl of *Peterborough.*
Thomas Grey Earl of *Stamford.*
Charles Finch Earl of *Winchelſea.*
Evelyn Pierpoint Earl of *Kingſton.*
Charles Dormer Earl of *Carnarvan.*
Philip Stanhope Earl of *Cheſterfield.*
Thomas Tufton Earl of *Thanet.*
William Wentworth Earl of *Strafford.*
Robert Spencer Earl of *Sunderland.*
Robert Leke Earl of *Scarſdale.*
Edward Mountague Earl of *Sandwich.*
Henry Hyde Earl of *Clarendon.*
Algernon Capel Earl of *Eſſex.*
Robert Brudenel Earl of *Cardigan.*
James Anneſley Earl of *Angleſey.*
John Granvile Earl of *Bath.*
Edward Howard Earl of *Carliſle.*
William Craven Earl of *Craven.*
Thomas Bruce Earl of *Ailesbury.*
Richard Boyle Earl of *Burlington.*
Anthony Aſhley Cooper Earl of *Shaftsbury.*
Edward

Edward Henry Lee Earl of *Lichfield.*
Thomas Lennard Earl of *Suſſex.*
Lewis de Duras Earl of *Feverſham.*
Charles Gerard Earl of *Macclesfield.*
Charles-Bodvile Roberts Earl of *Radnor.*
William Paſton Earl of *Yarmouth.*
George Berkeley Earl of *Berkeley.*
Daniel Finch Earl of *Nottingham.*
Laurence Hyde Earl of *Rocheſter.*
James Bertie Earl of *Abingdon.*
Baptiſt Noel Earl of *Gainsborough.*
Comiers D' Arcie Earl of *Holderneſs.*
Other Windſor Earl of *Plimouth.*
Francis Ratcliff Earl of *Derwentwater.*
Henry Howard Earl of *Stafford.*
William Bentinck Earl of *Portland.*
Thomas Bellaſſiſe Earl of *Falconberg.*
[†] *Charles Mordant* Earl of *Monmouth.*
[†] *Ralph Mountague* Earl of *Mountague.*
[†] *John Churchill* Earl of *Marlborow.*
[†] *Arthur Herbert* Earl of *Torrington.*
[†] *Richard Lumley*, Earl of *Scarborough.*
[†] *Henry Booth*, Earl of *Warrington.*

Viſcounts 9.

Edward Devereux Viſcount *Hereford.*
Francis Brown Viſcount *Mountague.*
William Fiennes Viſcount Say and Sele.
Francis Newport Viſcount *Newport.*
Charles Townesend Viſcount *Townesend.*
Thomas Thynne Viſcount *Weymouth.*
Chriſtopher Hatton Viſcount *Hatton.*
Henry Sidney Viſcount *Sidney.*
Henry Yelverton, Viſcount *Longueville.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Barons 66.

George Nevill Lord *Abergaveny.*
James Touchet Lord *Audley.*
Robert Bertie Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresby.*
John West Lord *de la Ware.*
Charles Berkely Lord *Berkeley of Berkeley.*
Thomas Parker Lord *Morley.*
Robert Shirley Lord *Ferrers.*
Charles Mildmay Lord *Fitzwalter.*
William Stourton Lord *Stourton.*
Ralph Eure Lord *Eure.*
Philip Wharton Lord *Wharton.*
Thomas Willoughby Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham.*
William Paget Lord *Paget.*
Francis Howard Lord *Howard* of *Effingham.*
Charles North Lord *North.*
James Bruges Lord *Chandos.*
Robert Carey Lord *Hunsden.*
Robert Sidney Lord *Sidney* of *Penshurst.*
Thomas Petre Lord *Petre.*
Charles Gerard Lord *Gerard.*
Henry Arundel Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour.*
Christopher Roper Lord *Tenham.*
Foulk Grevil Lord *Brook.*
Ford Gray Lord *Gray.*
John Lovelace Lord *Lovelace.*
John Pawlet Lord *Pawlet.*
William Maynard Lord *Maynard.*
Thomas Coventry Lord *Coventry.*
William Howard Lord *Howard* of *Escrick.*
Charles Mohun Lord *Mohun.*
Henry Herbert Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury.*
Thomas Leigh Lord *Leigh.*

Thomas Jermin Lord *Jermin.*
William Byron Lord *Byron.*
John Vaughan Lord *Vaughan.*
Francis Carrington Lord *Carrington.*
William Widdrington Lord *Widdrington.*
Edward Ward Lord *Ward.*
John Culpeper Lord *Culpeper.*
Charles Boyle Lord *Clifford of Lanesborough.*
Robert Lucas Lord *Lucas.*
Henry Bellassise Lord *Bellassise.*
Edward Watson Lord *Rockingham.*
Robert Sutton Lord *Lexington.*
Marmaduke Langdale Lord *Langdale.*
John Berkeley Lord *Berkeley* of *Stratton.*
Charles Granvile Lord *Granvile.*
Francis Holles Lord *Holles.*
Charles Cornwallis Lord *Cornwallis.*
Thomas Crew Lord *Crew.*
John Arundel Lord *Arundell* of *Trerice.*
Hugh Clifford Lord *Clifford* of *Chudleigh.*
Peregrine Osborn, Lord *Osborn.*
George Carteret Lord *Carteret.*
John Bennet Lord *Ossulston.*
George Legg Lord *Dartmouth.*
Giles Allington Lord *Allington.*
John Stawell Lord *Stawell.*
Francis North Lord *Guilford.*
Sidney Godolphin Lord *Godolphin.*
Henry Jermin Lord *Dover.*
John Jeffreys Lord *Jeffreys.*
Henry Waldegrave Lord *Waldegrave.*
Edward Griffin Lord *Griffin.*
Hugh Cholmondley Lord *Cholmondley.*
John Ashburnham Lord *Ashburnham.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Barons 66.

George Nevill Lord *Abergaveny.*
James Touchet Lord *Audley.*
Robert Bertie Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresby.*
John West Lord *de la Ware.*
Charles Berkely Lord *Berkeley of Berkeley.*
Thomas Parker Lord *Morley.*
Robert Shirley Lord *Ferrers.*
Charles Mildmay Lord *Fitzwalter.*
William Stourton Lord *Stourton.*
Ralph Eure Lord *Eure.*
Philip Wharton Lord *Wharton.*
Thomas Willoughby Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham.*
William Paget Lord *Paget.*
Francis Howard Lord *Howard* of *Effingham.*
Charles North Lord *North.*
James Bruges Lord *Chandos.*
Robert Carey Lord *Hunsden.*
Robert Sidney Lord *Sidney* of *Penshurst.*
Thomas Petre Lord *Petre.*
Charles Gerard Lord *Gerard.*
Henry Arundel Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour.*
Christopher Roper Lord *Tenham.*
Foulk Grevil Lord *Brook.*
Ford Gray Lord *Gray.*
John Lovelace Lord *Lovelace.*
John Pawlet Lord *Pawlet.*
William Maynard Lord *Maynard.*
Thomas Coventry Lord *Coventry.*
William Howard Lord *Howard* of *Escrick.*
Charles Mohun Lord *Mohun.*
Henry Herbert Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury.*
Thomas Leigh Lord *Leigh.*

Thomas

Thomas Jermin Lord *Jermin.*
William Byron Lord *Byron.*
John Vaughan Lord *Vaughan.*
Francis Carrington Lord *Carrington.*
William Widdrington Lord *Widdrington.*
Edward Ward Lord *Ward.*
John Culpeper Lord *Culpeper.*
Charles Boyle Lord *Clifford of Lanesborough.*
Robert Lucas Lord *Lucas.*
Henry Bellassise Lord *Bellassise.*
Edward Watson Lord *Rockingham.*
Robert Sutton Lord *Lexington.*
Marmaduke Langdale Lord *Langdale.*
John Berkeley Lord *Berkeley* of *Stratton.*
Charles Granvile Lord *Granvile.*
Francis Holles Lord *Holles.*
Charles Cornwallis Lord *Cornwallis.*
Thomas Crew Lord *Crew.*
John Arundel Lord *Arundell* of *Trerice.*
Hugh Clifford Lord *Clifford* of *Chudleigh.*
Peregrine Osborn, Lord *Osborn.*
George Carteret Lord *Carteret.*
John Bennet Lord *Ossulston.*
George Legg Lord *Dartmouth.*
Giles Allington Lord *Allington.*
John Stawell Lord *Stawell.*
Francis North Lord *Guilford.*
Sidney Godolphin Lord *Godolphin.*
Henry Jermin Lord *Dover.*
John Jeffreys Lord *Jeffreys.*
Henry Waldegrave Lord *Waldegrave.*
Edward Griffin Lord *Griffin.*
Hugh Cholmondley Lord *Cholmondley.*
John Ashburnham Lord *Ashburnham.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Barons 66.

George Nevill Lord *Abergaveny.*
James Touchet Lord *Audley.*
Robert Bertie Lord *Willoughby* of *Eresby.*
John West Lord *de la Ware.*
Charles Berkely Lord *Berkeley of Berkeley.*
Thomas Parker Lord *Morley.*
Robert Shirley Lord *Ferrers.*
Charles Mildmay Lord *Fitzwalter.*
William Stourton Lord *Stourton.*
Ralph Eure Lord *Eure.*
Philip Wharton Lord *Wharton.*
Thomas Willoughby Lord *Willoughby* of *Parham.*
William Paget Lord *Paget.*
Francis Howard Lord *Howard* of *Effingham.*
Charles North Lord *North.*
James Bruges Lord *Chandos.*
Robert Carey Lord *Hunsden.*
Robert Sidney Lord *Sidney* of *Penshurst.*
Thomas Petre Lord *Petre.*
Charles Gerard Lord *Gerard.*
Henry Arundel Lord *Arundel* of *Wardour.*
Christopher Roper Lord *Tenham.*
Foulk Grevil Lord *Brook.*
Ford Gray Lord *Gray.*
John Lovelace Lord *Lovelace.*
John Pawlet Lord *Pawlet.*
William Maynard Lord *Maynard.*
Thomas Coventry Lord *Coventry.*
William Howard Lord *Howard* of *Escrick.*
Charles Mohun Lord *Mohun.*
Henry Herbert Lord *Herbert* of *Cherbury.*
Thomas Leigh Lord *Leigh.*

Thomas

Thomas Jermin Lord *Jermin.*
William Byron Lord *Byron.*
John Vaughan Lord *Vaughan.*
Francis Carrington Lord *Carrington.*
William Widdrington Lord *Widdrington.*
Edward Ward Lord *Ward.*
John Culpeper Lord *Culpeper.*
Charles Boyle Lord *Clifford of Lanesborough.*
Robert Lucas Lord *Lucas.*
Henry Bellassise Lord *Bellassise.*
Edward Watson Lord *Rockingham.*
Robert Sutton Lord *Lexington.*
Marmaduke Langdale Lord *Langdale.*
John Berkeley Lord *Berkeley* of *Stratton.*
Charles Granvile Lord *Granvile.*
Francis Holles Lord *Holles.*
Charles Cornwallis Lord *Cornwallis.*
Thomas Crew Lord *Crew.*
John Arundel Lord *Arundell* of *Trerice.*
Hugh Clifford Lord *Clifford* of *Chudleigh.*
Peregrine Osborn, Lord *Osborn.*
George Carteret Lord *Carteret.*
John Bennet Lord *Ossulston.*
George Legg Lord *Dartmouth.*
Giles Allington Lord *Allington.*
John Stawell Lord *Stawell.*
Francis North Lord *Guilford.*
Sidney Godolphin Lord *Godolphin.*
Henry Jermin Lord *Dover.*
John Jeffreys Lord *Jeffreys.*
Henry Waldegrave Lord *Waldegrave.*
Edward Griffin Lord *Griffin.*
Hugh Cholmondley Lord *Cholmondley.*
John Ashburnham Lord *Ashburnham.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Archbiſhops 2, and Biſhops 24.

Dr. *William Sandcroft*, Lord Archbiſhop of *Canterbury.*
Dr. *Thomas Lampleugh*, Lord Archbiſhop of *York.*
Dr. *Henry Compton*, L. Biſhop of *London.*
Dr. *Nathaniel Crew*, L. Biſhop of *Durham.*
Dr. *Peter Mew*, L. Biſhop of *Wincheſter.*
Dr. *Herbert Croft*, L. Biſhop of *Hereford.*
Dr. *Thomas Wood*, L. Biſhop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry.*
Dr. *William Lloyd*, L. Biſhop of *Norwich.*
Dr. *Thomas Barlow*, L. Biſhop of *Lincoln.*
Dr. *William Beau*, L. Biſhop of *Landaff.*
Dr. *William Lloyd*, L. Biſhop of S. *Aſaph.*
Dr. *Robert Frampton*, L. Biſhop of *Gloceſter.*
Dr. *Francis Turner*, L. Biſhop of *Ely.*
Dr. *Thomas Smith*, L. Biſhop of *Carliſle.*
Dr. *Thomas Sprat*, L. Biſhop of *Rocheſter.*
Dr. *Thomas Ken*, L. Biſhop of *Bath* and *Wells.*
Dr. *Thomas White*, L. Biſhop of *Peterborough.*
* Dr. *Jonathan Trelawney*, L. Biſhop of *Exeter.*
Dr. *Thomas Watſon*, L. Biſhop of S. *Davids.*
* Dr. *Gilbert Burnet* L. Biſhop of *Salisbury.*
* Dr. *Humphry Humphrys* L. Biſhop of *Bangor.*
* Dr. *Nicholas Stratford* L. Biſhop of *Cheſter.*
* Dr. *Edward Stillingfleet* L. Biſhop of *Worceſter.*
* Dr. *Simon Patrick*, L. Biſhop of *Chicheſter.*
* Dr. *Gilbert Ironſide*, L. Biſhop of *Briſtol.*
* Dr. *John Hough*, L. Biſhop of *Oxford.*

1. Note, That the Lord Preſident of the Council takes place of all Dukes not of the Royal Bloud.

2. That the Lord Great Chamberlain of England, the Lord Steward of the Kings Houſhold, and the Lord Chamberlain of the Houſhold take place above all of their Degree.

3. That the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* takes place next to the Princes of the Blood, and above all the Nobility and Great Officers; The Archbiſhop of *York*, above all the Nobility and Great Officers, except the Lord Keeper; and the reſt of the Biſhops, next after the Viſcounts, and above the Temporal Barons. Whereof the Biſhops of *London*, *Durham*, and *Wincheſter* do always precede the other Biſhops, the reſt taking place according to the Seniority of their Conſecrations.

A True Liſt of the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes of the Parliament at Weſtminſter, *in* October, 1690.

Bedfordſhire 4.

THE *Honourable* Edward Ruſſel *Eſq.*
Thomas Browne *Eſq.*

Town of Bedford.
Thom. Hillerſdon *Eſq.*
Thom. Chriſtie *Eſq.*

Berks 9.

Sir Hen. Winchcombe *Bar.*
Sir Humfrey Forſter. *Bar.*

Borough of New-Windſor.
Sir Charles Porter *Knt.*
William Adderly *Eſq.*

Borough of Reading.
Sir William Rich *Bar.*
Sir Henry Fane *Kt of the Bath.*

Borough of Walling-ford.
William Jennens *Eſq.*
John Wallis *Eſq.*

Borough of Abington.
Simon Harcourt *Eſq.*

Bucks 14.

The Right Honourable Tho. Wharton *Eſq.*
The Right Honourable Rich. Hambden *Eſq.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Town of Buckingham.

Sir Richard Temple *Knight and Baronet*
Alexander Denton *Esq*

Borough of Chipping-Wicomb.

William Jephson *Esq*
Thom Lewes *Jun. Esq.*

Borough of Aylsbury.

Sir Thomas Lee *Bar.*
Thomas Lee *Esq.*

Borough of Agmondesham.

Will. Mountague *Esq.*
Edmond Waller *of* Beconsfield *Esq.*

Borough of Wendover.

Richard Beake *Esq.*
John Backwell *Esq.*

Borough of Great Marlow.

James Chase *Esq.*
Sir Will. Whitelocke *Knt.*

Cambridge 6.

Sir Levinus Bennet *Bar.*
Sir Robert Cotton *Knt.*

University of Cambridge.

Sir Robert Sawyer *Kt.*
The Honourable Edward Finch *Esq.*

Town of Cambridge.

Sir John Cotton *Bar.*
Granado Pigott *Esq.*

Chester 4.

Sir John Mainwaring *Bar.*
Sir Robert Cotton *Kt. and Bar.*

City of Chester.

Sir Thomas Grosvenor *Bar.*
Richard Leving *Esq.*

Cornwal 44.

The Honourable Francis Robert *Esq.*
The Right Honourable Hugh Boscowen *Esq.*

Borough of Dunhivid, *alias* Launceston.

The Right Honourable Will. Harbord *Esq.*
The Honourable Bernard Granville *Esq.*

Borough of Leskard.

Sir Bourchier Wray *Kt. of the Bath, and Bar.*
Emanuel Pyper *Esq.*

Brough of Lestwithiel.

Sir Bevill Grenville *Kt.*
Walter Kendall *Esq.*

Borough of Truro.

Sir Henry Ashurst *Bar.*
Henry Vincent *Esq.*

Borough of Bodmin.

Sir John Cutler *Kt. and Bar.*
Nicholas Glynn *Esq.*

Borough of Helston.

Sir John St. Aubin *Bar.*
Charles Godolphin *Esq.*

Borough of Saltash.

Sir John Carew *Bar.*
Richard Carew *Esq.*

Borough of Camelford.

Ambrose Manaton *Esq.*
Henry Manaton *Esq.*

Borough of Port-Higham, *alias* Westlow.

Edward Seymour *Esq.*
Jonathan Trelawny *Esq.*

Borough of Grampound.

John Tanner *Esq.*
Walter Vincent *Esq.*

Borough of Eastlow.

Charles Trelawny *Esq.*
Henry Trelawny *Esq.*

Borough of Peryn.

Sidney Godolphin *Esq.*
Alexander Pendarvi *Esq.*

Borough of Tregony.

Sir John Tremaine *Kt. Serjeant at Law.*
Hugh Fortescue *Esq.*

Borough of Bossiny.

Samuel Travers *Esq.*
Sir Peter Colleton *Bar.*

Borough of St. Ives.

James Praed *Esq.*
William Harris *Esq.*

Borough of Foway.

Jonathan Rashleigh *Esq.*
Shadrach Vincent *Esq.*

Borough of St. Germans.

Daniel Elliot *Esq.*
Henry Fleming *Esq.*

Borough of St. Michael.

Francis Scobell *Esq.*
Humph. Courtney, *Esq.*

Borough of Newport.

The Right Honourable Charles *Lord* Cheyne.
John Speccot *Esq.*

Borough of St. Maws.

Sir Joseph Tredenham *Kt.*

John

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

John Tredenham *Esq.*

Borough of Kellington.

Francis Fulford *Esq.*

Cumberland 6.

Sir George Fletcher *Bar.*

Sir John Lowther *of* Whitehaven *Bar.*

City of Carliſle.

Jeremiah Bubb *Esq.*

Chriſtopher Muſgrave *Esq.*

Borough of Cockermouth.

Sir Orlando Gee *Kt.*

Sir Wilfred Lawſon *Bar.*

Derby 4.

Sir Gilbert Clarke *Kt.*

Henry Gilbert *Esq.*

Town of Derby.

The Honourable Anchitel Gray *Esq.*

Robert Wilmot *Esq.*

Devonſhire 26.

Francis Courtney *Esq.*

Samuel Rolle *Esq.*

City of Exeter.

Sir Edward Seymour *Bar.*

Chriſtopher Bale *Esq.*

Borough of Totnes.

Sir John Powell *Bar.*

Henry Seymour *Esq.*

Borough of Plimouth.

The Honourable John Greenville *Esq.*

Borough of Oakhampton.

William Cary *Esq.*

Henry Nortleigh *Esq.*

Borough of Branſtable.

The Right Honourable Sir George Hutchins *Kt.*

Arth. Champneys *Esq.*

Borough of Plimpton.

Sir George Treby *Kt.*

John Pollexſen *Esq.*

Borough of Honiton.

Sir William Drake *Kt. and Bar.*

Sir Walter Yonge *Bar.*

Borough of Taviſtock.

The Honourable Robert Ruſſel *Esq.*

Sir Francis Drake *Bar*

Borough of Aſhburton.

Sir Richard Reynel *Kt. and Bar.*

William Stawell *Esq.*

Borough

Borough of Clifton, Dartmouth *and* Hardneſs.

Sir Joſeph Herne *Kt.*

William Hayne *Esq.*

Borough of Beralſton.

Sir Francis Drake *Bar.*

John Swinſen *Esq.*

Borough of Tiverton.

Samuel Foote *Esq.*

Thomas Bere *Esq.*

Dorſetſhire 20.

Thomas Strangeways *Esq.*

Thomas Freke *Esq.*

Town of Pole.

Sir Nathaniel Napier *Kt. and Bar.*

Sir John Trenchard *Kt.*

Borough of Dorcheſter.

Sir Robert Nappier *Kt and Bar.*

James Gould *Esq.*

Borough of Lime Regis.

Henry Henley *Esq.*

John Burridge *Esq.*

Borough of Weymouth.

Sir John Morton *Bar.*

Michal Harvey *Esq.*

Borough of Melcomb Regis.

Henry Henning *Esq.*

Nicholas Gould *Esq.*

Borough of Bridport.

John Michel *Esq.*

Sir Stephen Evance *Kt.*

Borough of Snafton, *alias* Shaftsbury.

Sir Matthew Andrews *Kt.*

Edward Nicholas *Esq.*

Borough of Wareham.

Thomas Erle *Esq.*

William Okeden *Esq.*

Borough of Corf-Caſtle.

Richard Fownes *Esq.*

William Culliford *Esq.*

Durham 4.

Sir Robert Eden *Bar.*

William Lambton *Esq.*

City of Durham.

William Tempeſt *Esq.*

George Morland *Esq.*

Eſſex 8.

Henry Mildmay *Esq.*

Sir Fran. Maſham *Bar.*

Borough of Colcheſter.

Samuel Reynolds *Esq.*

Edward Cary *Esq.*

Borough of Maldon.

Sir Thomas Darcy *Bar.*

Charles

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Charles Mountague *Esq.*

Borough of Harwich.

The Right Honourable Charles *Lord* Chyne.
Sir Thomas Middleton *Kt.*

Glocestershire 8.

Sir John Guise *Bar.*
Sir Ralph Dutton *Bar.*

City of Glocester.

William Cooke *Esq.*
William Try *Esq.*

Borough of Cirencester.

The Right Honourable Henry Powle, *Esq.*
Richard Howe *Esq.*

Borough of Tewkesbury.

Rich. Dowdeswell *Esq.*
The Right Honourable *Sir* Henry Capell *Kt.*

Herefordshire 8.

Sir John Morgan *Bar.*
Sir Herbert Croft *Bar.*

City of Hereford.

Paul Foley *Esq.*
Henry Cornwall *Esq.*

Borough of Lempster.

Tho. Conyngesby *Esq*
John Dutton Colt *Esq.*

Borough of Weobly.

John Birch *Esq.*
Robert Price *Esq.*

Hertfordshire 6.

Sir Tho. Pope Blount *Bar.*
Ralph Freeman *Esq.*

Borough of St. Albans.

Sir Samuel Grimston *Bar.*
George Churchill *Esq.*

Borough of Hertford.

Sir Will. Cowper *Bar.*
Sir Will. Leman *Bar.*

Huntingtonshire 4

The Honourable Robert Mountague *Esq.*
John Driden *Esq.*

Borough of Huntington.

The Honourable Sidney Wortley, *alias* Mountague *Esq.*
The Honourable Richard Mountague *Esq.*

Kent 10.

The Honourable Sir Vere Fane *Knight of the Bath.*
Sir John Knatchbull *Bar.*

City

City of Canterbury.

Sir William Honywood *Bar.*
Henry Lee *Esq*

City of Rochester.

Sir Joseph Williamson *Kt.*
Francis Clarke *Esq.*

Borough of Maidston.

Sir Tho. Taylor *Bar.*
Thomas Ryder *Esq.*

Borough of Queenborough.

Sir John Bankes *Bar.*
Robert Crawford *Esq.*

Lancashire 14.

The Right Honourable Charles *Lord* Brandon Gerrard.
The Honourable James Stanley.

Borough of Lancaster.

Roger Kirby *Esq.*
Thomas Preston *Esq.*

Borough of Preston *in* Amounderness.

Christopher Greenfeild *Esq.*

Borough of Newton.

The Honourable George Cholmondely *Esq.*

Sir John Chichley *Kt.*

Borough of Wiggan.

Sir Rich. Standish *Kt.*
Peter Shakerly *Esq.*

Borough of Clitheroe.

Anthony Parker *Esq.*
Roger Kenyon *Esq.*

Borough of Leverpool.

The Right Honourable Richard *Lord* Colchester.
Tho. Norris *of* Speak *Esq.*

Leicester 4.

The Right Honourable Bennet *Lord* Sherrard.
Sir Thomas Hesilridge *Bar.*

Borough of Leicester.

Sir Edward Abney *Kt.*
Lawrence Carter *Esq.*

Lincoln 12.

The Right Honourable George, *Viscount* Castleton.
Sir Tho. Hussey *Bar.*

City of Lincoln.

Sir John Bolles *Bar.*
Sir Edw. Hussey *Bar.*

Borough of Boston.

Peregrine Berty *Esq.*

Sir

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Sir William Yorke *Kt.*

Borough of Great Grimsby.

Sir Edw. Ayſcogh *Kt.*
John Chaplin *Eſq.*

Town of Stamford.

The Honourable Charles Bertie *Eſq.*
William Hyde *Eſq.*

Borough of Grantham.

Sir John Brownlowe *Bar.*
Sir William Ellis *Bar.*

Middleſex 8.

Sir Char. Gerrard *Bar.*
Ralph Hawtery *Eſq.*

City of Weſtminſter.

Sir Will. Poultney *Kt.*
Sir Walter Clarges *Bar.*

London.

Sir Will. Pritchard *Kt.*
Sir Sam. Daſhwood *Kt.*
Sir Will. Turner *Kt.*
Sir Tho. Vernon *Kt.*

Monmouth 3

The Right Honourable Charles *Lord Marqueſs of* Worceſter.
Thomas Morgan *Eſq.*

Borough of Monmouth.
Sir Charles Kemeys *Kt.*

Norfolk 12.

Sir Jacob Aſtley *Kt. and Baronet.*
Sir William Cooke *Bar.*

City of Norwich.

Thomas Blofeild *Eſq.*
Hugh Bokenham *Eſq.*

Town of Lyn Regis.

Sir John Turner *Kt.*
Daniel Bedingfeild *Eſq.*

Town of Great Yarmouth.

George England *Eſq.*
Samuel Fuller *Eſq.*

Borough of Thetford.

Baptiſt May *Eſq.*
Sir Francis Guybon *Kt.*

Borough of Caſtle-riſing.

Right Honourable Sir Robert Howard *Kt.*
Robert Walpole *Eſq.*

Northampton 9.

Sir St. Andrew St. John *Bar.*
John Parkhurſt *Eſq.*

City of Peterborough.

Will. Brownlowe *Eſq.*
Gilbert Dolben *Eſq.*

Town of Northampton.

Sir Tho. Samuel *Bar.*
Sir

Sir William Langham *Kt.*

Town of Brackley.

The Honourable Sir William Egerton *Knight of the Bath.*
John Blencowe *Sergeant at Law.*

Borough of Higham-Ferrers.

Thomas Andrews *Eſq.*

Northumberland 8

William Forſter *Eſq.*
Philip Bickerſtaff *Eſq.*

Town of Newcaſtle *upon* Tine.

Sir Ralph Carr *Kt.*
William Carr *Eſq.*

Borough of Morpeth.

The Right Honourable Charles *Lord* Morpeth.
Roger Fenwick *Eſq.*

Town of Berwick *upon* Tweed.

Sir Francis Blake *Kt.*
Samuel Ogle *Eſq.*

Nottingham 8.

Sir Scroop How *Kt.*
Will. Sacheverel *Eſq.*

Town of Nottingham.

Char. Hutchinſon *Eſq.*
Richard Slater *Eſq.*

Borough of Eaſtret-ford.

John Thornehagh *Eſq.*

Town of Newark *upon* Trent.

The Right Honourable William *Lord* Eland.
The Honourable Nicholas Sanderſon *Eſq.*

Oxon 9.

The Right Honourable Mountague *Lord* Norreys.
Sir Robert Jenkinſon *Bar.*

Univerſity of Oxon.

The Honourable Heneage Finch *Eſq.*
Sir Tho. Clerges *Kt.*

City of Oxon.

The Honourable Henry Bertie *Eſq.*
Sir Edw. Norreys *Kt.*

Borough of New-Woodſtock.

Sir Tho. Littleton *Bar.*
Thomas Wheate *Eſq.*

Borough of Banbury.

Sir Robert Daſhwood *Kt. and Bar.*

Rutland

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Rutland 2.

Sir Tho. Mackworth *Bar.*
Bennet Sherrard *Esq.*

Salop 12.

The Honourable Richard Newport *Esq.*
Edward Kynaston *of* Oately *Esq.*

Town of Salop.

The Honourable Andrew Newport *Esq.*
Richard Mitton *Esq.*

Borough of Bruges, *alias* Bridgenorth.

Sir William Whitmore *Bar.*
Sir Edward Acton *Bar.*

Borough of Ludlow.

Thomas Hanmer *Esq.*
William Gower *Esq.*

Borough of Wenlock.

Sir Will. Foreſter *Kt.*
George Weld *Esq.*

Town of Biſhops-Caſtle.

William Oakeley, *Esq.*

Somerſet 18.

Sir Edward Phillips *Kt.*
Nathaniel Palmer *Esq.*

City of Briſtol.

Sir Richard Hart *Kt.*
Sir John Knight *Kt.*

City of Bath.

Sir William Baſſet *Kt.*
Joſeph Langron *Esq.*

City of Wells.

Edward Barkeley *Esq.*
Hopton Wyndham *Esq.*

Borough of Taunton.

John Speke *Esq.*
Edward Clark *Esq.*

Borough of Bridgwater.

Sir Francis Warr *Bar.*
Henry Bull *Esq.*

Borough of Minehead.

Borough of Ilcheſter.

Sir Edw. Winham *Bar.*
John Hunt *Esq.*

Borough of Milborn-Port.

Sir Thomas Travel *Kt.*
Sir Charl. Carteret *Kt.*

Southampton 26.

The Right Honourable Charles *Lord Marqueſs of* Wincheſter
Richard Norton *Esq.*

City of Wincheſter.

The Right Honourable William *Lord* Pawlet
Frederick

Frederick Tilney *Esq.*

Town of Southampton.

Sir Char. Windham *Kt.*
Sir Benj. Newland *Kt.*

Town of Portſmouth.

The Honourable Edward Ruſſel *Esq.*
Nicholas Hedger *Alderman.*

Borough of Yarmouth.

The Right Honourable Sir John Trever *Kt. Speaker.*
Charles Duncombe *Esq.*

Borough of Petersfield.

Robert Michel *Esq.*
Richard Holt *Esq.*

Borough of Newport, *alias* Medona.

Sir Robert Holmes *Kt.*
Sir Will. Stephens *Kt.*

Borough of Stockbridge.

Will. Mountague *Esq.*
Richard Whithed *Esq.*

Borough of Newtown.

The Right Honourable Richard *Earl of* Ranelagh.
Thomes Done *Esq.*

Borough of Chriſt-Church.

Francis Gwyn *Esq.*
William Ettrick *Esq.*

Borough of Whitchurch.

Henry Wallop *Esq.*
The Honourable James Ruſſel *Esq.*

Borough of Lemington.

John Burrard *Esq.*
Thomas Dore *Esq.*

Borough of Andover.

The Honourable Francis Pawlet *of* Amport *Esq.*
John Pollen *Esq.*

Staffordſhire 10.

The Honourable John Grey *Esq.*
Walter Chetwind *Esq.*

City of Lichfield.

Robert Burdet *Esq.*
Richard Dyot *Esq.*

Borough of Stafford.

John Chetwind *Esq.*
Jonathan Cope *Esq.*

Borough of Newcaſtle-*under* Line.

Sir William Leviſon Gower *Bar.*
Sir Thomas Bellot *Bar.*

Borough of Tamworth.

Sir Henry Gough *Kt.*
Michael Biddulph *Esq.*

Suffolk.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Suffolk 16.

Sir Samuel Barnardiſton *Bar.*
Sir Gervas Elwes *Bar.*

Borough of Ipſwich.

Sir John Barker *Bar.*
Sir Charles Blois *Bar.*

Borough of Dunwich.

Sir Robert Rich *Kt. and Bar.*
Sir Philip Skippon *Kt.*

Borough of Orford.

Thomas Glemham *Eſq.*
Thomas Felton *Eſq.*

Borough of Alborough.

Sir Henry Johnſon *Kt.*
William Johnſon *Eſq.*

Borough of Sodbury.

John Robinſon *Eſq.*

Borough of Eye.

Henry Poley *Eſq.*
Thomas Davenant *Eſq.*

Borough of St. Edmonsbury.

Sir Robert Davers *Bar.*
Henry Goldwell *Eſq.*

Surrey 14.

Sir Rich. Onſlow *Bar.*
Sir Franc. Vincent *Bar.*

Borough of Southwark.

Anthony Bower *Eſq.*
John Arnold *Eſq.*

Borough of Blechingly.

Thomas Howard *Eſq.*
Sir Robert Clayton *Kt.*

Borough of Rygate.

Sir John Parſons *Kt.*
John Parſons *Eſq.*

Borough of Guilford.

Morgan Randyll *Eſq.*
Foot Onſlow *Eſq.*

Borough of Gatton.

Sir John Thompſon *Bar.*
Thomas Turgis *Eſq.*

Borough of Haſlemere.

Geo. Rodeney Bridges *Eſq.*
Denzill Onſlow *Eſq.*

Suſſex 20.

Sir John Pelham *Bar.*
Sir Will. Thomas *Bar.*

City of Chicheſter.

Sir Thomas Miller *Kt.*
Thomas May *Eſq.*

Borough of Horſham.

John Machell *Eſq.*
Thomas White *Jun. Gent.*

Borough

Borough of Midhurſt.

Sir William Morley *Knight of the Bath.*
John Lewkner *Eſq.*

Borough of Lewes.

Thomas Pelham *Eſq.*
Richard Bridger *Eſq.*

Borough of Shoreham.

Sir Edward Hungerford *Knight of the Bath.*
John Pery *Eſq.*

Borough of Bramber.

Nicholas Barbon *Eſq.*
Dr. John Radcliffe.

Borough of Steyning.

Sir John Fagge *Bar.*
Robert Fagge *Eſq.*

Borough of Eaſt-Greenſted.

The Honourable Thomas Sackvile *Eſq.*
Sir Thomas Dyke *Bar.*

Borough of Arundel.

William Morley *Eſq.*
James Butler *Eſq.*

Warwickſhire 6.

William Bromely *Eſq.*
Andrew Archer *Eſq.*

City of Coventry.

Richard Hopkins *Eſq.*
John Stratford *Eſq.*

Borough of Warwick.

The Right Honourable William *Lord* Digby.
William Colemore *Eſq.*

Weſtmorland 4.

The Right Honourable Sir John Lowther, *of* Lowther, *Bar.*
Sir Chriſtopher Muſgrave, *of* Muſgrave, *Kt. and Bar.*

Borough of Appleby.

The Honourable William Cheyne *Eſq.*
Charles Boyle *Eſq.*

Wiltſhire 34.

The Right Honourable Edw. *Viſcount* Cornbury.
Sir Walter S. John *Bar.*

City of New Sarum.

Thomas Hoby *Eſq.*
Thomas Pitt *Eſq.*

Borough of Wilton.

Sir Richard Grubham How *Kt. and Bar.*
Thomas Windham *Eſq.*

Borough of Downton.

Sir Charles Raleigh *Kt.*
Maurice Bockland *Eſq.*

Borough

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Borough of Hindon.

Robert Hide *Esq.*
Thomas Chaffyn *Esq.*

Borough of Westbury.

The Honourable Peregrine Bertie *Esq.*
Richard Lewys *Esq.*

Borough of Hytesbury.

William Ash *Esq.*
Will. Trenchard *Esq.*

Borough of Calne.

Henry Baynton *Esq.*
Henry Chivers *Esq.*

Borough of the Devizes.

Sir Tho. Fowles *Kt.*
Walter Grubb *Esq.*

Borough of Chipenham.

Richard Kent *Esq.*
Alexander Popham *Esq.*

Borough of Malmesbury.

The Honourable Goodwin Wharton *Esq.*
Sir James Long *Bar.*

Borough of Criclade.

Edmund Webb *Esq.*
Charles Fox *Esq*

Borough of Great Bedwin.

The Right Honourable Anth. *Viscount* Falkland.
Sir Jonath. Raymond *Kt.*

Borough of Ludgersale.

Thomas Neale *Esq.*
John Deane *Esq.*

Borough of Old Sarum.

Sir Thomas Mompesson *Kt.*
William Harvey *Esq.*

Borough of Wootton Baffet.

Henry St. John *Esq.*
John Wildman *Jun. Esq.*

Borough of Marlborough.

Sir John Ernle *Kt.*
Sir George Willoughby *Kt.*

Worcestershire 9.

Sir John Packington *Kt.*
Thomas Foley *Esq.*

City of Worcester.

Sir John Somers *Kt.*
William Bromely *Esq.*

Borough of Droitwich.

The Right Honourable Richard Earl *of* Bellemont.
Philip Foley *Esq.*

Borough of Evesham.

Sir James Rushout *Bar.*
Edward Rudge *Esq.*

Borough of Bewdley.

Henry Herbert *Esq.*

Yorkshire 30.

The Right Honourable Thomas *Lord* Fairfax.
Sir Joyn Kay *Bar.*

City of York.

Robert Waller *Esq.*
Henry Thompson *Esq.*

Town of Kingston *upon* Hull.

John Ramsden *Esq.*
Charles Osborne *Esq.*

Borough of Knaresborough.

William Stockdale *Esq.*
Thomas Fawkes *Esq.*

Borough of Scareborough.

Will. Thompson *Esq.*
Francis Thompson *Esq.*

Borough of Rippon.

Sir Edm. Jenings *Kt.*
Sir Jonath. Jenings *Kt.*

Borough of Richmond.

Sir Mark Milbanck *Bar.*
Theodore Bathurst *Esq.*

Borough of Heydon.

Henry Guy *Esq.*
Matth. Appleyard *Esq.*

Borough of Boroughbrig.

Sir Henry Goodrick *Kt. and Bar.*
Sir Bryan Stapleton.

Borough of Malton.

Sir William Strickland *Bar.*
William Palmes *Esq.*

Borough of Thriske.

Thomas Frankland *Esq.*
Richard Staines *Esq.*

Borough of Aldborough.

Sir Mich. Wentworth *Kt.*
Christopher Tancred *Esq.*

Borough of Beverly.

Sir Michael Wharton *Kt.*
William Gee *Esq.*

Borough of North-Allerton.

Sir William Robinson *Bar.*
Thomas Lascells *Esq.*

Borough

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Borough of Pontefract.
The Honourable Henry Dawney *Esq.*
Sir John Bland *Bar.*

BARONS of the Cinque-Ports (16.)

Port of Haſtings.
The Honourable John Beaumont *Esq.*
Peter Gott *Esq.*
Town of Winchelſea.
Sir Robert Auſtin *Bar.*
Samuel Weſtern *Esq.*
Town of Rye.
Sir John Auſten *Bar.*
Sir John Darrel *Kt.*
Port of New Rumney.
Sir Charles Sidley *Kt.*
John Brewer *Esq.*
Port of Hythe.
Sir Philip Butler *Bar.*
Will. Brockman *Esq.*
Port of Dover.
Thomas Papillon *Esq.*
James Chadwick *Esq.*
Port of Sandwich.
John Thurbarne *Serjeant at Law.*
Edward Brent *Esq.*
Port of Seaford.
William Campion *Esq.*
Henry Pelham *Esq.*

WALES (24.)

Angleſey 2.
The Right Honourable Rich. *Viſcount* Bulkely.
Town of Beaumaris.
Thomas Bulkely *Esq.*

Brecon 2.
Sir Rowland Gwyn *Kt.*
Town of Brecon.
Jeoffery Jeffreys *Esq.*

Cardigan 2.
Sir Carbery Price *Bar.*
Town of Cardigan.
Hector Philips *Esq.*

Carmarthen 2.
Sir Rice Rudd *Bar.*
Town of Carmarthen.
Richard Vaughan *Esq.*

Carnarvan 2.
Sir Wil. Williams of Vaynal *Bar.*
Town of Carnarvan.
Sir Robert Owen *Kt.*

Denby 2.
Sir Richard Middleton *Bar.*
Town of Denby.
Edward Brereton *Esq.*

Flint 2.
Sir Roger Puleſton *Kt.*
Town of Flint.
Thomas Whitley *Esq.*

Glamorgan 2.
Buſſey Manſel *Esq.*
Town of Cardiffe.
Thomas Manſell *Esq.*

Merioneth 1.
Sir John Wynne *Kt.* and *Bar.*

Montgomery 2.
Edward Vaughan *Esq.*
Town of Montgomery.
Charles Herbert *Esq.*

Pembroke 3.
Sir Hugh Owen *Kt.*
Town of Haverford-weſt
Sir William Wogan *Kt.*
Town of Pembroke.
Arthur Owen *Esq.*

Radnor 2.
Richard Williams *Esq.*
Town of New Radnor.
Robert Harley *Esq.*
In all 513.

A Liſt of the Lords, and others, of His Majeſties moſt Honourable Privy Council; with the Clerks of the Council.

HIS *Royal Highneſs*, Prince George.
Thomas Marqueſs of Camarthen, Lord Preſident.
Henry, Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marſhal.
Charles, Duke of Bolton.
Robert, Earl of Lindſey, Lord Great Chamberlain of England.
William Earl of Devonſhire, Lord Steward.
Charles, Earl of Dorſet, Lord Chamberlain.
Aubrey, Earl of Oxford. *William,*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

William Earl of Bedford.
Thomas, Earl of Pembroke, and Montgomery.
John Earl of Bath.
Charles, Earl of Macclesfield.
Daniel, Earl of Nottingham, Secretary of State.
William, Earl of Portland.
Thomas, Earl of Faulconberg.
Charles, Earl of Monmouth.
John, Earl of Marlborough.
Richard, Earl of Scarborough.
Henry Earl of Warrington.
Ralph, Earl of Montague.
Henry, Viscount Sidney.
Henry, Lord Bishop of London.
Francis, Lord Newport.
Marquess of Winchester.
Lord Chief Justice Holt.
Sir Robert Howard.
Sir Henry Capel.
Sir Henry Goodrick.
Sir John Lowther, Vice-Chamberlain.
Richard Hampden, Esq.
Hugh Boscawen, Esq.
Thomas Wharton, Esq. Comptroller of the King's Household.
Edward Russel, Esq.
William Harbord, Esq.
Henry Powle, Esq. Master of the Rolls.

Lords Commissioners of the Privy Seal.

William Cheyne, Esq. Sir *William Palteney*, Kt.
Sir *John Knatchbull*, Bar.

The Clerks of the Council.

Sir John Nicholas, Kt. *Mr. Mountague.*
Mr. Blathwait. *Mr. Coleing.*

A

A List of the Lords Commissioners, and other Officers of the Court of Chancery.

The Lords Commissioners.

Sir *John Trevor*
Sir *William Rawlinson* } Knight.
Sir *Geo. Hutchins*

Masters of Chancery.

Henry Powle Esq. Master of the Rolls, *whose Secretary is Mr.* John Rawlinson.

Sir *William Child.*	Sir *James Astrey.*
Sir *John Hoskins.*	Sir *Miles Cook.*
Sir *John Franklyn.*	*Roger Meredith*, Esq.
Sir *Adam Oatley.*	*John Methwyn*, Esq.
Sir *Robert Legar.*	*Samuel Keck*, Esq.
Sir *John Edgeburg.*	

The Six Clerks in Chancery.

Sir *Rob. Marsham* } Kr.	*Littleton Powel* } Esq.
Sir *W. Perkins* } Kr.	*Rich. Garth* } Esq.
Hem Bridges, Esq.	*Basil Berne* } Esq.

The Cursitors.

Mr. *Abraham Nelson*, Principal.
Mr. *Mich. Terry* } Assistants.
Mr. *Geo. Davies* }

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

For	Suffolk and Huntingt.	—Nelson.
	Nottingh. & Northamp.	—Terry.
	Devon and Kent.	—Davies.
	Essex and Berks.	—Shorthose.
	Hartf. and Derbysh.	Abr. Skinner.
		Mat. Colborn.
	Lond. and Middlesex.	S. Laytow. / Hen. Martin. / Wil. Fish.
	Lincoln and Somers.	Hen. Cæsar.
	York and Westm.	J. Hawkins.
Mr.		Jo. Paget.
	Glocester and Camb.	J. Hungerford.
		Fra. King.
	Southampt. and Warw.	J. Reynolds.
	Norfolk and Cumb.	Cha. Pickering
	Dors. and Northumb.	Will. Finch.
	Leicest. and Cornwal.	John Hussey.
	Surrey and Salop.	Steph. Terry.
	Heref. and Monm.	Osb. Newman.
	Oxon and Rutl.	Rob. Hart.
	Staff. and Wiltsh.	Jer. Hale.
	Bedf. and Buck.	Ric. Plompton
	Sussex and Glocest.	Wil. Wickliff.

Clerk of the Crown in Chancery.

Henry Barker, Esq;
His Deputy, *Tho. Milton*, Esq;
Clerk of the Office, Mr. *Ralph Hale*.

The Register.

Deputy-Registers, Mr. *Geo. Edwards*, Mr. *Carew Guidot*, Mr. *Edw. Goldsborough*, Mr. *Richard Price*.

The Deputy-Register for filing the Reports, and Keeper of the Books of Entry, Mr. *Richard Bournford*.
The Entring Clerks in the Register's Office, Mr. *Robert Davenish*, and Mr. *Henry Davenish*.

Secretary of the Presentation of the Spiritual Benefices.

Mr. *Richard Brook*.

Clerk of the Patents.

Mr. *Richard Pigot*.

Clerk of the Affidavits.

Mr. *Samuel Poynter*.

Clerk of the Hanaper.

Mr. *Edward Seymore*.

The Principal Clerks in the Petty-Bag Office.

Mr. *Aaron Pingrey*. Mr. *John Dauling*.
Mr. *John Lloyd*.

Clerks in the Rolls Chappel.

Mr. *William Grimes*. Mr. *Henry Watson*.
Mr. — *Woodford*. Mr. —*Vircent*.
Mr. *Sam. Killingworth*. Mr. —*Haley*.

Clerks in the Inrollment Office.

Mr. *Andrew Young*. Mr. *Edw. Portington*.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Master of the Subpœna Office.

Sir *Walter Vane*, Kt
His Deputy, Mr. *Nich. Hook.*

Master of the Patent Office.

Sir *Richard Pigot*, Kt.
His Deputy, Mr. —— *Brook.*
The two Clerks, Mr. *Richard Pickering*, and Mr. *Nicholas Nichols.*

In the Alienation Office.

The Commissioners { *Peregrine Bertue*, *John Sanderson*, *William Glandvil*, } Esq.
The Civilian, formerly a Doctor, Mr. *George Morley.*
His Clerk, to indorse the Writs, Mr. *Bernard Halfpeny.*
Receiver of the Fines, *Edward Nicholas*, Esq.
The Register, Mr. *Thomas Web.*
Porter, *Charles Brook.*

Examiners in Chancery.

William Adderly, Esq. *Francis Twisden*, Esq.

To which add the

Usher to the Court of Chancery, *Mat. Bluck*, Esq.
Cryer, Mr. *James Sparrow.*
Warden of the Fleet, *Richard Manlove*, Esq.
Sergeant at Arms, *George Charnock*, Esq.

A List of the Judges, and Officers of the Court of Kings Bench.

The Judges.

Sir *John Holt*, Lord Chief Justice.
Sir *William Dolben*,
Sir *William Gregory*, } Justices.
Sir *Giles Eyres.*

Clerk of the Crown in the Kings Bench.

Sir *Samuel Astrey*, Kt.
His Secondary, *Simon Harcourt*, Esq.
The Entring Clerks, Mr. *Rob. Seyliard*, Chief Clerk.

Mr. { *Rich. Horton.* *John Weekely.* *John Cook.* *William Eyre.* *Lionel Fanshaw.* }
Mr. { *Rice Foulks.* *Benedict Brown.* *Rob. Wintour.* *Wil. Leighton.* *Edward Croke.* }

Prænotary, or the Kings chief Clerk on the Plea-side.

Sir *Robert Henley* Kt.
His Secondary, Mr. *Richard Aston.*
Receiver and Signer of Writs, Mr. *Thomas Bromfield.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

To which add the

Masters of the *Nisi-Prius* Office, *Custos Brevium* and *Recordorum*. *Thomas Goodwin*, Esq. *Simon Foulks*, Esq.

Clerk of the Rules. *Robert Pugh*, Esq.
His Deputy, Mr. *Barth. Pickering.*
Clerks of the Papers on the Plea-side. Mr. *Robert Stone.* Mr. *Giles Clark.*
Clerk of the Errors, Mr. *Thomas Waerg.*
Clerk of the Bills of Middlesex, Mr. *Fr. Rouse*
Clerk for filing Declarations, Mr. *John. Slater.*
Clerk of the Remembrances and Dockets, Mr. *Robert Walker.*
Clerk of the Bails and Posteas, Mr. *Fr. Thacker*

Filazers and Exigenters.

For	Bedf.	— *Child.*
	Berks.	*Rob. Hastings.*
	Kent, Cornwal, Nott. Warw. Cumberl. Rutland, Northumb. Suff.	*James Fuller.*
	Darbyshire,	*Tho. Statham.*
	Devon,	*John Green.*
	Dorset.	*John Martin.*
	Essex.	*Geo. Woodson.*
	Gloc. London, Middesex, and Surrey,	*John Teye.*
	Hartf.	*Wil. Ravenhill.*
	Heref.	*Wil. Hastings.*
	Huntingt.	— —
	Kent,	*Tho. Bathurst.*

Leicest

For	Leicest.	*William Benson.*
	Lincoln.	*John Browning.*
	Monmouth.	*John Smith.*
	Norfolk,	*William Avery.*
	Northampt.	*Godfrey Wildbore.*
	Oxon,	*Henry Dod.*
	Salop,	*Basil Herne.*
	Somerf.	*Rob. Randal.*
	Southampton, Town and County,	*Francis Caplyn.*
	Staff.	*Michael Martin.*
	Suffex.	*Rich. Aylwin.*
	Westmorl.	*John Hind.*
	Wiltshire,	*Sam. Porter.*
	Worcest.	— —
	Yorksh.	*George Woodson.*
	Canterbury,	— —
	Coventry,	— —
	Bristol,	*John Ayres.*
	Exeter,	— —
	Glocester,	*Henry Ewen.*
	Kingston upon Hull,	*William Osborn.*
	Lincoln.	— —
	Newcastle upon Tine.	— —
	Norwich,	— —
	Nottingham,	*William Bennet.*
	Pool,	— —
	York,	— —

Mr.

Marshal hereditary of the Kings Bench, *Wiliam Lenthal*, Esq.
Marshal sworn, *William Brigs*, Esq.
Sealer of Writs, — —
Keeper of the Stamp, — —
Head-Cryer, Mr. *Coling.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Under-Criers, { Mr. *John Partridge*, Mr. ——
Ushers, ——
Tipstaves, { Mr. *William Atton*. Mr. —— *Weaver*. Mr. *John Hopper*. Mr. —— *Fielder*.

A List of the Judges, and Officers of the Court of Common Pleas.

The Judges.

Sir *Henry Pollixfen*, Lord Chief Justice.
Sir *John Powel*, Sir *Tho. Rokesby*, Sir *Peyton Ventris*, } Justices.

Custos Brevium.

Sir *Joseph Ash*, Kt.
His Deputy, *William Thursby*, Esq;

Chief Prænotary.

John Cook, Esq;
His Secondary, Mr. *Richard Cook*.
Clerk of the Judgments, Mr. —— *Leyton*.

Second Prænotary.

Thomas Winford, Esq;
His Secondary, Mr. *Charles Cox*.
Clerk of the Judgments, Mr. *Will. Winford*.

Third

Third Prænotary.

Charles Tempest, Esq;
His Secondary, Mr. *George Walker*.
Clerk of the Judgments, Mr. *George Wheeler*.

Clerk of the Warrants.

Mr. *William East*.
His Deputy, Mr. *Robert Fish*.

Clerk of the Essoins.

Mr. *William Hall*.

Clerk of the Juries.

Mr. —— *Sympson*.
His Deputy, Mr. *Rich. Hamden*.
Chirographer, *Francis Lane*, Esq;
Secondary, *John Storer*, Esq;
Register, *Francis Blake*, Esq;

Clerk of the Proclam. Mr. *Tho. Basket*.
Clerk of the King's Silver, *Henry Ludlow*, Esq;
Clerk of the Seal, —— ——
Clerk of the Treasury, Mr. —— *Green*.
Keeper of the Treasury, Mr. —— *Williams*.
Clerk of the Inrolment of Fines and Recoveries, } Mr. *Edw. Mills*.
Clerk of the Outlawries, Mr. —— *Franklyn*.
Clerk of the Errors, Mr. —— *Halse*.
Clerk of the Supersedeas, Mr. *Rich. Abbot*.
Chief Proclamator, Marshal and Barrier, } *John Walker* Esq;

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Filazers.

For
- Bedford, Berks, Bucks, and Oxon. — Mr. *Francis Child.*
- Lond. Middlesex, Cambr. and Huntington, — Mr. — *Philips.*
- Devon Dorset, Somerset, Exeter, Bristol and Pool, — Mr. *Guy Fuller.*
- Glocestersh. Worcestersh. and their respective Cities Corn. and Heref. — Mr. *Henry Dottin.*
- Warwicksh. Leicestersh. Nottinghamsh. and Nottingham Town, Derby, and City of Coventry, — Mr. — *Spicer.*
- Salop, Staff. Northampronsh. Rutland, and City of Litchf. — Mr. — *Shephard.*
- Suffolk, —— — Mr. *Ric. Middlemore.*
- Norfolk, and Norwich, — Mr. — *Caunter.*
- Essex and Hartf. — Mr. — *Herbert.*
- Kent, Surrey and Sussex, — Mr. — *Hodgson.*
- Wiltsh. Southampton, and Southampton Town, — Mr. *Nath. Ryder.*
- York, City of York, and Kingston upon Hull, — Mr. *Tho. Stringer.*
- Lincolnsh. and City of Lincoln. — Mr. —— *Lydel.*
- Northumb. Westmorl. Cumberl. and Newcastle upon Tine, — Mr. — *Farrington.*
- Monmouthsh. — Mr. —— *Yates.*

Exigenters.

Charles Broughton, Esq; Mr. — *Norcliffe.*
Mr. *John Faringdon.* Mr. —— *Yates*, one of
Mr. *Thomas Gouge.* the Filazers.

Cryers.

Mr. *Whorhood.* Mr. *Booth.*
Mr. *Holmes.* Mr. *Gray.*

Court-Keeper.

Mr. *Smith.*

A List of the Judges, and Officers of the Court of Exchequer.

The Barons.

Sir *Robert Atkins*, Lord Chief Baron.
Sir *Edward Nevil*, Sir *Nich. Lechmore*, Sir *John Turton*, Barons.

The

The Curſitor Baron.

—— *Bradbury*, Eſq;

King's Remembrancer.

—— *Ayloff* Eſq; (in right of *Charles* Lord Viſcount *Fanſhaw*.)

Depury Remembrancer, *Tobias Eden*, Eſq.
His Secundary, *Robert Den*, Eſq.
Eight Attornies in the Kings Remembrancer's Office; *Tho. Hall*, Eſq. firſt, Secondary and *Butler Buggin*, Eſq. ſecond Secondary.

Mr. *George Watts*.
Mr. *Francis Butler*.
Mr. *Gabr. Armiger*.
Mr. *William Bathurſt*.
Mr *William Walker*.
Mr. *John Eyres*.

Lord Treaſurer's Remembrancer.

Sir *John Osborn*, Kt.

Remembrancer of the First-Fruits and Tenths.

Sir *Charles Porter*, Kt.
His Deputy, *William Porter*, Eſq.
Two Clerks, Mr. *William Prittiman*, and Mr. *Walter Smith*.

Pipe Office.

Clerk of the Pipe, *Robert Ruſſel*, Eſq.
Comptroler, *John Potenger*, Eſq.
Secondaries, *Walter Wallinger*, Eſq. and Mr. *Tho. Cole*.

Attor-

Attorneys, *Joſeph Cranmer*, *Simon Muſgrave*, *Charles Milborne*, *Peter Frowd*, *Philip Tulley*, *William Wroth*.

Office of Pleas.

Maſter of the Office, *Richard Beresford*, Eſq.
Secondary, and firſt Attorney, *Tho. Arden*, Eſq.
The other Attornyes, Mr. *Charles Hoyns*, Mr. *Samuel Anderſon*, and Mr. *David Feilder*.
Forein Oppoſer, *Charles Whitacre*, Eſq.
Clerk of the Eſtreats, *John Haſtings*, Eſq.

Auditors of the Impreſt.

Thomas Done, Eſq. *Brook Bridges*, Eſq.

Auditors of the Revenue.

Sir *Joſ. Seymour*, Kt.
John Philips, Eſq.
Anthony Stevens, Eſq.
John Shales Eſq.
Anthony Parſons, Eſq.
William Aldworth, Eſq.
— *Herbert*, Eſq. Auditor for *Wales*.

Receiver of the firſt Fruits Revenue, and Clerks of the Nichils.

Mr. *Thomas Squib*.

Chief Uſher.

John Walker, Eſq.
His Deputies, or Under-Uſhers,
Mr. *Samuel Brewſter*.
Mr. *Auguſt. Brewſter*.
Mr. *William Ballow*.
Mr. *Walter Peirce*.

Marſhal, Mr. *Michael Baker*.

Of

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Of the Dutchy of Lancaster.

The Chancellour.

Robert Lord *Willoughby*, Baron of *Eresby*.

Vice-Chancellour.

James Lighboun, Esq.

Attorney General, *Edward Northey*, Esq.
Clerk of the Dutchy, *Cheek Gerard*, Esq.
Receiver General, Sir *John Elwes*, Kt.
Auditors, *John Fanshaw*, Esq. for the North.
Tobias le Gros, Esq. for the South.
Deputy Clerk, Mr. *Benjamin Ayloff*.
Deputy Register, Mr. *John Baker*.
Attorneys, Mr. *Richard Husbands* (who is likewise Deputy Auditor for the North,) and Mr. *Thomas Asheton*.
Usher, Mr. *Thomas Desborough*.
Messenger, Mr. *Abraham Millen*.

Their Majesties Attorney and Sollicitor General, Sergeants, and Council at Law.

Attorney General.

Sir *George Treby*, Kt.

Sollicitor General.

Sir *John Somers*, Kt.

Sergeants

Sergeants at Law.

Their Majesties Sergeants.

Sir *Ambrose Philips*,
Sir *William Tomson*,
Sir *William Wogan*.
Sir *Nathaniel Bond*,
Sir *John Tremain*,
Sir *John Trenchard*.

The other Sergeants.

Sir *Robert Shaftoe*, Kt.
Sir *Francis Pemberton*, Kt.
Thomas Rawlins, Esq.
Thomas Stroude, Esq.
Edward Bigland, Esq.
Sir *Creswel Levinz*, Kt.
John Windham, Esq.
Edwyn Wyat, Esq.
Edward Birch, Esq.
Anthony Farrington, Esq.
John Jeffreson, Esq.
Thomas Powel, Esq.
John Tate, Esq.
William Killingworth, Esq.
Hugh Hodges, Esq.
Thomas Geers, Esq.
Christopher Milton, Esq.
John Powel, Esq.
Sir *Francis Withins*, Kt.
William Leffant, Esq.
John Rotheram, Esq.
W. Dem, Esq.
Salathiel Lovell, Esq.
Sir *Henry Chancy*, Kt.
Henry Trinder, Esq.
Henry Fuller, Esq.
John Thurburn, Esq.
William Pawlet, Esq.
Henry Hatsell, Esq.
John Blencow, Esq.
Roger Bellwood, Esq.

Council at Law.

Sir *William Williams*, Kt. and Bar.
Sir *Charles Porter*, Kt.
Sir *William Whitlock*, Kt.
Mr. *Conyers*. *Trevor*. *Cooper*.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

A List of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury, and other Officers, appointed for Managing Their Majesties Revenue.

The Lords Commissioners of the Treasury.

Sidney, Lord *Godolphin.*
Sir *John Lowther*, Kt.
Richard Hambden, Esq.
Sir *Stephen Fox*, Kt.
Thomas Pelham, Esq.

Their Secretary, *William Jephson*, Esq.

Chancellour of the Exchequer.

Richard Hampden, Esq. one of the Lords Commissioners.

The Chamberlains.

Sir *Nicholas Steward.* —— *Hilliard*, Esq.

Deputy Chamberlains.

Mr. *John Low*, Mr. *Peter Le Neve.*

Auditor of the Receipts.

Sir *Robert Howard.*

The

The four Tellers.

Henry Maynard, Esq. *John Loving*, Esq.
Francis Villiers, Esq. *Thomas Howard*, Esq.

Clerk of the Pells.

William Wardour, Esq.

Ushers of the Receipt.

Mr. —— *Packer*, &c.

Tally-Cutter.

Mr. *Samuel Langford.*

Officers of the Custom Revenue.

The Commissioners of the Custom-House

The Honourable
- *George Booth*, Esq.
- Sir *Richard Temple*, Baronet, and Knight of the Bath.
- Sir *John Woorden*, Bar.
- Sir *Robert Southwell*, Kt.
- Sir *Robert Clayton*, Kt.
- Sir *Patience Ward*, Kt.
- *Henry Guy*, Esq.

Collector

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Collector Inwards, Sir *John Shaw.*
Collector Outwards, Sir *Nicholas Crisp.*
Customer of the Cloth, and petty Customs, ——
——— ———
Customer of the great Customs, *Edward Bertie*, Esq.
Comptroller general of the Accompts, *Giles Litcot*, Esq.
Comptroller of the Cloth and petty Customs, *Richard Breton.*
Surveyor general, *George Nicholas.*
Surveyor of the Out-Ports, ——— ———
Register of the Seizures, *John Earl.*
Surveyors of the Land-Waiters, *George Talbot, Thomas Blechynden, Robert Burgoine, Henry Serpant, John Ward, Isaac Manley, William Parsons.*
Surveyor of the Searchers, *Peregrine Bertie*, Esq.
The Searchers, *Henry Canby, Richard Boys, Edward Le Neve, Laurence Prior, John Man, John Greathead.*
Usher of the Custom-House, *Matthew Humburston.*

Officers

Officers of the Excise.

The present Commissioners.

Sir *Henry Ashurst*, Sir *John Morden.* } Baronets.
Sir *Samuel Dashwood*, Sir *Humphrey Edwin*, } Knights.
William Strong, *John Foche*, *Stephen Evans.* } Esquires.

The Register and Secretary, *Edward Noel*, Esq.
Auditor, *John Birch*, Esq.
Comptroller, *Elias Ashmole*, Esq.
House-Keeper, *Richard Ferguson.*

Officers of the General Post-Office.

Post-Master General, Major *Wildman.*

Comptroller of the Outland Office, *John Wildman*, Junior, Esq.
Comptroller of the Inland Office, *Thomas Gardener*, Esq.
Receiver General, Mr. *Stephen Lilly.*
Accomptant General, Mr. *George Serle.*

Six Clerks of the forein Office.

Mr. *John Leeson*, Mr. *William Sweeting*,
Mr. *Ashburnham Frowd*, Mr. *Francis Clewitt*,
Mr. *John Saladine*, Mr. *Ferand Spence.*

Six

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Six Clerks of the Roads of the Inland Office.

Mr. *John Salter*, *John Middleton*, *Richard Minors*, *William Serle*, *Francis Garret*, *James Cumber*, For Chester Road. the North Road. Briſtol Road. the Weſtern Road. the Kentiſh Road. Yarmouth Road.

Of the Peny-Poſt Office.

The Comptroller, *Nathan. Caſtleton*, Eſq.
The Accomptant, Mrs. *Thomas Lawe.*
The Receiver, Mr. *Francis Golling.*

A Liſt of the Officers of the Mint in the Tower of London.

Warden of the Mint.

Benjamin Overton, Eſq.

Maſter and Worker, *Thomas Neale*, Eſq.
Comptroller, *James Hove*, Eſq.
Aſſay-Maſter, Sir *John Brattell.*
Auditors, *Thomas Dove*, and *BrookBridges*, Eſq.
Surveyor of the Melting, *George Evans*, Eſq.
Weigher and Teller, *Thomas Fitch*, Eſq.
King's Chief Clark, *Thomas Hall*, Eſq.
Engineer of the Mint, Mr. *Thomas Doyley.*
Graver, *Henry Harris*, Eſq.
Provoſt, Mr. *Thomas Anderſon.*
Malter, Mr. *Jonathan Ambroſe.*

Of

A Liſt of the Officers of the Ordnance.

The Maſter General of the Ordnance.

Lieutenant General, Sir *Henry Goodrick*, Kt. and Bar.
Surveyor, *John Charleton*, Eſq.
Clerk of the Ordnance, Sir *Thomas Littleton*, Kt.
Keeper of the Stores, *Thomas Gardiner*, Eſq.
Clerk of the Deliveries, *Philip Muſgrave*, Eſq.
Aſſiſtant Surveyor, *William Boulter*, Eſq.
Treaſurer, or Pay-maſter, *Charles Bertie*, Eſq.
Maſter Gunner, Capt. *Richard Leak.*
Principal Engineer, Sir *Martin Beckman*, Kt.
Keeper of the ſmall Guns, Mr. *Charles Beaumont.*

The Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty, and of the Admirals.

The Lords Commiſſioners of the Admiralty.

The Earl of *Pembroke* and *Montgomery.*
The Earl of *Carbery.*
Sir *Michael Wharton*, Sir *Thomas Lee*, Sir *John Chichley*, Sir *John Lowther*, Bar.
William Sacheveril, Eſq.

Admirals.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Admirals.

Sir *Richard Haddock*, Kt.
Henry Killigrew, Esq.
Sir *John Ashby*, Kt.

A List of the Commissioners, and other Principal Officers belonging to the Navy.

The Commissioners.

Sir *Richard Haddock*, Kt.
Charles Sergison, Esq.
Sir *John Tippet*, Kt.
Sir *Richard Beach*, Kt.

The Treasurer, *Edward Russel*, Esq.
Comptroller, Sir *Richard Haddock*, Kt.
Surveyor, Sir *John Tippet*, Kt.
Clerk of the Acts, *Charles Sergison*, Esq.

Victuallers of the Navy, *Thomas Papillon*, *Simon Macne*, *John Agur*, *Humphrey Ayles*, and *James How*, Esquires.

Commissioners for Sick and Wounded Seamen, and exchange of Prisoners of War.

Thomas Addison,
Edward Leigh,
Anthony Shepherd,
John Starkey.
} Esq.

Of

Of the Martial Court.

THis Court you have too short an Account of, in my Third Part, Page 91. I therefore beg leave here to inlarge upon it.

'Tis called the Martial (or Military) Court, or High Court of Chivalry, otherwise the Court of Honour, and in Latine, *Curia Militaris*. The Place anciently appointed for holding thereof was the *King's Hall*, wherein the *Constable* and *Earl Marshal* of England sat as Judges. Where any Plaintiff, in case of Dignities, or Matters of Arms, or of any other Sute or Controversy concerning Nobility, Gentility, or Arms, might sue the Defendant. But now, that great Office of Constable of England is laid aside, the whole Power is vested in the Earl Marshal. And the Present Possessor of that honourable Office is his Grace *Henry*, *Duke of Norfolk*, *Earl Marshal of* England. Who has appointed the Hall in the Colledge of Arms to be the Place for Keeping the said Court. And, upon Application made to him by any of the Nobility or Gentry of this Kingdom, being abused in Matters of Honour and Arms, may there have relief from his Grace.

Officers

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Officers belonging to this Court.

Their Majesties Advocate, *William Odys*, Dr. of Laws.
Register of the Court, *Robert Plott*, Dr. of Laws.
Secretary, and Seal-Keeper, *Francis Negus*, Esq.
Deputy-Register, Mr. *John Cheek*.

Proctors.

Samuel Francklyn, Esq. Batchelour of Laws.	Mr. *John Hill*.
	Mr. *Francis Nixon*.
Mr. *Ralph Suckley*.	Mr. *Robert Chapman*.
Mr. *Everard Exton*, Batchelour of Laws.	Mr. *Samuel Wiseman*.
	Mr. *Keate Waller*.

Marshal of the Court.

Mr. *John Curry*.

A List of the Lords Lieutenants.

Bedford,	*Earl of Bedford.*
Berks,	*Duke of Norfolk.*
Bucks,	*Earl of Bridgewater.*
Cambr.	*Earl of Bedford.*
Cheshire,	*Earl of Warrington.*
Cornwal,	*Earl of Bath.*
Cumberland,	*Earl of Carlisle.*
Derbysh.	*Earl of Devon.*
Devonsh.	*Earl of Bath.*
Dorcetsh.	*Earl of Bristol.*

Essex.

Essex,	*Earl of Oxford.*
Gloc. and Heref.	*Earl of Maclesfield.*
Hartfordsh.	*Earl of Shrewsbury, during the Minority of the Earl of Essex.*
Huntingt.	*Earl of Manchester.*
Kent,	*Earl of Winchelsey.*
Lancashire,	*Earl of Derby.*
Leicestersh.	*Earl of Rutland.*
Lincolnsh.	*Earl of Lindsey.*
Middlesex,	*Earl of Clare.*
Monmouthsh.	*Earl of Maclesfield.*
Norfolk,	*Duke of Norfolk.*
Northampt.	*Earl of Monmouth.*
Northumb.	*Earl of Scarborough.*
Nottinghamsh.	*Earl of Kingston.*
Oxon,	*Earl of Abington.*
Salop,	*Lord Visc. Newport.*
Somersetsh.	*Lord Visc. Fitz-Harding.*
Southampton,	*Duke of Bolton.*
Staffordsh.	*Lord Paget.*
Suffolk,	*Lord Cornwallis.*
Surrey,	*Duke of Norfolk.*
Sussex,	*Earl of Dorset and Middlesex.*
Warwickfh.	*Earl of Northampton.*
Wiltshire,	*Earl of Pembroke.*
Worcestersh.	*Earl of Shrewsbury.*
York { East-Riding,	*Earl of Kingston.*
York { North Riding	*Earl of Falconberg.*
York { West-Riding	*Earl of Derby.*

South and North Wales, *Earl of Maclesfield.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Governours of Garriſoned Places.

Barwick,	*Chriſt. Babington*, }
Calſhot,	*Francis Pawlet*, } Eſq;
Carliſle,	*Jeremiah Bubb*, }
Chepſtow,	
Cheſter,	*Sir John Morgan.*
Cinque-Ports,	*Col. John Beaumont*,
Dartmouth,	*Nich. Roope*, } Eſq;
Graves-end,	*William Selwyn*,
Guernſey,	*Lord Hatton.*
Holy Iſland,	
Hull,	*Marqueſs of Caermarthen.*
Hurſt-Caſtle,	*Henry Holmes.*
Jerſey,	*Lord Jermyn.*
Iſle of Wight,	*Sir Robert Holmes.*
Landguard-Fort,	*Henry Killigrew*, Eſq;
S. Maws,	
Pendennis,	*Earl of Bath.*
Plimouth,	*Earl of Bath.*
Portland,	
Portſmouth,	*John Gibſon*, Eſq;
Scarborough,	
Scilly Iſlands,	
Sheerneſs,	*Robert Crawford*, Eſq;
Tinmouth,	*Sir Edw. Villiers.*
Tower of London,	*Lord Lucas.*
Upner Caſtle,	*Robert Minors*, Eſq;
Windſor Caſtle,	*Duke of Norfolk.*

Gover-

Governours of Foreign Plantations.

Of Jamaica,	*Earl of Inchqueen.*
Virginia,	*Lord Effingham.*
New York,	Col. *Slaughter*,
Barbadoes,	*James Kendal, Col.*
Leeward Iſlands,	*Col. Codrington.*

As for *New England*, the Governor is not yet ſetled. *Mary-Land*, *Penſylvania*, and *Carolina* are governed by their reſpective Proprietors, who have there their Deputies.

Their Majeſties Embaſſadors, Envoys, and Reſidents Abroad.

At Vienna,	*Lord Paget.*
At Conſtantinople,	*Sir William Huſſey.*
In Holland,	*Lord Durſley.*
Spain,	*William Stanhop*, }
Flanders,	*John Eckart*, }
Sweden,	*William Duncomb* } Eſq.
Denmark,	*Robert Moleſworth*, }
Brandenburg,	*James Johnſton* }
Lunenburg and Brunſwick,	*Sir William Dutton Colt.*
Swiſſerland,	*Thomas Cox, Eſq;*
Hamburg,	*Sir Paul Ryeaut.*
Geneva,	*Philibert Herbert, Eſq;*
Agent in Germany	*Hugh Hughes, Gent.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Consuls in Foreign Parts.

At Venice,		*Hugh Broughton*, Esq;
Cadiz, & S. Maries,	in Spain.	*Wartin Nescomb*,
Sevil, S. Lucar,	in Spain.	*Robert Godschall*, *Walter Doleman*,
Alicant. Genoua,	in Italy.	*Thomas Kirk*, Esq;
Leghorn	in Italy.	*Robert Serle*, Esq;
Naples,		*Sir George Davis*, *Kt.*
Argiers,	in Barbary.	*Thomas Baker*, *Esq*;

Foreign Ministers, at present residing in their Majesties Court.

Spain,	*Don Pedro de Ronquillo, Ambassador in Ordinary.*
Portugal,	*Don Simon de Soza de Magellanes, Envoy Extraordinary.*
Sweden,	*Baron Leyonbergh, Envoy.*
Denmark,	*Monsieur Alfeldt, Envoy.*
Holland,	*The Heer Van Zitters, Ambassador in Ordinary.*
Brandenburg,	*Monsieur Dankelman, Envoy.*
Lunenburg,	*Baron de Schutz, Envoy Extraordinary.*
Savoy,	*The President de la Tour Envoy Extraordinary.*
Vienna,	*Monsieur Hofman, Resident.*

A

A Scheme of the Sovereign, and Knights Companions of the most Noble Order of the Garter.

The King of *Denmark.*	The Sovereign.	The King of *Sweden.*	Prince *George* of *Denmark.*
**Elector of Brandenb.*		*Earl of Oxford.*	
Earl of Strafford.		*Duke of Beaufort.*	
Earl of Bedford.		*Duke of Southampton.*	
Earl of Mulgrave.		*Duke of Newcastle.*	
Marquis of Caerm.			
Duke of Richmond.		*Duke of Hamilton.*	
Duke of Somerset.		*Duke of Northumb.*	
Duke of Norfolk.		*Earl of Peterborough.*	
Earl of Rochester.		*Earl of Feversham.*	
Earl of Sunderland.		*Duke of Ormond.*	
** Earl of Devonshire.*			

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

A List of the Knights made by His Present Majesty, King William.

Knights Baronets.

Hender Moulesworth, Esq. created Baronet *July* 19th. 1689.

Sir *John Ramsden*, of Yorkshire, Esq; created Baronet *Dec.* 30. 1689.

Sir *William Robinson*, of Newby in Yorkshire, Esq, created Baronet *Febr.* 13th. 1689.

Knights Batchelours.

Anthony Keck, Esq. Counsellor at Law.
William Rawlinson, Esq. One of the Lords Commissioners of the Chancery.
Henry Pollixfen, Esq. Lord Chief Justice of the Common-Pleas.
} Knighted at *Whitehall*, *March* 5th. 1688.

Charles Sidley, Knighted at *Whitehall*, *March* 12. 1688.

Thomas Pilkington, Esq. Lord Mayor of London, Knighted *April* 10th. 1689.

William Whitelock, Esq; of the Middle-Temple, Knighted *April* 10th. 1689.

Robert

Robert Harrison, Esq. Knighted at *Whitehall*, *April* 12. 1689.

Captain *John Ashby* and Captain *Clovesly Shovel*, } both Knighted on Shipboard, *May* 16th. 1689.

Charles Hedges, of Doctors Commons London, Judge of the Admiralty, Knighted at *Whitehall*, *June* 4th. 1689.

Edward Mosely, of *Huling* in Lancashire, Esq. Knighted at *Whitehall*, *June* 4th. 2689.

Ralph Box, of London, Esq. Knighted at *Whitehall*, *Octob.* 25th. 1689.

Christopher Lethulier, and *John Houblon*, } Knighted at *Whitehall*, *Octob.* 29th. 1689.

Edward Clerk, Alderman, and *Francis Child*, Goldsmith, } Knighted at *Whitehall*, *Octob.* 29th. 1689.

Nicholas Lechmere, Esq. One of the Barons of the Exchequer.
Tho. Rokesby, Esq. One of the the Justices of the Common-Pleas.
Giles Eyres, Esq. One of the Justices of the Kings-Bench.
Peyton Ventris, Esq. one of the Justices of the Common-Pleas.
} All four Knighted in the Bedchamber, at *Whitehall*, *Oct.* 31. 1689.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

John Turton, Esq. One of the Barons of the Exchequer.
George Hutchins, Esq. One of the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury.
Will. Wagan, Esq. } Their
J. Tremain, Esq. } Majesties
W. Thompson, Esq. } Serjeants
J. Trenchard, Esq. } at Law.
John Somers, Esq. their Majesties Sollicitor General.

} All Knighted in the Bedchamber at *Whitehall*, *Oct.* 29. 1689.

James de Castillo, Knighted at *Whitehall*, *Dec.* 1. 1689.

William Cranmer, Merchant, Knighted at *Whitehall*, *Dec.* 14th. 1689.

Thomas Miller, of *Chichester*, Esq. Knighted at *Whitehall*, *Dec.* 23. 1659.

Fury Cust, of *Stamford*, Esq; Knighted at *Whitehall*, *April* 10th. 1690.

William Hussey, of *London*, Merchant, lately sent Embassador to *Constantinople*, Knighted at *Whitehall*, *April* 17th. 1690.

Joseph Herne, of *London*, Merchant, Governor of the East-India Company.
Thomas Cook, of *London*, Goldsmith, Deputy-Governor of the said Company.

} Both Knighted at *Kingsington*, *Sept.* 15th. 1690.

Georg

George Meggot, Esq. of *Horsey Down* in *Surrey*, Knighted at *Kinsington*, *Oct.* 9th. 1690.
Stephen Evans, of *London*, Knighted at *Kinsington*, *Octob.* 14th. 1690.

A List of the present Deans, both in England *and* Wales.

S. Asaph,		*Bright.*
Bangor,		*Jones.*
Bristol,		*Levet.*
Canterbury,		*Sharp.*
Carlisle,		Mr. *Musgrave.*
Chester,		*Ardern.*
Chichester,		*Hawkins.*
Christchurch, in *Oxford.*		*Aldrich.*
S. Davids.		*Ellis.*
Durham,		*Greenvill.*
Ely,		*Spencer.*
Exeter,		*Annesly.*
Glocester,		*Jane.*
Hereford,	Dr.	*Benson.*
Lichfield,		*Addison.*
Lincoln,		*Brevint.*
Norwich,		*Fairfax.*
S. Pauls, London.		*Tillotson.*
Peterborough.		*Kidder.*
Rochester,		*Ullock.*
Salisbury,		*Pearce.*
Wells,		*Bathurst.*
Westminster,		*Sprat*, Bp. of *Rochester.*
Winchester,		*Meggot.*
Windsor, and *Woolverhampton*,		*Haskard.*
Worcester,		*Hicks.*
York,		*Wickham.*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The Colledge of Civilians, called Doctors Commons, *exercent in London.*

DR. *George Oxinden*, Dean and Official Principal of the Arches-Court of *Canterbury*, and Vicar General of the Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*.

Sir *Charles Hedges*, Kt. Dr. of Laws, Judg of the High Court of Admiralty, Master of the Faculties, and Chancellor of the Diocese of *Rochester*.

Sir *Richard Raines*, Kt. Dr. of Laws, Judg of the Prerogative Court of *Canterbury*, and Chancellor to the Bishop of *Lichfield* and *Coventry*.

Dr. *Thomas Bourchier*, Commissary of the Diocese of *Canterbury*.

Dr. *Watkinson*, Vicar-General to the Arch-Bishop of *York*.

Sir *Thomas Pinfold*, His Majesties Advocate-General, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Peterborough*, and Official to the Dean and Chapter of St. *Pauls*.

Dr. *Edward Masters*, Chancellor to the Lord Bishop of *Exeter*.

Dr. *William Oldys*, Their Majesties Advocate for the Office of Lord High Admiral of *England*

land, and to the Lords of the Prizes, and Chancellor of the Diocese of *Lincoln*.

Dr. *Henry Falconbridge*, Chancellor to the Bishop of St. *Davids*.

Dr. *Pepper*, Chancellor to the Bishop of *Norwich*.

Dr. *Henry Newton*, Chancellor to the Bishop of *London*.

Dr. *Henry Ailesworth*, Chancellor to the Bishop of *Oxford*.

Sir *Timothy Baldwin*, Chancellor to the Bishops of *Hereford* and *Worcester*.

Dr. *Briggs*, Chancellor to the Bishop of *Chichester*.

The Honourable —— *Mountague*, Batchelor of Laws, Chancellor to the Bishop of *Durham*.

Dr. *John Cook*, Chancelor to the Bishop of *Ely*.

—— *Morley*, Batchelor of Laws, Chancellor to the Bishop of *Winchester*.

Dr. *Powel*, Chancellor to the Bishop of St *Asaph*.

Dr. *Richard Parsons*, Chancellor to the Bishop of *Gloucester*.

Dr. *Henry Jones*, Chancellor to the Bishop of *Landaff*.

Dr. ——*Nicholas*, Chancellor to the Bishop of *Carlisle*.

Dr.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Dr. *Baylie*, Chancellor to the Bishop of *Bath* and *Wells*.

Dr. *Wainwright*, Chancellor to the Bishop of *Chester*.

Dr. *Jones*, Chancellor to the Bishop of *Bristol*,

Dr. *Pennington*, Chancellor to the Bishop of *Bangor*.

——————— Chancellor to the Bishop of *Salisbury*.

Doctors of Laws.

Sir *William Trumball*, Kt. late Ambassador at *Constantinople*.

Dr. *John Edisbury*, Official to the Dean and Chapter of *Westminster*.

	Joseph Taylor.		*John Conant.*
	Charles Davenant.		*Thomas Lane.*
	Fisher Littleton.		*Richard Paget.*
Dr.	*John St. John.*	Dr.	*Philip Foster.*
	George Brampston.		*Bryan Walton.*
	Stephen Waller.		*John Harwood.*
	Mathew Tindale.		*John Rudston.*

Registers.

Thomas Oughton, Gent. Register to the High Court of Delegates.

John Clements, Esq; Register of the Arches Court of *Canterbury*.

Thomas Smith, Deputy Register,

Thomas Tillot, Actuary of the same.

Orlando Gee, Esq; Register of the High Court of Admiralty.

Thomas Bedford, Gent. Deputy Register.

John Cheek, General Marshal.

Pro-

Proctors of the Arches, and in all other Courts.

Samuel Francklyn, Esq; Batchelor of the Laws, Their Majesties Proctor-General.

	Ralph Suckley.		*Thomas Shepard.*
	Everard Exton,		*Keate Waller.*
	Batchel. of Laws.		*Edward Shaw.*
	William Cole.		*John Lovell.*
	John Hill.		*Richard Martin.*
	Ric. Newcourt.		*John Roberts.*
	Thomas Smith.		*Robert Bargrave.*
	Francis Nixon.		*John Tomlinson.*
Mr.	*Godfrey Lee.*	Mr.	*George Sayer.*
	Robert Chapman.		*Robert Constable.*
	Thomas Tillot.		*Robert Peirson.*
	Thomas Swallow.		*John Playdell.*
	Peter Parret.		*John Chase.*
	Thomas Rock.		*Joseph Patten.*
	Samuel Wiseman.		*Goldsmith Mills.*
	John Hungerford.		*Edward Cooke.*
	John Miller.		

The Prerogative Office, or Registry for the Prerogative Wills, in the Arch-Bishoprick of Canterbury.

Register of the Prerogative Court of *Canterbury*.

Everard Exton, Batchelor of Laws.
Deputy Register, Mr. *Thomas Welham*.

Clerks in the said Office.

	Charles Pinfold.		—— *Dew.*
Mr.	*John Cottle.*	Mr.	*Smith.*
	John Holman.		*Rupert Brown.*

Keeper of the Wills, Mr. *Richard Eades*.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The London *Colledge of Physicians.*

The Fellows.

Dr. *Walter Charleton*, President.
Sir *Charles Scarborough*, His Majesties chief Physician, Elect.
Sir *Thomas Witherly*, His Majesties Physician in Ordinary.
Dr. *Edmund Dickenson*, Physician to the Kings Houshold.
Dr. *Charles Frazier*, Dr. *Robert Brady*, } Physicians in Ordinary to His Majesty.

Sir *George Ent*, Elect.
George Rogers,
Thomas Burwel, Register,
John Betts, Elect,
Peter Barwick, Elect.
Samuel Collins,
Sir *Thomas Millington*, Treasurer,
Dr. *John Lawson*,
Humphrey Brook,
John Bidgood,
Nathaniel Johnson, Censor.
John Atfield,
Henry Paman,
William Walgrave,
John Downs,
Charles Conquest,
Will. Stokeham,
Robert Pierce,
Richard Griffith, Censor.
Walter Needham,
Ferdinand Mendez, Physician to the Queen Dowager.
Richard Lower,
Josias Clark,
Dr. *Richard Torles*,
Edward Brown,
Edward Hulse,
Samuel Morrice,
Phineas Fowke,
Edw. Baynard,
Charles Goodall,
Richard Morton,
Theodore Colladon,
Andrew Clench,
Thomas

Dr. *Thomas Alvey*,
James Rusine,
Sir *Edmond Kir*
William Johnst. a,
Walter Harris, Censor.
Richard Blackbourn, Censor.
William Briggs,
Francis Bernard,
Robert Gray,
Richard Smith,
Frederick Slare,
George How,
William Dawkins,
Christopher Love-Morley.
Walter Mills.
John Harrison,
Edward Tyson.
RichardRobinson,
William Dawes,
Dr. *John Elliot*,
Joshua le Feure,
Thomas Walsh,
Thomas Gill,
Richard Darnelly,
Christian Harrel,
Robert Pitt,
John Batenan,
John Radcliff,
John Harrison,
John Hungerford,
Martin Lister,
Thomas Palmer,
Edward Betts,
Richard Field,
Hans. Sloan,
Rich. Blackmore,
Tancred Robinson,
Richard Carr,
Simon Welman.

Candidates.

Robert Midgeley, *Peter Geltsthorp*.

Honourary Fellows.

William Denton,
John Skinner,
William Langham,
Otw. Meverell,
Robert Fielding,
John Windebank,
Sir Theod. De Vaux,
John Yardley,
Thomas Moore,
William Burnet,
Henry Sampson,
John Masters,
John Jones,
Daniel Cox,
Nehemiah Grew,
Thomas Gibson,
Peter Alder,
Nehemiah Cox.

Licen-

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Licentiates.

Thomas Sydenham,
John Reak,
Richard Brown,
Jeremiah Butt,
Praiſe Watſon,
Edward Bell,
Iſaac Chauncey,
Chriſtopher Crell,
John Martin,
Philip Guide,
John Groenvelt,
Joſhua Palmer,
Henry Morelli,
John Peachy,
Thomas Hobs,
William Sydenham,
John Jones,
Charles Nicholls,
John Nicholſon,
Clopton Havers,
Bernard Soames,
James Disbrow,
David Hamilton,
——— *Deffray*,
Salisbury Cade,
William Grimbalſton,
Cal. Coatſworth,
Sebaſt. Le Feure.

The preſent Lord Mayor, and Aldermen of London.

Sir *Thomas Pilkington*, Lord Mayor.

Sir { *John Lawrence*, *William Turner*, *Robert Clayton*, *Patience Ward*, *John Moor*, *William Pritchard*, *Robert Jefferies*, *Jonathan Raymond*, *Peter Daniel*, *Peter Rich*, *Thomas Stamp*, *SamuelDaſhwood*,

Sir { *Benj. Thorowgood*, *Thomas Kenſy*, *William Aſhurſt*, *Thomas Lane*. *John Fleet*. *Humphry Edwin*. *John Parſons*. *John Houblon*.

Edm. Clark and *Francis Cild* } Sheriffs.

Jo. Wildman, *Ric. Lovet*, *Will. Gore*, } Eſq.

Chief

Chief Officers under them.

The Recorder, Sir *George Treby*.
Chamberlain, *Leonard Robinſon*, Eſq.
Common Sergeant, *Henry Criſpe*, Eſq.
Town Clerk, ——— ———
Comptroller of the Chamber, and Vice-chamberlain, } *Joſeph Lane*, Eſq.
Deputy Recorder, *Martin Rider*, Eſq.
Sword-Bearer, *VVilliam Man*,
Common Hunt, *Walter Maſters*,
Common Crier, *Lovet Goring*,
Water-Bayliff, *James Cumber*, } Eſq.
Coroner, Mr. *John* Broom.

Judges of the Sheriffs Courts.

Chriſtopher Goodfellow, *James Mundy*, ——— } Eſq.

The Lieutenancy of London.

Sir *Thomas Pilkington*, Mayor.

Sir { *John Lawrence*, *William Turner*, *Robert Clayton*, *Patience VVard*, *VVill. Pritchard*, Colonel of the White Regiment. *JamesSmith*, Col. of the Orange. *Jonathan Raymond*, Col. of the Green. *Peter Rich*, Col. of the Blue. *Thomas Kenſey*, Col. of the Red.

Tho.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Sir
- *Tho. Stamp*, Col. of the Yellow.
- *Robert Jefferies*,
- *George Treby*, Recorder,
- *Samuel Daſhwood*,
- *Benjamin Thorowgood*,
- *William Aſhurſt*,
- *Humphrey Edwin*,
- *John Fleet*,
- *Benj. Newland*,
- *Thomas Fowles*,
- *John Matthews*,
- *Henry Aſhurſt*, Baronet.
- *John Leithelier*,
- *Peter Vandeput*,
- *William Ruſſel*,
- *Jer. Sambrook*,
- *William Hedger*,
- *John Mordant*, Baronet,
- *Gabriel Roberts*,
- *Francis Child*,
- *Edward Clark*,
- *John Houblon*,
- *John Cutler*,
- *Edw. Desbovery*,
- *James Ward*,
- *Robert Adams*,
- *Thomas Vernon*,
- *Ralph Box*,
- *Chriſtopher Leithelier*.
- *William Huſſey*,
- *Joſeph Herne*,
- *Thomas Cook*,
- *Tho. Papillon*,
- *Thomas Frederick*,
- *Joſeph Birch*,
- *William Kiffin*,
- *Edward Underhill*
- *George Sitwell*,
- *Thomas Veſterne*,
- *John Jolliffe*,
- *Charles Thorold*,
- *Nathaniel Tench*,
- *Francis Chamberlain*,
- *James Hudſon*,
- *Tho. Langham*,
- *Peter Houblon*,
- *James Houblon*,
- *Leonard Robinſon*,
- *William Jarret*,
- *Daniel Mercer*,
- *Andrew Kendrick*,
- *John Flavil*,
- *Robert Whittingham*,
- *William Warren*
- *John Raylor*,
- *Francis Gosfright*,
- *William Seaven*,
- *John Foach*,
- *John Johnſon*,
- *Samuel Powel*,
- *Joſeph Bowels*,
- *Abraham Weſſel*,
- *Walter Coventry*,
- *James Denne*,
- *John Scriven*,
- *Daniel Allen*,
- *Ralph Grange*,
- *Robert Raworth*,
- *Francis Moore*,
- *Thomas Shaw*,
- *John Cook*,
- *William Faulkner*,
- *James Boddington*,
- *Henry Hatley*,
- *John Adams*,
- *Jeremiah Whitchcot*,
- *Percival Gilburn*,
- *James Chamberlain*,
- *John Kent*,
- *Richard Aley*,
- *John Nichols*,
- *Thomas Colſon*,
- *Nicholas Charleton*,
- *John Midgeley*,
- *Edward Beacker*,
- *William Gore*,
- *William Withers*,
- *Richard Hoare*,
- *Jeffery Nightingale*.
- *James Smith*,
- *Joſeph Hornby*,
- *Richard Beauchamp*,
- *Richard Normanſell*,
- *Joſeph Smart*,
- *Robert Beddingfield*,
- *Peter Joye*,
- *William Hooker*,
- *John Steventon*,
- *William Carpenter*.
- *Arthur* Baron.
- *William Tempeſt*.
- *Peter Floyer*.
- *Roger Norton*.
- *Henry Clerk*.
- *John Geneu*.
- *John Sawyer*.
- *Thomas Wood*.
- *Jeoffry Jefferies*.
- *Nath. Haws*.
- *William Strong*,
- *John Jefferies*.
- *Adrian Quiney*.
- *John Wallis*.
- *John Cogs*.
- *John Eaſt*.
- *Richard Pearce*.
- *Edmund Bolter*.

Clerk, *John Burret*.
Muſter-Maſter, *Joſeph Hide*.
Meſſenger, *Benjamin Leech*.

The

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The present Governours of the Charter-House.

Archbishop of *Canterbury.*
Lord President of the Council.
Duke of *Ormond.*
Duke of *Beaufort.*
Marquis of *Hallifax.*
Earl of *Craven.*
Earl of *Clarendon.*
Earl of *Rochester.*
Earl of *Mulgrave.*
Earl of *Berkly.*
Bishop of *London.*
Bishop of *Winceſter.*

Master of the House.

Thomas Burnet, Esq.

Under-Officers.

The Register, Mr. *William Lightfoot.*
Receiver, *Robert Pain*, Esq.
Auditor, Mr. *Richard Spour.*
Physician, Dr. *Walter Needham.*
Chaplain, Mr. *John Patrick.*
Reader, Mr. *Charles Ludgole.*
Organist, Mr. *Nicholas Love.*
School-Master, Mr. *Thomas Walker.*
Usher, Mr. *John Stacy.*

A List containing the Names of the present Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, Heads of Colledges and Halls, Proctors, Orator, and Professors, in the University of Oxford.

The Chancellour.

His Grace, *James*, Duke of *Ormond.*

Vice-

Vice-Chancellor.

Dr. *Jonathan Edwards.*

Heads of Colledges.

University	Colledge.	Dr.	*Edw. Farrar*, Master.
Baliol			*Rog. Mander*, Master.
Merton			*Tho. Clayton*, Warden.
Exeter			*Arth. Bury*, Rector.
Oriel			*Rob. Say*, Provost.
Queen's			*Tim. Halton*, Provost.
New			*Hen. Beeston*, Warden.
Lincoln			*Fitz-Herbert Adams*, Rector.
All-Souls			*Leopold Finch*, Warden.
Magdalen			*John Hough*, President, and Bishop of *Oxford.*
Brazen Nose			*J. Meare*, Principal.
Corpus Christi			*Tho. Turner*, President.
Christ-Church			*Henry Aldrich* Dean.
Trinity			*Ralph Bathurst*, President.
S. Johns			*Will. Levinz* President.
Jesus			*Jonathan Edwards*, Principal.
Wadham			*Thomas Dunster*, Warden.
Pembroke			*John Hall*, Master.

Heads

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Heads of the Halls.

Magdalen Hall,	Dr. *Will. Levet*,	> Principal.
Edmund Hall,	Dr. *John Mill*,	> Principal.
Alban Hall,	Dr. *Tho.* Bouchier,	> Principal.
Hart Hall,	Mr. *Will. Thornton*,	> Principal.
S. Mary Hall,	Mr. *Will. Wyat*,	> Principal.
Glocester Hall,	Dr. *Bryan Eaton*,	> Principal.
New Inn Hall,	Dr. *Tho. Bayly*,	> Principal.

Proctors for this Year.

Mr. *Francis Brown*, Fellow of *Merton* Colledge.

Mr. *Francis Bernard*, Fellow of S. *John's* Colledge.

Publick Orator.

Mr. *William Wyat.*

Profeſſors.

In Divinity, Dr. *William Jane*, Regius Profeſſor; and Dr. *John Hall*, Margaret Profeſſor in Divinity.
Civil Law, Dr. *Thomas Bourchier*, Regius Profeſſor.
Phyſick, Dr. *John Luffe*, Regius Profeſſor.
Natural Philoſophy, Dr. *Stephen Fry.*
Botanick, Mr. *Jacob Bobart.*
Aſtronomy, Dr. *Edward Bernard.*
Geometry, Dr. *John Wallis.*
Muſick, Mr. *Richard Goodſon.*
Moral Philoſophy, Mr. *William Chriſtmas.*
Hebrew and Arabick, Dr. *Edward Pocock.*
Greek, Dr. *William Levins.*
Cambden Profeſſor, Mr. *Henry Dodwell.*

A Liſt of the Chancellor, Vice-Chancellor, Heads of the Colledges and Halls, Proctors, Orator, and Profeſſors, in the Univerſity of Cambridge.

The Chancellor.

Charles, Duke of *Somerſet.*

Vice-Chancellor.

Dr. *Roderick.*

Heads of Colledges, and Halls

King's Colledg,	Dr.	*Roderick.*
Quen's Colledg,	Dr.	*James.*
St. John's Colledg,	Dr.	*Gower.*
Trinity Colledg,	Dr.	*Montague.*
Chriſts Colledg,	Dr.	*Coval.*
Magdalen Colledg,	Dr.	*Quadring.*
Corpus Chriſti Colledg,	Dr.	*Spencer*, *Saywell.*
Jeſus Colledg,	Dr.	*Balderſton.*
Emanuel Colledg,	Dr.	*Johnſon.*
Sidn. and Suſſ. Colledg,	Dr.	*Brady.*
Gonv. and Cajus Colledg,	Dr.	*Brady.*
Peter-Houſe Hall,	Dr.	*Beaumont.*
Catharine Hall,	Dr.	*Echard.*
Clare Hall,	Dr.	*Blithe.*
Pembroke Hall,	Dr.	*Coga*
Trinity Hall,	Dr.	*Oxenden.*

Proctors

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Proctors.

Mr. *Cook.* Mr. *Wotton.*

Orator.

Dr. *Felton.*

Professors.

Professor Regius, Dr. *Beaumont.*
Margaret Professor, Dr. *Gower.*
Professor of Casuistical Divinity, Dr. *Smoult.*
Of the Civil Law, Dr. *Oxenden.*
Physick, Dr. *Brady.*
Mathematicks, Mr. *Newton.*

Hebrew	Professor,	Dr. *Stubs,*
Grek		Mr. *Payne.*
Arabick		Dr. *Luke.*

FINIS.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

here is an ancient Court of Record; held by a Steward every Monday by Preſcription, for Debts, Treſpaſſes, &c. And in the ſaid Liberty the Gentleman Porter has the ſame Power and Authority as Sheriffs have within their reſpective Counties. He conſtitutes Bayliffs thereof, to execute all Proceſs and Warrants directed to them by the Steward of the Court; and has all Eſcheats, Deodands, and Goods of all *Felones de ſe*.

For Eccleſiaſtical Cauſes and Probate of Wills, the Tower and Liberties thereof have a Royal Juriſdiction. From which there is no Appeal but to the King in his Court of Chancery; who thereupon iſſues out a Commiſſion under the Great Seal, as in Appeals from the Arches or Prerogative Courts.

But, whether the Tower be in the County (that is under the Juriſdiction) of Middleſex, or in the Liberty of the City, 'tis undetermined to this day. Some will have it to be part of it in Middleſex, and part in the Liberty of the City. And in the Caſe of Sir *Thomas Overbury*'s Murder, the Judges Opinion was, that the Trial muſt be made in the City, the Fact being done in that Part of the Tower held to be in the City Liberties.

Next to the Tower, I come to the *Cuſtom-Houſe*, p'aced between the Tower and the Bridge. Which, having been deſtroy'd by the Fire in the Year 1666, was ſoon after rebuilt much more commodious, uniform, and magnificent; and the Building coſt the King 10000 pounds.

Here

here are received and managed all the Impoſitions laid upon Merchandiſe Imported, and Exported from this City. Which are ſo conſiderable, that, of all the Cuſtoms of England divided into 3 Parts, the Port of London pay's two Thirds, that is (when Trade flouriſhes) about 400000 *l.* yearly.

In this Office are imploy'd a great Number of Officers, an Account whereof you will find in my Second Part, where I ſpeak of the King's Revenues.

The *Bridge* of London offers it ſelf in the next place to our Conſideration. Which, conſidering the conſtant great Flux and Reflux at that Place, was certainly a very difficult and coſtly piece of Work. It conſiſts of 19 Arches, at 20 foot diſtance of each other, with a Draw-bridge almoſt in the middle. 'Tis about 800 foot long, and 30 broad. Set out with a fine Row of Houſes all along, with Shops furniſhed with moſt ſorts of Commodities. So that it looks more like a Street than a Bridge, the Street being widened in the late Reign from 12 to 20 foot. It was built in the year 1200, in the Reign of King John. And ſo great are the Charges of keeping it in repair, that there is a large Revenue in Lands and Houſes ſet apart for that purpoſe, and two Bridge-Maſters (beſides other Officers) choſen out of the Livery-men on Midſummer-Day to look after the ſame.

Near this Bridge is the fatal Place where the dreadful Fire afore-mentioned firſt began. In perpetual Memory whereof was erected, by virtue of an Act of Parliament, that Maſter-piece of Building, called the *Monu-*

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ment, begun Anno 1671, in the Mayoralty of Sir *Richard Forde* Knight, and finiſhed Anno 1677, Sir *Thomas Davies* being Lord Mayor of London. This Pillar, not unlike thoſe two ancient white Marble Pillars at Rome, erected in honour of the Emperours Trajan and Antonius, is all built of *Portland* Stone, as durable almoſt as Marble; and is of the Dorick Order, 202 foot high, and 15 foot Diameter. Within-ſide is a fair winding Staircaſe, with Iron rails up to the top; where this ſtately Pile is ſurrounded with an Iron-Balcony, yielding a pleaſant Proſpect all over the City. The Pedeſtal is 40 foot high, and 21 foot Square; the Front of it adorned with ingenious Emblems, and the North and South-ſides with theſe two Latine Inſcriptions.

Anno Chriſti CIↃCDCLXVI. Die IV. Nonis Septembris, hinc in Orientem, pedum CCII. Intervallo (quæ eſt hujuſce Columnæ Altitudo) erupit de mediâ Nocte Incendium, quod Vento ſpirante hauſit etiam longinqua, & Partes per omnes populabundum ferebatur cum impetu & fragore incredibili; XXCIX Templa, Portas, Prætorium, Ædes publicas, Ptocotrophia, Scholas, Bibliothecis, Inſularum magnum Numerum, Domuum CCIↃↃIↃↃↃCC, Vicos CD abſumpſit: De XXVI Regionibus XV funditus delevit, alias VIII. laceras & ſemiuſtas reliquit. Urbis Cadaver ad CDXXXVI. Jugera, Hinc ab Arce, per Thamiſis Ripam ad Templariorum Fanum, Illinc ab Euro Aquilonali Portâ ſecundum Muros ad Foſſæ Fletanæ Caput, perrexit; adverſus Opes Civium, & Fortunas infeſtum, erga Viros innocuum, ut per omnia referret ſupremam illam Mundi Exuſtionem. Velox Clades fuit; exiguum Tempus eandem vidit Civitatem florentiſſimam & nullam. Tertio die, cum jam evicerat humana Conſilia & Subſidia omnia, Cœlitus, ut par eſt credere, juſſus ſteſit fatalis Ignis, & quaquaverſum clanguit.

The ſame thus Engliſhed by Dr. Chamberlain.

In the Year of Chriſt 1666, the ſecond Day of September, Eaſtward from hence, at the Diſtance of Two hundred and two foot (the height of this Column) a terrible Fire broke out about Midnight; which driven on by a high Wind, not only waſted the adjacent Parts, but alſo very remote Places, with incredible noiſe and fury. It conſumed eighty nine Churches, the City-Gates, Guildhall, many publick Structures, Hoſpitals, Schools, Libraries, a vaſt Number of ſtately Edifices, Thirteen thouſand two hundred Dwelling-houſes, four hundred Streets. Of the ſix and twenty Wards it utterly deſtroy'd fifteen, and left eight others ſhattered and half-burnt. The Ruins of the City were four hundred thirty ſix Acres, from the Tower by the Thames-ſide to the Temple-Church, and from the North-Eaſt Gate along the City-Wall to Holborn-Bridge. To the Eſtates and Fortunes of the Citizens it was mercileſs, but to their Lives very favourable, that it might in all things reſemble the laſt Conflagration of the World. The Deſtruction was ſudden, for in a ſmall ſpace of time the ſame City was ſeen moſt flouriſhing, and reduced to nothing. Three days after, when this fatal Fire had baffled all humane Counſels and Indeavours in the Opinion of all, it ſtopt as it were by a Command from Heaven, and was on every ſide extinguiſhed.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

The other Inscription runs thus, on the other side.

Carolus II. C. Mart. F. Mag. Brit. Fran. & Hib. Rex, Fid. D. Princeps Clementissimus, miseratus luctuosam Rerum faciem, plurima fumantibus jam tum Ruinis, in Solatium Civium & Urbis suæ Ornamentum providit, Tributum remisit, Preces Ordinis & Populi Londinensis retulit ad Regni Senatum; qui continuo decrevit ut publica Opera Pecunia publicâ, ex Vectigali Carbonis fossilis oriunda, in meliorem formam restituerentur; utiq; Ædes Sacræ & D. Pauli Templum a Fundamentis omni Magnificentia extruerentur; Pontes, Portæ, Carceres novi fierent; emundarentur Alvei, Vici ad regulam responderent, Clivi complanarentur, aperirentur Angiportus, Fora & Macella in Areas sepositas eliminarentur. Censuit etiam uti singulæ Domus Maris intergerinis concluderentur, universæ in frontem pari altitudine consurgerent, omnesq; Parietes Saxo quadrato aut cocto latere solidarentur; utique nemini liceret ultra Septennium ædificando immorari. Ad hæc, Lites de Terminis orituras Lege lata præscidit; adjecit quoq; Supplicationes annuas, & ad æternam Posterorum Memoriam H. C. P. C. Festinatur undique, Resurgit Londinum, majori celeritate an splendore incertum, unum Triennium absolvit quod Saculi Opus credebatur.

In English, thus.

Charles II. Son of Charles the Martyr, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, a most gracious Prince, Commiserating the deplorable state of Things,

Things, whilst the Ruins were yet smoaking, provided for the Comfort of his Citizens, and the Ornament of his City; Remitted their Taxes, and referred the Petitions of the Magistrates and Inhabitants to the Parliament; who immediately passed an Act, that publick Works should be restored to greater Beauty with publick Money, to be raised by an Imposition on Coals; That Churches and the Cathedral of S. Paul's should be Rebuilt from their Foundations, with all Magnificence; That Bridges, Gates, and Prisons should be new made, the Sewers cleansed, the Streets made straight and regular, such as were steep levelled, and those too narrow made wider; Markets and Shambles removed to separate Places. They also Enacted, that every House should be built with Party Walls, and all in Front raised of equal height, and those Walls all of square Stone or Brick, and that no man should delay Building beyond the space of seven Years. Moreover, Care was taken by Law, to prevent all Suits about their Bounds. Also anniversary Prayers were injoyned; and, to perpetuate the Memory hereof to Posterity, they caused this Column to be erected. The Work was carried on with diligence, and London is restored; but, whether with greater speed or beauty, may be made a question. At three years time the Worlds ces that finished, which was supposed to be the Business of an Age.

From the Monument I come now to the *Royal Exchange*, the finest Building of this kind in Europe. First erected in the year

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

1566 (just one hundred years before it was burnt) at the Coſt and Chargers of a noble Merchant, Sir *Thomas Greſham*; and, by the ſpecial Command of Queen Elizabeth, proclaimed in a ſolemn manner by the Name of the *Royal-Exchange*. But then it was built moſt of Brick; and now all of free-ſtone within and without, with admirable Architecture.

The ſame is Quadrangular, with a ſtately Front to it, and a high Turret at the top, with a Chime of 12 Bells. Within is a large Court, wherein the Merchants meet daily about one a Clock; and all round it fine arched Galleries or Walks, for a Shelter in caſe of Rain, or hot Sun-ſhiny Weather.

In the middle of the Court ſtands a fine Statue of white Marble, upon a Pedeſtal 7 foot high. 'Tis the Statue of King Charles II, done with great beauty and ſpirit in the ancient Habit of the Roman Cæſars, with a Wreath of Laurel on his Head. The Work of Mr. *Gibbons*, (a moſt skilfull Artiſt,) at the charge of the Merchant Adventurers of England.

But the greateſt Ornament of this Place is in the Niches above, where the Kings of England from William the Conquerour are now partly ſet up, till the reſt can be finiſhed.

Above Stairs is the Exchange, chiefly for wearing Apparel. It conſiſts of almoſt 200 Shops, where the richeſt ſort of Commodities are ſold, both for Uſe and Ornament.

The whole Fabrick coſt above 50000 *l.* whereof one half being diſburſed by the Chamber of London, and the other by the Company

Company of Mercers, they now reimburſe themſelves by the Rent of the Shops above and below Stairs, and the vaulted Cellars under Ground. Which comes to about 4000 *l.* a Year, beſides 30 *l.* Fine, which is paid for every Shop. And, as Dr. *Chamberlain* obſerves, this goodly Fabrick not taking up quite an Acre of Ground, is perhaps the richeſt piece of Ground in the whole World.

In our Way towards Weſtminſter, before we come to St. Pauls Cathedral, are three Things worth taking notice of. On the left hand, a *Statute* of King Charles II. on Horſeback in Stock-Market, with a fine Conduit to it, *Bow ſteeple* in the middle of Cheapſide, and on the right hand the *Guild-hall*. The firſt done in white Marble, at the Coſt and Charges of Sir Robert Viner. The other a ſolid and beautifull Structure, compoſed of four of the Orders of Building, which ſhews the rare Invention of the Architect. The whole Height of it from the Ground is 225 foot, and yet is but half ſo high as the intended Dome of St Pauls Cathedral is deſigned to be. Noted beſides for its Ring of Bells, reputed to be the beſt in all England. *Guildhall*, where the the City Courts of Judicature are held; and where the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common-Council meet for the Management of the City-Concerns, is a ſpacious Building, but more glorious within than without. At the firſt coming in is a ſpacious Hall, ſet out (among other Things) with the Pictures of Their Majeſties King William and Queen Mary, with thoſe of ſeveral Judges. Here are alſo two Giants, that ſtand up in their bulky Figures.

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

Blackwell-Hall is so near this Place, and so famous for the Sale of Woollen-Cloths, that I cannot pass it by in Silence. The same was purchased by the Lord Mayor and Commonalty in the Reign of Richard II, and has been since imployed as a Weekly Market-Place for all sorts of Woollen-Cloth, broad and narrow, brought from all Parts of the Kingdom there to be sold. And it is to this day the greatest Market and Store-house for all sorts of Woolen-Cloth.

And now we come to St. *Pauls Cathedral*, seated on the highest Part of all the City, and first built by Sebert, the first Christian King of the East-Saxons. Before the Fire it was in Length 690 Foot, that is 20 foot longer than St. Peter's in Rome, which for beauty, proportion, and divers other Things, excels all other Churches. Its Breadth and Height were proportionable to the Length, so that it stood upon so much ground as contained above 3 Acres and a half. This famous Church, as vast and solid as it was, was devoured by that dreadfull Fire in the Year 1666. But, some Years after, Sir *Christopher Wren* having, by the King's Command, designed a new Model of it, a new Foundation was laid accordingly. And, ever since, this stately Fabrick has been carried on to that height we see it now. So that for Greatness and Figure, for Solidity, Magnificence, and curious Architecture, 'tis like to excel all Churches in Christendom, except in some particulars St. Peter's Church in Rome. To this Cathedral belongs a Dean, and thirty Prebendaries, &c.

Not

Not far from this Church, at the East end of Fleetstreet, is another Ornament of the City. I mean the *Canal*, which runs up from the Thames as far as Holborn-Bridge; vulgarly called *Fleet-Ditch*, a disgraceful Name for so considerable and beautifull a Work. 'Tis fed by a little Stream called Fleet-Brook, made with great Charge navigable, by the help of the Tide which goes in and out. The same is of a good Breadth, with strong Walls on both sides, railed at the top, and lined from Houses for 20 foot on each side. Under which space all along there are huge Vaults, or Store-Houses, where Coals are treasured up for the Use of the Poor. And over the Canal are three fair Stone-Bridges, the middle one joyning Fleetstreet and Ludgate-Hill together.

As for the Churches and Hospitals, the Halls of the Merchants Companies, Inns and Colledges, Schools, and Houses of Correction, to give a particular Account of them all would be an endless piece of Work. Therefore I shall only give a hint of some of the principal.

The Number of *Parish-Churches* within the Walls and Freedom of the City amounts to 97, besides a great many Chappels. Those that have been raised since the Fire are all built (but a few) of Portland Stone; and that with so much art, neatness, and good order, as makes 'em the admiration of all Strangers.

But, of all the *Hospitals*, none is so magnificent as that which is called *Bethlem*, or *Bedlam*, the Hospital for Lunaticks. A most stately Building in Moorfields, not far from the Royal Exchange; where the Front of is

faces

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

faces those pleasant Fields, and sucks in part of their good Air. But, besides its Magnificence without, every thing within is here so neatly contrived for the Use 'twas intended for, that I think it may pass for the finest Structure of this Kind to be seen in Christendom. Here distracted Persons are provided with Physick, Diet, and other Relief at the Charge of the Hospital; and many of them have been cured of their Lunacy. In one Year there have been 43 cured and discharged; and the Year after there remained 110 under cure.

For the Relief and Cure of poor people that are sick, wounded, or maimed, there is *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, and in Southwark *St. Thomas's Hospital*. In the first there have been cured in one half Year above 1578 wounded, sick, and maimed Souldiers and Seamen, besides other diseased Persons, who have been relieved with Moneys and Necessaries at their departure. In the last, of the like sick and wounded Persons there have been cured 1896. in one Year; and the Year following there remained 294 under cure.

Christ's Hospital was properly erected for poor Children in the City, Anno 1553, out of the Ruins of Gray Friars that stood there. Where a fair School was appointed at the Charge of the City, another at the Charge of the Lady Ramsey, and a third founded for ever by King Charles II. for the instructing of forty Boys yearly in Geometry, Navigation, and other Parts of the Mathematicks.

A little without the Walls stands *Suttons Hospital*, so called from its Founder *Thomas Sutton* Esq; a Lincolnshire Gentleman, who died in the Year 1611. But it is better known by the name

me of *Charter-House*, from the French Word *Chartreuse*, that is, a Convent of Carthusian Friars, having been formerly such a Convent. The House cost this noble Founder the Sum of 13000 *l.* and the fitting up of it for this purpose 7000 *l.* more, in all twenty thousand Pound. This done, he indowed it with 4000 *l. per annum*, which is since improved to near six thousand a year. In this Hospital, otherwise called a Colledge or Collegiate House, are maintained fourscore decayed Gentlemen, Souldiers, and Merchants; where they have all a plentifull Maintenance of Diet, Lodging, Cloaths, Physick, &c. living all together in a Collegiate manner, with much cleanliness and neatness. Here is also a School of the same Foundation for forty four Schollars, who are alllowed all Necessaries whilst they are here taught. And to each of 'em that is become fit for the Universities is paid 20 *l.* yearly out of the Revenue, for 8 years after he comes to the University. To others, fitter for Trades, there is allowed a considerable Sum of Mony, to bind them Apprentices. Now, for the Government of this Society, there is in the first place commonly 14 *Overseers*, and *Regulators*, of the highest Dignity and Quality in Church and State, appointed by the King's Letters Patents under the great Seal; all Vacancies being supplied by the Election of the remaining Governours. Under these is a *Master of the House*, a *Register*, *Receiver*, *Auditor*, *Schoolmaster*, *Usher*; for the Sick, a *Physician*; and for the Chappel, a *Chaplain*, a *Reader*, and an *Organist*. Besides *Cooks*, *Butlers*, &c. with competent Salaries. This noble Foundation not to be parallelled by any Subject in Europe, has been ever

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

ever since kept intire, and maintained by it own Revenue, without admitting any other Addition of Charity to it. The Founder, a Proteſtant; and this I ſay, to ſilence all Papiſts that boaſt ſo much of their Charity, as if no Proteſtant were capable of that Virtue.

As to the publick *Halls* of the Merchants Companies (where they meet for the Regulating of their reſpective Companies, and managing their reſpective Trade) they are moſt of them ſo ſtately, and richly ſet off with curious Architecture, that they look like ſo many Pallaces. In ſome of them is abundance of carved Work both in Stone and Wood, with ſtately Pictures, and Wainſcot not only of Fir and Oak, but alſo of the ſweet-ſmelling Cedar. *Mercers-Hall*, and *Grocers-Hall* have been of late the uſual Reſidence of the Lord Mayor of London for the time being.

I come now to the *Inns*, or *Colledges* of *Law*; ſtill called by the name of *Inn*, the old Engliſh Word for a Noblemans Houſe, as the French *Hotel* is to this day at Paris. They are in all fourteen; *viz.*

Two Sergeants Inns.
Four Inns of Court.
Eight Inns of Chancery.

Which are all conveniently ſeated between London and Weſtminſter, the City and the Court, ſome of them within the City-Liberties, and ſome without.

Within

Within the Liberties,

The *Two Sergeants Inns*, one in Fleetſtreet, and the other in Chancery-Lane.
Two *Inns of Court*, the *Inner* and the *Middle-Temple*, in Fleetſtreet.
Five *Inns of Chancery*, viz. *Clifford's-Inn* in Fleetſtreet, and theſe four in Holborn, *Thavies*, *Furnivals*, *Bernards*, and *Staple-Inns*.

Without the Liberties,

Two other *Inns of Court*, viz. *Grays Inn* in Holborn, and *Lincolns Inn* in Chancery Lane.
Three *Inns of Chancery*, viz. *Clements Inn*, *New Inn*, and *Lyons Inn*.

The *Sergeants Inns* are ſo called, becauſe divers Judges and Sergeants at Law keep their Commons and Lodge there in Term-time. The Number of theſe is about 26; who being arrived to the higheſt Degree in the Study of the Common Law, have here their Lodging and Diet. Out of theſe are all the Judges of the Kings Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer elected by the King; it being a Degree in the Common Law anſwerable to that of Doctor in the Civil Law. But, whereas Doctors of Law are allowed to ſit covered within the Bar, the Sergeants ſtand bare-headed without the Bar, only with Coifs (or Caps) on. For they are called *Servientes ad Legem*; and *Servitutis Appellatio eſt Miniſterii, Doctoris vero Magiſterii.*

The Degrees by which the Student in the Common Law riſes to that of a Sergeant are firſt,

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

firſt, by being bred 2 or 3 years in the Uni-
verſity, in the Study of Logick and Rheto-
rick, with ſome Inſight into the Civil Law.
Upon which he is admitted to one of the
four Inns of Court, where he is firſt called
a Student, or Inner-Barriſter, till after 7 Years
Study he becomes a Mootman or Utter-Bar-
riſter, and ſome Years after a Rencher.

Thoſe are Utter-Barriſters, who from their
Learning and Standing are called by the
Benchers, in the Mooting Time, to plead and
argue Moots, that is doubtfull Caſes and
Queſtions. And, whilſt they argue the ſaid
Caſes, they ſit uttermoſt on the Forms of
the Benchers. Out of theſe Mootmen, are
choſen Readers for the Inns of Chancery,
where in Term-Time and Grand Vacations
they argue Caſes in the preſence of Attor-
neys and Clerks. In the four Inns of Chan-
cery ſeated in Holbourn, the Moots are read
either by thoſe of *Grays-Inn*, or *Lincolns-Inn*; and in the others, by thoſe of the two
Temples.

The Benchers, ſo called from the Bench
whereon they ſit at the upper end of the
Hall, are the Seniors, to whom is committed
the Government of the whole Houſe; and
out of whoſe Number is yearly choſen a Trea-
ſurer, who receives, diſburſes, and accounts
for all Moneys belonging to the Houſe. Out
of theſe are alſo choſen thoſe Readers, whoſe
Reading is kept with ſo much feaſting and ſo-
lemnity. To which are invited the chief Nobles,
Judges, Biſhops, great Officers of the King-
dom, and ſometimes the King himſelf. Such
a Feaſting as has coſt ſome Readers 1000 *l.*
After which the Reader wears a long Robe
different

ent from other Barriſters, and is then
capacity to be made a Sergeant at Law,
Sergeants being uſually choſen out of
ſe Readers.

The Manner of their Choice is thus. When
Number of Sergeants is ſmall, the Lord
ief-Juſtice of the Common Pleas, by the
vice and conſent of the other Judges, makes
oice of ſome of the moſt grave and learned
the Inns of Court, and preſents their
mes to the Lord Chancellour, or Lord
eeper. Who ſends, by the King's Writ, to
ch of them, to appear on ſuch a day be-
re the King, to receive the State and De-
ree of a Sergeant at Law. At the appoint-
d Time, they, being habited in party-
loured Robes, come to Weſtminſter-Hall,
ccompany'd with the Students of the Inns
f Court, and attended by a Train of Ser-
ants and Retainers in their Cloth Liveries.
Where they take in publick a ſolemn Oath,
nd are cloathed with Coifs, which they wear
lways in publick. After this, they feaſt the
reat Perſons of the Nation in a moſt ſplendid
anner, and preſent them with gold Rings,
ccording to their Quality. Out of theſe
ergeants the King calls by Writ ſome of
them to be of his Council at Law. Theſe
ſit within the Bar in all Courts at Weſt-
minſter, except in the Common-Pleas.

The *Inns of Court* are ſo called, either be-
cauſe the Students therein are to ſerve the
Courts of Judicature, or elſe (as *Forteſcue*
affirms) becauſe theſe Colledges received only
the Sons of Noblemen and better ſort of
Gentlemen. They are the largeſt and the
moſt beautiful Inns; *Grays-Inn* particularly
being beautify'd of late with a fine Square,
and

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

and another being now building in *Lincoln's Inn*, which will be a great Set-off and Ornament to it.

The *Two Temples* (heretofore the Dwelling of the Knights Templers, purchaſed above 300 years ſince by ſome Profeſſors of the Common Law) are called the *Inner* and *Middle Temple*, in relation to Eſſex-Houſe, now built up into Streets. Which Houſe was part of the Knights Templers, and called the *Outer-Temple*, becauſe ſeated without Temple Bar.

Lincolns Inn is ſo called from the ancient Earls of Lincoln, whoſe Houſe it was; and *Grays-Inn*, from the noble Family of the Grays, to whom it formerly belonged.

In theſe four Inns of Court are reckoned about 800 Students.

The *Inns of Chancery* were heretofore preparatory Colledges for younger Students; where they were uſually entred, before they could be admitted into the Inns of Court. Now they are for the moſt part taken up by Attorneys, Sollicitors, and Clerks; who have here their Chambers apart, and their Diet at an eaſy rate. Here they eat in a Hall together, where they are obliged to appear in their Robes, and black round knit Caps.

Theſe Inns belong to the Inns of Court, ſome to one, ſome to another. As *Bernard's* and *Staple-Inns* to Grays Inn, *Thavies* and *Furnival's* to Lincolns-Inn, and the reſt to the two Temples. Accordingly the Inns of Court ſend yearly ſome of their Barriſters to Read in theſe Colledges, all which one with another contain about 500 Lawyers.

Cliffords

Cliffords Inn, among the reſt, was anciently the Houſe of the Lord Clifford, from whence it is denominated; *Staple Inn* belonged to the Merchants of the Staple; and *Lyons Inn* was anciently a common Inn with the Sign of the Lion.

But, beſides thoſe 8 Inns of Chancery, there is another in Chancery-Lane, known by the name of *Symonds Inn*, being formerly a publick Inn kept by one *Symond*. This is an Inn by it ſelf, belonging to no Inn of Court, nor living under any Rules, ſuch as the other Inns are under.

Now 'tis to be obſerved, that the foreſaid Societies are no Corporations, and have no Judicial Power over their Members. Only they have among themſelves certain Orders, which by Conſent have the force of Laws. Neither have they any Lands or Revenues, as Societies; and, for the defraying the Charges of the Houſe, they have but what is paid at Admittances, and Quit-rents for their Chambers. At the Colledge-Chappel, or Hall, and in Courts of Judicature, they wear a black Robe and Cap; at other times they walk in Gentlemens Habit. For light Offences they are only Excommoned, and not to eat with the reſt. For great Offences they loſe their Chambers, and are expelled the Colledge; and, being once expelled, they are never received by any of the three other Societies.

But, beſides all the foreſaid Inns, which are for the Common Law and Chancery, here is alſo a Colledge of Civilians, called *Doctors Commons*. For, though Degrees in the Civil Law may be taken only in Oxford and Cambridge, and the Theory beſt there to be acquired;

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

quired; yet the Practice thereof is most all in London. Where this Colledge (stan ing near S. Paul's, in the Parish of S. Benn Pauls-Wharf) was founded by Dr. *Harv* Dean of the Arches, for the Professors the Civil Law in this City. And here commonly reside the Judge of the Arches, Judge of the Admiralty, and the Judge of t Prerogative Court, with divers other em nent Civilians. From whose living, for Die and Lodging, in a Collegiate manner, an Commoning together, it got the Name *Doctors Commons*. This Colledge, in the ti of the great Fire, being involved in the R ins of the City, they all removed to Exet House in the Strand. Till that being rebuil at their own proper Costs and Charges, in more convenient and splendid manner th before they returned to it. Where they n keep their several Courts and Pleadings ever Term.

But London being in a manner an Univer sity, there are in it several other Colledge worth our taking notice.

I begin with the *Colledge of Physicians*, which stood formerly in Knight-Rider Street; and was the Gift of Dr. *Linacre*, Physician to King Henry VIII. Since which a House and Ground was purchased by the Society of Physicians at the end of Amen-Street, whereon a stately Structure for a Library and a publick Hall was erected by Dr. *Harvey*, Anno 1652. who indowed the same with his whole Inheritance, which he resigned while he was yet living and in health. But this goodly Edifice could not escape the rage of the great Fire. And that Ground being but a Lease, the

ciety purchased a Piece of Ground in ck Lane near Newgate, whereon they raised the present Colledge, a magnifi Edifice.

The Physicians of this Colledge have, by arters and Acts of Parliament, such Pri dges as exclude all others (though Gra es in Physick, of Oxford or Cambridge) practising Physick in London, or with miles of it, without a Licence under the ledge-Seal. And all Offenders in that e, and divers others, they may fine, and rison. They have Authority to search all Shops of Apothecaries in and about ndon, to see if their Drugs and Compositi s are wholsom and well made. And, by tue of the said Charters, they are freed m all troublesom Offices, as to serve upon ries, to be Constable, to keep Watch and ard, to bear Arms, or provide Arms or Am unition, &c.

This Colledge do's chiefly consist of Fellows d Candidates; besides the honourary Fellows, d Licentiates. The Number of *Fellows* is ways to be forty, besides the King's Physi ians. And, when any Fellow dies, or leaves his City, the next Candidate succeeds to ake up the Number. But the *Candidates*, efore their Admission, are strictly examined or at least ought to be so) in all Parts of Physick. The *honourary Fellows* and *Licentiates* do both injoy the Priviledges of the Colledge, but have no share in the Government.

The Title of *Honourary* was first bestowed on some worthy Physicians who were unwilling or unable to come in by the right Line of Candidates. The *Licentiates* are such as for want of sufficient Learning, &c. are judged

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library

judged unfit to be received into the Number of Fellows or Candidates. Yet, becauſe they may be ſerviceable to the Publick, and do good at leaſt in ſome ſorts of Diſeaſes, they are, after due Examination and Approbation, licenſed to practiſe.

Of this Colledge there is a Preſident, four Cenſors, and eight Elects, who are all principal Members of the Society. Out of theſe one is choſen every Year to preſide, and Michaelmas is the Time of Election. But, if the Preſident chance to die before, the eldeſt Fellow has full power to execute his Place till the next Election. As for the Cenſors, 'tis their province to look to and correct thoſe Interlopers that practiſe without Authority. Whoſe Number in London is great, and yet connived at, according to the Rule, *Si Populus vult decipi, decipiatur.* But one would wonder there ſhould be ſo many, conſidering the Hazard both they and their Patients do run by their Practice. They by the Law of England, which makes it Felony in any one preſuming to practiſe Phyſick without Authority, whoſe Patient dies under his hand.

The next Colledge of note is *That of the Heralds*, commonly called the *Heralds Office*, being upon S. Bennets Hill, near Doctors Commons. An ancient Houſe, firſt built by that Earl of Darby who married the Mother of [illegible]

thin the Walls of London (in Biſhops- Street) is alſo ſeated the Colledge call- *Greſham Colledge*, from his Founder Sir mas Greſham, who alſo built the Royal change. After the Building whereof he one Moity of its Revenue to the May- and Commonalty of London, and their ceſſors; the other Moiety, to the Com- y of Mercers in truſt, that the Mayor and dermen ſhould find in all Time to come r able Perſons to read within this Col- ge Divinity, Geometry, Aſtronomy, and ſick, allowing each of them (beſides their odgings) 50 *l.* a year; and that the Com- y of Mercers ſhould find three more able n to read Civil Law, Phyſick, and Rhe- rick, with the ſame Allowance as to the rmer. The ſaid Lecturers to read in Term- ime every Day in the Week (except Sun- ys) Aforenoon in Latine, and Afternoon he ſame in Engliſh; the Muſick Lecture to be ad only in Engliſh.

This Colledge is noted beſides, for being the Meeting Place of that famous Society of Virtuoſo's called the *Royal-Society*; made a Cor- poration by virtue of a Charter King Charles II. granted them, bearing date the 22th of A- pril 1663. It conſiſts of a Preſident, a Coun- cil, and ſeveral Fellows; among which there is a Treaſurer, two Secretaries, and a Num- ber of Curators or Experimentors. Their buſineſs is by Experiments to promote the

Early English Books Online, Copyright © 2019 ProQuest LLC
Images reproduced by courtesy of Harvard University Library